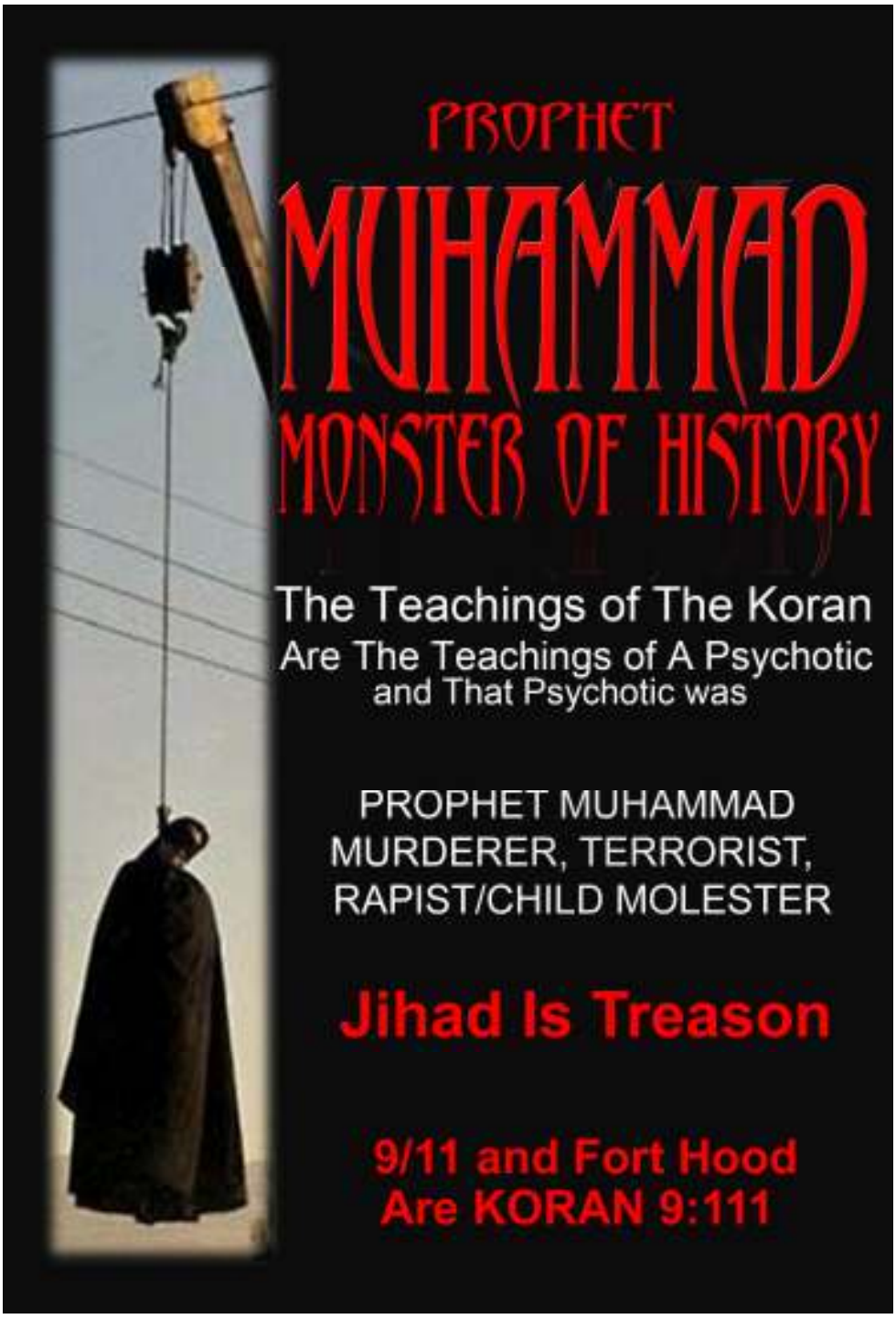
KILLING PROPHET MUHAMMAD

This picture is of an early Renaissance fresco in Bologna's Church of San Petronio, created by Giovanni da Modena and depicting Mohammed being tortured in Hell.


PROPHET
MUHAMMAD
MONSTER OF HISTORY
The Teachings of The Koran
Are The Teachings of A Psychotic
and That Psychotic was
PROPHET MUHAMMAD
MURDERER, TERRORIST,
RAPIST/CHILD MOLESTER
Jihad Is Treason
9/11 and Fort Hood
Are KORAN 9:111

PRESIDENT OBAMA: “The future must not belong to those who slander the Prophet of Islam”
“The sweetest sound I know is the Muslim call to prayer”
“We will convey our deep appreciation for the Islamic faith, which has done so much over the centuries to shape the world — including in my own country.”
“As a student of history, I also know civilization’s debt to islam.”
"We are not at war with Islam," Obama said. "We are at war with people who have perverted Islam."
"No religion condones the killing of innocents.

147 Christian Kenyan University Students Murdered By al-Shabab

MR. PRESIDENT

If mankind is to survive with its humanity and dignity, then the future must not belong to Muhammad and his Islam.

You are putting a Happy Face On Evil encasing yourself in the evil of Islam - becoming part of the evil and in many respects just as evil if not more eviler then the followers of Allah AKA Muhammad. The blood of all Muslim attacks will be on your hands. Islam is the mortal enemy of freedom, the USA and humanity. You are guility of treason.

THERE IS NO ISLAM WITH A HUMAN FACE

PROPHET MUHAMMAD A MONSTER OF HISTORY WITH NO HUMAN FACE

Muhammad Speaks
Crucified Armenian Christian Girls
Islam is responsible for the ARMENIAN GENOCIDE, in which 2 million Armenian Christians were murdered and starved to death by the Ottoman Caliphate. This is what ISLAM does to our Christian girls. SHARIA LAW is evil, Muslim leaders in America are working to a Caliphate in America

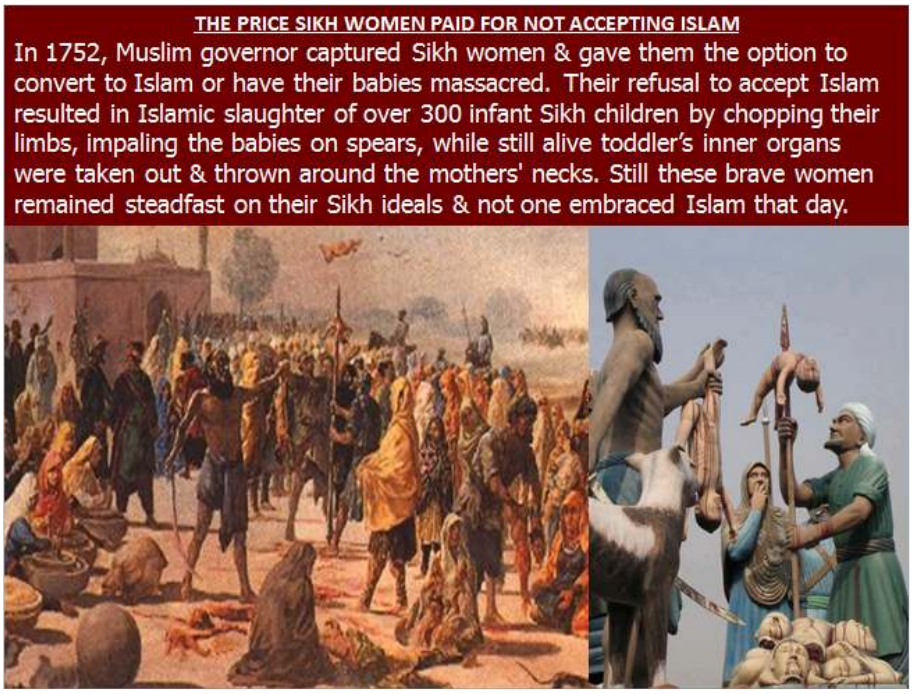
THERE CAN BE NO HUMANITY WITHOUT DEMOCRACY: ISLAM IS THE DEATH KNELL OF DEMOCRACY AND HUMANITY

THE MESSAGE OF THIS BOOK IS DESTROY THE QURAN OR BE DESTROYED BY IT

KILLING ISLAM BOOK TRILOGY

There are 3 books that form the KILLING ISLAM book Trilogy.

Killing Prophet Muhammad
Killing The Quran
Killing Allah


THE PRICE SIKH WOMEN PAID FOR NOT ACCEPTING ISLAM
In 1752, Muslim governor captured Sikh women & gave them the option to convert to Islam or have their babies massacred. Their refusal to accept Islam resulted in Islamic slaughter of over 300 infant Sikh children by chopping their limbs, impaling the babies on spears, while still alive toddler's inner organs were taken out & thrown around the mothers' necks. Still these brave women remained steadfast on their Sikh ideals & not one embraced Islam that day.

ISLAM IS ISLAM
THERE IS NO ISLAMISM
THERE ARE NO ISLAMISTS
THERE IS NO RADICAL ISLAM
THERE IS NO ISLAMIC FUNDAMENTALISM

IT IS ALL ABOUT ISLAM STUPID - HEAR NO EVIL, SEE NO EVIL, DO NOTHING ABOUT EVIL KAFIR

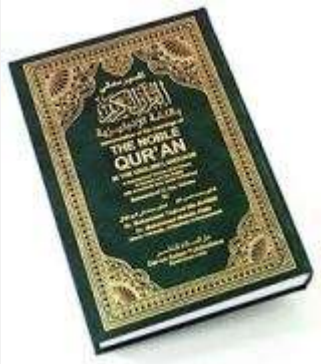
We must destroy another series of great lies emanating from our media and political elites namely: Islam is not a wonderful religion of peace and love that has been hi - jacked and perverted by a few bad apples of evil Islamo - Fascists, Islamic militants, Islamic Fundamentalists, jihadists, Wahhabists, radical Islamists, political Islamists etc. There has been no hijacking. There has been no perversion. There is no moderate Islam. There is no radical Islam. There is no political Islam. There is no Islamism. Islam is Islam. These demented souls are following EXACTLY the teachings of the Quran and in the divine footsteps of the prophet Muhammad as described in the Hadith. Again – **IT IS ALL ABOUT ISLAM STUPID KAFIR.**

Christians ready to be decapitated.(2015). From the 2014/2015 ISIS massacres, to the 1915 Armenian holocaust (page 12), to the 1700 holocaust of Sikhs, Hindus, Buddhists, to the Massacre of Banu Qurayzah (627 AD) (see pictures pages 131, 132) Islam has murdered hundreds of millions for 1400 years all in the name and to the greater glory of Allah AKA Muhammad. As you will read, the Islam of 2015 is EXACTLY the Islam of 627.

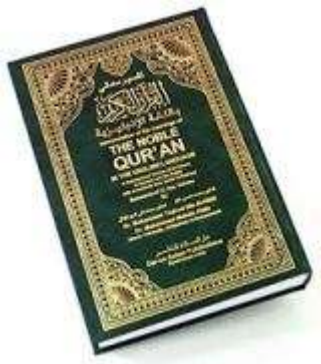
PREAMBLE

PROPHET MUHAMMAD WAS THE FIRST ISIS
ISLAM IS ISIS

And the Quran of ISIS and that of the world's 1.6 billion Muslims are one and the same:



Quran of all Muslims



Quran of ISIS

When you belong to an evil ideology you are as evil as that ideology whether you personally commit acts of evil in the name of the ideology or not. Indeed you are as evil if not more eviler then the people committing these horrendous acts of evil. **THEY ALSO SERVE WHO ONLY STAND AND WATCH.**

READ THE DESTRUCTION OF ISLAM WITH JUST ONE IMMORAL QURANIC WORD OR HADITH OR TEACHING OF SHARIA LAW

FOR ISLAM TO BE TRUE BOTH ALLAH (AKA MUHAMMAD) AND PROPHET MUHAMMAD (AKA ALLAH) MUST BE MORAL PERFECTION. In 622 AD Muhammad Self Radicalized becoming the first Muslim to Self Radicalize and launched the greatest religious reformation in history – the Reformation of Islam. All Muslims today follow Reformed Islam. (page 44)

ISLAM IS AN OBSCENITY AGAINST GOD - A TOTAL RENUNCIATION OF GOD. THE GREATEST CRIME AND SIN EVER COMMITTED BY MAN AGAINST GOD.

This book is totally and completely politically incorrect to say the least. There is no sugar coating of this very great evil that has invaded our country – Islam. As a free citizen living in a free society you have a moral obligation to understand and then fight against this evil. If you refuse to do so then you become an accomplice to evil.

This book will prove to an absolute certainity that all the Quranic verses were from the brain and mouth of Muhammad. He never met Angel Gabriel. Not one word was ever transmitted from God to Gabriel to be re -transmitted to Muhammad. Every word of the Quran was created by Muhammad. The Quran has nothing to do with God. It is a very great blasphemy, crime and sin against God. The Hadiths are the recordings of how Muhammad lived as a criminal his own Quranic teachings.

God is not a criminal. God is not a male chauvinist pig. Only a God of MORAL PERFECTION™ is God. If God killed or ordered the killing of just one human being or any other creature throughout the entire universe or committed any criminal act then God would no longer be Moral Perfection and therefore no longer God. **GOD WOULD NOT EXIST.**

EXCERPT FROM (Page 224 Book: Killing The Quran) –"God created women as the equal of men. The total equality of women with men is the very essence of the Moral Perfection of God. God is not a sexist. God is not a male chauvinist pig. Women and men are equal in the eyes of God. Women are the equal of men. Any teaching - if only a single word pertaining to be from God that degrades women, denigrates them in anyway, claims they are inferior to men in anyway, denies them their right to leave their homes without male supervision, their right to say no to their husbands sexual demands, treats them as property, allows their murder as honor killing or any other reason, forces them to cover themselves against their will, doesn't allow them to wear whatever they want to wear on their face/bodies, allows their beating, allows

their lashing/stoning, allows their sexual abuse/molestation, mutilation, tortures/murders them for having non martial sex, tortures/murders them for committing adultery, forces them into marriage against their will, allows child girls to be raped under the fraud of marriage, allows women's enslavement as sex slaves or slaves, allows their raping, allows sex without the woman's full consent, denies them their right to sexual freedom, denies them their God given right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness are not the teachings of a God of Moral Perfection but of an evil man - Muhammad."

This book will prove to absolute certainty from 1 trillion percent to infinity that ISIS, Boko Haram, Taliban, Al Shabab, Al Qaeda, Paris/Sydney Massacres, etc. are true, blue, moderate, moral, good Muslims just following Islam. They are attacking non-Muslims, beheading them, capturing their women as sex slaves and robbing their wealth which is the correct and true teachings of the Quran and teachings of Muhammad (Sunnah). Both Shiite and Sunni Muslims regard each other as infidels - as Hypocrites and as per Quran 4:89 (page 103) they must be beheaded which is Allah AKA Muhammad's command in Quran. By claiming that these actions are "*un-Islamic*" or "*against Islam*" is just hiding the truth about Islam.

THE ENTIRE RELIGION CLAIMING SUCH TEACHINGS AS THE WORD OF GOD IS TOTALLY AND COMPLETELY FRAUDULENT. THE MEN WHO FOLLOW ISLAM ARE THE LOWEST OF THE LOWEST. DENYING 50% OF HUMANITY THEIR HUMANITY - THE MOTHERS OF ALL MANKIND IS NOT THE ACTIONS OF MEN BUT OF ANIMALS.

ISLAM IS AN OBSCENITY

Syrian Alawite girl with heart cut out

The photo is from October 18, 2013. *"" Muslims killing Muslims: The Syrian Shiite child had her heart cut out by Saudi Arabia Sunni "insurgents" after witnessing the murder of her parents,! " Shiites are regarded as "infidels"* - Our media has neither reported this incident nor even discussed it. They are as guilty as if they had committed such crimes with their own hands.

The Syrian girl (left) first had to watch as her parents were brutally murdered. The girl had been tied to a chain to a bed. After that - probably a few seconds after the murder of her parents - the girl's heart was cut out while fully conscious. (Pictured right).The perpetrators were Syrian "rebels" who are supported by the Barack administration in the fight against the Assad regime. They were brutal, but knowledgeable: Ramming into the heart cavity shows evidence of medical knowledge. The heart is either sold to the highest bidder at an organ bank or used a heart-sick child of a Muslim dignitary. The child has had in all probability due to lack of anesthetics, no anesthesia during this brutal and lethal procedure. The in vivo removal of the heart must have been an incredible hell procedure for the child. As can be seen in the image, parts of the ribs and the entire sternum (breastbone) have been

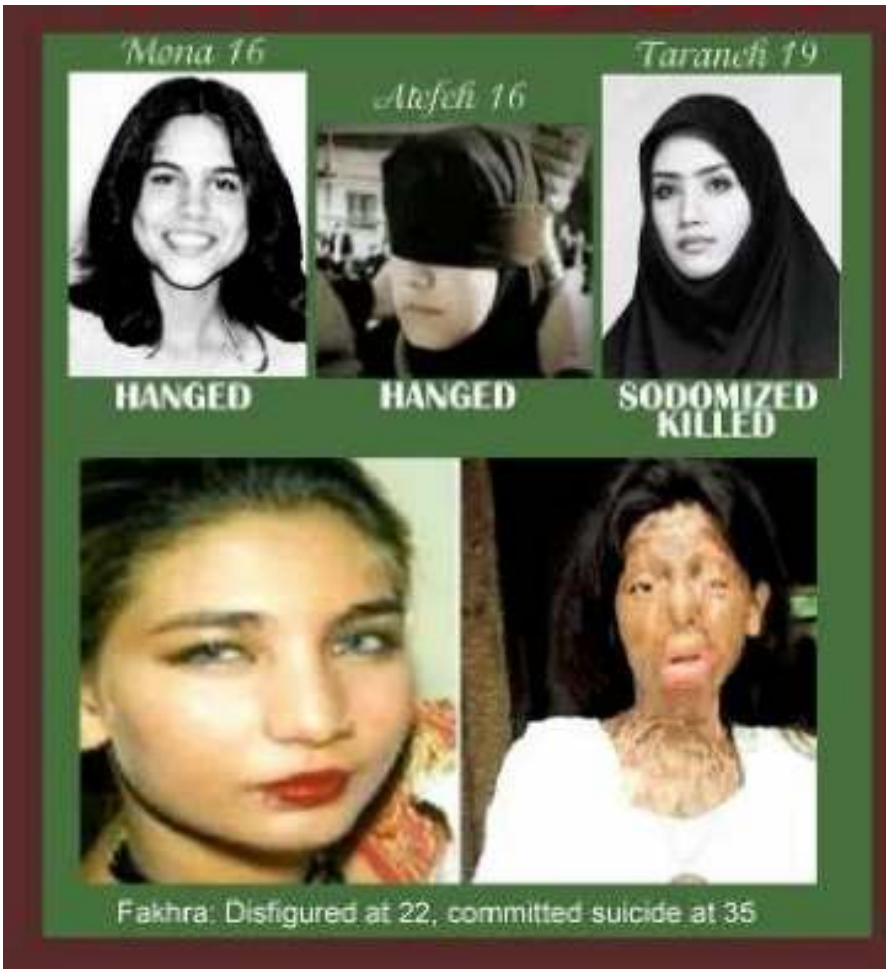
removed. This is even with a sharp knife very tedious. Therefore to be assumed that this requires a kind of poultry shears was used - especially because fiddling with a knife runs the risk of injuring the heart and thereby destroying it. The child may have survived even the removal of his heart by a few seconds. So long at least, until the brain was deprived of oxygen. We know this from other, equally brutal cases. Why is the child not previously killed, has a simple, but at the same diabolical reason: The longer lives the donor of an organ, the fresher and more marketable is the removal

Syrian Christian girl raped, tortured and murdered by moderate Muslim men.

10 Year Old Christian Girl shot dead by good, moral, moderate Muslim men. Jessi Boulus, was shot as she walked home from Bible class at the Ahmed Esmat Street Evangelical Church in Egypt where her uncle serves as the pastor. Nasr Allah Zakaria, Jessi's uncle, said that members of the family were focusing on achieving what little justice they can for their "beautiful girl". Jessi's father told the BBC: "Jessi was everything to us. Her killers didn't know that Jessi was my life my future. They killed our future. I lived for her."

Mariam was a 15-year-old Christian girl fromQusairSyria, Mariamwastaken and forced into an Islamic temporary marriage. The commander of the battalion

"Jabhat al-Nusra" in Qusair took Mariam and raped her. Then he repudiated her. The next day the young woman was forced to marry another Islamic militant. He also raped her and then repudiated her. The same trend was repeated for 15 days, and Mariam was raped by 15 different men. This psychologically destabilized her and made her insane. Mariam became mentally unstable and was eventually killed.



These are just 8 pictures of the tens of millions of young girls and women murdered, raped and enslaved by the most hideous, evil, demonic ideology - Islam. For description of their murder go to http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-185.htm For Fakhra tragedy google her name. **This is Islam In Action.**

A NEW ETERNAL DARK AGE HAS DESCENDED UPON EUROPE

(Just as this book was being published a disaster has struck not only Europe but all those who believe in freedom and democracy, the humanity of humanity, equality of mankind, equality of women with men. Within a week what the Ottoman Empire could not accomplish over hundreds of years, Muslims have accomplished - the conquest and subjugation of Europe. I have revised the book and added the following chapter. Make no mistake this is an historical event with horrendous consequences, We explain in detail what this invasion means in Islam ideology. How fundamental it is to Islam As you will read all this is being done in the name of Muhammad AKA Allah - the personification of evil. All Mosques are monuments to this Monster of History. This book exposes the monstrousness of this monster; child molester, child rapist, child beheader, mass murderer, serial rapist, torturer, terrorist, sex slaver, slaver, pillager. Poor German children are being taught the ideology of this child molesting murdering rapist. Do you comprehend what I just wrote? Young girls are being mentally molested by their teachers into an ideology that sanctions their rape and sexual molestation as divine and holy laws of God. Young boys are being indoctrinated into committing murder in God's name. We have lost our moral compass - the very essence of our humanity.)

THE MUSLIM INVASION (Hijrah) OF EUROPE

EUROPE'S FUTURE: A NO GO ZONE FOR JEWS, CHRISTIANS, KAFIRS

THE VISION OF HITLER/HIMMLER

AN ACT OF HIGH TREASON

This is not the end of the beginning for Europe but the beginning of the end.

Stretching from Stockholm, Sweden in the North to Madrid, Spain in the South - an Islamic Curtain has descended upon

Europe. Behind this curtain one of the world's great civilizations that gave mankind the concept of democracy and the Enlightenment is being systemically destroyed by the treason of It's political, religious, intellectual and media elites.

All those Muslims, we see on TV invading Europe are not running in danger of their lives but are social budget tourists, who want to live off the social benefits of Germany. They are not setting in Greece or Hungry because these countries have no money to offer them a life of relative luxury. They want Germany to live high on the hog.

Aylan Kurdi Was Murdered By His Father

The Western media has grabbed onto the horrendous death of Aylan Kurdi whose poor body washed ashore in Turkey after the boat his family was travelling to Greece capsized. The evil West is being blamed for this tragedy but no one in the media is blaming the father. Aylan's father - Abdullah has totally and completely lied about this tragedy. He wasn't even on the boat. He sent the family alone on this dangerous trip so they could claim refugee status. He would then travel like a king later. What kind of father who was in no danger would risk the lives of his wife and children? Abdullah worked in Turkey. The family was in absolutely no danger. The reality is that he endangered his family so he could obtain new teeth costing thousands of Euros free of charge in Germany. This is a crime that the press is not reporting. http://www.jihadwatch.org/2015/09/story-told-by-father-of-drowned-toddler-aylan-kurdi-is-full-of-holes

All those Muslims, we see on TV invading Europe are not running in danger of their lives but are social budget tourists, who want to live off the social benefits of Germany. They are not setting in Greece or Hungry because these countries have no money to offer them a life of relative luxury. They want Germany to live high on the hog.

European values

German Chancellor Angela Merkel said the region's refugee crisis is unworthy of European values and will require a bigger effort to aid those seeking safe haven.
http://www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2015-08-25/merkel-says-refugee-crisis-doesn-t-reflect-european-values

"There can be no tolerance of those who question the dignity of other people," she said, standing in front of placards accusing her of being the people's traitor. "There is no tolerance of those who are not ready to help, where, for legal and humanitarian reasons, help is due."

But the European values of democracy and freedom, equality of humans, equality of women with men, freedom of speech, press, are exactly the values that Muslims seek to destroy.

The Islamic values of human sacrifice - murdering kafirs assuring ascent to a virgin delight Paradise, women being the property of their man, sex slavery, slavery, stealing kafir property, terrorizing and torturing kafirs, murdering gays, apostates, are the values not only of Islam but of the Nazis ideology of Fuhrer Adolf Hitler. (5 Pillars of Islam: http://www.godofmoralperfection.com/new-page-74.htm 53 reasons Muslim Men Can Kill Sanctioned By God http://www.godofmoralperfection.com/new-page-15.htm**)**

Angela Merkel has said the "breathtaking" flow of migrants into Germany will "occupy and change" the country in the coming years. She is absolutely correct.

On January 30th 1933 one of the great acts of High Treason was committed when President Paul von Hindenburg with the support of the the conservative German National People's Party (DNVP), named Adolf Hitler, leader or*fÜhrer* of the National Socialist German Workers Party (or Nazi Party), as chancellor of Germany. Tonight the political descendents of the DNVP – the CDU in an alliance with the socialists SPD have committed another act of High Treason flooding Germany and Europe with Muslim invaders, If these people were fleeing Sharia Law and Islam to live in the freedom and democracy of Germany then I would state that all could come. But this is not what is happening. These Muslims are pouring in to live under Sharia law and destroy Democracy and Freedom As you will read what is happening is **Hijrah or Jihad by emigration. This a holy and divine act in Islam.**

Cultural Enrichment In Germany

My German friend told me that last night near where he lives a 24 woman was attacked and raped. An 89 year old was robbed and raped. Last week an 18 year woman was raped by 2 Muslims and a 17 year old was raped and killed. A deaf old age couple were attacked and robbed of a 1,000 Euros. A 21 filling his car with gas was struck on the head knocking him out and then robbed. German police are under reporting crimes by 100%. This is just a mere handful of the crimes being committed. Sweden is coming to Germany. http://www.gatestoneinstitute.org/5195/sweden-rape

Very good article by a Czech cook who is presently working at large asylum center in Germany. Google Translate to English

http://www.jcted.cz/milos-hlavacek-varim-pro-azylanty-ale-ti-si-niceho-nevazi/#.VeVgynbypGU.facebook

Cultural enrichment In Italy

In Italy a woman - 45 year old manager of an asylum center was gang raped and the center demolished.

More Enrichment:
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=kXurSjsE9tw&feature=youtu.be

What do Muslims do with all the donated clothing. They dump it like garbage.

90% of these Muslims are men aged 19 to 45. They can now afford 3 and 4 wives set up in different houses all paid for by stupid Germans

Hitler understood Islam.

Had Charles Martel not been victorious," Hitler stated in August 1942, "then we should in all probability have been converted to Mohammedanism, that cult which glorifies the heroism and which opens up the seventh Heaven to the bold warrior alone. Then the Germanic races would have conquered the world." Hitler told Albert Speer that Islam is "perfectly suited to the Germanic temperament." If the Muslims had won in Tours, the whole of Europe would have become Muslim in the 8th century and "the conquering Arabs, because of their racial inferiority, would in the long run have been unable to contend with the harsher climate and conditions of [Europe]. They could not have kept down the more vigorous natives,

so that ultimately not Arabs but Islamized Germans could have stood at the head of this Mohammedan Empire."

Himmer Understood Islam

On December 1, 1942, Himmler stated:

"Mohammed knew that most people are terribly cowardly and stupid. That is why he promised two beautiful women to every courageous warrior who dies in battle. This is the kind of language a soldier understands. When he believes that he will be welcomed in this manner in the afterlife, he will be willing to give his life, he will be enthousiastic about going to battle and not fear death. You may call this primitive and you may laugh about it, but it is based on deeper wisdom. A religion must speak a man's language."

Hitler's main goal was a Jewish free Germany and Europe.

" the personification of the devil as the symbol of all evil assumes the living shape of the Jew.' [Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf]
http://islamreform.net/new-page-197.htm

The Quran, like Hitler's Mein Kampf, provided the intellectual and moral ground for Muhammad in his campaign of Final Solution of the Jewish question. Muhammad's main goal was a No Go Zone in Saudi Arabia for Jews and Christians.

5:60 God has cursed the Jews, transforming them into apes and swine and those who serve the devil.

Book 019, Number 4366:
It has been narrated by 'Umar b. al-Khattib that he heard the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) say: "I will expel the Jews and Christians from the Arabian Peninsula and will not leave any but Muslim." [This single sahi hadiths tells everything about Islamic intolerance]

Hitler's final solution was the concentration camps and the industrialization of mass murder.

Germany had a Jewish population of 565,000 in 1933 and just 37,000 in 1950.
According to the *American Jewish Yearbook*, the Jewish population of Europe was about 9.5 million in 1933. In 1950, the Jewish population of Europe was about 3.5 million.

The vision that both Hitler and Himmler had is now being fulfilled by Angela Merkel. I will predict that within 2 to 5 years merely a handful of Jews will be living in Germany and the EU.

Germany is being flooded with millions of Muslims whose ideological religious ideology seeks to conquer for Allah:

"Allah has promised you many spoils which you shall make you, and meanwhile he has given you this and has the hands of men held of you, that it was a sign for the believers and that He may guide you to a Straight Path." (Quran 48:20)

"And Allah has set itself the heritage of their lands, their homes and their possessions, and a land which you do not enter before you had." (33:27)

Muslims should emigrate, to go to war:

To emigrate in the cause of Allah – that is, to move to a new land in order to bring Islam there, is considered in Islam to be a highly meritorious act. “And whoever emigrates for the cause of Allah will find on the earth many locations and abundance,” says the Qur’an. “And whoever leaves his home as an emigrant to Allah and His Messenger and then death overtakes him, his reward has already become incumbent upon Allah. And Allah is ever Forgiving and Merciful.” (4:100)

"Those who believe, and those who have emigrated and have led the sake of Allah war may, in the mercy of Allah hope." (2:218)

When a Muslim makes Hijrah, it is a proof that he is a real Muslim – a true believer.

But those who have believed and emigrated and fought in the cause of Allah and those who gave shelter and aided - it is they who are the believers, truly. For them is forgiveness and noble provision. (Al-Anfal 8:74)

Ominously the Hijrah can never cease so long as there is an enemy to be fought and Jihad to conquer the kafir.

It was narrated from Ibn as-Sa'di that the Prophet (SAW) said: "Hijrah (migration) will never cease so long as there is an enemy to be fought" Mu'awiyah, 'Abdur Rahman bin 'Awf and 'Abdullah bin 'Amr ibn al-'As said: The Prophet (SAW) said: "Hijrah is of two types: one is forsaking bad deeds and the other is migrating for the sake of Allah and His Messenger. Hijrah will never cease so long as repentance can be accepted, for repentance will never cease to be accepted until the sun rises from its place of setting; when it rises thus, a seal will be placed on every heart with what is in it, and people will no longer have to strive." [Musnad Ahmad (1/192) No. 1671; Shu'aib Arna'oot commented the isnad is hasan,

Junadah narrated the Prophet (SAW) said: **"Hijrah will not be cut off as long as there is Jihad."** [al-Jami' al-Saghir al-Suyuti (No. 3754); al-Albanī declared it sahih in ‘Sahih al‑Jami’ (1991) and ‘as‑Silsilah as‑Sahihah’ (1674)]

Allah said fight them till there's no more fitnah, no more shirk on the land.

And fight them until there is no more Fitnah (disbelief and polytheism: i.e. worshipping others besides Allah) and the religion (worship) will all be for Allah Alone [in the whole of the world[]]. But if they cease (worshipping others besides Allah), then certainly, Allah is All-Seer of what they do. (Al-Anfal 8:39)

They are travelling to daarul harb – the land of the kafir to liberate the people from the rule of the kafir and from shirk. Europe is a massive cesspool of shrink.

Because of this reality, Muhammad said Jihad is compulsory until Judgement Day.

On the authority of Jabir the Messenger of Allah (SAW) said: "... Jihad is compulsory on you until Judgment Day..." [al-Mu'jam al-Awsat al-Tabarani (5/95) No. 4775 and Abu Naeem al-Asbahani in 'Hilyatul Awliya' (3/73)]

As long as there is shirk in the world, Muslims must do jihad. They cannot hang up their weapons.

Salamah bin Nufail Al-Kindi (RA) said that one day I was sitting with Prophet (SAW) then a person said ”O Prophet of Allah! The value of horse has decreased in the eyes of people and they have left the weapons and they say that Jihad has ended, because battle has ended." On hearing this the Prophet (SAW) faced him and said: "They are lying, fighting has stopped for now and a section (group) of my Ummah will always fight (do Jihad) for the truth. Allah will turn them away from Kufr to Imaan and will give them rizq from amongst them until Qiyamah and until the promise of Allah comes. And Allah has written good in the forehead of horses until Qiyamah. And He has revealed on me that my ruh (soul) will be taken away and you will follow me after dividing into several groups, and you will kill each other. And the center (‘Uqr) of Mumineen (believers) is Ash-Shaam." [Sunan al-Nasa'i (6/214) No. 3561, Musnad Ahmad (4/104) No. 17006, Sahih Ibn Hibban (16/296) No. 7307]

Muhammad said a group from his ummah will forever do jihad until they meet up with the army of the dajjal and fight the army of the dajjal.

Imraan ibn Hussain (RA) narrated the Messenger of Allah (SAW) said, ‘A group of people from my Ummah will continue to fight for the sake of the truth until the last of them fights the Dajjal (anti-Christ) [Sunan Abu Dawud (3/4) No. 2484, Musnad Ahmad (4/437) No. 19934, Mustadrak al-Haakim (2/81) No. 2392]

All those who resist Islam must be destroyed.

"The retribution for those who wage war against Allah and His Messenger, and to travel around the earth, to make mischief intended to be this, that they will be killed or crucified or that their hands and feet be cut off on opposite sides or that they made the country will be banned. That is for them a disgrace in this world, and in the Hereafter a great punishment for them. " (5:33)

"We are those who disbelieve, cast terror into the punishment that they adjoined to a God other gods, for which He had sent no authority." (3:151)

The replacement of democracy and freedom and all manmade constitutions with the establishment of an Islamic Sharia Law theocracy is mandatory:

"O you who believe are the best nation that has emerged among the people. You enjoin what is right, forbidding what is reprehensible, and believe in Allah. If the People of the Book believe also would like you, it would be better for them. While there are believers among them. But most of them are transgressors. (3:110)

The Muslim obligation to the Sharia is everlasting, non-negotiable and permanent.

There is no equality of humans in Islam. All those good hearted Germans cheering the Muslims arrival in the train stations and handing out food and clothing are regarded by Muslims as:

"See, worst of beasts in Allah are the unbelievers who do not believe." (8: 55)

Or do you think that most of them hear or understand? They are only like cattle; nay, they are even farther astray from the Path. (i.e. even worst than cattle). (Al-Furqan 25:44)

"O you who believe! Take not the Jews and the Christians for your friends! They are guardians of each other, but not with you. If any of you followed them, it belongs to them and not to the community of believers. Allah guides the people who do wrong not right. "(5:51)

A kafir is not a human being to a Muslim. These Germans are not human beings but cattle and the Jews are apes. Robbed of their humanity, it is easy to slaughter these Germans for they are no more then cattle and apes.

This is the fate of Europe.

Czech ex-president Vaclav Klaus is one of the very few politicians speaking out; "If Europe wants to commit suicide by taking up an unlimited number of refugees, it is to do that - but without our consent."

There are 20,000,000 Muslims ready to invade Europe.

This is not the end of the beginning for Europe but the beginning of the end.

THE ARMENIAN GENOCIDE
A 20th-century Islamic Holocaust

“ Who After all, speaks today of the annihilation of the Armenians.
“ Adolf Hitler

Following are the skeltons of just 15 Armenian Christians out of 1.5 million out of the 60,000,000 million Christians who have been murdered by Islam over the past 1400 years

STARVING ARMENIAN WOMAN WITH HER CHILD

Beside starvation, the Turkish dictators had Armenians shot, stabbed and bayoneted to death, thrown off cliffs, and killed by exposure.
Here Turkish soldiers pose with Armenians killed. For documentation, see Death By Government and Statistics of Genocide.
Source: "Pictures of the Armenian genocide"
http://www.hawaii.edu/powerkills/RM1.ARM.SLAUGHTER.HTM

April 24th 2015 is the 100th anniversary of **THE ARMENIAN GENOCIDE**. To prove Hitler wrong I have posted this Genocide at **http://www.godofmoralperfection.com/new-page-86.htm**

We must never forget all those murdered by Islam.

Let us build a memorial titled "The Tears of Jihad" and commemorate the memories of these 270,000,000 murdered kafirs: the Armenian and all other Christians, Hindus, Buddhists, Sikhs, and Blacks of the 1400 year Islamic Holocaust.

If Islam conquers the West, there will be noone who will speak for these murdered Armenians on April 24 2115.

Before there was ISIS, Ottomans and Hitler there was prophet Muhammad and the Massacre of Banu Quraiza where he beheaded 700 to 900 Jews including children (page 131) What makes Muhammad and Muslim men far more evilier then Hitler and his Nazis was that Muhammad murdered in the name of and utilized God to justify his great crimes. As you will read - in Islam to murder non Muslims is a holy, divine act deserving of accession to Paradise. In Islam, God is Hitler incarnate. Every Mosque is a monument to a mass murdering child molesting, raping, psychotic – Muhammad. This is what makes Islam so disgustingly evil far worse then the Nazis.

Killing Prophet Muhammad calls this monster exactly what he was and is – a psychotic killer – a monster of history with no human face and Islam and ALL Muslim men for the evil they ALL part of.

On April 24th 1915, the Ottomans unleaxhed a genocide firestorm that murdered 1.5 million Armenian Christians. It was the night of April 24, 1915, when the Armenian intellectuals, professionals, editors, and religious leaders in Constantinople were rounded up by the Ottoman authorities, and almost all of them were executed. In the years that followed, three out of every four Armenians living in the Ottoman Empire were systematically annihilated by their own government: 1.5 million people. The majority of Armenians alive today are descendants of those few who survived. The Ottomans

were creative when it came to all sorts of weirdities. They not only crucified the Christians at times they used a hot poker - a red hot metal rod that is inserted through the anus which the expert executioner is able to avoid puncturing the heart and the victim could live up to two days before he dies since the bleeding is minimized as the hot rod cauterizes the wound. These Turkish Muslim killers were following EXACTLY the teachings of the Quran and the Sunna of Muhammad. President Erdogan of Turkey who has denied this genocide is an evil man. All Muslim men are evil.

To overcome the enormous propaganda we are being subjected to by our political, media and intellectual elites and ensure that both Muslims and non Muslims understand the pure evil and fraud of Islam, we will repeat this fundamental truth throughout this work: Islam is the most evilest ideology ever conceived by man - Muhammad (not God), Allah was not God but a creation of Muhammad, the Quran was no holy book but a book of pure evil, Muhammad was no prophet of God, the Angel Gabriel never appeared to Muhammad and recited Quranic verses from God. Not one word of the Quran was ever transmitted by God to Angel Gabriel to be re-transmitted to Muhammad. Every word of the Quran was fabricated by Muhammad. Allah was Muhammad and Muhammad was Allah: Allah AKA Muhammad. Reiterating - Being one and the same person – Muhammad AKA Allah - every word of the Quranic verses were from the brain and mouth of Muhammad. As you will read in this book - the Hadiths are the recordings of Muhammad living his phony Quranic teachings to the letter. Islam is totally fraudulent. **ISLAM IS EVIL IN THE NAME OF GOD™.**

PROLOGUE

In the year 570 AD, a baby-boy was born in Mecca, Saudi Arabia, who grew up to become a monstrous psychotic killer. He was none other than Muhammad, the prophet of Islam. This killer created a god of his own imagination, called Allah, and founded the religion of Islam, based on the Quran, a supposed holy book of the divine words of his imaginary Allah. Today, 1443 years after his birth, some 1.6 billion living human beings have sacrificed the very essence of their humanity, their souls, to this maniac psychopath, A Monster of History.

In my view, Muhammad was able to establish himself as the most important human individual in history. Yet, he embodies the totality of the evilness of the human species. And this evilness—which is perpetuated through the religion of Islam —has the potential to destroy the brighter side of the human nature in its completeness.

The creation of anyone of us is a miracle. The birth of you, me, Muhammad - any human being is the greatest lottery of creation with odds in the zillions that over the millions of years of human evolution that our parents would be born, or their parents or their parents going backwards over all these millions of years and not only their births but their parents - our forefathers - grandmothers and grandfathers ever having met is so fantastic that rather then celebrate our oneness, there are occasionally born individuals among us—the Monsters of History—who destroy others in their millions, each a miracle and glorious creation of God.

Adolf Hitler was one such Monster of History. In order for Hitler to have been born his father had to have sex with his mother at the exact moment that lead to Hitler's mother's egg cell being fertilized by his father's sperm cell. The moment of ejaculation by Hitler's father into his mother's vagina - not only did the timing that lead to the creation of Hitler have to be exact but the one sperm out of countless millions - that one sperm containing Hitler's DNA had to fight its way against all of its competitors on that journey of history in a mad rush to beat out the competition, If this Hitler sperm had

arrived at the egg one second to late another sperm would have won the day and Hitler would never have been born.

There would have been no rise to power of National Socialism - the Nazis - no concentration camps - no Second world War. On the day Hitler was born, the death warrants of 55 million human beings was signed. Not only did Hitler's father have to ejaculate at this exact moment he did but Hitler's father's father and his father all the way backwards had to do the same.

It is the same with the creation of another Monster of History—a greater one— Muhammad - the 7th-century madman of the Arab desert. For this madman to have been born, his father's father and his father all the way backwards had to ejaculate into the exact same women they ejaculated into to have lead to Muhammad's creation. Without Muhammad there would have been no Islam, no monstrous God called Allah, no Quran. On the day Muhammad was born, death warrants of hundreds of millions of human beings were signed, with 270 million—120 million blacks, 80 million Hindus, 60 million Christians, 10 million Buddhists—perished in the Islamic holocaust and counting. Not only did these human beings perish but all their possible descendents by the billions perished - never to be born - never to know life.

Adolf Hitler who won Man Of The Year in 1938 declared
"If you tell a big enough lie and tell it frequently enough, it will be believed."

To this infamous declaration we can add: "When you create an evil ideology (Islam) make it so diabolically evil that people will not believe that such evil can exist and will come to accept the ideology as mainstream and normal".

The two biggest lies in history have been that Islam is a religion of peace and Muhammad was a prophet of peace.

Hitler's 1000 year Reich lasted only 12 years and conquered 25 countries murdering 20, 946,000.
https://www.hawaii.edu/powerkills/NAZIS.CHAP1.HTM

Communism lasted 73 years, conquered 25 counties and murdered 94 million people
http://reason.com/blog/2013/03/13/communism-killed-94m-in-20th-century

Both Communism and Nazism have been destroyed for all eternity.

Reiterating for the second time this absolutely fundamental truth: - What Muhammad did that made him the greatest historical figure far greater then either Hitler or Stalin, man of the millennia - was that he created his own god -Allah, his own religion of war -Islam, based on the Quran, a supposed holy book of the divine words that Muhammad fabricated claiming to be from his imaginary Allah growing over 1400 years from a mere handful of 100 followers in 622 AD into a powerhouse conquering 57 countries and 1.6 billion followers while murdering afore mentioned 270,000,000 kafirs.

The killing of just one human being by another human being is the murdering of all mankind.

The greatest crime against God is any act of violence: suicide bombings, extermination, and murder, war, terror, torture and brutality against humans in the name of and to the greater glory of God. The second greatest crime is any act of violence against humans including the crimes of rape and slavery.

The greatest gift Homo Sapiens received from God is his brain that directs the hands to create. The human body is a miracle – a holy vessel from God. To take this supreme creation, and with the brain directing the hands build vests filled with bombs and strap them to the body and then blow up this miracle or take a weapon and kill in the name of and to the greater glory of God is such an abomination against God as to be unprintable.

To take the human brain and utilize it to develop weapons, missiles, bombs, tanks, planes to war against fellow human beings, conquer nations and peoples, to destroy cities, lay waste to the countryside, bring death and destruction. No words can describe such hideous evil. War is hideous evil. There can be no prophet of God committing acts of violence, leading armies into battle, let alone

ordering murder, massacres, rape, enslavement, pillaging, child molestation, sex slavery, stoning, maiming, terror, torture. Just one word of invoking God justifying or ordering any of the above acts, then he is not a prophet of God but a fraud. If God had such a prophet then God would be an accomplice, equally guilty to all the crimes committed by his prophet. God would be nothing more then just a common criminal.

This book - Killing Muhammad - will not only concern itself with the assassination of Muhammad by a very brave Jewish woman after the Massacre of Khaybar but much more importantly will be the killing of the mythology of Muhammad - (repeating again this fundamental evil reality of Islam:) - the Mythology that Muhammad was a prophet of peace who met the Angel Gabriel and received from Gabriel the verses of the Quran that God had transmitted to Gabriel for re transmission to Muhammad to compose the Quran. It will destroy this mythology establishing beyond the slightest of doubt that Muhammad never met Gabriel, that Muhammad's claim of receiving God's messages via Gabriel was patently false, that every word of the Quran was fabricated by Muhammad himself. In other words, this book will prove that the Quran is fraudulent, so is Islam, and that Muhammad was a complete fraud, not a prophet of God.

84% of the totality of Islam is about Muhammad - his wars of conquest - his massacres - his sexual deviancy - the problems with his wives - his crimes not only against God but against humanity. Only 16% of Islam is about God. **ISLAM IS ALL ABOUT MUHAMMAD STUPID KAFIR.**

This 84% of Islam is recorded in the Hadith and Sira where the life of Muhammad is written - how he practiced Islam and is in Islam holy and divine known as Sunna. This Sunna must be emulated by all Muslim men. Muhammad is regarded by all Muslims as the most perfect human being ever created.

How do we know that Muhammad is the most perfect human being? Because Muhammad thru his creation Allah tells us he is perfect and

his Sunna must be emulated. This is the mythology of Islam. (We will explain Sunna in detail in the next chapter.)

In the entire universe which is 6 trillion miles x 14 billion light years in size there is only one book of God - only one book that God wrote - the Quran.

Muslims, regard the Quran as a holy, divine law-book - the ETERNAL word/teachings of God that are unchangeable (forever). Muslims cannot question or doubt the allegedly uncreated words of God contained in their Quran, that God authored the Quran and a copy of the Quran is in heaven. Quranic teachings, the words of God, are immutable and stand valid for all times. Its ideas are absolutely true and beyond all criticism. To question it is to question the very word of God, and hence blasphemous. A Muslim's duty is to believe it and obey its divine commands without question. Therefore, all teachings and sanctions of the Quran must be followed by Muslims until the end of the world. Muslims who question just one word of the Quran are no longer Muslims but apostates of Islam and must be murdered.

Muslims can be killed (beheaded) for doing any of the following:

(1)Reviling Allah or his Messenger; (2) being sarcastic about Allah's name, His command, His interdiction, His promise, or His threat'; (3) denying any verse of the Quran or 'anything which by scholarly consensus belongs to it, or to add a verse that does not belong to it'; (4) holding that 'any of Allah's messengers or prophets are liars, or to deny their being sent'; (5) reviling the religion of Islam; (6) being sarcastic about any ruling of the Sacred Law; (7) denying that Allah intended 'the Prophet's message to be the religion followed by the entire world.

This means exactly what it says. **ALL MUSLIMS MUST BELIEVE** that the Quran is the **ETERNAL** word/teachings of God to be followed without question. Again, if a Muslim challenges or questions the Quran, (even if just one word let alone an entire teaching) he is no longer a Muslim but an apostate of Islam and must be killed. The Quran can never be changed not even one word.

When you are reading teachings of the Quran, you are reading the word of God, written by God Himself and you must obey. There is no choice. There is no exercising free will, no employing logic, reason, rationality, morality. These teachings are for all time - FOREVER AND EVER AND EVER. This means that there can never be any evolution of morality in Islam. The barbaric teachings of 7th century Arabia are totally valid in the 21st century.

One of our missions is to prove beyond all doubt that the Quran is not the word/teaching of God - that God never authored the Quran and no copy is in heaven. In order to disprove the teachings of the Quran, we will not utilize the many inconsistencies/contradictions that exist in Quranic teachings, we will not prove that the scientific teachings of the Quran are fraudulent; we will not hold God's word to the literary standard of a Shakespeare, Hemingway or Dostoevsky. (As a literary work, the Quran is a mess and will never win the Noble Prize for literature.) but that the entire Quran was created by Muhammad to justify his crimes. We will hold the Word of God to the highest, moral, ethical standard in the entire universe - Moral Perfection of the true God of Moral Perfection.

THE DESTRUCTION OF ISLAM WITH JUST ONE WORD

For the Quran to be the word of God every word must be Moral Perfection. (For The 6 Requirements For Islam To Be From God go to http://godofmoralperfection.net/new-page-13.htm

There can be no words of extermination, war, murder, mass murder, killing, death and destruction, violence, terror, rape, unlimited sex with sex slaves, hate, violent jihad, terrorism, torture, brutality, savagery, maiming, beheading, wife beating, inferiority of women, honor killings, stoning, cutting off limbs, child sex, women as instruments of sexual pleasure in paradise, Sharia law, bigotry, intolerance, extortion, slavery, mutilations, looting, pillaging, sexual depravity, child molestation, oppression and subordination of women, inequality of kafirs, inequality of any human being, that kafirs can be murdered and their property stolen as a holy duty, that Muslims who renounce Islam can be killed, that Muslims (or anyone) who challenge the teachings of Islam can be murdered, that believers who slay and are slain in the service of God will ascend to a sexual Paradise of lustrous eyed, voluptuous breasted virgins who they can sexually molest for all eternity.

If only one word, one teaching is violent – one word/teaching of war - if, there is only one word of hate - if only one hateful teaching - if only one violent or hateful thought, if only one word - one teaching that is not Moral Perfection then the entire Quran is not a work of Moral Perfection and therefore, not the word/teaching of God. God cannot have some perfect teachings and other teachings that are imperfect. In order to be the divine word of God, the entire Quran must be a work of Moral Perfection - the perfect moral word/teachings of a perfect moral God of Moral Perfection. Again, any word/teachings in the Quran and all Islamic texts (written or verbal) that are not Moral Perfection are not the word/teachings of God - a God of Moral Perfection but the word/teachings of man - the word/teachings of Muhammad and his phony Allah (the AntiGod) and ALL Islam is fraudulent.

In order for the Quran to be the divine word of God EVERY word must be translatable into EVERY language of the world. The word of God must be clear and for all mankind. There can be no mis -interpretation of God's word. Repeating this fundamental truth central to God's existence - every word, every teaching must be Moral Perfection. Since God is Moral Perfection, every word, every teaching of God must be Moral Perfection. If only one word/teaching of the Quran is not Moral Perfection - TRANSLATABLE Moral Perfection - Moral Perfection for all mankind for all time, then the entire Quran is not a work of Moral Perfection and therefore, not the word/teachings of God and therefore, Islam is totally and completely false. Any claim that the any word of the Quran is being mis-interpreted or taken out of context or is not translatable then the Quran is the work of a man and that man was Muhammad.

Our mission is not only to prove that the Quran is not the word/teaching of God and Muhammad was no prophet of God but to destroy the violent conception of God as the great slaughterer, destroyer, exterminator, avenger, hateful, evil being that pollutes most religions. The intellectual destruction of this evil depiction of God is absolutely essential to the survival of mankind.

The mission of this book – Killing Prophet Muhammad – will be achieved by not only proving that the Quran is not from God but also by destroying the credibility of the Sunna of Muhammad – just by exposing this Monster of History as is depicted in the Hadith and Sira and the Quran: a killer, mass murderer, child molester, rapist, terrorist, torturer, robber – a prophet of monstrosity.

INDEX

ISLAM IS AN OBSCENITY	**9**
PROLOGUE	**27**
MUHAMMAD WAS ALLAH AND ALLAH WAS MUHAMMAD **MUHAMMAD AKA ALLAH AKA MUHAMMAD** **MUHAMMAD THE CREATOR OF ALLAH**	**39**
THE CRIMES OF PROPHET MUHAMMAD **THE CRIMINAL SUNNA OF MUHAMMAD**	**52**
THE SELF RADICALIZATION OF PROPHET MUHAMMAD. **THE FIRST MUSLIM TO BE SELF RADICALIZED**	**56**
HUMAN SACRICICE: What makes Islam And Muslim Men So disgustingly evil.	**85**
PROPHET MUHAMMAD: FIRST MUSLIM SAVAGE	**92**
The First Final Solution of Jewish Question of Muhammad and the Quran	**126**
MASSACRE OF BANU QURAIZA	**131**
THERE IS NO ISLAM WITH A HUMAN FACE PROPHET MUHAMMAD WAS A MONSTER OF HISTORY WITH NO HUMAN FACE	**154**
THE MASSACRE OF KHAYBAR **THE ASSASSINATION OF PROPHET MUHAMMAD**	**167**
MUHAMMAD: A HUMAN BEING OF PERFECTION **MUHAMMAD: THE PERFECT HUSBAND AND FAMILY MAN**	**174**
HORROR OF RAPE	**183**
SEX SLAVES: WHOM YOUR RIGHT HAND POSSESSES	**189**
WOMEN ARE EQUAL OF MEN: GOD IS NOT A SEXIST: **GOD IS NOT A MALE CHAUVINIST PIG**	**192**
ISLAM DEBOURS ITS YOUNG	**209**

HONOR YOUR FATHER OR BE MURDERED 212

ABSURD TEACHINGS OF THE QURAN – VERSES THAT ALLOWED MUHAMMAD TO ANNUL THE ADOPTION OF HIS ADOPTED SON AND MARRY HIS ADOPTED SON'S WIFE. CRAZY, CRAZY, CRAZINESS

MUHAMMAD SCREWING HIS ADOPTED SON'S WIFE THE DEPRAVED SUNNA 221

TEACHINGS REGARDING MUHAMMAD'S WIVES AS ETERNAL LAWS OF GOD: A TRAGIC SOAP OPERA 226

SEXUAL PERVERSIONS OF MUHAMMAD 232

ALLAH BARBARIC BARBARIAN 237

ISLAM SUPERIOR TO ALL OTHER RELIGIONS 240

OBEYING MUHAMMAD IS OBEYING MUHAMMAD 246

Islam in Action: Father Stones Daughter to Death
Stoning is integral to Islam, a part of it's Sharia Law – the divine constitution of Allah. 254

Beheading: Allah's Justice in the 21st Century 259

ISLAM IS RACISM
THE ISLAMIC SLAVERY HOLOCAUST

RACISM: ONE OF THE GREATEST CRIMINAL ACTS BY MAN AGAINST MAN

ISLAM IS THE MOST RACIST, BIGOTED, DISCRIMINATORY IDEOLOGY EVER CREATED BY MAN (PROPHET MUHAMMAD AKA ALLAH) 264

23 CATEGORIES OF ISLAMIC MURDER
53 REASONS MUSLIM MEN CAN KILL
SANCTIONED BY GOD 278

MURDERING MUSICANS SINGERS IN ISLAM 294

164 Jihad Unholy War Verses In The Quran 295

BLOODY EXPANSION OF ISLAM **317**

THE TRUTH OF THE ISLAM BOSTON MASSACRE
MYTH OF MODERATE MUSLIMS
ALL MUSLIM MEN ARE EQUALLY GUILTY

THEY ALSO SERVE WHO ONLY STAND AND WATCH **326**

Jihadists in Kenya Mall Massacre: 'All Muslims Leave,
We Want to Kill Non-Muslims Only' **342**

Teaching Islam to Children is Child Abuse Hate Crime **347**

9:111 MOST EVIL DIABOLOGICAL TEACHING IN HISTORY **360**

JESUS VERSUS MUHAMMAD
ISLAM IS A VERY GREAT SIN AND BLASPHEMY
AGAINST GOD AND JESUS **375**

ABOMINATION OF SHARIA LAW **387**

PARAGON OF EVIL PERFECTION
SUNNA OF EVIL **402**

NOT IN MY NAME: MUHAMMAD WAS THE FIRST
ISIS **406**

#nobodywilleverwalk/ridewithtom/katrina
SYDNEY AUSTRALIA MASSACRE **411**

JIHAD IN PARIS **418**

MUSLIM LIVES MATTER: 14 forgotten hash tags **425**

GARLAND TEXAS: BRAVEST OF THE BRAVE: MAGNIFICENT 8 **433**

BANALITY OF ISLAM EVIL AND THE NORMALCY OF
ISLAM EVIL BANALITY OF SILENCE **439**

HATE FREE SOCIETY
ISLAM IS HATE CRIMES **443**

THE NEW ENLIGHTENMENT
REVITALIZATION OF DEMOCRACY AND FREEDOM **468**

DEFENSE OF AMERICA: DEMOCRACY AND FREEDOM ACT **474**

ISLAM IS TREASON
JIHAD IS TREASON
SHARIA LAW IS TREASON **485**

THE BANNING OF ISLAM: MAKING THE PRACTISE OF ISLAM ILLEGAL: A POSSIBLE LAST, LAST, LAST RESORT **502**

CITIZENSHIP: THE HIGHEST HONOR: THE GREATEST GIFT **511**

A MOMENT OF HISTORICAL GREATNESS: WHO WILL BE THE FIRST FEMALE ABRAHAM LINCOLN

Struggle for the Rights & Equality of Muslim Women: The Civil Liberties Movement of Our Time.

EMANCIPATION OF WOMEN IS THE CIVIL RIGHTS ISSUE OF OUR TIME **515**

CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT
DECLARATION OF THE EQUALITY OF WOMEN **517**

IT'S RONALD REAGAN TIME. SHOW ISLAM NO RESPECT
YOU ARE NOT US. WE ARE NOT YOU
WHO WILL BE THE NEW REAGAN

President Roosevelt said in his 1932 inaugural address "Only Thing We Have To Fear Is Fear Itself".

WELL–IT'S TIME TO FEAR, FEAR **521**

THE END OF THE BEGINNING OR THE BEGINNING OF THE END FOR WESTERN CIVILIZATION **524**

WHAT WE ARE FIGHT ING FOR: DEMOCRACY THE FREEDOM TRAIN **525**

ISLAM IS THE NEW FAR RIGHT **537**

APPENDIX

ISLAMIC SEXUAL DEPRAVITY **548**

MURDER AS A SACRAMENT OF THE ANTIGOD ALLAH AKA PROPHET MUHAMMAD **642**
WAR TO CONQUER THE WORLD FOR THE ANTIGOD ALLAH

AKA PROPHET MUHAMMAD 655

VIOLENCE COMMITTED FOR THE ANTIGOD ALLAH AKA PROPHET MUHAMMAD 665

SUICIDE KILLING: DYING AS A MARTYR FOR THE ANTIGOD AKA PROPHET MUHAMMAD 685

TERRORIZE ENEMIES OF THE ANTIGOD:THE KAFIRS 698

TORTURE THE ENEMIES OF THE ANTIGOD ALLAH AKA PROPHET MUHAMMAD 719

JIHAD: UNHOLY WAR 722

INTOLERANCE 739

TYRANNY OF THE ANTIGOD ALLAH 757

MEGLOMANIA OF PROPHET MUHAMMAD 763

THE RELIGION OF PEACE 783

LOOTING FOR THE GREATER GLORY OF THE ANTIGOD AKA PROPHET MUHAMMAD 791

MUHAMMAD'S LOVE OF WORLDLY PLEASURES 807

LUST OF THE PROPHET 818

MUHAMMAD'S DEPRAVED IMMORALITY 830

LYING 839

HELL FOR MUSLIM MEN WHO DO NOT WANT FIGHT 848

DIVINE INSPIRATION OF THE PROPHET 866

INSANE HADITHS 884

691 TEACHINGS OF IMMORAL DEPRAVITY 917

MILITARY EXPEDITIONS: SAHIH BUKHARI BOOK 59 951

Sunan Abu-Dawud, Book 38: Prescribed Punishments (Kitab Al-Hudud 1084

MUHAMMAD WAS ALLAH AND ALLAH WAS MUHAMMAD
MUHAMMAD AKA ALLAH AKA MUHAMMAD
MUHAMMAD THE CREATOR OF ALLAH

THERE IS NO GOD BUT ALLAH AND MUHAMMAD IS HIS PROPHET

God cannot have as his prophet - a criminal receiving divine teachings otherwise God is equally guilty in all the crimes committed by His prophet and therefore is no longer Moral Perfection and therefore no longer God. ALL Islam would be fraudulent.

Before you can comprehend Islam, you need to understand the sheer criminal brutality of prophet Muhammad. The sheer criminal brutality of the Sunna of Muhammad.

Following are two quotes from Muslim websites:

"May Allah (SWT), who is Most Merciful and Most Compassionate, make us benefit the lofty morality of the Prophet (PBUH)."

"Prophet Muhammad (PBUH) is a human, but not like others. Whatever the quality of ruby is in comparison to other jewels, the Prophet (PBUH) is like that among other people."

"There is no god but Allah and Muhammad is his prophet." is the "Arabic prayer called the Shahada" which is actually the Islamic profession of faith. According to Islamic law, saying it in front of a male Muslim witness makes one a Muslim.

It is supposed that God created man in His own image. Prophet Muhammad did God one better. Muhammad created God in his own image and bestowed upon his god – Allah (the AntiGod) – his own characteristics, personality, desires and ambitions.

Muhammad made up the Allah of the Quran (the AntiGod) and all the Quranic teachings to create a perfect **totalitarian** system. How could the word of God be challenged? Reiterating - Muhammad was

Allah and Allah was Muhammad. Crimes committed by Christians in the name of God such as slavery were crimes against God - whereas in Islam the crimes committed by prophet Muhammad and his followers are the divine, holy acts of the AntiGod Allah – the eternal laws of the AntiGod, deserving of Paradise. Again, the Quran is the teachings of Muhammad and must be compared to the teachings of Jesus.

Being Moral Perfection - throughout history God has never committed a criminal act. Not one. We hold the following truth to be self evident – **ONLY A GOD OF MORAL PERFECTION IS GOD.** As we stated, it is fundamental to God's existence that if God committed just one criminal act, killed or ordered the killing of just one human being or any other creature in the entire universe then God would no longer be Moral Perfection and therefore no longer God but a despicable monster worthy of sheer contempt not of adoration. If Jesus had committed any of these crimes He would no longer be the Son of God. Just as Adolf Hitler and Comrade Stalin were not prophets of God so to Muhammad was no prophet of God.

THE SUNNA OF MUHAMMAD: THE EVIL PERFECTION OF PROPHETIC MERCY

There is no God but God. Allah (AKA Muhammad) is not God. Muhammad (AKA Allah) was not a prophet of God.

We repeat this absolutely, absolute fundamental truth: FOR ISLAM TO BE TRUE - BOTH GOD AND MUHAMMAD MUST BE MORAL PERFECTION as conceived by the human conscience. In fact, the Quran, the holy book of Islam, does claim that Muhammad was the most perfect human being ever created:

"Ye have indeed in the Apostle of God a beautiful pattern (of conduct) for any one whose hope is in God and the Final Day, and who engages much in the Praise of God." (Quran 33:21)

"Say (O Muhammad to mankind): 'If you (really) love Allah then follow me (i.e. accept Islamic Monotheism, follow Quran and the Sunnah), Allah will love you and forgive you your sins. And Allah

is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.' Say (O Muhammad): 'Obey Allah and the Messenger (Muhammad).' But if they turn away, then Allah does not like the disbelievers." (Quran: 3:31)

"And whatever the Messenger gives you, take it, and whatever he forbids you, leave it. And fear Allah: truly Allah is severe in punishment. (Quran 59:7)

"And verily, you (O Muhammad SAW) are on an exalted standard of character."(Quran 68:4)

God Almighty says, "*And We have not sent you but as a mercy to the worlds.*" (Al-Anbiya' 21:107).

All Muslims must believe without any doubt that Muhammad is the messenger of Allah.

"And We have sent you (O Muhammad SAW) as a Messenger to mankind, and Allāh is Sufficient as a Witness" . (An-Nisa 4:79)

"Muhammad (SAW) is the Messenger of Allāh, and those who are with him are severe against disbelievers, and merciful among themselves. You see them bowing and falling down prostrate (in prayer), seeking Bounty from Allāh and (His) Good Pleasure. The mark of them (i.e. of their Faith) is on their faces (foreheads) from the traces of (their) prostration (during prayers)….." (Al-Fath 48:29)

All Muslims must believe that Muhammad is the last prophet.

"Muhammad (SAW) is not the father of any man among you, but he is the Messenger of Allāh and the last (end) of the Prophets. And Allāh is Ever All¬ Aware of everything." (Al-Ahzab 33:40)

This is testified to in the Hadith.

Abu Hurairah (RA) narrated that the Messenger of Allah (SAW) said: "My likeness and the likeness of the prophets before me is the likeness of a person who built a house, made it beautiful and made it complete, except the place of a stone in the corner. So people began to go round and to wonder at him and say: 'Why have you not

placed this stone?' I am that stone and I am Khatam an-Nabiyyin (the Seal of the Prophets)". [al-Bukhari (3535) and Muslim (2286)]

This Hadith proves that Muhammad (saw) is the last messenger Anyone believing otherwise is a kafir.

Muhammad was not only the last prophet – he was the best prophet.

Abu Huraira narrated the Messenger of Allah (SAW) said: "I am the most noble of Adam's descendants on the Day of Resurrection. I am the first whose grave shall be opened. I am the first to offer intercession. I am the first whose intercession shall be accepted." [Sahih Muslim (4/1782) No. 2278]

On the authority of Anas Ibn Malik (RA) the Messenger of Allah (SAW) said: "Amongst the prophets I would have the largest following on the Day of Resurrection, and I would be the first to knock at the door of Paradise." [Sahih Muslim (1/188) No. 196]

On the authority of Anas Ibn Malik (RA) the Messenger of Allah (SAW) said: "I will come to the gate of Paradise on the Day of Resurrection and ask for it to be opened. The gatekeeper will ask, 'Who are you?' I will say: 'Muhammad.' He will say, 'I was commanded not to open it for anyone before you.'" [Sahih Muslim (1/188) No. 197]

Muslims must love Muhammad more then they love themselves, their children, their parents and the whole of mankind.

The Prophet is closer to the believers than their own selves, and his wives are their (believers') mothers (as regards respect and marriage). And blood relations among each other have closer personal ties in the Decree of Allāh (regarding inheritance) than (the brotherhood of) the believers and the Muhajirûn (emigrants from Makkah, etc.), except that you do kindness to those brothers (when the Prophet SAW joined them in brotherhood ties). This has been written in the (Allāh's Book of Divine) Decrees (Al¬Lauh Al¬Mahfûz)." (Al-Ahzab 33:6)

It was narrated that Anas said: The Prophet (SAW) said: “No one of you truly believes until I am dearer to him than his father, his son, his own self and all the people.” [Narrated by al-Bukhari (15) and Muslim (44)]

Narrated By 'Abdullah bin Hisham: We were with the Prophet and he was holding the hand of 'Umar bin Al-Khattab. 'Umar said to Him, "O Allah's Apostle! You are dearer to me than everything except my own self." The Prophet said, "No, by Him in Whose Hand my soul is, (you will not have complete faith) till I am dearer to you than your own self." Then 'Umar said to him, "However, now, by Allah, you are dearer to me than my own self." The Prophet said, "Now, O 'Umar, (now you are a believer)." [Sahih Bukhari, Vol 8, Book 78, Hadith #628]

Muslims must love the companions of Muhammad and can never insult them.

And those who came after them say: "Our Lord! Forgive us and our brethren who have preceded us in Faith, and put not in our hearts any hatred against those who have believed. Our Lord! You are indeed full of kindness, Most Merciful. (Al-Hashr 59:10)

Abu Sa‘eed al-Khudri (RA) narrated the prophet (SAW) said: ‘Do not slander my Companions, for if one of you were to spend an amount of gold equivalent to the size of Mount Uhud, you would not even come halfway up to their level." [al-Bukhari (3673) and Muslim (2540)]

Abdullah ibn Mughaffal (RA) reported that Allah’s Messenger (SAW) said, “Allah! Allah! my Sahabah do not take them as target (for blame) after me. He who loves them, loves them because of his love for me and he who despises them, despises them because of despising me. And, he who abuses them, has abused me; and, he who abuses me, abuses Allah; and, he who abuses Allah, soon He will seize him (in punishment).” [Sunan Tirmidhi (5/696) No. 3862]

He who loves them loves the rasul (saw)
Ibn Abbas (RA) narrated the Prophet (SAW) said: "Whoever insults

my companions, may the curse of Allah, the angels and all of mankind be on them." [al-Mu'jam al-Kabir al-Tabarani (12/142) No. 12709]

We have established thru the preceding Quranic verses created by Muhammad and the relevant Hadiths his fraudulent prophethood. Now we will document the evil perfection of Muhammad's Sunna.

Bukhari:Book 1:Volume 2:Hadith 25

Narrated Abu Huraira:

Allah's Apostle was asked, "What is the best deed?" He replied, "To believe in Allah and His Apostle (Muhammad). The questioner then asked, "What is the next (in goodness)? He replied, "To participate in Jihad (religious fighting) in Allah's Cause." The questioner again asked, "What is the next (in goodness)?" He replied, "To perform Hajj (Pilgrim age to Mecca) 'Mubrur, (which is accepted by Allah and is performed with the intention of seeking Allah's pleasure only and not to show off and without committing a sin and in accordance with the traditions of the Prophet)."

As already stated - Muhammad was the paragon of perfection - the perfection of perfection. There are 91 verses in the Quran that say: *obeying God is obeying Muhammad and obeying Muhammad is obeying God* (see http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-41.htm). Therefore, Muhammad and Allah have the same standing in Islam, are equal to each other.

Evidence for immoral evil perfection of Muhammad is found in the Sunnah – the sacred sayings and deeds of Islam's holy prophet. Sunnah literally means "path". In Islam, Sunnah is the "path" laid down by the character, manners, ritual habits, deeds, examples and legislative actions of Prophet Muhammad.

Sunnah is also the explanation of the Quran. It is the creed of ahl-i-Sunnah, which has been constituted with collecting true hadiths of Prophet Muhammad and interpretation of these hadiths by great

scholars in later times. Sunnah, thus, sets a perfect way for anyone seeking to draw close to Allah.

The collection of hadiths of Sahih al-Bukhari is second-most unholiest book in Islam, next only to the unholy Quran. Sahih Bukhari is also the best and most authentic and trusted book, outlining the "Sunnah" or "path" for Muslims, and the immoral evil perfections of Prophet Muhammad. Each report in Bukhari's collection was checked for compatibility with the Quran, and the veracity of the chain of reporters had to be painstakingly established. His collection of hadith is considered second to none. Sahih Muslim and Sunan Abu-Dawud are another respected collection of Hadiths.

ALL MUSLIMS MUST LOVE THE SUNNAH

To question the Quran, Sunnah or Sharia is DEATH AS PER SHARIA LAW:

- **Mocking anything in the Qur'an or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad is apostasy and therefore punishable by death.** *Fatwa 2196, Part No. 2, Page 42*

- **Criticizing Islam, shari'ah law or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad is apostasy and therefore punishable by death.** *Fatwa 21021, Part No. 1, Page 414*

- **Any Muslim who states a preference for democracy rather than shari'ah law or questions anything in the Qur'an or Sunnah is a kafir (disbeliever), considered an apostate, and therefore sentenced to death.** *Fatwa 19351, Part No. 22, Page 239-248*

Sahih Al-Bukhari, Vol 1, Book 3, Hadith 98: "…..Do not accept anything save the Hadiths of the Prophet. Circulate knowledge and teach the ignorant, for knowledge does not vanish except when it is kept secretly (to oneself)."

Sahih Al-Bukhari, Vol 4, Book 56, Hadith 667: The Prophet said, "Convey (my teachings) to the people even if it were a single sentence.."

With clear signs and Books (We sent the Messengers). And We have also sent down unto you (O Muhammad SAW) the reminder and the advice (the Qur'an), that you may explain clearly to men what is sent down to them, and that they may give thought. (An-Nahl 16:44)

This ayah is telling Muslims that the purpose of the rasul (saw) is to explain the Quran. For example Allah told Muslims to pray but didn't tell them how to pray

Narrated By 'Ubada bin As-Samit: Allah's Apostle said, "Whoever does not recite Al-Fatiha in his prayer, his prayer is invalid." [Sahih Bukhari, Vol 1, Book 12, Hadith #723]

Muslims know how to pray because the rasul (saw) explained to them how to pray, when to pray and how many rak'ah.

"Pray as you have seen me praying..." [Sahih Bukhari, Vol 1, Book 11, Hadith #604]

Surat An-Najm [verses 53-4] – "Nor does he speak from [his own] inclination. It is not but a revelation revealed" These ayah (53:3-4) tell us that the Hadith is revelation

Following are more Hadith and verses attesting to the Sunnah as divine revelation. (We constantly will repeat this fundamental truth that ALL Quranic verses were from Allah AKA Muhammad and Hadith recorded how Muhammad AKA Allah lived as a criminal his own teachings.)

Abdullah Bin Amr narrated that Allâh's Messenger said, "There will befall my Ummah exactly (all those) evils which befell the people of Isra'il, so much so that if there was one amongst them who openly committed fornication with his mother, there will be among my Ummah one who will do that; and if the people of Isra'il were fragmented into seventy-two sects my Ummah will be fragmented into seventy-three sects. All of them will be in Hell Fire except one sect." They (the Companions) said: "Allâh's Messenger

(sallallâhu ‘alayhi wasallam), which is that?” Whereupon he said: “It is one to which I and my companions belong.” (Tirmidhi 171)

The above authentic Hadith tells Muslims that only those who adhere and follow the prophet’s Sunnah will be saved from the Hell-Fire. For the guidance of the whole mankind, Allah AKA Muhammad has commanded Muslims to believe and follow Muhammad AKA Allah.

Allah AKA Muhammad. “O mankind! The Messenger has come to you in truth from Allâh Subhanahu wa Ta'ala. Believe in him: it is best for you...” (Quran 4:170)

“Those who follow the Messenger, the unlettered Prophet (sallallâhu ‘alayhi wasallam), whom they find mentioned in their own (Scriptures); -- in the Torah and the Gospel; for he commands them what is just and forbids them what is evil. He allows them as lawful what is good (and pure) and prohibits them from what is bad (and impure). He releases them from their heavy burdens and from the yokes that are upon them. So it is those who believe in him, honor him, help him, and follow the Light which is sent down with him -- it is they who will prosper.” (Qur’an 7: 157)

The above Quranic Ayât (Verses) clearly tell Muslims that it is a must for all of them to follow and obey prophet Muhammad, Allah’s final messenger and prophet to the whole mankind. They have to follow his Sunnah as it is a clear divine commandment from Allah the Almighty Who Alone is the Creator and Sustainer. Those who do not follow the prophet’s Sunnah do not actually follow the Quran for Allah AKA Muhammad repeatedly tells Muslims in the Quran to follow and obey His Messenger AKA Allah and has warned those who disobey the prophet with humiliating punishment in the Hell-Fire:

“But those who disobey Allah and His Messenger and transgress His limits will be admitted to a Fire, to abide therein. And they shall have a humiliating punishment.” (Quran 4:14)

In line with the Quranic divine injunctions on obedience to prophet Muhammad and adherence to his Sunnah, Muhammad himself enjoins Muslims to follow his Sunnah. He admonishes them to keep away from the different sects that have deviated from the True Path, Islam. He tells them to keep away from those sects and not to change Islam as it is the Right Religion:

Hudhaifah ibn Al Yaman (radhiallâhu anhu) narrated that the people used to ask Allâh's Messenger (sallallâhu 'alayhi wasallam) about good, but I used to ask him about evil for fear that it might overtake me. Once I said, "O Allâh's Messenger (sallallâhu 'alayhi wasallam)! We were in ignorance and in evil and Allâh has bestowed upon us the present good; will there be any evil after this good?" He said, "Yes." I asked, "Will there be good after that evil?" He said, "Yes, but it would be tainted with Dakhan (i.e. Little evil)." I asked, "What will its Dakhan be?" He said, "There will be some people who will lead (people) according to principles other than my Sunnah (Tradition). You will see their actions and disapprove of them." I said, "Will there be any evil after that good?" He said, "Yes, there will be some people who will invite others to the doors of Hell, and whoever accepts their invitation to it will be thrown in it (by them)." I said, "Allâh's Messenger (sallallâhu 'alayhi wasallam)! Describe those people to us." He said, "They will belong to us and speak our language." I asked, "What do you order me to do if such a thing should take place in my life?" He said, "Adhere to the group of Muslims and their Chief." I asked, "If there is neither a group (of Muslims) nor a chief (what shall I do)?" He said, "Keep away from all those different sects, even if you had to bite (i.e. eat) the root of a tree, till you meet Allâh while you are still in that state." (Bukhari 4/803 and 9/206)

Abu Hurairah (radhiallâhu anhu) narrated that Allâh's Messenger (sallallâhu 'alayhi wasallam) said, "Every child is born with a true faith of Islam (i.e. to worship none but Allâh Alone) but his parents convert him to Judaism, Christianity or Magianism, as an animal delivers a perfect baby animal. Do you find it mutilated?" Then Abu Hurairah (radhiallâhu anhu) recited the holy verses: "The pure Allâh's Islamic nature (true faith of Islam) (i.e. worshipping none but Allâh) with which He has created human beings. No change let

there be in the religion of Allâh (i.e. joining none in worship with Allâh). That is the straight religion (Islam) but most of men know, not." (30:30). (Bukhari 2/ 296, 441; 6/298 and Muslim)

What is one of the main purposes of Islam. Quoting from Islam itself:

"For our complete guidance, it is a must for us to learn and follow the Sunnah. We must know that our Creator sent His Messenger with Guidance and the Religion of Truth to make it prevail over all religions and that He promises great rewards for those who support the Truth. Allâh the Exalted tells us:

"It is He (Allâh) Who has sent His Messenger (sallallâhu 'alayhi wasallam) with Guidance and the Religion of Truth. That He make it prevail over all religions, even though the pagans may detest (it)." (Qur'an 61:9)"

To deny the Quran is death;

It was narrated from Ibn 'Abbas that the Messenger of Allah said: "Whoever denies a Verse of the Qur'an, it is permissible to strike his neck (i.e. execute him)…"Sunan Ibn Majah, No. 2539

Since the kafir will not willingly go along - To prevail over all religions necessitates conquering all nations and murdering all kafirs who refuse to convert to Islam. As you will see, this includes Christians and Jews – the so called vaulted " Peoples of The Book."

A prophet of a supposed God of the Universe must be the light for leading humanity from the abyss of violence and evil to a world of peace and justice. Therefore, as commonsense demands, one cannot be an unjust conqueror and warlord, leading armies into battle for looting and mass-murder, and be a prophet of God

As the supposed God of Universe must be of moral perfection, so would be His representatives on earth. And Allah duly claims the same about prophet Muhammad in the Quran as related above.

Therefore, the Hadiths that outline the character and personality of Muhammad would be of moral perfection. If any actions or sayings of Muhammad in any of the Hadiths show any immorality, injustice or evil on his part, then he was not a prophet of God but a fraud. Just one instance of immoral imperfection of Muhammad is enough to negate the claim of his prophethood. But there are way too many instances of Muhammad's immorality, injustice or evil recorded in all the Hadith collections that not only prove that Muhammad was far from the "moral perfection" desired of a prophet of God, but also obviate that Muhammad was a "Paragon of Evil".

(There will be in this book repetition of major teachings like (9:111, 9:5, 9:29, 5:33 65.4 etc as they are presented in various categories. Rather then have you go back and look these teachings up - the entire teaching will be restated in most cases.)

And what was the punishment for those who refused to obey Muhammad and convert to Islam? Besides being tortured and killed - hell and eternal damnation is the punishment for those who defied Muhammad.

"Do they not know that whoever opposes Allah and His Messenger will abide in the Fire of Hell, where they will remain forever? This is the great shame." Quran 9:63

"If you ask them, they will surely say, "We were only talking idly and jesting." Say: Do you mock Allah, His signs, and His Messenger? Make no excuse. You have rejected faith after you accepted it. If we forgive some of you, we will punish others because they are evildoers. Hypocritical men and women have an understanding with one another. They command what is evil, forbid what is just, and do not pay the poor tax. They have forgotten Allah, and He has forgotten them. The hypocrites are the rebellious wrongdoers. Allah promises the hypocritical men and women and the unbelievers the Fire of Hell, and they will abide there; it is enough for them. Allah has cursed them, and an eternal torment will be theirs'.: Quran 9:65

For 215 more Quranic teachings of hell not for doing evil but for not obeying this evil prophet and committing evil go to: http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-42.htm The Hell created by Muhammad is a political prison. By understanding why Muhammad could never have been a prophet of God and you understand why Islam is such a violent, hateful ideology. The personality of Muhammad is the personality of Allah and the Quranic teachings are the end result.

There are many men who have lived horrid lives. They have raped, murdered, and burned cities to the ground. Horrible acts. Then one day, they come into the light of God and totally change. Begging forgiveness, they spend the rest of their lives atoning for their great crimes as holy men of God. In the case of Muhammad, we have a criminal who created the AntiGod Allah to sanction his criminality: A child molester. Wife abuser. Rapist. Murderer. Torturer. Terrorist just a small sample of the criminality of Muhammad listed below. If God picked such a prophet to represent him anywhere in the universe and gave divine sanction and support/encouragement to His prophet's criminal acts then God would no longer be Moral Perfection and therefore no longer God but just an accomplice to his evil prophet. God would be equally guilty in all the criminal acts perpetrated by Muhammad. God would be just a wanton criminal.

Again - reiterating this fundamental truth - in order to have received Quranic verses transmitted by Angel Gabriel from God then every word of the Quran must be Moral Perfection. As we will show, given that the Quran is filled with thousands of immoral words then Muhammad never met Gabriel. Not one word was ever spoken to Muhammad by Gabriel.

Muhammad was a hands on Fuhrer Prophet. He not only ordered mass murder, torture, raping of sex slaves but he personally beheaded his enemies, raped their women, plundered their property, and sold the women - he and his men did not want as sex slaves and their children into slavery to raise funds to finance his jihadi armies. The prophet owned 40 slaves.

Following is a listing of prophet Muhammad's crimes against God – crimes against humanity, none of which Jesus ever committed or allowed his disciples to commit. Again, if Jesus had committed just one of these criminal acts He would no longer be the Son of God. Christians are sanctified by receiving the blood of Christ at Holy Communion. Muslims are sanctified by the blood of murdered kafirs. A child is the very essence of Moral Perfection. To take a child and sexually molest the child is evil. To molest a child while proclaiming to be a prophet is a despicable evil act. To involve a child (Baby Aisha) in a massacre (Banu Qurayza) is a depraved horrid act of pure diabolical evil. To behead children is unspeakable evil. Following is the Evil Perfection of a Monster.

WHAT IS IMPORTANT TO UNDERSTAND IS THAT NONE OF THESE DEPRAVED, CRIMINAL ACTS ARE CRIMES TO MUSLIMS. THEY ARE ALL HOLY, DIVINE ACTS TO BE EMULATED BY ALL MUSLIM MEN - THEY ARE ALL SUNNA RECORDED IN THE HADITHS OF BUKHARI.

THE CRIMES OF PROPHET MUHAMMAD
SUNNA OF EVIL PERFECTION

Molested his wife - six-year-old Baby Aisha. One of Baby Aisha's wifely duties was to clean semen stains from the prophet's clothes. The prophet would take a bath with Baby Aisha and thigh with Baby Aisha taking his penis and rubbing it up and down her thighs. Being a man of mercy he did not penetrate Baby Aisha until she was nine.

Raped Baby Aisha when she was nine. Advocated sex with baby girls.

Raped a retarded woman. Murdered a woman. Had sex with his dead aunt.

Captured women and raped them. Kept women as sex slaves. Muhammad had sex with 61 women: many he raped. There is no consensual sex between a child girl and a man. There is no consensual sex between a master and his sex slave. There is no consensual sex between a woman conquered in war and her husband conqueror. All such sexual acts are rape. **RAPE IS RAPE.**

Had eleven wives at one time. Sexually abused his wives. Raped his wives. Forced sex during their menstruation including Baby Aisha. Mentally abused his wives. Can you imagine taking a child (or any aged woman) and molesting with your hand/fist her menstruating vagina?

Beheaded his enemies. 600/900 Jewish men at the massacre of Banu Qurayza. Had Jewish boys as young as 13 years old beheaded after pulling down their pants and inspecting groin for pubic hair. Baby Aisha sat beside Muhammad watching the beheadings. Muhammad murdered 3,000 plus people.

Ordered the murder, torture, terrorization of Christians and Jews if they did not convert to Islam. Forced Christians and Jews from Saudi Arabia (the mass exile).

Assassinated people for insulting him or Islam. Established totalitarian rule. Had followers and their families burnt alive in their homes for missing prayer.

Ordered the extermination, torture and terrorization of kafirs.
Instigated 60 massacres and personally participated in 27 of them.

Owned and sold slaves. Enslaved women and children.
Called his black slaves pug noses and compared them to Satan.
Treated his black slaves as beasts of burden.

No befriending Christians and Jews.

Subjugated and oppressed Muslim women. Required them to cover their faces.

Married his daughter – in – law. Approved prostitution.
Encouraged the rape of women in front of their husbands.
Recommended wife beating. Hit his wife – Baby Aisha.

Murdered prisoners of war. Committed acts of terror.

Advocated suicide attacks.

Executed apostates and homosexuals.

Beat children who didn't pray. Abolished adoption.
Honor killings of Muslim women and children.
Beat alcoholics. Murdered alcoholics. Lied.

Stoned adulators to death. Stoned a woman to death after she had given birth.

Ordered thief's hands/feet chopped off.
Tortured a man out of greed.
Looted and plundered.

Preached hate for people of other religions.
Extorted money from other religions
.Forced conversions to Islam

Allowed his companions to execute, behead, rape and enslave.

This above catalogue of the holy Sunnah of Muhammad simply represents the characteristic of an evil maniac (All these criminal Sunnas will be documented with relevant Hadith reference in the chapters to come). But in Islam, they represent the Sunnah, the sacred "path". And quite desirably this is the Sunna that Muslim men were emulating at the Kenyan, Boston, World Trade Center, ISIS Christian/Yazidi and all the other Jihad massacres across the globe. Since the Muslim perpetrators of those Jihadi terror attacks were simply modeling their behavior on Muhammad, they are good, moral Muslims – not deviant fanatics. Far from the naive thinking that their violence and intolerance are alien to inherently peaceful Islam, they are directly rooted in Muhammad's example.

The above catalogue of Muhammad's evil Sunnah would obviate that he was among the rare instances of evil persons ever walked the earth, not the person of moral perfection as claimed by Allah. And when Allah picked such an "evil incarnate" as his best representative to mankind, then Allah could not be a loving and merciful creator of the Universe but a Monster of Evil. We will now explore the journey of Muhammad from a prophet of peace to a prophet of war, death, terror and then document the criminal acts of Muhammad and a number of his major military campaigns.

In conclusion, we repeat these two fundamental absolute truths laying the foundation for the total destruction of Islam in the following chapters not with one word or Hadith or Shara Law teaching but with thousands upon thousands of words and acts of sheer evil: For Islam to be true - since EVERY word of the Quran was transmitted by God to Angel Gabriel and re-transmitted to Muhammad then every word of the Quran must be Moral Perfection. If just one word is immoral evil then the Quran is not from God but from Muhammad and ALL Islam is fraudulent. As the supposed God of the Universe must be of Moral Perfection, so would be His representatives on earth. And Allah as we have already shown duly claims the same about Prophet Muhammad in the Quran. Therefore, ALL the Hadiths that outline the character and personality of Muhammad would be of moral perfection. Just as with the one word of immoral imperfection to negate the entire Quran as the word of God, if any actions or sayings of Muhammad in any of the Hadiths show any immorality, injustice or evil on his part, just one criminal act committed by Muhammad – just one word or act of hate, just one word or act degrading or denigrating women in any way, just one word or act degrading or denigrating any human being in any way, just one word or act of revenge, just one word or act of violence, just one act of leading or ordering or planning just one act of war, let alone ordering murder, massacres, rape, enslavement, booty, child molestation, sex slavery, stoning, maiming, terror, torture, just one word of invoking God justifying or ordering any of the above acts, then he was not a prophet of God but a fraud. Just one instance of immoral imperfection of Muhammad either by word or deed - just one immoral Hadith destroys the Moral Perfection of Muhammad and is enough to negate the claim of his prophethood and therefore Muhammad and all Islam are fraudulent.

For detailed listing of Military Exeditions lead by Muhammad as recorded in 133 pages of Hadith Sahih Bukhari Book 59 go to page 951. For 35 pages of the horrendous hadiths of **Sunan Abu-Dawud, Book 38: Prescribed Punishments (Kitab Al-Hudud** go to page 1084. Remember just 1 Hadith of an act of violence, battle or war, hate, etc let alone 168 pages of evil and all the other countless hadiths recorded in this book destroys all claims of Muhammad's prophethood. At the end of each chapter, the author will vent his outrage that anyone could believe in Islam and that Muhammad was a prophet of God.

THE SELF RADICALIZATION OF PROPHET MUHAMMAD. THE FIRST MUSLIM TO BE SELF RADICALIZED

THE MYTH OF SELF RADICALIZATION

MUHAMMAD AND THE GREAT REFORMATION OF ISLAM

THE NEW REFORMED ISLAM

PROPHET MUHAMMAD: THE GREATEST RELIGIOUS REFORMER IN HISTORY

Self-radicalization is a commonly used term in the media today that applies to Muslims, who turn to violence in the name of Jihad or Islam. It is as if those Muslims, who were normal peaceful people in recent past, suddenly turn to a violent path all on their own without any appeal to any ideals or indoctrination from outside. Even if anything, the teachings of Islam, or the Islamic doctrine of Jihad, certainly has nothing to do with their so-called self-radicalization.

The fact of the matter is: the religion of Islam itself is an extremely radical and violent ideology, and its founder Prophet Muhammad himself was the first self radicalized Muslim of Islam. And as per the Quranic injunction, Muhammad remains an ideal personality to be emulated (including his radicalism) by Muslims for all eternity.

In the year 1517 Martin Luther initiated the Protestant Reformation when he attached his 95 Theses to the door of All Saints' Church in Wittenberg, Saxony, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Ninety-Five_Theses

All kafirs are anxiously waiting for the great reformation of Islam when Muslims by the hundreds of millions will march on their mosques, drag out the Imams who teach violent jihad and replace them with those who preach the peaceful, peace of Islam. What these poor, pathetic kafirs don't understand is that Islam went thru a

massive Reformation originated by the greatest reformer of all religions - Muhammad.

The greatest reformation in the history of religion occurred 895 years before Martin Luther in 622 AD by Allah (AKA Muhammad) who launched a 10 year reform that established the foundation for the rapid expansion of Islam from a hundred followers to 1.6 billion today.

700 years before Muhammad, God had sent his only begotten son Jesus to overturn the barbarism and brutality of the Old Testament with teachings such as:

Love Your Enemies

"You have heard that it was said, 'AN EYE FOR AN EYE, AND A TOOTH FOR A TOOTH.' "But I say to you, do not resist an evil person; but whoever slaps you on your right cheek, turn the other to him also.

Adultery

"Let the one among you who is without sin be the first to throw a stone at her."

culminating in the greatest writing in human history - the Sermon On The Mount:

.
[5]Blessed are the meek, for they will inherit the earth.

[6]Blessed are those who hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they will be filled.

[7]Blessed are the merciful, for they shall be shown mercy.

[9]Blessed are the peacemakers, for they will be called the sons of God.

If Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy: But I say unto you, Love your enemies, and pray for them that persecute you.

After Christ's death, Christianity spread throughout Turkey, the Middle East and North Africa. There were Christian and Jewish towns in Saudi Arabia. Into this world, Muhammad was born.

The story of Muhammad is the journey of a boy born in Mecca, Saudi Arabia, in 570 AD. His father died before his birth and mother passed away in early childhood, he was raised by his uncle Abu Talib. He grew up to become a trader and at the age of 25 married a elderly rich woman, Khadija bint Khawalayd, 15 years his senior. In the year 610 AD, he supposedly met Angel Gabriel in a cave outside Mecca. Thereon, started the process of his alleged receiving of divine revelations from God via Angel Gabriel for transmission to mankind. Those revelations were, after his death, recorded in a book, called the Quran. The Quran is divided into 2 dramatically different parts: (1) The more sober Mecca Quran, and (2) the militant Medina Quran. In his life journey from Mecca to Medina, Muhammad beginning as a modest and rather pacifist preacher became transformed into a self-radicalized militant prophet of war, mass murder, terror, torture, rape and child molestation.
In Mecca, at least toward the beginning, Muhammad was more like a pious preacher, exhorting people to submit to true path of God, namely Islam. He followed disciplines of prayer, fasting, and worship.

Muhammad taught that he had received revelations from Allah relayed to him by the Angel Gabriel. Allah had revealed himself through Gabriel as the same God that the Christians and Jews worshipped and that Muhammad was the Last prophet of God sent to establish Islam as the one and only true religion.

The Mecca Quran of the yet to be reformed Islam was more inclined toward spirituality, tolerance, acceptance, and inner cleansing through submission to the word of Allah; it is certainly not militant or violence inciting. 550 verses were revealed in Mecca. Following are just a few examples:

O manl What has seduced thee from thy Lord Most Beneficent? Him Who created thee, fashioned thee in due proportion, and gave thee a just bias; In whatever Form He wills, does He put them together. Nay! But ye do reject Right and Judgment! But verily over you (are appointed angels) to protect you, kind and honourable, writing down (your deeds): They know and understand all that ye do. As for the Righteous, they will be in Bliss; and the Wicked, they will be in the Fire, which they will enter on the Day of Judgment, and they will not be able to keep away therefrom. And what will explain to thee what the Day of Judgment is? Again, what will explain to thee what the Day of Judgment is? (It will be) the Day when no soul shall have power (to do) aught for another: For the Command, that Day, will be (wholly) with God. *Surah 82.6-19*.

By the Glorious Morning Light, and by the Night when it is still, Thy Guardian-Lord hath not forsaken thee, nor is He displeased. And verily the hereafter will be better for thee than the present. And soon will thy Guardian- Lord give thee (that wherewith) thou shalt be well-pleased. Did He not find thee an orphan and give thee shelter (and care)? And He found thee wandering, and He gave thee guidance. And He found thee in need, and made thee independent. Therefore, treat not the orphan with harshness, nor repulse the petitioner (unheard); but the Bounty of thy Lord - Rehearse and proclaim! *Surah 93.1-11*.

One is free to practice whatever religion one chooses to.
109:6 Unto you your religion, and unto me my religion

Be patient with the unbelievers:

73:10 And bear with patience what they utter, and part from them with a fair leave-taking.

Do not use coercion with the infidels.
50:45 We are Best Aware of what they say, and thou (O Muhammad) art in no wise a compeller over them. But warn by the Qur'an him who feareth My threat.

Be patient with the unbelievers; Allah will judge them.
10:109 And (O Muhammad) follow that which is inspired in thee, and forbear until Allah give judgment. And He is the Best of Judges.

Show kindness and tolerance towards the infidels.
7:199 Keep to forgiveness (O Muhammad), and enjoin kindness, and turn away from the ignorant.

Do not force the infidels into Islam and don't be harsh with them
10:99: And if thy Lord willed, all who are in the earth would have believed together. Wouldst thou (Muhammad) compel men until they are believers?

For thirteen years, Muhammad labored to convince the Christians, Jews, pagan Arabs that he was a prophet sent by God with messages for all mankind. During this stage of Islam when Muhammad was weak, he showed respect for the monotheism of the Christian and Jewish inhabitants. Again - the teachings of Islam were benign and for the most part, respectful, tolerant and peaceful. Of course, the Christians/Jews rejected him as a FALSE PROPHET and after thirteen years with about 100 followers he was forced to flee Mecca for his life to Medina.

All of these Mecca teachings culminated into one of the most famous Quranic verse 2:256 Let There Be No Compulsion In Religion. That he created shortly after arriving in Medina.

"There shall be no compulsion in [acceptance of] the religion. The right course has become clear from the wrong. So whoever disbelieves in Taghut and believes in Allah has grasped the most trustworthy handhold with no break in it. And Allah is Hearing and Knowing."

THE NEW REFORMED ISLAM

THE SELF RADICALIZATION OF MUHAMMAD BY ALLAH (AKA MUHAMMAD)

622: THE GREATEST HISTORICAL YEAR IN THE HISTORY OF MANKIND

MUHAMMAD'S JOURNEY FROM OBLIVION TO CONQUEST

In 622, when the prophet was better than fifty years old, he and his followers made the Hijra (emigration or flight), from Mecca to the oasis of Yathrib -- later renamed Medina -- some 200 miles to the north. Muhammad's new monotheism had angered the pagan leaders of Mecca, and the flight to Medina was precipitated by a probable attempt on Muhammad's life. Muhammad had sent emissaries to Medina to ensure his welcome. He was accepted by the Medinan tribes as the leader of the Muslims and as arbiter of inter-tribal disputes.

Shortly before Muhammad fled the hostility of Mecca, a new batch of Muslim converts pledged their loyalty to him on a hill outside Mecca called Aqaba. Ishaq here conveys in the Sira the significance of this event:

Sira, p208: “When God gave permission to his Apostle to fight, the second {oath of allegiance at} Aqaba contained conditions involving war which were not in the first act of fealty. Now they {Muhammad's followers} bound themselves to war against all and sundry for God and his Apostle, while he promised them for faithful service thus the reward of paradise.”

That Muhammad's nascent religion underwent a significant reformist change and self radicalized at this point is plain. The scholarly Ishaq clearly intends to impress on his (Muslim) readers that, while in its early years, Islam was a relatively tolerant creed

that would "endure insult and forgive the ignorant," Allah soon required Muslims "to war against all and sundry for God and his Apostle." The Islamic calendar testifies to the paramouncy of the Hijra by setting year one from the date of its occurrence. The year of the Hijra, 622 AD, is considered more significant than the year of Muhammad's birth or death or that of the first Quranic revelation because Islam is first and foremost a political-military enterprise. It was only when Muhammad left Mecca with his paramilitary band that Islam achieved its proper political-military articulation. The years of the Islamic calendar (which employs lunar months) are designated in English "AH" or "After Hijra."

It was in Medina that Muhammad gained power and reformed Islam from a relatively benign form of monotheism into an expansionary, military-political ideology that persists to this day. Now we see a very different side of Muhammad and a very different concept of Islam and a very different Allah. In Medina, Muhammad self radicalized obeying the orders of God becoming a political ruler and the military commander. The Allah of Medina allowed his prophet to be a warlord seeking military conquest. In Medina, Muhammad used the threat of the sword to compel people to convert to Islam.

The new Reformed Islam did away with the teachings of Jesus and the Mecca phase of Islam. It unleashed a 1400 year firestorm that murdered 270,000,000 including 60,000,000 Christians, burnt over 30,000 churches and virtually wiped Christianity out of the Middle East, North Africa and came very close to conquering Europe. This firestorm now threatens the very existence of Western Civilization. All this carnage was and is being done in the name of and to the greater glory of God.

Gone was 2:256 Let There Be In Compulsion In Religion replaced by such teachings as 9:5, 9:29.

Following are a very small sample of the New Reformist Islam.

Fight the unbelievers till the only religion left will be the one for allah:

"And fight them until there is no more fitnah (disbelief and polytheism, i.e. worshipping others besides Allah) and the religion (worship) will all be for Allah alone (in the whole world). But if they cease (worshipping others besides Allah) then certainly, Allah is All-Seer of what they do." (Sura 8.39).

You have no choice in religion
[4:115] As for him who opposes the messenger, after the guidance has been pointed out to him, and follows other than the believers' way, we will direct him in the direction he has chosen, and commit him to Hell; what a miserable destiny!

Then should they turn back (meaning: apostized), seize them and kill them wherever you find them; and do not take from them any companion or supporter (Quran, Chapter 4: 89)

Gone was patience with unbelievers. In was *curse the unbelievers*:

22.72 When Our Clear Signs are rehearsed to them, thou wilt notice a denial on the faces of the Unbelievers! they nearly attack with violence those who rehearse Our Signs to them. Say, "Shall I tell you of something (far) worse than these Signs? It is the Fire (of Hell)! Allah has promised it to the Unbelievers! and evil is that destination!"

33:57] Surely, those who oppose GOD and His messenger, GOD afflicts them with a curse in this life, and in the Hereafter; He has prepared for them a shameful retribution.

Gone was tolerance. In was coercion of kafirs

"In order that Allah may separate the pure from the impure, put all the impure ones [i.e. non-Muslims] one on top of another in a heap and cast them into hell. They will have been the ones to have lost." (Sura 8.37)

Certainly! Allâh will admit those who believe (in the Oneness of Allâh Islâmic Monotheism) and do righteous good deeds, to

Gardens under which rivers flow (Paradise), while those who disbelieve enjoy themselves and eat as cattle eat, and the Fire will be their abode. 47:12
Out was peace and love of kafirs. In was terrorization, torture, murder.

5:33 The only reward of those who make war upon Allah and His messenger and strive after corruption in the land will be that they will be killed or crucified, or have their hands and feet on alternate sides cut off, or will be expelled out of the land. Such will be their degradation in the world, and in the Hereafter theirs will be an awful doom;

"Allah revealed His will to the angels, saying: 'I shall be with you. Give courage to the believers. I shall cast terror into the hearts of the infidels. Strike off their heads, strike off the very tips of their fingers!' That was because they defied Allah and His apostle. He that defies Allah and his apostle shall be sternly punished by Allah." (Sura 8.12-13)

Kill the critics and do not make friends with unbelievers
9.061 Among them are men who molest the Prophet and say, "He is (all) ear." Say, "He listens to what is best for you: he believes in Allah, has faith in the Believers, and is a Mercy to those of you who believe." But those who molest the Messenger will have a grievous penalty. (In the link 'leaving Islam' you will find many events where Muhammad had numerous critics murdered)

Qur'an 5:51 "O believers, do not hold Jews and Christians as your friends. They are friends of one another; and anyone who makes them his friends is one of them."

9.023 O ye who believe! take not for protectors your fathers and your brothers if they love infidelity above Faith: if any of you do so, they do wrong

Anyone who does not accept Islam will be cursed for eternity

9:73 O Prophet! Strive against the disbelievers and the hypocrites! Be harsh with them. Their ultimate abode is hell, a hapless journey's end.

22:20 Whereby that which is in their bellies, and their skins too, will be melted;

22:21 And for them are hooked rods of iron.

22:22 Whenever, in their anguish, they would go forth from thence they are driven back therein and (it is said unto them): Taste the doom of burning.

Muhammad's 13 years of preaching in Mecca was an out and out a failure, mastering only 100 followers. Had he continued walking the same path in Medina, Islam would have died a natural death, probably in his life-time itself. But the militant reform and radicalization of Muhammad that changed Islam into a plundering Mafia enterprise, offering its prospective followers a share of the loot and captured women, as well as forcing those who would reject Islam to embrace it on the pain of death, that Islam became a lasting and expanding successful religious enterprise as it continues today.

In Medina, Muhammad re-invented Allah and turned Him into a criminal Godfather whom Muhammad would use to hand over earthly political power to him, and utilize His supposed teachings as religious and legal justification for his evil criminality. That is how Islam turned itself into a successful cult.

Reiterating - the self radicalized Muhammad reformed Islam into a criminal Mafia enterprise to make war against kafirs, murder those kafirs who refused to convert to Islam or pay a devastating submission tax (jizya) (criminal extortion) enslave their women and children, rape and breed them like cattle, loot their property and share 80% of the looted proceeds with the criminal Muslim jihadists – the remaining 20% going to Allah and his messenger. If no fighting was involved then 100% of the proceeds went to Muhammad.

Following is the true reality of the new Reformed Self Radicalized Islam.

While Muslims believe that there is only one God of the universe, their conception of God - a being they call Allah is not God but the AntiGod. This Allah (the AntiGod) worshipped by Muslims has divided all human beings into believers (Muslims) and non-believers (kafirs i.e. YOU - Non-Muslim.) Allah (the AntiGod) hates all kafirs with an intense passion. Kafirs are vile sub-human beings. They have zero humanity. Iran's revolutionary leader Grand Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini once declared that "the following eleven are unclean: first urine, second feces, third semen, fourth corpses, fifth blood, sixth dogs, seventh pigs, eighth non-Muslims, ninth wine, tenth beer, and eleventh the sweat of a camel which has consumed impure food." Khomeini had gone on to add, "every aspect of a non-Muslim is unclean."

The new Reformed Islam means submission. Islam demands surrender of all human beings to Allah. Muslim men must blindly submit without question to the will of Allah (the AntiGod.) Muslim women must submit and be totally obedient to Muslim men. (Obedience is their only hope of ascending to Paradise – a very faint hope since in Islam the eternal fate for the overwhelming majority of Muslim women is descent into hell and eternal damnation.) Kafirs must submit to and be the slaves of Muslims or be murdered. This is the eternal order of the universe as decreed by the AntiGod Allah.

The new Reformed Islam is all about Muslim men. It is an evil ideology created by Muhammad for his male followers granting them unlimited sex, riches, and political power. Allah (the AntiGod) hates all Muslim women with a deep seated loathing. Muslim women are vile, dirty, stupid creatures. Muslim men can have multiple wives, unlimited sex slaves, can marry and rape Muslim baby girls, beat his wives, and murder his daughters if they dare to impugn his honor. Whereas kafirs have zero humanity, Muslim women are only just slightly higher on the human evolutionary scale having reached the status of a dog. Muslim women must shut up and spread their legs. This is the divine order of the universe ordained by Allah (the AntiGod). This vision of the inequality of

Muslim women to Muslim men, and the eternal sub-humanness and lack of humanity of kafirs are the divine teachings of Allah (the AntiGod) and therefore, eternal and can never be changed in any way.

The new Reformed Islam is a dangerous political-military ideology with religious trappings masquerading as a religion intended for conquering the world for imaginary Allah (the AntiGod). Only 10% of Islam has anything to do with religion, the other 90% is political. It is the prime directive of Islam to conquer the nations of the world for Allah (the AntiGod) by whatever means necessary. Again, the Quran is a declaration of open-ended war against the kafirs. This war is permanent until all kafirs have converted to Islam, or been reduced to dhimmitude (institutionalized discrimination akin to slavery status), murdered or enslaved - a cold-hard reality for the hear-no-evil, see-no-evil, do-nothing-about-evil naive kafirs.

In the new Reformed Islam - Allah (the AntiGod) seeks the extermination of all kafirs. By refusing to convert to Islam, kafirs have declared war against Islam, are a grave danger to Allah and must be destroyed. A most important concept that must be emphasized repeatedly is that Islam is a declaration of war against kafirs. What you must understand is that Islam is not anti Jewish – it is anti kafir. The Jews are the most reviled of kafirs followed by Christians, Hindus, etc. The Quran is not a holy book but a book of war. A book of genocide. Allah is the AntiGod of war. This war is permanent until all kafirs convert to Islam or if Christians/Jews agree to pay a devastating jizya (submission tax) and accept dhimmitude status or be murdered.

In the new Reformed Islam, it is for Muslims a holy religious duty to murder kafirs. The Quran is written in the language of terrorism. It is filled with numerous verses urging the Muslims to terrorize the non-Muslims, kill them, and take possession of their lands and properties. The important points to remember are that whatever Muhammad did to terrorize the kafirs was actually the actions of God. Among the many verses which exhort Islamist terrorism, the following verses stand out as naked aggression of Allah/Muhammad on the unbelievers: 213-193, 2:216, 2:244, 2:63, 3:56, 3:151, 4:74,

4:76, 4:89, 4:95, 4:104,8:12, 8:15, 8:39, 8:60, 8:57, 8:59, 8:65, 8:67, 9:5, 9:14, 9:20, 9:29, 9:30, 9:41, 9:55, 9:73, 9:88,11:102, 17:16, 17:59, 18:65 – 81, 21:44, 25:52, 33:60 - 62, 47:3-4, 47:35, 48:17, 48:29, 61:4, 61:10, 0 12, 66:9, etc. These teachings are the eternal laws of Allah (the AntiGod) authorization of murder and extermination as a holy duty. This is verified in the Hadith.

A Muslim cannot be killed for killing a non-Muslim.

Bukhari: Book 83: Volume 9: Number 50:Narrated Abu Juhaifa:

I asked ‘Ali “Do you have anything Divine literature besides what is in the Qur’an?” Or, as Uyaina once said, “Apart from what the people have?” ‘Ali said, “By Him Who made the grain split (germinate) and created the soul, we have nothing except what is in the Quran and the ability (gift) of understanding Allah’s Book which He may endow a man, with and what is written in this sheet of paper.” I asked, “What is on this paper?” He replied, “The legal regulations of Diya (Blood-money) and the (ransom for) releasing of the captives, and the judgment that no Muslim should be killed in Qisas (equality in punishment) for killing a Kafir (disbeliever).”

Again as a kafir, in the new Reformed Islam you are not a human being to a Muslim. You have absolutely no humanity. A Muslim has the full right granted to him by God, to murder you, take your wife and young daughter(s), rape and gang rape them (no matter what the age of your daughter), take them as sex slaves or sell into slavery to be bred like cattle for future sex slaves and profit. Your male children will be beheaded if they are young men. If there is any doubt as to whether your young son is a young man or a young boy, Muslims will pull down his pants and examine his genitals for the slightest growth of hair. Just the slightest hair growth is enough for him to be beheaded. All your property will be seized and whatever the Muslim does not want to keep as his property, will be sold.

In the new Reformed Islam as a kafir you have absolutely NO RIGHT TO OWN ANYTHING. It is a sacrilege against Allah (the AntiGod). All your property - your home, car, money, furniture, stocks and bonds, corporations, farms, is the property of the

Muslims, who have holy blood flowing through their veins. Your wife and children are the Muslim's property to be tortured, brutalized, raped as the Muslim desires.

In Muhammad's words: *"I have been ordered to fight the people till they say: 'None has the* right *to be worshipped but Allah.' And if they say so, pray like our prayers, face our Qibla and slaughter as we slaughter, then their blood and property will be sacred to us and we will not interfere with them..."* (Bukhari 8:387)

We cannot emphasize enough that in the new Reformed Islam if a Muslim kills or is killed murdering, raping, pillaging non-Muslims then they are guaranteed accession by God to a Paradise of voluptuous breasted, lustrous eyed virgins who regenerate as virgins after each sex act that they can sexually molest with eternal erections for all eternity. **THIS IS THE EVIL INSANITY THAT IS ISLAM**.

Dar al-Islam and dar al-harb: the House of Islam and the House of War

The new Reformed Self Radicalized Islam is based on
an uncompromising division of the world between Believer and Unbeliever, or kafir - The house of Islam and the House of War. There must be a state of war between the two -- though not always a state of open warfare. For Muslims have a duty to spread Islam, and to constantly expand the boundaries of Dar al-Islam, the place where Islam dominates, and Muslims rule. This is a duty, not a suggestion.

The new Reformed Self Radicalized Islam created Jihad. All Muslims Must Make Jihad.

Jihad is an obligation from Allah on every Muslim and cannot be ignored nor evaded. Allah has ascribed great importance to jihad and has made the reward of the martyrs and the fighters in His way a splendid one. Only those who have acted similarly and who have modeled themselves upon the martyrs in their performance of jihad can join them in this reward. Furthermore, Allah has specifically honored the Mujahideen {those who wage jihad} with certain

exceptional qualities, both spiritual and practical, to benefit them in this world and the next. Their pure blood is a symbol of victory in this world and the mark of success and felicity in the world to come.

Abu Dawud (14:2527) The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) said: Striving in the path of Allah (jihad) is incumbent on you along with every ruler, whether he is pious or impious; the prayer is obligatory on you behind every...

Those who can only find excuses, however, have been warned of extremely dreadful punishments and Allah has described them with the most unfortunate of names. He has reprimanded them for their cowardice and lack of spirit, and castigated them for their weakness and truancy. In this world, they will be surrounded by dishonor and in the next they will be surrounded by the fire from which they shall not escape though they may possess much wealth. The weaknesses of abstention and evasion of jihad are regarded by Allah as one of the major sins, and one of the seven sins that guarantee failure.

Muslim (20:4696) Denunciation of one who died but never fought in the way of Allah nor did he ever express a desire or determination for jihad.

“It has been narrated on the authority of Abu Huraira that the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) said: One who died but did not fight in the way of Allah nor did he express any desire (or determination) for Jihid died the death of a hypocrite”.

Islam is concerned with the question of jihad and the drafting and the mobilization of the entire Umma {the global Muslim community} into one body to defend the right cause with all its strength than any other ancient or modern system of living, whether religious or civil. The verses of the Qur'an and the Sunnah of Muhammad are overflowing with all these noble ideals and they summon people in general (with the most eloquent expression and the clearest exposition) to jihad, to warfare, to the armed forces, and all means of land and sea fighting.

The violent injunctions of the Quran and the violent precedents set by Muhammad set the tone for the Islamic view of politics and of world history. Again, Islamic scholarship divides the world into two spheres of influence, the House of Islam (dar al-Islam) and the House of War (dar al-harb). Islam means submission, and so the House of Islam includes those nations that have submitted to Islamic rule, which is to say those nations ruled by Sharia law. The rest of the world, which has not accepted Sharia law and so is not in a state of submission, exists in a state of rebellion or war with the will of Allah. It is incumbent on dar al-Islam to make war upon dar al-harb until such time that all nations submit to the will of Allah and accept Sharia law. Islam's message to the non-Muslim world is the same now as it was in the time of Muhammad and throughout history: submit or be conquered. The only times since Muhammad when dar al-Islam was not actively at war with dar al-harb were when the Muslim world was too weak or divided to make war effectively.

But the lulls in the ongoing war that the House of Islam has declared against the House of War do not indicate a forsaking of jihad as a principle but reflect a change in strategic factors. It is acceptable for Muslim nations to declare hudna, or truce, at times when the kafir nations are too powerful for open warfare to make sense. Jihad is not a collective suicide pact even while "killing and being killed" (Sura 9:111) is encouraged on an individual level. (Robert Spencer politicalislam.org)

The new Reformed Islam re defined - Who is the best Muslim?
Hadith says:

Bukhari Vol.4 Bk. 52 No.45: Narrated Abu Sa`id Al-Khudri:
Somebody asked, “O Allah’s Messenger (sallallahu ‘alaihi wa sallam)! Who is the best among the [Muslim] people?” Allah’s Messenger (sallallahu ‘alaihi wa sallam) replied “A believer who strives his utmost in Allah’s Cause with his life and property.” They asked, “Who is next?” He replied, “A believer who stays in one of the mountain paths worshipping Allah and leaving the people secure from his mischief.”

The key to understanding this hadith lies in the phrase “with his life”. This means “at risk of his life” – i.e. in fighting. What is the award of Jihadist? Hadith says clearly:

Bukhari 1:35 *Narrated Abu Huraira:*The Prophet said, "The person who participates in (Holy battles) in Allah's cause and nothing compels him to do so except belief in Allah and His Apostles, will be recompensed by Allah either with a reward, or booty (if he survives) or will be admitted to Paradise (if he is killed in the battle as a martyr). Had I not found it difficult for my followers, then I would not remain behind any sariya going for Jihad and I would have loved to be martyred in Allah's cause and then made alive, and then martyred and then made alive, and then again martyred in His cause."

Bukhari Vol.4 Bk.52 No.46: Narrated Abu Huraira: “I heard Allah’s Messenger (sallallahu ‘alaihi wa sallam) saying, “The example of a Mujahid [Muslim fighter] in Allah’s Cause– and Allah knows better who really strives in His Cause—-is like a person who fasts and prays continuously. Allah guarantees that He will admit the Mujahid in His Cause into Paradise if he is killed, otherwise He will return him to his home safely with rewards and war booty.”

Muslim (1:149) Abu Dharr reported: I said: Messenger of Allah, which of the deeds is the best? He (the Holy Prophet) replied: Belief in Allah and Jihad in His cause.

In the new Reformed Islam, if a Jihadist is killed he will go to heaven directly, and if he is victorious he will be back with war booty like captive women, money and other wealth.

Bukhari (52:73) Narrated 'Abdullah bin Abi Aufa: Allah's Apostle said, "Know that Paradise is under the shades of swords."

Who are waiting for a Jihadist in Heaven or Islamic Jannah ? Quran, sura 56:35-36. We have created (their Companions) of special creation. And made them virgin – pure (and undefiled)…

Quran, sura 56:22 And (there will be) Companions with beautiful, big, and lustrous eyes.

How many virgins are waiting for a Jihadist?

Sahih At Tirmidi Vol. 4, Book 12, Hadith 2562 (Arabic: Book 38, Hadith 2760): Abu Sa'eed Al-Khudri narrated that the Messenger of Allah (s.a.w) said: "The least of the people of Paradise in position is the one with eighty thousand servants and seventy-two wives. He shall have a tent of pearl, peridot, and corundum set up for him, (the size of which is) like that which is between Al-Jabiyyah and Sana'a."And with this chain, it is narrated from the Prophet (s.a.w) that he said: "Whoever of the people of (destined to enter) Paradise dies, young or old, they shall be brought back in Paradise thirty years old, they will not increase in that ever, and likewise the people of the Fire." And with this chain, it is narrated from the Prophet (s.a.w) that he said: "There are upon them crowns, the least of its pearls would illuminate what is between the East and the We

But when is this Jihad to take place? Is it for a specific time or is it a continual requirement?

This we can find in Sahih Hadith too:

Bukhari Vol.4 Bk.52 No.196 Narrated Abu Huraira: Allah 's Apostle said," I have been ordered to fight with the people till they say, 'None has the right to be worshipped but Allah,' and whoever says, 'None has the right to be worshipped but Allah,' his life and property will be saved by me except for Islamic law, and his accounts will be with Allah…"

The above hadith clearly states that Muhammad has been **ordered to fight with the non-Muslims until they convert to Islam**, it ***doesn't*** say that Muhammad has been ordered to fight with them as they were going to attack him. So it is very clear that Jihad is not any kind of defensive war, it's a war to attack the non-Muslims and force them to convert to Islam.

In the new Reformed Islam, Jihad is waged by the best Muslim against 2 groups of kafirs.

.

The first group are non-Muslims in general *"those who believe not in Allah*" the second are the "*People of the Scripture*" (i.e. Jews and Christians).

The first group are to be fought against until they are dead or they convert (as per Q.9:5) the second have the option of remaining Jews and Christians provided they pay the Jizya – a "head tax" that permits them to keep their heads on their shoulders. Implicit is that **until** all non-Muslims convert to Islam or pay Jizya tax "*with willing submission and feel themselves subdued"* Jihad will continue. (Q 9:29)

. **This verse doesn't say that the Jews or Christians were going to attack or kill Muslims, it just clearly says that if non-Muslims don't accept Islam Muslims have to fight with them until they do convert to Islam**. So **Jihad has no time limit**, it will continue until the last non-Muslim has embraced Islam and this Jihad is not a defensive fight, rather it is **continual offensive warfare** just to force others to convert to Islam. Following are more Hadiths:

Abu Dawud (14:2526) "The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) said: Three things are the roots of faith: to refrain from (killing) a person who utters, "There is no god but Allah" and not to declare him unbeliever whatever sin he commits, and not to excommunicate him from Islam for his any action; and jihad will be performed continuously since the day Allah sent me as a prophet until the day the last member of my community will fight with the Dajjal (Antichrist). The tyranny of any tyrant and the justice of any just (ruler) will not invalidate it. One must have faith in Divine decree."

Muslim (1:30) –" It is reported on the authority of Abu Huraira that the Messenger of Allah said: I have been commanded to fight against people so long as they do not declare that there is no god but Allah, and he who professed it was guaranteed the protection of his property and life on my behalf except for the right affairs rest with Allah."

What of Children? Muslim (19:4321-4323) Three separate hadiths in which Muhammad shrugs over the news that innocent children were killed in a raid by his men against unbelievers. His response: “They are of them (meaning the enemy).”

HOW IS JIHAD TO BE WAGED IN THE NEW REFORMED ISLAM.

Muslim (19:4294) “It has been reported from Sulaiman b. Buraid through his father that when the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) appointed anyone as leader of an army or detachment he would especially exhort him to fear Allah and to be good to the Muslims who were with him. He would say: Fight in the name of Allah and in the way of Allah. Fight against those who disbelieve in Allah. Make a holy war, do not embezzle the spoils ; do not break your pledge; and do not mutilate (the dead) bodies; do not kill the children. When you meet your enemies who are polytheists, invite them to three courses of action. If they respond to any one of these, you also accept it and withhold yourself from doing them any harm. Invite them to (accept) Islam; if they respond to you, accept it from them and desist from fighting against them. Then invite them to migrate from their lands to the land of Muhairs and inform them that, if they do so, they shall have all the privileges and obligations of the Muhajirs. If they refuse to migrate, tell them that they will have the status of Bedouin Muslims and will be subjected to the Commands of Allah like other Muslims, but they will not get any share from the spoils of war or Fai' except when they actually fight with the Muslims (against the disbelievers). If they refuse to accept Islam, demand from them the Jizya. If they agree to pay, accept it from them and hold off your hands. If they refuse to pay the tax, seek Allah's help and fight them. When you lay siege to a fort and the besieged appeal to you for protection in the name of Allah and His Prophet, do not accord to them the guarantee of Allah and His Prophet, but accord to them your own guarantee and the guarantee of your companions for it is a lesser sin that the security given by you or your companions be disregarded than that the security granted in the name of Allah and His Prophet be violated When you besiege a fort and the besieged want you to let them out in

accordance with Allah's Command, do not let them come out in accordance with His Command, but do so at your (own) command, for you do not know whether or not you will be able to carry out Allah's behest with regard to them."

Sharia Law (THE LAW OF GOD)

The new Reformed Self Radicalized Islam created Sharia Law – the Divine Constitution of God. In Sharia, that democracy and freedom are an affront to Allah. All constitutions are an offense to Allah and must be destroyed and replaced with Sharia Law. For Muslims - Sharia Law is the Rule of Law. Muslims are being oppressed and subjugated by Kafirs. Only after the world has been made for Allah, Islam is the only religion and Sharia imposed on all mankind will Muslims be finally free of oppression and the humiliation of Kafir subjugation. This is the ideology of Muslim victimization.

Large parts of the Quran are legal code and form Islamic constitutional law. Since Muslims believe that these laws come from Allah and Muhammad they are of a higher order truth than any man-made laws. Therefore, Sharia law must replace all other forms of government.

Sharia is the legal code ordained by Allah for all mankind. To violate Sharia or not to accept its authority is to commit rebellion against Allah, which Allah's faithful are required to combat. Under Sharia law, all kafirs are second class citizens. Women can be beaten and slavery is allowed. And just as in political Islam, Sharia law cannot be reformed. As the Law of God. Sharia law is divine and unchangeable. But in order to be the Law of God, every word/every teaching of Sharia Law must be Moral Perfection. To understand the abomination of Sharia Law and why it is not the divine word of God go to: - 11 Reasons Why Abomination of Sharia Law Must Be Banned http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-117.htm
Sharia: Islam's Warden Brutal Barbarism of True Islam:
http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-118.htm
How Sharia Law Punishes RAPED Muslim Women.
http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-112.htm

Brutal Stoning Hadiths.
http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-26.htm

It is the long term goal of Islam to replace the US Constitution with the Sharia, since it contradicts Islam. For that matter, democracy violates Sharia law. Democracy assumes equality of all peoples. Islam teaches that a Muslim is a better person than kafirs and that the kafirs should submit to Islam. But in voting, a Muslim's vote is equal to a kafir's vote. This violates Islamic law, since a Muslim and a kafir are never equal.

There is no separation between the religious and the political in Islam; rather Islam and Sharia constitute a comprehensive means of ordering society at every level. While it is in theory possible for an Islamic society to have different outward forms -- an elective system of government, a hereditary monarchy, etc. -- whatever the outward structure of the government, Sharia is the prescribed content. It is this fact that puts Sharia into conflict with forms of government based on anything other than the Quran and the Sunnah.

The precepts of Sharia may be divided into two parts:

1. Acts of worship (al-ibadat), which includes:

- Ritual Purification (Wudu)
- Prayers (Salah)
- Fasts (Sawm and Ramadan)
- Charity (Zakat)
- Pilgrimage to Mecca (Hajj)

2. Human interaction (al-muamalat), which includes:

- Financial transactions
- Endowments
- Laws of inheritance
- Marriage, divorce, and child care
- Food and drink (including ritual slaughtering and hunting)
- Penal punishments

- War and peace
- Judicial matters (including witnesses and forms of evidence)

(Robert Spencer politicalislam.org)

Sharia Law is codified in the Reliance of The Travellor.

Following are just a small sample of the new Reformed Islam's immoral teachings of Sharia. If just one of these Sharia Law teachings is not Moral Perfection then ALL Islam is fraudulent. But as you will read ALL of these teachings are evil. According to the Sharia law:

Jihad means to war against non-Muslims, and is etymologically derived from the word *mujahada*, signifying warfare to establish the religion.

• Theft is punishable by amputation of the right hand (above).
• Criticizing or denying any part of the Quran is punishable by death.
• Criticizing or denying Muhammad is a prophet is punishable by death.
• Criticizing or denying Allah of Islam is punishable by death.
• A Muslim who becomes a non-Muslim is punishable by death.
• A non-Muslim who leads a Muslim away from Islam is punishable by death.
• A non-Muslim man who marries a Muslim woman is punishable by death.
• A man can marry an infant girl and consummate the marriage when she is 9 years old.
• Girls' clitoris should be cut (per Muhammad's words in Book 41, Kitbag Al-Adab, Hadith 5251).
• A woman can have 1 husband, but a man can have up to 4 wives; Muhammad can have more.
• A man can unilaterally divorce his wife but a woman needs her husband's consent to divorce.
• A man can beat his wife for insubordination.
• Testimonies of four male witnesses are required to prove rape against a woman.
• A woman who has been raped cannot testify in court against her rapist(s).

• A woman's testimony in court, allowed only in property cases, carries half the weight of a man's.
• A female heir inherits half of what a male heir inherits.
• A woman cannot drive a car, as it leads to fitnah (upheaval).
• A woman cannot speak alone to a man who is not her husband or relative.
• Meat to be eaten must come from animals that have been sacrificed to Allah - i.e., be Halal.
• Muslims should engage in Taqiyya and lie to non-Muslims to advance Islam.
• The list goes on.

As one may see, there are few aspects of life that Sharia does not specifically govern. Everything from washing one's hands to child-rearing to taxation to military policy fall under its dictates. Because Sharia is derivate of the Quran and the Sunnah, it affords some room for interpretation. But upon examination of the Islamic sources, it is apparent that any meaningful application of Sharia is going to look very different from anything resembling a free or open society in the Western sense. The stoning of adulterers, execution of apostates and blasphemers, repression of other religions, and a mandatory hostility toward non-Islamic nations punctuated by regular warfare will be the norm. It seems fair then to classify Islam and its Sharia code as a form of totalitarianism.

THE COMPLETION OF THE REFORMATION OF ISLAM AND SELF RADICALIZATION OF MUHAMMAD AND ALL MUSLIM MEN BY ABROGRATION

Abrogation: The complete and ultimate radicalization of Islam and its followers

Most Muslims are like ordinary people, and the Mecca part of the Quranic revelations could offer them a peace basis of religious life. But Allah did not leave that option open to them. The reformation of Islam initiated by the radical Muhammad of Medina faced a huge problem with the initial non-militant teachings of the Quran. Had his followers appealed to those nonviolent teachings of the Quran, his desire for plunder, power and dominion could not be realized. And

Allah AKA Muhammad, ever ready to satisfy Muhammad's every desire, came to his rescue by abrogating the entire Mecca teachings of the Quran with a teaching that basically said that God could change his mind. That God being God could abolish whatever He has taught before. Crazy but very smart. Muhammad was the incarnation of evil on an equal par with Hitler, Stalin and like all evil men – he was very clever and ruthless.

Quran 2:106. "Whatever a Verse (revelation) do We {Allah} abrogate or cause to be forgotten, We bring a better one or similar to it. Know you not that Allah is able to do all things?"

Quran 16:101 "And when We change (one) communication for (another) communication, and Allah knows best what He reveals."

This abrogation doctrine nullifies the earlier teachings, namely the pacifist Meccan revelations by the radicalized and militant later revelations of Medina, which turns Islam into an absolutely radical and militant religious faith. It gave Muslims no option to appeal to the apparently peaceful verses revealed in Mecca. All the previous peaceful and self defense verses were nullified or abrogated by the later revealed offensive Jihad verses, of which are 9:5 and 9:29 are prime examples. Whether this or that Muslim accepts this or not is irrelevant – we aren't interested in the beliefs of individuals, but in what Islam itself teaches. Note that Surah Tawba (Sura 9) was the last (or one-from-last) surah that was recited by Muhammad before his death and after the conquest of Mecca. So the doctrine of this surah will be the last and final valid doctrine of Islam which will last till the end of this world. The Reformation of Islam is forever and cannot be changed or re-reformed in any way. Not even one word of the Quran can be altered. To check the chronology of Quran Surahs you can visit: http://www.godofmoralperfection.com/new-page-21.htm and http://www.qran.org/q-chrono.htm

For a detailed listing of the verses of the Quran that were canceled by the doctrine of abrogation, go to http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-27.htm.

In the process of self radicalization, **71 Suras - out of 114 - comprising 62.28%** of all the suras of the **Quran** have had verses changed or deleted. ***(*Abu Ja'afar al Nakhass *' al Nasikh wal Mansukh').*** There are therefore only **43 later Surahs** revealed in Medina that have not had any of their verses changed.

And this valid part of Reformed Islam teaches Muslims only deceit, torture, murder, assassination, massacre, genocide, pillage, robbery, enslavement and rape as divinely sanction halal (legal) acts that would earn Muslims a ticket to Islamic paradise, as long as those are perpetrated upon kafirs.

In sum, Muhammad initiated Islam as a relatively benign and nonviolent religious faith, but as he grew in power, he reformed and radicalized it into an evil ideology whose sole purpose is to conquer the world for Allah. Repeating - the Quran became a declaration of war against the kafirs. This war is permanent until ALL kafirs have converted to Islam, or are in dhimmitude (institutionalized discrimination akin to second class slavery status) or have been murdered.

From a humble preacher, Muhammad, after turning into a radical, went and as already stated ordered more than 60 raids and invasions, some involving massacres, and he personally participated in 27 of those. The worst sufferer of Muhammad's militant radicalization was the Jews of the Arab Peninsula, who suffered whole-sale exile, execution and enslavement. Some of the most chilling utterances of Muhammad concerning the Jews are:

...the Apostle of Allah said, “Kill any Jew that falls into your power.” (Ibn Ishaq, Life of Muhammad, p. 553)

Narrated 'Abdullah bin 'Umar: Allah's Apostle said, "You (i.e. Muslims) will fight with the Jews till some of them will hide behind stones. The stones will (betray them) saying, 'O 'Abdullah (i.e. slave of Allah)! There is a Jew hiding behind me; so kill him.” (Bukhari 4:52:176)

And the Reformation of Islam and radicalization of Muhammad saw its climax in the Massacre of Banu Quraiza, where he ordered the

beheading of 600 to 900 men, and personally initiated the slaughter by beheading 2 Jewish leaders. To distinguish young Jewish boys from young Jewish men, he ordered his self radicalized SS jihadists – "the Companions" to pull down the pants of the terrified boys. Just the slightest traces of hair around the genital area and the young Jewish boy were taken away and beheaded. Muhammad took a Jewish woman as his sex slave and looted the property of the murdered Jews and sold their women and little girls that the jihadists did not want as sex slaves into slavery. Allah – the godfather and mafia chieftain of the Muhammad crime family rejoiced by creating as eternal laws of God – 5 teachings in the Quran celebrating the great slaughter of the Banu Quraiza Jews and enslavement of terrified women and children. You will read about this very great Banu Quraiza tragedy.

THERE WAS NO SELF RADICALIZATION OF MUHAMMAD OR ANY OTHER MUSLIM

But of course there was never any self radicalization of Muhammad by God since God never sent Angel Gabriel to meet Muhammad. Again - the Quran and all its verses were from the brain and mouth of Muhammad. Reiterating - when he was weak Muhammad preached peace and respect for Jews and Christians to gain their support that he was a true prophet of God. After their rejection, as soon as he obtained power, Muhammad ordered their death and destruction. Submit to Islam or pay the submission tax or be murdered. This is not self radicalization. This is evil. The journey of Muhammad from the Mecca verses to the Medina verses was a journey of evil. Islam is a total fraud perpetrated by a madman – a Monster of History With No Human Face.

What of the thousands of Muslims fighting in Syria for ISIS many from Western countries? There has been no self radicalization of Muslim men who leave their mosques and then go on jihad in Syria, Somalia as claimed by the Western press. These Muslims are following exactly the teachings of the Quran to kill, torture, terrorize kafirs in the worst ways imaginable just as Muhammad beheaded and tortured his opponents. **THEY ARE ALL TRUE, BLUE,**

MODERATE, MORAL MUSLIMS FOLLOWING EXACTLY THE SUNNA OF MUHAMMAD.

Therefore, the so-called self-radicalization of Muslims is nothing but their following the teachings and commands of the unholy Quran and emulating the examples of Prophet Muhammad, the only perfect man ever to appear on the earth. The Myth of The Self Radicalization of Muslim Men is destroyed at page 314 Indeed - the true self radicalized Muslims are those Muslims who denounce Allah and his messenger – renounce the Quran as a book of evil and become apostates.

It is important to understand that even though the Mecca Suras were more peaceful than the later Medina ones, there were still signs of Muhammad's true nature even while he was in Mecca. The signs were all there in the following Mecca Suras of the hatred and violence to come.

In Sura 96 (1st revelation) - Muhammad wants someone (possibly Muhammad's uncle Abd Al-Azeez bin Ab Al-Muttalib, aka Abu-Lahab) to be dragged by his forelock and thrown into Hell (vs. 13-19).

In Sura 74 (2nd revelation) - Someone (possibly Muhammad's uncle Abd Al-Azeez bin Ab Al-Muttalib, aka Abu-Lahab) who calls Muhammad's revelations "sorcery counterfeited, the utterance of a mere mortal" is to be cast into the Fire (Hell) which is guarded by 19 keepers (vs. 28-30)

Sura 111 (3rd revelation) “Palm Fibre" again shows how Muhammad wants his gawd to treat those who disagree with him:

According to Bukhari, vol. 6, book 65, no. 4770, Darussalam edition: "Muhammad climbs a mountain and begins calling the Quraysh. When they assembled, he told them: 'I am a warner to you in face of a terrific punishment.' This annoyed Abu Lahab, Muhammad’s uncle, who shouted to the Muslim prophet: 'May your hands perish all this day. Is it for this purpose you have gathered us?'

Muhammad thereupon received this sura, cursing Abu Lahab and his wife to hellfire:

Sura: 111 "May the hands of Abu-Lahab perish! May he himself perish! Nothing shall his wealth and gains avail him. He shall be burnt in a flaming fire, and his wife, laden with firewood, shall have a rope of palm fibre around her neck!"

Apparently Allah AKA Muhammad did not tell him to forgive or turn the other cheek.

The Mecca teachings could not exist without the Medina teachings. As stated - Islam would have gone to oblivion if Muhammad had not reformed it. The Medina verses cannot exist today without the cover of the Mecca verses. If the Reformed Islam did not have the peaceful Mecca teachings of the unreformed Islam to hide behind, but only the kill, murder, slaughter, pillage, rape, terrorize, torture Medina teachings of the Reformed Islam it would have no credibility.

With the Great Reformation of Islam completed, Muhammad died in 632 AD.

WHAT MAKES ISLAM AND ALL MUSLIM MEN SO DISGUSTINGLY EVIL

HUMAN SACRIFICE

"The very essence of a God of Moral Perfection is the Equality of all Mankind, the Equality of Women With Men, The Right of All Mankind To Live In Democracy and Freedom, The Unalienable Right of All Mankind To Life, Liberty and the Pursuit of Happiness." Declarationof a God of Moral Perfection http://www.godofmoralperfection.com/new-page-47.htm

The very essence of Islam is the total inequality of kafirs with Muslims, women with men and the totalitarianism of Sharia law.

God in his infinite wisdom has created 2 races of Homo Sapiens – the Muslim race and the kafir race.

The kafir race exists solely to be killed by the Muslims guaranteeing accession to a virgin paradise. Human sacrifice of kafirs is the first of the 5 pillars of Islam (human sacrifice, rape, sex slavery/slavery, child molestation, booty.) .http://www.godofmoralperfection.com/new-page-74.htm

Human sacrifice is the act of killing one or more **human** beings, usually as an offering to a deity, as part of a religious ritual. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Human_sacrifice

When a Muslim obeying Quranic verses such as 5:33, 8:12, 47.4 chopping off a kafir's head, or " crucifying " him or "that their hands and feet be cut off from opposite sides" or "strike from them every fingertip." he is exercising Islam's freedom of religion of human sacrifice. Read What Freedom of Religion Means To Muslims: http://www.godofmoralperfection.com/new-page-44.htm

and 17 pages of mass murder sanctioned by God and Muhammad's Sunna at page 278 **23 CATEGORIES OF ISLAMIC MURDER**
53 REASONS MUSLIM MEN CAN KILL

Allah AKA Muhammad not only made kafirs to be killed by Muslims performing their religious rituals of Human Sacrifice but Muhammad also said that the purpose of some (Jews and Christians, at least) was to take the place of Muslims, so that they would not suffer there.

Sahih Muslim Book 037, Hadith Number 6666.
Chapter: Throwing of non-believers in hell-fire for believers as Divine Grace and Mercy.

Abu Burda reported on the authority of his father that Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) said: No Muslim would die but Allah would admit in his stead a Jew or a Christian in Hell-Fire. 'Umar b. Abd al-'Aziz took an oath: By One besides Whom there is no god but He, thrice that his father had narrated that to him from Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him).

There can never be equality of Muslims and kafirs. Muslims - : "You are the best nation produced [as an example] for mankind. You enjoin what is right and forbid what is wrong and believe in Allah. If only the People of the Scripture had believed, it would have been better for them. Among them are believers, but most of them are defiantly disobedient." Quran 3:110 while kafirs are: "Indeed, they who disbelieved among the People of the Scripture and the polytheists will be in the fire of Hell, abiding eternally therein. Those are the worst of creatures". Quran 98:6

Quoting from the Declaration of A God of Moral Perfection: "God is pure peace and love, mercy and goodness, a God for all mankind. God is the very essence of pure love. The very existence of God is pure love. If God is not the embodiment of pure love then God is not Moral Perfection and therefore, since God cannot be immoral imperfection and still be God – a God who is not the embodiment of pure love does not exist. "

In Islam there is no universality of mankind. There is only the brotherhood of Muslims.

The believers are but brothers, so make settlement between your brothers. And fear Allah that you may receive mercy. Quran 49:10

Ye are the best of peoples, evolved for mankind, enjoining what is right, forbidding what is wrong, and believing in Allah. If only the People of the Book [Christians and Jews] had faith, it were best for them: among them are some who have faith, but most of them are **perverted transgressors**. (3:110)

But for kafirs there is no equality.

Is one who is devoutly obedient during periods of the night, prostrating and standing [in prayer], fearing the Hereafter and hoping for the mercy of his Lord, [like one who does not]? Say, "Are those who know equal to those who do not know?" Only they will remember [who are] people of understanding. Quran 39:08

Kafirs are sub humans;

In their hearts is disease, so Allah has increased their disease; and for them is a painful punishment because they [habitually] used to lie. Quran 2:10

The example of those who disbelieve is like that of one who shouts at what hears nothing but calls and cries cattle or sheep - deaf, dumb and blind, so they do not understand. Quran 2:171

And do not trust except those who follow your religion….Quran 3:73

Kafirs are vile animals.

Indeed, they who disbelieved among the People of the Scripture and the polytheists will be in the fire of Hell, abiding eternally therein. Those are the worst of creatures. Quran 98:6

Surely the vilest of animals in Allah's sight are those who disbelieve, then they would not believe. (8:55)

Those who deny Muhammad's revelations are like dogs. 7:176

Allah has already sent many people and jinn to hell. They were worse than cows: they couldn't see or hear and were neglectful. 7:179

Bukhari *Volume 4, Book 54, Number 524:*

Narrated Abu Huraira:

The Prophet said, "A group of Israelites were lost. Nobody knows what they did. But I do not see them except that they were cursed and changed into rats, for if you put the milk of a she-camel in front of a rat, it will not drink it, but if the milk of a sheep is put in front of it, it will drink it." I told this to Ka'b who asked me, "Did you hear it from the Prophet?" I said, "Yes." Ka'b asked me the same question several times.; I said to Ka'b. "Do I read the Torah? (i.e. I tell you this from the Prophet.)" This hadith is mirror imaged in Sahih Muslim 7135 and 7136

As you will read - it is the prime directive of Islam to subjugate the kafirs who can be enslaved, raped, mutilated, beheaded, sold as property.

Those who wait [and watch] you. Then if you gain a victory from Allah, they say, "Were we not with you?" But if the disbelievers have a success, they say [to them], "Did we not gain the advantage over you, but we protected you from the believers?" Allah will judge between [all of] you on the Day of Resurrection, and never will Allah give the disbelievers over the believers a way [to overcome them Quran 4:141

There is no love for kafirs. The Quran is a book of pure hatred with 64% dealing with kafirs. The second prime directive of Islam is that Allah AKA Muhammad does not love those who do not believe in

him and devotes about 19% of the Quran to their violent conquest and subjugation:

He does not love the unbelievers (30:45)

Allah only loves those who obey Muhammad:
Say: "Obey Allah and His Messenger": But if they turn back, Allah loveth notthose who reject Faith. (3:32)

Surely Allah does not love any one who is unfaithful, ungrateful. (22:38)

"Allah is the enemy of the unbelievers" (2:98)

Those who reject our Signs, We shall soon cast into the Fire: as often as their skins are roasted through, We shall change them for fresh skins, that they may taste the penalty: for Allah is Exalted in Power, Wise. (4:56)

In Islam, Hell is a punishment for merely not believing Muhammad's personal claims about himself. In contrast to the Bible, every 12th verse of the Quran speaks of Hell and vividly describes Allah's wrath on unbelievers:

But as for those who disbelieve, garments of fire will be cut out for them; boiling fluid will be poured down on their heads, Whereby that which is in their bellies, and their skins too, will be melted; And for them are hooked rods of iron Whenever, in their anguish, they would go forth from thence they are driven back therein and (it is said unto them): Taste the doom of burning. (22:19-22)

The Quran says that "hostility and hate" will exist between Muslims and infidels "for ever" until the latter "believe in Allah alone." (60:4)

O Prophet! Exhort the believers to fight. If there be of you twenty steadfast they shall overcome two hundred, and if there be of you a hundred (steadfast) they shall overcome a thousand of those who disbelieve, because they (the disbelievers) are a folk without intelligence (8:65)

Qur'an:13:41 "Do they not see Us advancing from all sides into the land (of the disbelievers), reducing its borders (by giving it to believers in war victories)?"

Qur'an:21:44 "Do they see Us advancing, gradually reducing the land (in their control), curtailing its borders on all sides? It is they who will be overcome."

Qur'an:24:55 "Allah has promised to those among you who believe and do good work that He will make them rulers of the earth. He will establish in authority their religion - the one which He has chosen for them."

So leave Me, [O Muhammad], with [the matter of] whoever denies the Qur'an. We will progressively lead them [to punishment] from where they do not know. 68;44

Bukhari *Volume 4, Book 53, Number 392:*
Narrated Abu Huraira:

While we were in the Mosque, the Prophet came out and said, "Let us go to the Jews" We went out till we reached Bait-ul-Midras. He said to them, "If you embrace Islam, you will be safe. You should know that the earth belongs to Allah and His Apostle, and I want to expel you from this land. So, if anyone amongst you owns some property, he is permitted to sell it, otherwise you should know that the Earth belongs to Allah and His Apostle."

Bukhari *Volume 9, Book 83, Number 50:*
Narrated Abu Juhaifa:

I asked 'Ali "Do you have anything Divine literature besides what is in the Qur'an?" Or, as Uyaina once said, "Apart from what the people have?" 'Ali said, "By Him Who made the grain split (germinate) and created the soul, we have nothing except what is in the Quran and the ability (gift) of understanding Allah's Book which He may endow a man, with and what is

written in this sheet of paper." I asked, "What is on this paper?" He replied, "The legal regulations of Diya (Blood-money) and the (ransom for) releasing of the captives, and the judgment that no Muslim should be killed in Qisas (equality in punishment) for killing a Kafir (disbeliever)."

Islam is the most vile ideology ever created by man. As will be repeated throughout – what makes Islam so disgustingly evil and ALL Muslim men so disgustingly evil is that they take God and turm Him into a monster. To believe that God spoke the Quranic verses to Angel Gabriel instructing human sacrifice, rape, slavery, terror, torture etc turning God into a mass murdering manic is evil incarnate. To believe that God would chose the evil incarnate Muhammad to be his prophet is pure evil incarnate.

Islam is a supremeist ideology of murder, dehumanizing oppression, discrimination, inferiorlty, enslavement.

Having turned God from Moral Perfection to Evil Perfection, Muslims have renounced God and committed the ultimate Human sacrifice – the sacrifice of their immoral souls and with it their humanity.

Following will be countless hundreds and hundreds of pages describing the crimes of this evil manic. Ask yourself how any Christian minister or Rabbi can conduct inter faith meeting with this pure evil? How can any school allow the teaching of this evil to pollute the minds of poor helpless children? How can we tolerate media, intellectual and political elites supporting this ideology of an enemy seeking our conquest and destruction of our democracy and freedom? What kind of society and country have we degenerated into?

WHERE IS THE OUTRAGE

CRUELITY, TORTURE

In Islam's Own Writings: Muhammad, the Most Merciful Prophet

We already stated in Islam, Muhammad, the apostle of Allah, was the most merciful human being ever born as says the Quran: "And We have not sent you except as a mercy to mankind" (21:107).

Both Muhammad and Allah (the AntiGod) showed their mercy to Kafirs by murdering, torturing, terrorizing and raping them as holy duties in Islam. As explained previously, if Muslims kill or are killed in performing these holy acts, then Allah guarantees them accession to a paradise filled with eternal sexual delights.

During his life-time, Muhammad also meted out such merciful treatments to the first Muslims, who dared criticize him, or who in his opinion were hypocrites in their worship or committed adultery or fornication. The full wrath of merciful Muhammad and his Allah was directed against these deviants of Islam.

The merciful prophet had Muslims tortured, children beaten and families burnt alive in their homes for not fulfilling prayer duties, homosexuals and apostates murdered, alcoholics beaten, thieves' hands chopped off, adulterers stoned to death, and fornicators lashed.

When murdering adulterous women, the merciful prophet used to have them buried in a hole covering up to the breasts, then mercifully stoned until their life extinguished.

Following, in Islam's own words/writings, are examples of Muhammad, the most merciful man who ever lived on earth.

MUHAMMAD: MOST MERCIFUL MAN OF MERCY EVER BORN HAD FOLLOWERS AND THEIR FAMILIES BURNT ALIVE IN THEIR HOMES FOR MISSING PRAYERS

What you will be reading next is the sheer horror that is Islam. These teachings from Quran and Hadith are completely unique. You will not find anything like them in Old/New Testament or the Torah. Again -the Quran is the word/teachings of Allah (AntiGod of the Muslims - fictional creation of Muhammad) instructing us to commit horrendous criminal acts and in return for blind obedience, we will be guaranteed accession to a virgin delight Paradise. The Hadith is the teachings of Muhammad setting a timeless, divine example of how to live our lives in accordance with the AntiGod's Quranic teachings. There are no laws of God in the Old/New Testaments/Torah instructing Jews/Christians to commit crimes. **NOT ONE**.

Integral to this book are websites islamreform.net http://www.godofreason.com/ and godofmoralperfection.com Go through the Appendix articles listed on both websites containing other teachings of divine wisdom. Don't kid yourself. These teachings may be laughable but Islam is no laughing matter. These are the words that are destroying our country and way of life. This is a life and death situation. Failure to understand Islam and act against this very great evil will destroy civilization, as we know it. A New Dark Age will descend over humanity. This time the darkness will be eternal.

Burnt Alive For Missing Prayers

Muhammad was so merciful that he instructed his followers to burn people alive who missed prayers according to Sahih Bukhari hadith.

Volume 1, Book 11, Number 617:

Narrated Abu Huraira: Allah's Apostle said," By Him in Whose Hand my soul is I was about to order for collecting fire-wood (fuel) and then order Someone to pronounce the Adhan for the prayer and then order someone to lead the prayer then I would go from behind and burn the houses of men who did not present themselves for the (compulsory congregational) prayer. By Him, in Whose Handsmy soul is, if anyone of them had known that he would get a bone covered with good meat or two (small) pieces of meat present in between two ribs, he would have turned up for the 'Isha' prayer."

Volume 1, Book 11, Number 626:

Narrated Abu Huraira: The Prophet said," No prayer is harder for the hypocrites than the Fajr and the 'Isha' prayers and if they knew the reward for these prayers at their respective times, they would certainly present themselves (in the mosques) even if they had to crawl." The Prophet added," Certainly I decided to order the Mu'adh-dhin (call-maker) to pronounce Iqama and order a man to lead the prayer and then take a fire flame to burn all those who had not left their houses so far for the prayer along with their houses."

Beat The Children If They Do Not Pray

First, children are to be beaten if they refuse to pray after they reach the age of 10: Sunan Abu-Dawud Book-2 Book 2, Number 0495:

Narrated Abdullah ibn Amr ibn al-'As:

The Apostle of Allah (peace be upon him) said: "Command your children to pray when they become seven years old, and beat them for it (prayer) when they become ten years old; and arrange their beds (to sleep) separately."

Pregnant Woman Brutality Stoned To Death After Birth of Child

"Let he who is without sin cast the first stone." John 8:7

Muslim (17:4206) - A woman who became pregnant confesses to Muhammad that she is guilty of adultery. Muhammad allows her to have the child, then has her stoned (the description is graphic). For complete Hadith go to http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-26.htm and read from Muslim (17:4206)

"….She said: Allah's Apostle, here is he (baby) as I have weaned him and he eats food. He (the Holy Prophet) entrusted the child to one of the Muslims and then pronounced punishment. And she was put in a ditch up to her chest and he commanded people and they stoned her. Khalid b Walid came forward with a stone which he flung at her head and there spurted blood on the face of Khalid and so he abused her. Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) heard his (Khalid's) curse that he had huried upon her. Thereupon he (the Holy Prophet) said: Khalid, be gentle. By Him in Whose Hand is my life, she has made such a repentance that even if a wrongful tax-collector were to repent, he would have been forgiven. Then giving command regarding her, he prayed over her and she was buried."

Can you imagine stoning a woman to death after giving birth to a baby? Bringing the baby to the stoning, giving the child to the prophet, then being buried up to her breasts and stoned to death. Picture in your mind's eye, the dug out hole with the earth piled to one side. The boulders neatly assembled beside the hole. The woman is taken into the hole and the loose earth is thrown back until she is buried up to her breasts. Can you imagine the sheer horror of this poor mother, hearing her baby crying as she is being sent to her death? Can you imagine burying a woman up to her breasts and then hurling boulders at her head? Do you not see the blood gushing from her head like a blood fountain and running down the side of her head, matting her hair? Quoting "Khalid b Walid came forward with a stone which he flung at her head and there spurted blood on the face of Khalid and so he abused her." Do you not hear the yelling and screaming of this poor woman begging for mercy, the blood gurgling in her mouth? How could any moral person brutality murder a mother and deny the baby his mother to raise and care for the child? This poor woman begged for her life. She begged and she begged and she begged. Quoting Muhammad: "she has made such repentance that even if a wrongful tax-collector were to repent, he

would have been forgiven." But Muhammad – the prophet of mercy, the protype of all humanity would not let the mere wailing of a woman and her crying baby move him for he was obeying Quranic verse 24.2 "…Let not compassion move you in their case, in a matter prescribed by God, if ye believe in God and the Last Day.." Muhammad was the first, last and only prophet of the AntiGod Allah. He was a true prophet with a heartless heart and soul as cold and lifeless as the bloody boulders that would soon be the executioners of the Antigod's will. Being most merciful Muhammad commands Khalid b Walid "Khaild be gentle." The boulders are now smashing gently into her defenseless head and face. Blood is pouring out from her hideous head and face wounds. The ground is soaked in blood – the boulders caked in blood. As her brain is smashed to bits, she will experience horrendous pain and suffering and mercifully go into a coma. Then her life breath will be finally extinguished and she will slump over a bloody pulverized mess of torn flesh. What was once a beautiful young mother will now be a piece of mauled bloody garbage. Even though Muhammad stated that he would have forgiven a wrongful tax-collector so great was her repentance he did not stop the stoning. Instead, Muhammad murders her and then he mercifully prays over her torn bloody body. What hypocrisy. You tell me what kind of heartless beast could do such an immoral act of depravity? Muhammad was this heartless monster. He had the power of life and death over his subjects. He was the final arbiter of life or death. Muhammad was God. (There is a clandestine film that was taken during the Nazi occupation of Byelorussia showing SS locking families inside a barn and setting it on fire. The film shows an SS soldier dragging a young woman with her baby in her arms from the farmhouse. The SS takes the baby from its mother and smashes the poor child - head first into the ground. You tell me the difference between this SS killer and the prophet of God – Muhammad?)

Wait a moment. How unfair of me. Oh Allah please forgive me for maligning your great prophet by comparing him to the SS baby killer. Of course there is a difference between this SS killer and Muhammad.

Muhammad never buried the baby in the hole and stoned the child to death for being born the product of an adulterous relationship. Oh no - being a man of mercy, the protype of all mankind, the divine example for all Muslim men to emulate for all time, he murdered the mother in cold blood.

Stoning Barbarism: Muhammad has Loving Couple stoned To Death

The Jews came to Allah's Apostle and told him that a man and a woman from amongst them had committed illegal sexual intercourse. Allah's Apostle said to them, "What do you find in the Torah (old Testament) about the legal punishment of Ar-Rajm (stoning)?" They replied, (But) we announce their crime and lash them." Abdullah bin Salam said, "You are telling a lie; Torah contains the order of Rajm." They brought and opened the Torah and one of them solaced his hand on the Verse of Rajm and read the verses preceding and following it. Abdullah bin Salam said to him, "Lift your hand." When he lifted his hand, the Verse of Rajm was written there. They said, "Muhammad has told the truth; the Torah has the Verse of Rajm. The Prophet then gave the order that both of them should be stoned to death. ('Abdullah bin 'Umar said, "I saw the man leaning over the woman to shelter her from the stones." (Bukhari 4.56.829)

Volume 7, Book 63, Number 196:

Narrated Abu Huraira: "A man from Bani Aslam came to Allah's Apostle while he was in the mosque and called (the Prophet) saying, "O Allah's Apostle! I have committed illegal sexual intercourse." On that the Prophet turned his face from him to the other side, whereupon the man moved to the side towards which the Prophet had turned his face, and said, "O Allah's Apostle! I have committed illegal sexual intercourse." The Prophet turned his face (from him) to the other side whereupon the man moved to the side towards which the Prophet had turned his face, and repeated his statement. The Prophet turned his face (from him) to the other side again. The man moved again (and repeated his statement) for the fourth time. So when the man had given witness four times against

himself, the Prophet called him and said, "Are you insane?" He replied, "No." The Prophet then said (to his companions), "Go and stone him to death." The man was a married one. Jabir bin 'Abdullah Al-Ansari said: I was one of those who stoned him. We stoned him at the Musalla ('Id praying place) in Medina. When the stones hit him with their sharp edges, he fled, but we caught him at Al-Harra and stoned him till he died."

Volume 8, Book 82, Number 803:

Narrated Ash-Sha'bi: "from 'Ali when the latter stoned a lady to death on a Friday. 'Ali said, "I have stoned her according to the tradition of Allah's Apostle."

Volume 8, Book 82, Number 813:

Narrated Ibn 'Abbas: "When Ma'iz bin Malik came to the Prophet (in order to confess), the Prophet said to him, "Probably you have only kissed (the lady), or winked, or looked at her?" He said, "No, O Allah's Apostle!" The Prophet said, using no euphemism, "Did you have sexual intercourse with her?" The narrator added: At that, (i.e. after his confession) the Prophet ordered that he be stoned (to death)."

From Sahih Muslim

Book 017, Number 4191: "Ubada b. as-Samit reported: Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) as saying: Receive (teaching) from me, receive (teaching) from me. Allah has ordained a way for those (women). When an unmarried male commits adultery with an unmarried female (they should receive) one hundred lashes and banishment for one year. And in case of married male committing adultery with a married female, they shall receive one hundred lashes and be stoned to death."

Book 017, Number 4194:

"'Abdullah b. 'Abbas reported that 'Umar b. Khattab sat on the pulpit of Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) and said: Verily

Allah sent Muhammad (may peace be upon him) with truth and He sent down the Book upon him, and the verse of stoning was included in what was sent down to him. We recited it, retained it in our memory and understood it. Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) awarded the punishment of stoning to death (to the married adulterer and adulteress) and, after him, we also awarded the punishment of stoning, I am afraid that with the lapse of time, the people (may forget it) and may say: We do not find the punishment of stoning in the Book of Allah, and thus go astray by abandoning this duty prescribed by Allah. Stoning is a duty laid down in Allah's Book for married men and women who commit adultery when proof is established, or it there is pregnancy, or a confession."

To truly understand the danger of Islam to our society and way of life read Brutal Stoning Hadiths http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-26.htm

Homosexuals Are To Be Killed

Ibn Abbas, Muhammad's cousin and highly reliable transmitter of hadith, reports the following about early Islam and Muhammad's punishment of homosexuals:

". . . If you find anyone doing as Lot's people did, kill the one who does it, and the one to whom it is done." (Abu Dawud no. 4447)

This hadith passage says that homosexuals should be burned alive or have wall pushed on them:

Ibn Abbas and Abu Huraira reported God's messenger as saying, "Accursed is he who does what Lot's people did." In a version . . . on the authority of Ibn Abbas it says that Ali [Muhammad's cousin and son-in-law] had two people burned and that Abu Bakr [Muhammad's chief companion] had a wall thrown down on them. (Mishkat, vol. 1, p. 765, Prescribed Punishments).

Muhammad Orders An Alcoholic Beaten

Sunan Abu-Dawud Book 38, Number 4474: Narrated AbdurRahman ibn Azhar: “I saw the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) …. a man who had drunk wine was brought (before him) and he ordered them (to beat him). So they beat him with what they had in their hands. Some struck him with whips, some with sticks and some with sandals. The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) threw some dust on his face.”

Muhammad Beats His Sex Slave Girl

Sunan Abu-Dawud, Book 38, Number 4458: Narrated Ali ibn AbuTalib: “A slave-girl belonging to the house of the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) committed fornication. He (the Prophet) said: Rush up, Ali, and inflict the prescribed punishment on her. I then hurried up, and saw that blood was flowing from her, and did not stop. So I came to him and he said: Have you finished inflicting (punishment on her)? I said: I went to her while her blood was flowing. He said: Leave her alone till her bleeding stops; then inflict the prescribed punishment on her. And inflict the prescribed punishment on those whom your right hands possess (i.e. slaves)”.

Poet Ordered Murdered By Muhammad To Shut Her Up

Ishaq: 676 "'You obey a stranger who encourages you to murder for booty. You are greedy men. Is there no honor among you?' Upon hearing those lines Muhammad said, 'Will no one rid me of this woman?' Umayr, a zealous Muslim, decided to execute the Prophet's wishes. That very night he crept into the writer's home while she lay sleeping surrounded by her young children. There was one at her breast. Umayr removed the suckling babe and then plunged his sword into the poet. The next morning in the mosque, Muhammad, who was aware of the assassination, said, 'You have helped Allah and His Apostle.' Umayr said. 'She had five sons; should I feel guilty?' 'No,' the Prophet answered. 'Killing her was as meaningless as two goats butting heads.'"

ALLAH SUPPORTS THE CRIMES OF HIS CREATOR IN THE QURAN

WE REPEAT THIS FUNDAMENTAL TRUTH – ALL QURANIC VERSES WERE CREATED BY MUHAMMAD

After having created his own god Allah, Muhammad utilized fake teachings from Allah to justify his crimes. Again these criminal acts are not crimes in Islam but are the Sunna of Muhammad to be emulated by all Muslim men. Following is just a sample of Muhammad crimes recorded in the Hadith being sanctified by Allah AKA Muhammad in the Quran.

CHILD MOLESTATION/RAPE

Muhammad molested his child wife Aisha at 6 and raped her when she was 9. For sexual molestation of Aisha by this prophet Monster go to http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-208.htm His creation Allah not only divinely sanctioned this molestation but happily granted all Muslim men the divine right to molest and rape Muslim baby girls forever with verse 65:4.

"And those of your women as have passed the age of monthly courses, for them the 'Iddah (prescribed period), if you have doubts (about their periods), is three months, and for those who have no courses [(i.e. they are still immature) their 'Iddah (prescribed period) is three months likewise, except in case of death] . And for those who are pregnant (whether they are divorced or their husbands are dead), their 'Iddah (prescribed period) is until they deliver (their burdens), and whosoever fears Allah and keeps his duty to Him, He will make his matter easy for him." Quran 65:4

MUHAMMAD: THE GREAT EXTERMINATOR

Sahi Bukhari Volume 5, Book 59, Number 448:

“So Allah's Apostle went to them (i.e. Banu Quraiza) (i.e. besieged them). They then surrendered to the Prophet's judgment (unconditionally after 25 days of fierce resistance) but he directed

them to Sad (ally) to give his verdict concerning them. Sad said, "I give my judgment that their warriors should be killed, their women and children should be taken as captives, and their properties distributed."

The Prophet said, "You have judged according to the King's (Allah's) judgment." (Hadith No. 447, Vol. 5). The sentence: Death by decapitation for around 600 men and pubescent boys, and enslavement for the women and children. Ibn Ishaq says that the number may have been as high as 800—900 (p. 464).

Allah AKA Muhammad gave divine sanction to this barbarous slaughter

Quran-8:17—"It is not ye who Slew them; it is God; when thou threwest a handful of dust, it was not Thy act, but God's….." (Allah said, the killing of surrendered soldiers were done by the wish of Allah)

Quran-8:67-" It is not for any prophet to have captives until he hath made slaughter in the land. Ye desire the lure of this world and Allah desireth (for you) the Hereafter, and Allah is Mighty, Wise." (Allah insisting Prophet to kill all the prisoners, and should not keep any surrendered prisoners alive until He (Prophet) occupied entire Arabia.

MUHAMMAD WAS THE FIRST MUSLIM TERRORIST

Bukhari:V4B52N220 "Allah's Apostle said, 'I have been made victorious with terror. The treasures of the world were brought to me and put in my hand.'"

Bukhari: V4B52N220: "Allah's Apostle said, 'I have been sent with the shortest expressions bearing the widest meanings, and I have been made victorious with terror.'"

Allah AKA Muhammad Was A Terrorist.

Verse 8:60

"Against them make ready your strength to the utmost of your power, including steeds of war, to strike terror into (the hearts of) the enemies, of God and your enemies, and others besides, whom ye may not know, but whom God doth know. Whatever ye shall spend in the cause of God, shall be repaid unto you, and ye shall not be treated unjustly"

SUICIDE

Bukhari (52:54) - The words of Muhammad: "I would love to be martyred in Al1ah's Cause and then get resurrected and then get martyred, and then get resurrected again and then get martyred and then get resurrected again and then get martyred."

Muslim (20:4678) - During the battle of Uhud, Muhammad was desperate to push men into battle. He promised paradise for those who would martyr themselves, prompting a young man who was eating dates to throw them away and rush to his death.

Muslim (20:4655) - A man asks Muhammad "which of men is the best?" Muhammad replies that it is the man who is always ready for battle and flies into it "seeking death at places where it can be expected.

Muslim (20:4681) - "Surely, the gates of Paradise are under the shadows of the swords."

Allah AKA Muhammad Loves Muslim Men who Shed Kafir Blood

Verse 4:74

"Let those fight in the cause of God Who sell the life of this world for the hereafter. To him who fighteth in the cause of God, - whether he is slain or gets victory - Soon shall We give him a reward of great (value)."

BEHEADING

Muhammad personally beheaded 2 Jewish Chieftains of Banu Qurayzah.

The text of Sirat:

“Then they surrendered, and the apostle confined them in Medina in the quarter of d. al-Harith, a woman of B. al-Najjar. Then the apostle went out to the market of Medina (which is still its market today) and dug trenches in it. Then he sent for them and struck off their heads in those trenches as they were brought out to him in batches.

Allah AKA Muhammad Gives Beheading Divine Approval

Verse 8:12

“Remember thy Lord inspired the angels (with the message): "I am with you: give firmness to the Believers: I will instill terror into the hearts of the Unbelievers: smite ye above their necks and smite all their finger-tips off them."

MUHAMMAD OWNED AND RAPED HIS SEX SLAVES

Enjoying Special Booty (Gani-maater-maal): Muhammad Takes Safiya As Booty To Be His Sex Slave

Safiya bint Huyai/Huyayy was a captive Mohammed married after slaughtering her father, brother, husband and the men at Khaibar, according to Bukhari vol.2 book 14 ch.5 no.68 p.35; vol.4 book 52 ch.74 no.143 p.92; vol.4 book 52 ch.168 no.280 p.175 and Tabari vol.39 p.185.

Sunan Abu Dawud Book 11, Number 2166:Narrated AbuSa'id al-Khudri:

“A man said: Apostle of Allah, I have a slave-girl and I withdraw the penis from her (while having intercourse), and I dislike that she becomes pregnant. I intend (by intercourse) what the men intend by

it. The Jews say that withdrawing the penis (azl) is burying the living girls on a small scale. He (the Prophet) said: The Jews told a lie. If Allah intends to create it, you cannot turn it away."

Muhammad created the following Quranic verse allowing for the owning and raping of sex slaves as a divine right:

If you fear that you will not act justly towards the orphans, marry such women as seem good to you, two, three, four; but if you fear you will not be equitable, then only one, or what **your right hands own**; so it is likelier you will not be partial. (Quran 4:3)

RAPE AND GANG RAPE

Bukhari (62:137) - An account of women taken as slaves in battle by Muhammad's men after their husbands and fathers were killed. The woman were raped with Muhammad's approval.

Bukhari (34:432) - Another account of females taken captive and raped with Muhammad's approval. In this case it is evident that the Muslims intend on selling the women after raping them because they are concerned about devaluing their price by impregnating them. Muhammad is asked about coitus interruptus.

Rape Sanctioned By Allah AKA Muhammad

70: 29-35 "And those who guard their private parts, Except in the case of their wives or those whom their right hands possess -- for these surely are not to be blamed, But he who seeks to go beyond this, these it is that go beyond the limits -- And those who are faithful to their trusts and their covenant And those who are upright in their testimonies, And those who keep a guard on their prayer, Those shall be in gardens, honored."

TORTUROUS PUNISHMENT

Hands Must Be Cut Off For Theft

As Moral Perfection, God is all pure mercy. God is all pure compassion. God is all pure forgiveness.

Commanding that hands be cut off for stealing is draconian punishment that does not fit the crime. In fact, there is no crime imaginable that gives us the right to cut off any human body part. Not murder. Not rape. No crime. To leave a human being a cripple for life is cruelty beyond comprehension. How can a person earn a living without the use of both hands? To leave someone an amputee cripple depending on begging to survive is ridiculous. This is barbarism belonging to the dark ages of humanity. Quran 5:38 is not a moral teaching of a God of Moral Perfection.

Jaibir reported that a woman from the tribe of Makhzum committed theft. She was brought to Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) and she sought refuge (intercession) from Umm Salama, the wife of Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him). Thereupon Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) said: By Allah, even if she were Fatima, I would have her hand cut off. And thus her hand was cut off. Sahih Muslim 17:4190

Narrated 'Urwa bin Az-Zubair: A lady committed theft during the lifetime of Allah's Apostle in the Ghazwa of Al-Fath, ((i.e. Conquest of Mecca). Her folk went to Usama bin Zaid to intercede for her (with the Prophet). When Usama interceded for her with Allah's Apostle, the color of the face of Allah's Apostle changed and he said, "Do you intercede with me in a matter involving one of the legal punishments prescribed by Allah?" Usama said, "O Allah's Apostle! Ask Allah's Forgiveness for me." So in the afternoon, Allah's Apostle got up and addressed the people. He praised Allah as He deserved and then said, "Amma ba'du ! The nations prior to you were destroyed because if a noble amongst them stole, they used to excuse him, and if a poor person amongst them stole, they would apply (Allah's) Legal Punishment to him. By Him in Whose Hand Muhammad's soul is, if Fatima, the daughter of Muhammad stole, I would cut her hand." Then Allah's Apostle gave his order in the case of that woman and her hand was cut off. Afterwards her repentance proved sincere and she got married. 'Aisha said, "That lady used to visit me and I used to convey her demands to Allah's Apostle.

Sahih Bukhari 5:59:597

Ibn 'Umar reported that Allah's Messenger (may peace upon him) cut off the hand of a thief (in case of the theft) of a shield the price of which was three dirhams. Sahih Muslim 17:4183

Abu Huraira reported Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) as saying: Let there be the curse of Allah upon the thief who steals an egg and his hand is cut off, and steals a rope and his hand is cut off. Sahih Muslim 17:4185

Bukari: Volume 8, Book 81, Number 780:

Narrated 'Aisha: The Prophet said, "The hand should be cut off for stealing something that is worth a quarter of a Dinar or more."

Narrated Fadalah ibn Ubayd: A thief was brought to the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) and his hand was cut off. Thereafter he commanded for it, and it was hung on his neck.Abu Dawud 38:4397

The Quran says:

5:38 “Cut off the hands of thieves, whether they are male or female, as punishment for what they have done-a deterrent from God: God is almighty and wise.” 39 “But if anyone repents after his wrongdoing and makes amends, God will accept his repentance: God is most forgiving and merciful. (Haleem)”

MUHAMMAD WAS A TORTURER

Muhammad Ordered Feet And Hands Cut Off And Eyes Burnt Out, And Left To Suffer A Horrendous Death

From Sahih Bukhari, 1.234

Narrated Abu Qilaba: Anas said, "Some people of 'Ukl or 'Uraina tribe came to Medina and its climate did not suit them. So the Prophet ordered them to go to the herd of (Milch) camels and to drink their milk and urine (as a medicine). So they went as directed

and after they became healthy, they killed the shepherd of the Prophet and drove away all the camels. The news reached the Prophet early in the morning and he sent (men) in their pursuit and they were captured and brought at noon. He then ordered to cut their hands and feet (and it was done), and their eyes were branded with heated pieces of iron. They were put in 'Al-Harra' and when they asked for water, no water was given to them." Abu Qilaba said, "Those people committed theft and murder, became infidels after embracing Islam and fought against Allah and His Apostle."

Allah AKA Muhammad Approved

5.33 The punishment of those who wage war against Allah and His apostle and strive to make mischief in the land is only this, that they should be murdered or crucified or their hands and their feet should be cut off on opposite sides or they should be imprisoned [Pickthall and Yusuf Ali have "exiled" rather than "imprisoned"]

Muhammad Mutilated, Humiliated, Decapitated

The slaughter of 'Amr bin Hisham, a pagan Arab chieftain who was mortally wounded during the Battle of Badr, Abdullah ibn Mas'ud, a close companion of Muhammad, saw the "infidel" chieftain collapsed on the ground. So he went to him and started abusing him. Among other things, Abdullah grabbed and pulled 'Amr's beard and stood in triumph on the dying man's chest.

According to *Al-Bidaya wa Al-Nihaya* ("The Beginning and the End"), Ibn Kathir's authoritiative history of Islam, "After that, he [Abdullah] cut his ['Amr's] head off and bore it till he placed it between the hands of the Prophet. *Thus did Allah heal the hearts of the believers with it*."

Allah AKA Muhammad Approved Mutilation and Humiliation of Muhammad's Enemies

"Fight them [those who oppose Islam], Allah will torment them with your hands, humiliate them, empower you over them, and heal the

hearts of the believers, removing the rage from their hearts" (Quran 9:14-15).

This, is the true significance of Quran 9:14-15: "Fight them, Allah will torment them with your hands [mortally wounding and eventually decapitating 'Amr], humiliate them [pulling his beard], empower you over them [standing atop him], and heal the hearts of the believers, removing the rage from their hearts [at the sight of his decapitated head]."

The logic here is that, pious Muslims are so full of zeal for Allah's cause that the only way their inflamed hearts can be at rest is to see those who oppose Allah and his prophet utterly crushed—humiliated, mutilated, decapitated. Then the hearts of the believers can be at ease and "healed."

BOOTY

Ishaq: 307 "The 'Spoils of War' Surah came down from Allah to His Prophet concerning the distribution of the booty when the Muslims showed their evil nature. Allah took it out of their hands and gave it to the Apostle."

Bukhari V1B7N1331 "The Prophet said, 'I have been given five things which were not given to any one else before me. 1. Allah made me victorious by awe by His terrorizing my enemies. 2. The earth has been made for me. 3. Booty has been made lawful for me yet it was not lawful for anyone else before me. 4. I have been given the right of intercession. 5. Every Prophet used to be sent to his nation only but I have been sent to all mankind.'"

Allah AKA Muhammad: Mafia Chieftain of the Universe

Quran-8:1— "They ask thee concerning (things taken as) spoils of war (booty). Say: "(such) spoils are at the disposal of Allah and the Messenger: So fear Allah, and keep straight the relations between yourselves: Obey Allah and His Messenger, if ye do believe."

Quran-8:41— “And know that out of all the booty that ye may acquire (in war), a fifth share is assigned to Allah, - and to the Messenger, and to near relatives, orphans, the needy, and the wayfarer, - if ye do believe in Allah and in the revelation We sent down to Our servant on the Day of Testing, - the Day of the meeting of the two forces. For Allah hath power over all things.”
According to verse 8:41, a fifth share of the booty went to Allah (AKA Muhammad)

STONING

Narrated Abu Huraira and Zaid bin Khalid Al-Juhani:

“A bedouin came and said, "O Allah's Apostle! Judge between us according to Allah's Laws." His opponent got up and said, "He is right. Judge between us according to Allah's Laws." The bedouin said, "My son was a laborer working for this man, and he committed illegal sexual intercourse with his wife. The people told me that my son should be stoned to death; so, in lieu of that, I paid a ransom of one hundred sheep and a slave girl to save my son. Then I asked the learned scholars who said, "Your son has to be lashed one-hundred lashes and has to be exiled for one year." The Prophet said, "No doubt I will judge between you according to Allah's Laws. The slave-girl and the sheep are to go back to you, and your son will get a hundred lashes and one year exile." He then addressed somebody, "O Unais! go to the wife of this (man) and stone her to death" So, Unais went and stoned her to death.”

Allah AKA Muhammad Approves (The only reason stoning is not in the Quran is because when Muhammad was dying a billy goat came into his room and ate the stoning laws of Muhammad AKA Allah. Unfortunately Billy did not eat the entire Quran)

24:2 “The woman and the man guilty of adultery or fornication, - flog each of them with a hundred stripes: Let not compassion move you in their case, in a matter prescribed by God, if ye believe in God and the Last Day: and let a party of the Believers witness their punishment.”

SLAVERY

Muhammad was a slaver who owned 40 slaves.

Tabari VIII:56 According to Aisha: 'A great number of Mustaliq were wounded. The Messenger took many captives, and they were divided among all the Muslims. Juwayriyah was one of the slaves. When the Prophet divided the captives by lot [a gambling game], Juwayriyah fell to the share of Thabit, Muhammad's cousin. Juwayriyah was the most beautiful woman and she captivated anyone who looked at her. She came to the Apostle seeking his help. As soon as I saw her at the door of my chamber, I took a dislike to her, and I knew that he would see in her what I saw.'"

Allah AKA Muhammad made slavery a divine institution.

16.75 "Allah sets forth a parable: (consider) a slave, the property of another, (who) has no power over anything, and one whom We have granted from Ourselves a goodly sustenance so he spends from it secretly and openly; are the two alike? (All) praise is due to Allah!"

HATE THE JEWS/CHRISTIANS
MUHAMMAD'S TEACHINGS OF PURE HATE
MASS EXILE FROM SAUDI ARABIA

Sahih Muslim Book 019, Number 4366:

"It has been narrated by 'Umar b. al-Khattib that he heard the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) say: "I will expel the Jews and Christians from the Arabian Peninsula and will not leave any but Muslim." [This single sahi hadith tells everything about Islamic intolerance]

Ibn Ishaq, Life of Muhammad (Karachi) p. 553:

...the Apostle of Allah said, "Kill any Jew that falls into your power."

Bukhari 4:52:176 Narrated 'Abdullah bin 'Umar: Allah's Apostle said, "You (i.e. Muslims) will fight with the Jews till some of them will hide behind stones. The stones will (betray them) saying, 'O 'Abdullah (i.e. slave of Allah)! There is a Jew hiding behind me; so kill him."

Allah AKA Muhammad Hated Jews/Christians

5.60 God has cursed the Jews, transforming them into apes and swine and those who serve the devil.

5:72 Christians will burn in the fire.

9.29 Fight against such of those have been given the Scriptures, Jews and Christians, as believe not in Allah nor the last Day

MUHAMMAD HATED MUSLIM WOMEN: ALLAH AKA HIS CREATOR HATED THEM

For detailed hatred of Muslim women go to:
http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-187.htm

All women are crooked;

Woman has been created from a rib and will in no way be straightened for you**;** so if you wish to benefit by her, benefit by her while crookedness remains in her. And if you attempt to straighten her, you will break her, and breaking her is divorcing her. (Bukhari 8.3467)

"[Muhammad] said, '*Is not the evidence of two women equal to the witness of one man?*' They replied in the affirmative. He said, *'This is the deficiency in her intelligence.*'" [Bukhari 6:301]

Among the inmates of Heaven women will be the minority" (Sahih Muslim 36: 6600)

"I (Mohammed) have seen that the majority of the dwellers of Hell-Fire were women... [because] they are ungrateful to their husbands and they are deficient in intelligence" (Sahih Bukhari: 2:18:161; 7:62:125, 1:6:301).

Women Are Deficient In Intelligence

Males are to inherit twice that of females. [Quran 4:11]

Women Are Inferior to Men

Men are "a degree" above women. [Quran 2:228]
A woman is worth one-half a man. [Quran 2:282]

Women Are Dirty

"When it's time to pray and you have just used the toilet or touched a woman, be sure to wash up. If you can't find any water, just rub some dirt on yourself." [Quran 5:6]

Most Muslim Women will go to Hell

"And it is said unto the angels): Assemble those who did wrong, together with their wives (no matter how they behaved), and what they used to worship." [Quran 37:22-23]

ISLAM TO BE SUPERIOR TO ALL OTHER RELIGIONS

Muhammad said, "I have been ordered to fight with the people till they say, none has the right to be worshipped but Allah" (Al Bukhari vol. 4:196

Quran 9:33. - "It is He {Allah} Who has sent His Messenger (Muhammad) with guidance and the religion of truth (Islam), to make it superior over all religions even though the Mushrikun (polytheists, pagans, idolaters, disbelievers in the Oneness of Allah) hate (it)."

2:193 (or 2:189): "... Fight the unbelievers until **no other religion except Islam** is left."

APOSTATES MUST DIE

Apostates, who leave a religion like Islam, such as Salman Rushdie, are supposed to be killed according to the Quran, the hadith, and later legal rulings.

Muhammad said, "Whoever changes his Islamic religion, kill him." (Hadith Al Buhkari vol 9.84.57.)

Sahih Bukhari 9:83:17: Narrated 'Abdullah:
Allah's Apostle said, "The blood of a Muslim who confesses that none has the right to be worshipped but Allah and that I am His Apostle, cannot be shed except in three cases: In Qisas for murder, a married person who commits illegal sexual intercourse and the one who reverts from Islam (apostate) and leaves the Muslims."

Bukhari (52:260) - "...The Prophet said, 'If somebody (a Muslim) discards his religion, kill him.' "

Bukhari (83:37) - "Allah's Apostle never killed anyone except in one of the following three situations: (1) A person who killed somebody unjustly, was killed (in Qisas,) (2) a married person who committed illegal sexual intercourse and (3) a man who fought against Allah and His Apostle and deserted Islam and became an apostate."

Other Hadiths murdering apostates: Bukari 89:271, 8458, 84:64 – 65, Abu Dawud4346.
al-Muwatta of Imam Malik (36.18.15) - "The Messenger of Allah said, "If someone changes his religion - then strike off his head."

Reliance of the Traveller (Islamic Law) o8.1 - "When a person who has reached puberty and is sane voluntarily apostatizes from Islam, he deserves to be killed." (o8.4 affirms that there is no penalty for killing an apostate).

Allah AKA Muhammad Ordered Apostates To Be Murdered

Verse 4:89

"They but wish that ye should reject Faith, as they do, and thus be on the same footing (as they): But take not friends from their ranks until they flee in the way of Allah (From what is forbidden). But if they turn renegades, seize them and slay them wherever ye find them; and (in any case) take no friends or helpers from their ranks;" Other Quranic verses of Apostasy: 9:11- 12, 2:217, 9:73/74, 88:21, 5:54 and 9:66.

BEATING YOUR MUSLIM WIFE

Muslim (4:2127) - Muhammad struck his favorite wife, Aisha, in the chest one evening when she left the house without his permission. Aisha narrates, "He struck me on the chest which caused me pain."

Bukhari (7:72:715) - A woman came to Muhammad and begged her to stop her husband from beating her. Her skin was bruised so badly that she it is described as being "greener" than the green veil she was wearing. Muhammad did not admonish her husband, but instead ordered her to return to him and submit to his sexual desires.

Abu Dawud (2142) - "The Prophet said: A man will not be asked as to why he beat his wife."

Bukhari 7:62:132 Narrated 'Abdullah bin Zam'a:

The Prophet said, "None of you should flog his wife as he flogs a slave and then have sexual intercourse with her in the last part of the day." (Ideally when you flog one of your wives, let her recuperate that day and sleep with your other wives or your slave girls.)

Allah AKA Muhammad Like His Creator Had No Toleration For disobedient Muslim Wives

The Quran: (4:34) - "Men are the maintainers of women because Allah has made some of them to excel others and because they

spend out of their property; the good women are therefore obedient, guarding the unseen as Allah has guarded; and (as to) those on whose part you fear desertion, admonish them, and leave them alone in the sleeping-places and beat them; then if they obey you, do not seek a way against them; surely Allah is High, Great."

The Tyranny Of Muslim Men Over Muslim Women

Bukhari (6:321) - Muhammad is asked whether it is right for a young woman to leave her house without a veil. He replies, "She should cover herself with the veil of her companion."

Bukhari (60:282) - After Muhammad issued the command (Sura 24:31) for women to cover themselves, the women responded by tearing up sheets to cover their faces.

Narrated Safiya bint Shaiba: 'Aisha used to say: "When (the Verse): "They should draw their veils over their necks and bosoms," was revealed, (the ladies) cut their waist sheets at the edges and covered their faces with the cut pieces."

Abu Dawud (2:641) – "The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) said: 'Allah does not accept the prayer of a woman who has reached puberty unless she wears a veil.'"

Bukhari (52:250) - [The Prophet said] "It is not permissible for a man to be alone with a woman, and no lady should travel except with a Muhram (i.e. her husband or a person whom she cannot marry in any case for ever; e.g. her father, brother, etc.)." - Neither is a woman allowed to travel by herself.

Allah AKA Muhammad Never Disappointed His Creator

Sura (24:31) - "And say to the believing women that they cast down their looks and guard their private parts and do not display their ornaments except what appears thereof, and let them wear their head-coverings over their bosoms, and not display their ornaments except to their husbands or their fathers, or the fathers of their husbands, or their sons, or the sons of their husbands, or their

brothers, or their brothers' sons, or their sisters' sons, or their women, or those whom their right hands possess, or the male servants not having need (of women), or the children who have not attained knowledge of what is hidden of women; and let them not strike their feet so that what they hide of their ornaments may be known." The woman is not only supposed to cover herself, except with relatives, but to look down, so as to avoid making eye-contact with men.

Sura (33:59) – "O Prophet! Tell your wives and your daughters and the women of the believers to draw their cloaks (veils) over their bodies (when outdoors). That is most convenient that they should be known and not molested."

Sura (33:32-33) "O Consorts of the Prophet! ... stay quietly in your houses, and make not a dazzling display, like that of the former Times of Ignorance" (i.e., Muhammad's wives should stay in their houses)

Sura (33:30) "O Consorts of the Prophet! If...any of you are devout, obedient, and submissive in the service to Allah and His Messenger, and does good, to her shall We grant her reward twice. We have prepared for her a generously rich provision."

Sura (33:53) "And when ye ask (his ladies) for anything ye want, ask them from before a screen: that makes for greater purity for your hearts and for theirs. Nor is it right for you that ye should... marry his [Muhammad's] widows after him at any time. Truly such a thing is in God's sight an enormity." (i.e., Nobody can marry Muhammad's widows after he is dead.)

Muslim Women Are Sex Object For Men's Enjoyment

From Hadith: Bukhari (60:51)

Narrated Jabir: Jews used to say: "If one has sexual intercourse with his wife from the back, then she will deliver a squint-eyed child." So this Verse was revealed:-- "Your wives are a tilth unto you; so go to your tilth when or how you will." (2.223)

Muhammad said: "If a husband calls his wife to his bed [i.e. to have sexual relation] and she refuses and causes him to sleep in anger, the angels will curse her till morning." -- Bukhari 4.54.460

"By him in Whose Hand lies my life, a woman cannot carry out the right of her Lord, till she carries out the right of her husband. And if he asks her to surrender herself [to him for sexual intercourse] she should not refuse him even if she is on a camel's saddle." -- Ibn Majah 1854

The concept of spousal rape does not exist in Islam. Muslim women are the property of Muslim men.

OBEYING THE MESSENGER IS OBEYING ALLAH AKA MUHAMMAD

Again - Being one and the same - obeying Allah AKA Muhammad AKA Allah was obeying the creator of Allah and his imaginary creation Allah. (33:21) Muhammad is the "excellent example" of conduct for Muslims.

Quran 4:80 "He who obeys the Messenger, obeys Allah."

Sahih Muslim (1:33) The Messenger of Allah said: "I have been commanded to fight against people till they testify that there is no god but Allah, that Muhammad is the messenger of Allah..." The last part is the Shahada, or profession of faith in Islam.

Muhammad murdered those who insulted him.

The Paris Muslim killers of Charlie Hebdo who screamed: **"ALLAU AKBAR" and "WE HAVE AVENGED THE PROPHET,"** http://www.godofreason.net/new-page-266.htm were following exactly the Sunna of Muhammad and the Quranic verses which we have already proven were not from God but from the brain and mouth of Muhammad.

From Islam Website:

"Because upholding the Prophet's honour is an obligation owed by his entire community and anyone who curses a free man of his community is given a hadd-punishment, the punishment of someone who curses the Prophet is that he is to be is killed because of the immensity of the worth of the Prophet and his elevation over others."

The Qur'an says that Allah curses the one who harms the Prophet in this world and He connected harm of Himself to harm of the Prophet. There is no dispute that anyone who curses Allah is killed and that his curse demands that he be categorised as an unbeliever. The judgement of the unbeliever is that he is killed.

The scholars are unanimously agreed that a Muslim who insults the Prophet (peace and blessings of Allaah be upon him) becomes a kaafir and an apostate who is to be executed. This consensus was narrated by more than one of the scholars, such as Imaam Ishaaq ibn Raahawayh, Ibn al-Mundhir, al-Qaadi ‘Iyaad, al-Khattaabi and others. Al-Saarim al-Maslool, 2/13-16

The proof of the necessity of killing anyone who curses the Prophet or finds fault with him

FROM SUNNA:

Whoever curses a Prophet, kill him. Whoever curses my Companions, beat him.” Muhammad

Muhammad asked: “Who is willing to kill Ka’b bin Al-Ashraf who has hurt Allah and His Apostle?” One of the Muslims, Muhammad bin Maslama, answered, “O Allah’s Apostle! Would you like that I kill him?” When Muhammad said that he would, Muhammad bin Maslama said, “Then allow me to say a (false) thing (i.e. to deceive Kab).” Muhammad responded: “You may say it.” Muhammad bin Maslama duly lied to Ka’b, luring him into his trap, and murdered him. (Bukhari 5.59.369)

With regard to the Sunnah, Abu Dawood (4349) (4362) narrated from ‘Ali that a Jewish woman used to insult the Prophet (peace and blessings of Allaah be upon him) and say bad things about him, so a man strangled her until she died, and the Prophet (peace and blessings of Allaah be upon him) ruled that no blood money was due in this case.

Narrated Abdullah Ibn Abbas: A blind man had a slave-mother who used to abuse the Prophet (peace be upon him) and disparage him. He forbade her but she did not stop. He rebuked her but she did not give up her habit. One night she began to slander the Prophet (peace be upon him) and abuse him. So he took a dagger, placed it on her belly, pressed it, and killed her. A child who came between her legs was smeared with the blood that was there. When the morning came, the Prophet (peace be upon him) was informed about it.

He assembled the people and said: I adjure by Allah the man who has done this action and I adjure him by my right to him that he should stand up. Jumping over the necks of the people and trembling the man stood up.

He sat before the Prophet (peace be upon him) and said: Apostle of Allah! I am her master; she used to abuse you and disparage you. I forbade her, but she did not stop, and I rebuked her, but she did not abandon her habit. I have two sons like pearls from her, and she was my companion. Last night she began to abuse and disparage you. So I took a dagger, put it on her belly and pressed it till I killed her. Thereupon the Prophet (peace be upon him) said: Oh be witness, no retaliation is payable for her blood. Abu Dawud 38:4348

FROM QURAN: ALL THESE VERSES ARE FROM MUHAMMAD AKA ALLAH NOT GOD.

“The hypocrites fear lest a Soorah (chapter of the Quran) should be revealed about them, showing them what is in their hearts. Say: ‘(Go ahead and) mock! But certainly Allah will bring to light all that you fear.’

If you ask them (about this), they declare: ‘We were only talking

idly and joking.' Say: 'Was it at Allah, and His Ayaat (proofs, evidences, verses, lessons, signs, revelations, etc.) and His Messenger that you were mocking?'

Make no excuse; you disbelieved after you had believed"

[al-Tawbah 9:64-66]

This verse clearly states that mocking Allah, His verses and His Messenger constitutes kafr, so that applies even more so to insulting. The verse also indicates that whoever belittles the Messenger of Allah is also a kafir, whether he was serious or joking.

"**Those who harm Allah and His Messenger, Allah has cursed them in this world and in the Next, and has prepared for them a humiliating punishment.**" (33:57).

He said something similar about those who kill the believers. Part of the curse on them in this world is that they are killed

"**Cursed they will be. Wherever they are found, they are seized and all slain.**" (33: 61)

The punishment of those who fight, "**That is humiliation in this world for them.**" (5:45) "**Killing**" *(qatl)* can have the meaning of "curse".

"**May the conjecturers be killed!**" (51:11) and "**May Allah fight them! How they are perverted!**" (9:30) i.e. may Allah curse them.

This is because there is a difference between their harming Allah and His Messenger and harming the believers. Injuring the believers, short of murder, incurs beating and exemplary punishment. The judgment against those who harm Allah and His Prophet is more severe - the death penalty.

"**No, by your Lord, they will not believe until they have you judge between them in what they disagree about.**" (4:65)

"**O you who believe, do not raise your voices above the voice of the Prophet and be not loud in your speech to him as you are loud to one another lest your actions fail.**" (49:3). Such an action only comes about through disbelief and the unbeliever is killed.

"**When they come to you, they greet you with a greeting which Allah never greeted you with." Then He says, "Jahannam is enough for them, an evil homecoming.**" (58:9)

"**Among them are those who harm the Prophet and say that he is all ear**," (9:61) and, "**Those who harm the Messenger of Allah have a painful punishment.**" (9:63)

"**If you ask them, they will say, 'We were only plunging and playing.' Say, 'What, were you then mocking Allah, His signs and His Messenger? Make no excuses. You have disbelieved after your belief.**'" (9:67-68) The commentators say, "You have disbelieved" refers to what they have said about the Messenger of Allah.

We have already mentioned the consensus. As for the traditions, al-Husayn ibn 'Ali related from his father that the Messenger of Allah said in respect of this matter, "**Whoever curses a Prophet, kill him. Whoever curses my Companions, beat him.**" al-Mu'jam al-Awsat al-Tabarani (5/35)

Eternal damnation for anyone who insults Muhammad or Allah.

Narrated Ali: The Prophet said, 'Do not tell a lie against me, for whoever tells a lie against me (intentionally) then he will surely enter Hell—fire. (Bukhari vol. 4, Book of Knowledge, no. 106)

DESTRUCTION OF IDOLS OBLIGATORY IN ISLAM

It is obligatory to destroy statues in Islam, even if they are part of the legacy of human civilization. This is one of the foundations of the Islamic idea that pre-Islamic civilizations, and non-Islamic civilizations, are all *jahiliyya* — the society of unbelievers, which is

worthless. The time before Islam is a time of blackness: that is part of Muslim theology.

The evidence of sharee'ah indicates that it is obligatory to destroy idols, for example:

1 – Muslim (969) narrated that Abu'l-Hayaaj al-Asadi said: 'Ali ibn Abi Taalib said to me: "Shall I not send you with the same instructions as the Messenger of Allaah (peace and blessings of Allaah be upon him) sent me? 'Do not leave any image without defacing it or any built-up grave without leveling it.'"

2 – Muslim (832) narrated from 'Urwah ibn 'Abasah that he said to the Prophet (peace and blessings of Allaah be upon him): "With what were you sent?" He said, "I was sent to uphold the ties of kinship, to break the idols, and so that Allaah would be worshipped alone with no partner or associate."

The obligation to destroy them is even stronger if they are worshipped instead of Allah.

3 – al-Bukhaari (3020) and Muslim (2476) narrated that Jareer ibn 'Abd-Allaah al-Bajali said: The Messenger of Allaah (peace and blessings of Allaah be upon him) said to me: "O Jareer, will you not relieve me of Dhu'l-Khalsah?" That was a house (in Yemen) belonging to the (tribe of) Khath'am, which was called Ka'bat al-Yamaaniyyah. I set out with one hundred and fifty horsemen. I used not to sit firm on horses and I mentioned that to the Messenger of Allaah (peace and blessings of Allaah be upon him). He struck me on my chest with his hand and said, 'O Allaah! Make him firm and make him one who guides others and is guided on the right path.' " So Jareer went and burned it with fire, then Jareer sent a man called Abu Artaat to the Messenger of Allaah (peace and blessings of Allaah be upon him). He said, "I did not come to you until we had left it like a scabby camel." Then the Messenger of Allaah (peace and blessings of Allaah be upon him) blessed the horses of (the tribe of) Ahmas and their men five times.
Al-Haafiz Ibn Hajar said:

This Hadith indicates that it is prescribed to remove things that may tempt or confuse the people, whether they are buildings, people, animals or inanimate objects.

ALLAH AKA MUHAMMAD APPROVES THE DESTRUCTION OF THE LEGACY OF MANKIND

Besides removing supposed temptations to idolatry, Islamic jihadists want to ruin the artifacts of non-Muslim civilizations because doing so testifies to the truth of Islam, as the Quran suggests that ruins are a sign of Allah's punishment of those who rejected his truth:

"Many were the Ways of Life that have passed away before you: travel through the earth, and see what was the end of those who rejected Truth." (Qur'an 3:137)\

The destruction by ISIS of the heritage of Iraq is absolutely Islam In Action. http://edition.cnn.com/2015/02/26/middleeast/isis-antiquities-vandalism/ With regard to the excuse that these statues are part of the legacy of mankind, Islam pays no attention to such words.

This is a legacy, but it is a haram legacy which must be uprooted. When the command comes from Allah and His Messenger, then the believer must hasten to obey, and the command of Allah and His Messenger cannot be rejected on the grounds of this to Muslims - flimsy excuse.

Allah AKA Muhammad says:

"The only saying of the faithful believers, when they are called to Allah (His Words, the Quran) and His Messenger, to judge between them, is that they say: "We hear and we obey." And such are the successful (who will live forever in Paradise)" [al-Noor 24:51]

These are just a small sample from the thousands of Hadith of Muhammad inflicting heinous punishment. These quoted Quranic verses of Muhammad utilizing God to justify his crimes are just a

small sample of the immorality of the Quran. We are destroying Islam not with one immoral word but literally thousands of words of sheer depravity – not with one immoral act of Muhammad but thousands of acts of evil perfection.
Ask yourself how any prophet of God could commit such evil acts? Again, if God had selected such a criminal to be His criminal prophet then God would be a criminal God but since God cannot be a criminal and be Moral Perfection – a criminal God cannot exist. Muhammad was no prophet. Can you imagine burning families alive? Can you imagine stoning a mother leaving a poor baby child motherless? Can you imagine - the Massacre of
Banu Qurayza where Muhammad ordered 600 to 900 Jewish men beheaded and as you will read next had the pants of young Jewish boys pulled down and those poor boys with the slightest trace of pubic hair were dragged away and beheaded. Can you imagine the sheer terror of 13/14-year-old Jewish boys having their pants pulled down and groin inspected for pubic hairs and then their heads chopped off at the slightest trace?

How could anybody believe that God would mandate the destruction of all the works of man – the achievements of mankind from the time mankind developed to be mankind thru the tens of thousands of years to be hammered and pulverized into dust.

What kind of savages could commit such barbarism – barbarism sanctioned and indeed ordered by the greatest savage of the universe Allah (the AntiGod.) and his monster messenger. **WHERE IS THE OUTRAGE?**

These are teachings and acts of the most merciful human being and the prophet of Islam, who was guided 24/7 by the Islamic deity, Allah AKA Muhammad (the AntiGod) For teachings of Muhammad's moral depravity http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-19.htm http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-8.htm http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-26.htm

Following is a comparison between Hitler and Muhammad. You tell me what is the difference between prophet Muhammad and Fuhrer Adolf Hitler? There is none. Where is humanities outrage?

The First Final Solution of Jewish Question of Muhammad and the Quran

MEIN KAMPF VERSUS THE QURAN

Before there was Hitler and his Mein Kampf, the SS, concentration camps and final solution of the Jewish question—there was Muhammad, the Quran, the SS Jihadists and the first final solution, the mass-murder and forced exile of the Jews/Christians from Arabia.

"**the Apostle of Allah said, 'Kill any Jew that falls into your power.**" [Ibn Ishaq, Siratul Rasul, v. 553]

HITLER AND THE FINAL SOLUTION OF THE JEWISH QUESTION

In any process of extermination and mass-murder of a people, the first step is to blame them for all of the societies ills; demonize the targeted victims as dangerous, then as the enemy; then dehumanize and reduce them to the status of subhuman, evil creatures that must be destroyed. Once human beings are robbed of their humanity, the intended mass-murder follows as the final solution.

Following are just a small sample of Hitler's views demonizing the Jews and laying the intellectual foundation for their extermination.

HITLER'S HATRED OF THE JEWS

"The struggle for world domination will be fought entirely between us, between Germans and Jews. All else is facade and illusion. Behind England stands Israel, and behind France, and behind the United States. Even when we have driven the Jew out of Germany, he remains our world enemy. [Rauschning, *Hitler Speaks*, p234]

"The Ten Commandments have lost their validity. Conscience is a Jewish invention, it is a blemish like circumcision."
[Rauschning, *Hitler Speaks*, p220]

“If only one country, for whatever reason, tolerates a Jewish family in it, that family will become the germ center for fresh sedition. If one little Jewish boy survives without any Jewish education, with no synagogue and no Hebrew school, it [Judaism] is in his soul. Even if there had never been a synagogue or a Jewish school or an Old Testament, the Jewish spirit would still exist and exert its influence. It has been there from the beginning and there is no Jew, not a single one, who does not personify it." [Robert Wistrich, *Hitler's Apocalypse*, p122; from a conversation with Croatian Foreign Minister General Kvaternik, July 21, 1941]

"The internal expurgation of the Jewish spirit is not possible in any platonic way. For the Jewish spirit as the product of the Jewish person. Unless we expel the Jewish people. Unless we expel the Jewish people soon, they will have judaized our people within a very short time." [Jackel, *Hitler's Worldview*, p52; from a speech at Nuremberg, January 13, 1923]

“The Jew has always been a people with definite racial characteristics and never a religion.” [Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf]

“If we consider how greatly he has sinned against the masses in the course of the centuries, how he has squeezed and sucked the blood again and again; if furthermore, we consider how the people gradually learned to hate him for this, and ended up by regarding his existence as nothing but punishment of Heaven for the other peoples, we can understand how hard this shift must be for the Jew.” [Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf]

“But even more: all at once the Jew also becomes liberal and begins to rave about the necessary progress of mankind.” [Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf]

‘The Jew almost never marries a Christian woman; it is the Christian who marries a Jewess.” [Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf]

“ the personification of the devil as the symbol of all evil assumes the living shape of the Jew.’ [Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf]

"With satanic joy in his face, the black-haired Jewish youth lurks in wait for the unsuspecting girl whom he defiles with his blood, thus stealing her from her people." [Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf]

"And so he [the Jew] advances on his fatal road until another force comes forth to oppose him, and in a mighty struggle hurls the heaven-stormer back to Lucifer." [Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf]

Hitler's final solution was the concentration camps and the industrialization of mass murder.

MUHAMMAD AND THE FIRST FINAL SOLUTION OF THE JEWISH QUESTION OF ARABIA

Unlike Hitler who had a very deep hatred of Jews, as we have already shown - Muhammad spent the early part of his prophetic mission (13 years) trying to convince the Jews and Christians that he was the final prophet of Allah and that his Allah was the one and same God that the Jews and Christians worshipped. The Jews and Christians thought he was a false prophet and rejected his prophetic claim.

Repeating from the Reformation of Islam and Self Radicalization of Muhammad – having been largely unsuccessful in his mission to preach his new creed in his birth-city of Mecca, Muhammad relocated to Medina. It was there that Muhammad reinvented a new violent Allah—a god of mass-murder, extermination, terror, torture, looting. In the new reformed Islam, deceit, torture, murder, assassination, massacre, genocide, pillage, robbery, enslavement and rape became halal (legal) acts, deserving of paradise, as long as they were perpetrated on infidels. To already permitted polygamy, the new Allah added temporary marriages (muta), pedophilia, marriage with adopted son's wives, wife beating, and sex with slave girls.

In Medina, the teachings of the Quran exploded into hatred and rage against the Polytheists, Jews, Christians and all other kafirs. The hatred of Muhammad and his Allah was directed specifically against the peoples of the book, namely the Jews and Christians, who had dared to reject the prophethood of Muhammad. With the Polytheist

of Medina soon joining his creed, the Jews and Christians remained the only challenge to the authority of Muhammad and the legitimacy of Islam. Due to the danger posed by the peoples of the book, the Jews and Christians, their destruction became an imperative. As the **First Final Solution** of the Jews—a dominant and wealthy community of Medina—their murder and mass exile from Arabia, the looting of their rich towns, the rape and enslavement of their women by Muhammad and his Allah were set in motion.

And like Hitler, Muhammad, stepping upon the Quranic groundwork of Allah, embarked on the annihilation of the devilish Jews, the 7th-century Final Solution of the Jewish question in Arabia.

MUHAMMAD'S HATRED AGAINST THE JEWS FROM THE HADITHS

Kill All the Jews: The First Final Solution

Book 019, Number 4366:
It has been narrated by 'Umar b. al-Khattib that he heard the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) say: "I will expel the Jews and Christians from the Arabian Peninsula and will not leave any but Muslim." [This single sahi hadiths tells everything about Islamic intolerance]

Bukhari Volume 4, Book 52, Number 288
The Prophet on his death-bed, gave three orders one of them was to Expel the pagans from the Arabian Peninsula.

Bukhari Volume 4, Book 52, Number 176 Narrated 'Abdullah bin 'Umar:
Allah's Apostle said, "You (i.e. Muslims) will fight with the Jews till some of them will hide behind stones. The stones will (betray them) saying, 'O 'Abdullah (i.e. slave of Allah)! There is a Jew hiding behind me; so kill him.' "

It is irrational that God would send another prophet 600 years after Christ, whose teachings was embraced by the peoples of the Roman

Empire, the Middle East, Egypt, and North Africa and was spreading fast. Naturally, the Christians rejected Muhammad claim of prophecy. The Jews, who did not accept Jesus, who was one of their own, for so many centuries did not find any reason either to believe in Muhammad's claim of prophethood.

Having failed to convince them of his prophetic mission and to bring them under his religious and political leadership, Muhammad turned to the option of their extermination and set it in motion by raising a ruthless army to terrorize, conquer and make slaughter in the land.

As part of his final solution, and already stated Muhammad conquered the Jewish settlement of Banu Qurayzah and ordered that all Jewish men be beheaded and their women enslaved and sold into slavery.

Miniature painting *The Prophet, Ali, and the Companions at the Massacre of the Prisoners of the Jewish Tribe of Beni Qurayzah*, illustration of a 19th century text by Muhammad Rafi Bazil.

Muhammaf is 2nd top left beside 12 yrs old Baby Aisha.

ALLAH'S TEACHINGS CELEBRATING THE MASSACRE OF THE JEWS AT BANU QURAYZA

MUHAMMAD: THE FIRST ADOLF HITLER

In our quest of examining the claim of Muslims that the Quran is the divine word of God, a claim we have already proven to be fraudulent and therefore all Islam to be fraudulent, and the criminal Sunna of Muhammad, we will study next - the massacre of the Jews of Banu Qurayza. (As this massacre is one of the most important in Islam, we will mention it throughout this work.)

Muhammad was one of the greatest criminals in history. Reiterating - he ordered 60 massacres and personally was involved in 27 atrocities. The most important massacre of Muhammad was at Banu Qurayza because it is cross referenced by Allah (the AntiGod) in the Quran. Again, we repeat so you can truly understand the magnitude of this massacre - 600 to 900 Jewish men were beheaded at Banu Qurayza and the women and young Jewish girls (who were not selected as sex slaves by the Muslim SS killers known as the (Companions) were sold into slavery. Muhammad selected one of the Jewish women to rape and be his sex slave.

In Muhammad - God had selected - the perfect executioner for enforcing the will of God. Here was a true prophet who would show no mercy. Here was a prophet, who would not allow the crying of kafir women and children to touch his heart. Here was a prophet, who would stand as a moral example for all Muslim men to emulate through the ages - men like Osma bin Laden, Major Hasan, Brothers Tsamaev, ISIS, Boko Haram, suicide bombers, jihadists, beheaders, etc who would follow the example set by the prophet of God at Banu Quraiza and enforce God's laws as set out in the Quran without mercy.

God, in all His merciful goodness celebrated this great victory and slaughter against the Banu Quraiza Jews through Quran passages 33.25, 33.26, 33.27, 8.67, 8.17 (listed below). But of course, it was not God who celebrated these immoral, evil acts but Allah (the AntiGod AKA Muhammad). By selling into slavery the women and children and seizing the property of this rich Jewish tribe great booty was obtained sanctioned by the AntiGod in the immoral Quranic verses 8.69, 8.1, 8.41.

BANU QURAIZA: BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE MASSACRE IN ISLAM'S OWN WRITINGS

ANGEL GABRIEL APPEARS TO MUHAMMAD INSTRUCTING HIM TO ATTACK THE JEWS OF BANU QURAYZA

As per sahi hadith (Buchari) – "when the Prophet returned from the battle of Al-Khandaq (i.e. Trench) and laid down his arms and took a bath, Gabriel came to the apostle wearing an embroidered turban and riding on a mule with a saddle covered with a piece of brocade and asked, " You have laid down your arms? By Allah, we angels have not laid them down yet and I have just come from pursuing the enemy. "God commands you, Muhammad, to go to Banu Qurayza. I am about to go to them to shake their stronghold (to terrorize Jews). So set out for them." The Prophet said, "Where to go?" Gabriel said, "Towards this side," pointing towards Banu Quraiza. So the Prophet went out towards them." Below is Sahi hadith proving the story:

Muslim: Volume 5, Book 59, Number 444:
Narrated by Anas:
“As if I am just now looking at the dust rising in the street of Banu Ghanm (in Medina) because of the marching of Gabriel's regiment when Allah's Apostle set out to Banu Quraiza (to attack them).”
These traditions about Gabriel's leadership are designed to give divine support for the atrocity that is about to be unleashed. Today, we may see this as fanciful, but to millions of Muslims this is real.

Muhammad Besieges Banu Quraiza For 25 Days. After The Jews Unconditionally Surrender All Men Are Beheaded, Women And Young Girls Raped And Sold Into Slavery. Their Property Is Looted.

Sahi Bukhari Volume 5, Book 59, Number 448:
“So Allah's Apostle went to them (i.e. Banu Quraiza) (i.e. besieged them). They then surrendered to the Prophet's judgment (unconditionally after 25 days of fierce resistance) but he directed them to Sad (ally) to give his verdict concerning them. Sad said, "I give my judgment that their warriors should be killed, their women and children should be taken as captives, and their properties distributed."

The Prophet said, "You have judged according to the King's (Allah's) judgment." (Hadith No. 447, Vol. 5). The sentence: Death by decapitation for around 600 men and pubescent boys, and enslavement for the women and children. Ibn Ishaq says that the number may have been as high as 800—900 (p. 464).

MERCIFUL MUHAMMAD ORDERS TRENCHES TO BE DUG FOR THE BEHEADED HEADS TO FALL INTO AND CONTROL THE BLOOD FLOW
The text of Sirat:

“Then they surrendered, and the apostle confined them in Medina in the quarter of d. al-Harith, a woman of B. al-Najjar. Then the apostle went out to the market of Medina (which is still its market today) and dug trenches in it. Then he sent for them and struck off their

heads in those trenches as they were brought out to him in batches. Among them was the enemy of Allah Huyayy b. Akhtab and Ka`b b. Asad their chief. There were 600 or 700 in all, though some put the figure as high as 800 or 900. As they were being taken out in batches to the apostle they asked Ka`b what he thought would be done with them. He replied, 'Will you never understand? Don't you see that the summoner never stops and those who are taken away do not return? By Allah it is death!' This went on until the apostle made an end of them.

Huyayy was brought out wearing a flowered robe in which he had made holes about the size of the finger-tips in every part so that it should not be taken from him as spoil, with his hands bound to his neck by a rope. When he saw the apostle he said, 'By God, I do not blame myself for opposing you, but he who forsakes God will be forsaken.' Then he went to the men and said, “God's command is right. A book and a decree, and massacre have been written against the Sons of Israel.” Then he sat down and his head was struck off.” [Sirat, page 464]

As per the text of Sirat - Muhammad himself worked on the digging of the trench into which the massacred Jews were to be thrown. However, he did not only take part in those preparations, Muhammad also sent for them and STRUCK OFF their heads. Muhammad personally struck off at least the heads of those two mentioned men and maybe of more. Beheading 600-700 men one by one takes a substantial time and strength. Certainly, this was not done by one man alone but by many. Whoever was appointed to execute the bulk of this judgment, one has to be really numbed in ones conscience to strike off hundreds of heads, looking into the eyes of the victims to be killed.

BIG PROBLEM: How Did The SS Jihadist Executioners Decide On Which Jewish Boys To Slaughter Or Leave Alive To Be Sold Into Slavery

During this massacre, the apostle faced a very great problem. How to distinguish between young Jewish boys who could be sold into slavery and young Jewish men who had to lose their heads. Being a

micro manager, the apostle came up with an ingenious solution. To separate adult men from the pre-pubescent boys, Muhammad had his devoted followers - the companions pull down the youngster's pants and each one examined SS style for pubic hairs around their genitals, and if they had grown any pubic hair, it was enough to behead them.
Book 38, Number 4390:
Narrated Atiyyah al-Qurazi:
"I was among the captives of Banu Qurayzah. They (the Companions) examined us, and those who had begun to grow hair (pubes) were killed, and those who had not were not killed. I was among those who had not grown hair."

One would expect this behavior from Hitler and his SS not from a prophet of God. Muhammad was no prophet. Again -

MUHAMMAD WAS THE FIRST HITLER

Aisha Describes The Only Woman Murdered At Banu Qurayzah: She was Delirious Because Her Husband Had Just Been Beheaded. She Was Taken By An SS, Jihadist, Companion And Beheaded Putting Her Out Of Her Joyful Misery

Aisha said: "Only one of their women was killed. She was actually with me and was talking with me and laughing immoderately as the apostle was killing her man in the market when suddenly an unseen voice called her name. 'Good heavens,' I cried, 'What is the matter?' 'I am to be killed', she replied. 'What for?' I asked. 'Because of something I did,' she answered. She was taken away and beheaded." Aisha used to say, "I shall never forget my wonder at her good spirits and her loud laughter when all the time she knew that she would be killed" (Isahq 465). Book 14, Number 2665:

Narrated Aisha, Ummul Mu'minin: "No woman of Banu [tribe] Qurayzah was killed except one. She was with me, talking and laughing on her back and belly (extremely), while the Apostle of Allah . . . was killing her people with the swords. Suddenly a man called her name: Where is so-and-so? . . . I asked: What is the matter with you? She said: I did a new act. [Aisha] said: The man took her

and beheaded her. [Aisha] said: I will not forget that she was laughing extremely although she knew that she would be killed." (Abu Dawud)

Muhammad Took One Of The Jewish Women As His Sex Slave

"The apostle had chosen one of their women for himself, Rayhana bint Amr . . . one of the women of . . . Qurayza, and she remained with him until she died, in his power. The apostle had proposed to marry and put a veil on her, but she said: "Nay, leave me in your power, for that will be easier for me and for you." So he left her. She had shown repugnance towards Islam when she was captured and clung to Judaism." (Ibn Ishaq p. 466)

The Looted Property And The Jewish Women And Children Were Divided Among the Muslims

More specifically, Ibn Ishaq says the spoils were divided among the Muslims thus:
"Then the apostle divided the property, wives, and children . . . among the Muslims, and he made known on that day the shares of horse and men, and took out the fifth. A horseman got three shares, two for the horse and one for the rider. A man without a horse got one share (p. 466). Then the apostle sent Sa`d b. Zayd al-Ansari brother of b. `Abdu'l-Ashhal with some of the captive women of B. Qurayza to Najd and he sold them for horses and weapons." [page 466]

Allah Allows Muhammad And His Jihadists To Have Sex With Their Sex Slaves

Allah also allows jihadists to have sex with female slaves. Sources: Ibn Ishaq, pp. 464—66; Tabari, vol. 8, pp. 27—41.
Muhammad Shows No Mercy:

Muhammad does not show any mercy, as the men and boys are handcuffed behind their backs and beheaded, and the women and children are enslaved. Instead, he takes one of the beautiful, recently 'widowed' Jewish women for himself.

Muhammad Enriches Himself:

Muhammad had huge spoils from this "final solution". Muhammad gets twenty percent of the Jewish property (movable, immovable and human), and the jihadists get eighty percent, to be distributed as he sees fit. At least 600 grown men are killed (those with the ability to fight). This represents probably something like 500 families, each of which on average would have at least a wife and a child, probably several. Consider, 1/5 of the possessions of a whole tribe (possessions of 100 families for Muhammad) plus the profit from selling the women as slaves

.

Allah (the AntiGod) Shares In the Looting And Pillaging Of Murdered Jews Property

Quran 8:41— "And know that out of all the booty that ye may acquire (in war), a fifth share is assigned to Allah, - and to the Messenger, and to near relatives, orphans, the needy, and the wayfarer, - if ye do believe in Allah and in the revelation We sent down to Our servant on the Day of Testing, - the Day of the meeting of the two forces. For Allah hath power over all things."

Why Does Muhammad Not Show Mercy?

Muhammad needs to reward his jihadists, since they collected no spoils from the departed coalition - Allah gives him permission to do this in Quran 33:27. Booty from looted property and from the selling of women and children into slavery is utilized to pay his murderers and buy weapons to re-equip his army. And what makes this entire episode doubly heinous is that Muhammad and his jihadists could have had all of the wealth of the Jews after he banished them, but he still did not take this merciful option.

We need to recognize that Muhammad destroyed a large group that was challenging his sole authority and power over Medina, and which was in particular refusing to believe him to a true prophet from God. The latter was probably the more important. As long as there were people of the book who knew their scriptures,

Muhammad's position of spiritual and subsequently political authority was challenged. We have seen in this story that the Jews would rather die than deny the word of God in the Torah and convert to Islam. The elimination of the challenge to his spiritual authority might well have been Muhammad's main motivation. Muhammad by this heinous act sent a powerful message throughout Arabia – surrender or die horribly with your women and children enslaved.

ALLAH (THE ANTIGOD) CELEBRATES THE MASSACRE OF BANU QURAYZA

Allah (the AntiGod) was overjoyed by the great victory of His apostle and celebrated this slaughter and enslavement of the Jewish kafirs of Banu Qurayza. Merciful Allah promptly sent Quranic teachings during that period of Banu Qurayza war to justify the cruelty of prophet Muhammad. Again, the hate of Allah pours like rivers of blood from these hideous words. The Quran is coated in the blood of the kafirs. Here are the Quranic teachings that are criminal in any concept of laws, but are valid in the eternal laws of Allah (the AntiGod) and must be obeyed by all Muslims for all eternity.

Quran-8:17—"It is not ye who Slew them; it is God; when thou threwest a handful of dust, it was not Thy act, but God's….." (Allah said, the killing of surrendered soldiers were done by the wish of Allah)

Quran-8:67—"It is not for any prophet to have captives until he hath made slaughter in the land. Ye desire the lure of this world and Allah desireth (for you) the Hereafter, and Allah is Mighty, Wise." (Allah insisting Prophet to kill all the prisoners, and should not keep any surrendered prisoners alive until He (Prophet) occupied entire Arabia.

How can you believe in a God who instructs the murder of all prisoners? These are CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY. THESE ARE CRIMES AGAINST GOD. This law was an order from Allah (the AntiGod) to murder all prisoners until Arabia was conquered for

Islam. Take no prisoners. Kill them all. “Make slaughter in the land.” MASS MURDER. The word “slaughter” is so outrageous that only the insane can believe in Islam. As we have already seen - if God murdered human beings – just one human being, He would no longer be Moral Perfection and therefore, no longer God. He would be nothing more than just a murderer. IT WAS EVIL MUSLIMS WHO SLEW THE JEWS NOT GOD.

Quran-33:25- “Allah turned back the unbelievers [Meccans and their allies] in a state of rage, having not won any good, and Allah spared the believers battle. Allah is, indeed, Strong and Mighty.”

Quran-33:26- “And He brought those of the People of the Book [Jewish people of Banu Qurayza] who supported them from their fortresses and cast terror into their hearts, some of them you slew (beheaded) and some you took prisoners (captive)”

Do you not hear the screaming and wailing of the women and children of the defenders as God brought their husbands, fathers and brothers (the defenders) down from their secured positions and cast terror into their hearts? Do you not feel the anguished torment of these women and their children? Do you not understand the terror instilled by God into the villagers, themselves the defenders against Muhammad's aggression?

Words of hate and terror stream out from the teaching 33:26: “in a state of rage” "he threw terror into their hearts" & "some you slew (beheaded)." Can you imagine the power of God, the creator of the universe—the full force of the sheer hatred of God striking fear and terror into the hearts and souls of men, women and children, the old and the infirm? Like a sadist, God enjoys torturing these people. Like a master terrorist, he reviles in the moment. God drove the Jews out of their secure forts in fear and terror, so that Muhammad and his co-jihadists could murder them and enslave the women and children.

Think about that for a moment. Can anybody in their right mind believe that God would commit such a brutal, immoral and hideous act? God as a criminal, mass murderer, sadist, psychopath—a

deranged maniac. If at all, a perfect God will manifest himself only to show love and affection to his creatures - not to incite hate, violence and terror against any of them.

God never brought down the people of the book (Banu Quraiza Jews) from their secure positions for killing and enslaving them. God never cast terror into their hearts. It was Muhammad and his jihadi murderers that committed these evil acts. Indisputably, Quran 33:26 is a criminal and barbaric teaching. The Quran, therefore, is not a book of Moral Perfection, not authored by God, but by Allah (the AntiGod) and his messenger - Muhammad.

Again, says Allah: Quran-8:17 – "It is not ye who Slew them; it is God; when thou threwest a handful of dust, it was not Thy act, but God's….."

How evil is the Quranic teaching that shifts the blame of Muhammad and his murderous followers' indiscriminate killing of kafirs onto God's shoulder. It is unacceptable even to invoke God in acts of evil. Verse 8:17 is one of the most despicable, immoral teachings of the Quran. In order to justify mass murder, in order to allay the pangs of conscience of his Muslim murderers, Muhammad fabricates that "it was not you who slew them, but it was God who killed them." In this verse, Allah advises Muhammad's followers: 'don't worry about those mindless murders; do not have any nightmares; do not have any feelings of remorse and regret - instead, steel your hearts against the enemies of God.' God did a good thing through your hands.

True God can never justify the killing and murdering of his own creations. It was Muhammad and his Muslim warriors who killed them, not God. This teaching of the Quran is truly evil, not authored by a God of Moral Perfection.

Does anybody in their right mind believe that God would order such a brutal, immoral, hideous act? God as a criminal. God as a mass murderer. All the above teachings are evil and immoral and not of God. Therefore, as already documented numerous times and will be further documented being not perfect – to say the least – the entire

Quran is not a book of Moral Perfection – not a book of God but a book of evil.

ENJOY THE BOOTY

After killing, Allah (the AntiGod) now declares that Muhammad can take the defender's land, their homes, their money, and lands he never had stepped upon. God can do all things. It's now your land, your homes, your money. Take it all. Allah is not only a mass-murderer, but also a looter, a robber. Allah's prototypic teaching is: 'Attack and kill the kafirs, enslave the women and children and take possession of their property.'

How can acquiring earthly wealth and money through such immoral, barbaric and cruel means come into the equation of God's teaching? Indeed booty is so important to God that He titles an entire Surah in the Quran; Surah 8: "The Spoils of War Booty." This Surah was created to prevent fighting among Muslims for booty.

Ishaq: 307 "The 'Spoils of War' Surah came down from Allah to His Prophet concerning the distribution of the booty when the Muslims showed their evil nature. Allah took it out of their hands and gave it to the Apostle."

Bukhari V1B7N1331 "The Prophet said, 'I have been given five things which were not given to any one else before me. 1. Allah made me victorious by awe by His terrorizing my enemies. 2. The earth has been made for me. 3. Booty has been made lawful for me yet it was not lawful for anyone else before me. 4. I have been given the right of intercession. 5. Every Prophet used to be sent to his nation only but I have been sent to all mankind.'"

Following are the divine laws of Allah (the AntiGod) inviting Muslims to enjoy booty of Banu Qurayza Jews sanctioned for them. Below are some examples how Quran openly supported Islamic jihadi's immoral acts:

Quran-8:1— "They ask thee concerning (things taken as) spoils of war (booty). Say: "(such) spoils are at the disposal of Allah and the

Messenger: So fear Allah, and keep straight the relations between yourselves: Obey Allah and His Messenger, if ye do believe."

Quran-8:41— "And know that out of all the booty that ye may acquire (in war), a fifth share is assigned to Allah, - and to the Messenger, and to near relatives, orphans, the needy, and the wayfarer, - if ye do believe in Allah and in the revelation We sent down to Our servant on the Day of Testing, - the Day of the meeting of the two forces. For Allah hath power over all things."

According to verse 8:41, a fifth share of the booty was taken by Muhammad some of which was distributed to near kin, etc. as stipulated in the verse. However, this distribution was at Muhammad's discretion. The booty included the captives, who were made slaves. After the first successful campaign, the Battle of Badr, Muhammad released the captives who were not ransomed by the Meccans. This clemency had been opposed by some Muslim leaders like Umar who wanted them executed. However, in later battles the general rule was that the men who refused to convert were executed while women and children where taken into slavery.

Quran-8:69—"But (now) enjoy what ye took in war (booty), lawful and good; but fear God…" (Allah encouraging Muslims to accept booty spoils of war) Had there not been a previous sanction from God, you would have been sternly punished for what you have taken. Therefore, enjoy the good and lawful things which you have gained in war, and fear God."

Quran-33:27- "And He made you heirs of their lands, their houses, and their goods, and of a land which ye had not frequented (before). And Allah has power over all things." [Merciful Allah asked Prophet Muhammad to confiscate entire properties of the surrendered Jews]

Can you imagine God teaching "And He made you heirs of their lands, their houses, and their goods, and of a land .."

Thou shalt steal.

Take all the property of the kafirs, steal it all, it's yours – looting, pillaging as holy duties of God.

All the booty received through all the teachings of the Quran from the sale of boys and women into slavery, and looting and pillaging the property of murdered kafirs were distributed as per instructions of Quran 8:41 - 1/5 went to Allah (the AntiGod) and of course his valiant partner in crime - Muhammad - leaving the remaining 80% to be divided among the murderous bandits. In this way, the prophet was able to raise an army, equip and finance his wars of conquest and extermination. Raping slaves, selling women and children, killing people for their property and sharing the proceeds with God is evil incarnate – these laws of God – are so morally outrageous – that too claim that these teachings in the Quran are the word of God – is the greatest sin that Muslims have committed against God. Again - the Quran is an evil book and an obscenity against God.

Of course, God in his infinite wisdom created a SPECIAL LAW OF GOD SOLELY FOR MUHAMMAD – that allowed his prophet to keep 100% of the booty if no fighting was involved. (Quran 59.5). One must obey Muhammad's decision (blindly and totally.) This is utter self serving nonsense.

Quran 59:6 "What God has bestowed on His Apostle (and taken away) from them - for this ye made no expedition with either cavalry or camelry: but God gives power to His apostles over any He pleases: and God has power over all things."

Quran 59:7 "Whatever booty goes to Muhammad belongs to Allah; it shall go to the relatives, the poor and the travelling alien; accept whatever booty Muhammad gives."

This is truly insane. How can any rational, reasonable, normal, moral person believe that God would have as his prophet - a killer, a murderer, a terrorist who slaughtered human beings, had the pants of young terrified boys pulled down to determine whether they lived or died, allowed the raping of the women and young girls, sold the women and young girls Muslims did not want as sex slaves into slavery, and took for himself one of the young beautiful women to be his sex slave. Can you imagine the horror of rape being divine, eternal laws of God? Can you imagine the horror of children being

sold into slavery – their fathers beheaded – their mothers and sisters raped and gang raped. How can anyone belong to such a religion? Worship such an antiGod? Where is the humanity of Muslims? Where is our humanity that we can accept such barbarism as a religion? Again - where is our outrage?

How can any rational, reasonable, normal, moral person believe that God would celebrate such evil, heinous crimes with teachings for all eternity to be recorded in a so called holy book – the Quran?

How can any rational, reasonable, normal, moral person believe that God would share in the looting and pillaging of murdered Jew's property? God as the Mafia chieftain of Muhammad's Muslim crime family – that God would name an entire Surah of the Quran; "Spoils of War Booty." These are words of immoral imperfection - encouraging and promoting looting, stealing kafir property is the very essence of immorality. Murder the kafirs, torture them to hand over their property as Muhammad did to the Jewish chieftain of Khaybar, (page 155) and take their women and children as booty. These are not the divine acts a God of Moral Perfection would ever condone let alone glorify.

These acts are so evil as to be unspeakable. Again, by taking the concept of God - an all loving God of peace and goodness – a God of Moral Perfection and turning Him into the AntiGod of all evil - Muhammad has committed great crimes against God. Through his evilness, Muhammad has led himself and his followers into Hell. As with all humans, Muhammad was given a free will by God to do good or evil. By freely choosing a life of evil and never repenting, Muhammad has condemned himself as depicted on the cover to Hell for all eternity. For booty teachings: http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-15.htm
http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-17.htm
http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-18.htm
http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-19.htm

The New Reformed Islam Anti-Jewish Hate Teachings in the Quran

Mein Kampf is the word and teachings of Hitler. As has already been shown, ALL Muslims believe that the Quran is the word and teachings of God. The Quran is God talking to us – teaching us how to be better people, how to lead better victorious lives.

Such wonderful teachings of love and peace that only God could create fill the Quran like: 5.60 "God has cursed the Jews, transforming them into apes and swine and those who serve the devil." Isn't this a wonderful teaching to quote to your children around the kitchen table? Such noble wisdom to live their lives by.

Does any rational, reasonable, normal. moral person believe that Quran 5.60 is God speaking to us – imparting to us moral wisdom? "God cursed the Jews transforming them into apes and swine and those who serve the devil." The words "ape" and "swine" are evil words meant to dehumanize Jews, robbing them of their humanity. Jews are the lowest of the low. Apes and swine. No longer human. Sub-humans. Once deprived of their humanity, they can be killed with impunity just as apes and swine can be killed.

The Quran is no more the word/teaching of God then Mein Kampf is the word/teaching of God. You tell me the difference between the two books. There is none. Both books are books of pure hate that reflect the hateful souls and minds of their authors - Hitler and Muhammad. The Koran was the word and teachings of Muhammad. Mein Kampf was the word and teachings of Adolf Hitler. Both men who hated Jews with a passion. Both men who sought their total dehumanization and extermination from the history of humanity.

All of the teachings listed below are evil. None of these teachings are from God. These are the teachings that prepare the Muslim mind for genocide. I list them all here so you can understand the sheer hatred Muhammad had for the Jews. They dared reject his ***prophecy.*** They knew he was a false prophet. For more teachings of Jewish hate; http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-16.htm

2.61 Wretchedness and baseness were stamped on the Jews and they were visited with wrath from Allah.

2.65 And ye know of those of you who broke the Sabbath, how We said unto them: Be ye apes, despised and hated!

2:96 Jews are the greediest of all humankind. They'd like to live 1000 years. But they are going to hell.

4:160-1 For the wrongdoing Jews, Allah has prepared a painful doom.

4.16 And for the evildoing of the Jews, we have forbidden them from some good things that were previously permitted them.

5.59 Say: O People of the Scripture! Do ye blame us for aught else than that we believe in Allah and that which is revealed unto us and that which was revealed aforetime, and because most of you are evil-livers?

5.60 God has cursed the Jews, transforming them into apes and swine and those who serve the devil.

5.82 Indeed you will surely find that the most vehement of men in enmity to those who believe are the Jews and the polytheists.

7.166 So when they took pride in that which they had been forbidden, We said unto them: Be ye apes despised and loathed!

9.29 Fight against such of those have been given the Scriptures, Jews and Christians, as believe not in Allah nor the last Day.

9.30 The Jews say that Ezra is the son of Allah, and the Christians say the Messiah is the son of Allah. Allah attack them! How perverse they are!

9.34 Many of the rabbis and the monks devour the wealth of mankind and wantonly debar men from the way of Allah.

33:26 “And He brought those of the People of the Book [Jewish people of Banu Qurayza] who supported them from their fortresses and cast terror into their hearts, some of them you slew (beheaded) and some you took prisoners.” (captive)

33:27 “And He made you heirs of their lands, their houses, and their goods, and of a land which ye had not frequented (before). And Allah has power over all things.” [Merciful Allah asked Prophet Muhammad to confiscate entire properties of surrendered Jews]

62:5 A hypocritical Jew looks like an ass carrying books. Those who deny the revelations of Allah are ugly.

Again, it is important to understand that Islam is not anti Jewish. Islam is anti kafir – the Jews being just one category of kafirs (of course the most reviled of kafirs.) Allah hates all kafirs no matter their race or color.

Repeating, - how can any rational, reasonable, normal. moral person believe that God would have as his prophet a killer, a murderer, a terrorist who slaughtered human beings, had the pants of young terrified boys pulled down to determine whether they lived or died, allowed the raping of women and young girls, sold the women/girls Muslims did not want as sex slaves into slavery, and took for himself young beautiful women to be his sex slaves?

How can any rational, reasonable, normal. moral person believe that God would celebrate such evil, heinous crimes with teachings for all eternity to be recorded in a holy book – the Quran?

How can any rational, reasonable, normal, moral person believe that God would share in the looting and pillaging of murdered Jew’s property? God as the Mafia chieftain of Muhammad’s Muslim crime family.

Again, these teachings are evil and not from God. They are the teachings of Allah (the AntiGod). The teachings of Muhammad. Since not one of these teachings is Moral Perfection, the Quran is not the word/teachings of God. To truly understand this very great

evil, we need to reiterate that the Quran is not a holy book but a book of evil. Islam is the total and complete rejection of God, the total and complete rejection of all teachings of God. The teachings of the Quran are a very great sin and crime against God. It is a book that blasphemes against and makes a farce of everything God stands for. Islam is totally and completely fraudulent

Take your pen right now and write the word ALLAH on a piece of paper, crumple the paper up and throw it into the trash can. That's where this evil being belongs. In the trash can to be taken out with all the other garbage to the historical dump to rot for all eternity.

Following From The Quran Are 55 Teachings Not Of Pure Love But of Pure Hate. Not The Teachings Of A God Of MORAL PERFECTION

Verses That Show Intolerance Of And Incite Violence Against Non-Muslims And Other Religions.

These teachings are listed enmass so you can understand that we are not cherry picking Islam picking out the odd worst one. As we have done with the teachings of Jihad and Jewish hatred, we list them all. It is mind numbing and ***nauseating*** to read thru them. Don't forget God wrote these wondrous words. Maybe you should wear shaded glasses to protect your eyes, so these beautiful words strung together into beautiful verses don't blind your eyes from the miraculous miracle that is the Quran.

Don't marry non-Muslims: 2:221 "Do not marry unbelieving women (idolate. rs), until they believe: A slave woman who believes is better than an unbelieving woman, even though she allures you. Nor marry (your girls) to unbelievers until they believe: A man slave who believes is better than an unbeliever, even though he allures you. Unbelievers do (but) beckon you to the Fire. But God beckons by His Grace to the Garden (of bliss) and forgiveness, and makes His Signs clear to mankind: That they may celebrate His praise."

3:24 “They [Christians and Jews] say: The Fire will not touch us save for a certain number of days. That which they used to invent hath deceived them regarding their religion.” (The Fire will burn them forever.)

3.28 “Let believers not make friends with infidels in preference to the faithful. He that does this has nothing to hope for from God.”

3:54 “Lord, we believe in Your revelations (the Torah and Gospels) and follow this Apostle (Jesus). Enroll us among the witnesses.’ But the Christians contrived a plot and Allah did the same; but Allah’s plot was the best.”

3:56 “As for those disbelieving infidels, I will punish them with a terrible agony in this world and the next. They have no one to help or save them.”

3.85 He that chooses a religion other than Islam... in the world to come he will be one of the lost.

3.118 Believers, do not make friends with anyone but your own people.

4.101 The unbelievers are your inveterate enemies.

4.156 “They denied the truth and uttered a monstrous falsehood against Mary. They declared, "We have put to death the Messiah Jesus, the son of Mary, the apostle of Allah.” They did not kill him, nor did they crucify him, but they thought they did.”

4:171 “O people of the Book (Christians), do not be fanatical in your faith, and say nothing but the truth about Allah. The Messiah who is Isa (Jesus), son of Mariam, was only a messenger of Allah, nothing more. He bestowed His Word on Mariam and His Spirit. So believe in Allah and say not Trinity for Allah is one Ilah (God)…far be it from His Glory to beget a son”.

5.14 “With those who said they were Christians...we stirred among them enmity and hatred which shall endure until the day of Resurrection. “

5:37 “The (Christian) disbelievers will long to get out of the Fire, but never will they get out there from; and theirs will be an enduring torture.”

5.51 “O you who believe! Take not the Jews and Christians for friends, they are friends one to another. He among you who takes them for friends is one of them.”

5.72 “Unbelievers are those who say “God is the Messiah, the son of Mary”..Unbelievers are those who say: “God is one of three.”

5:72 Christians will be burned in the Fire.

8.14 The scourge of the Fire awaits the unbelievers.

8.39 Make war on them until idolatry shall cease and God’s religion shall reign supreme.

8:55 Surely the vilest of animals in Allah’s sight are those who disbelieve.

8:71 “And if they intend to act unfaithfully towards you, so indeed they acted unfaithfully towards Allah before, but He GAVE YOU MASTERY OVER THEM.”

9.28 “O you who believe! the idolaters are nothing but unclean, so they shall not approach the Sacred Mosque (Mecca) after this year; and if you fear poverty then Allah will enrich you out of His grace if He please; surely Allah is Knowing Wise.”

9:31 “They have taken their doctors of law and their monks for lords besides Allah, and (also) the Messiah son of Marium and they were enjoined that they should serve one God only, there is no god but He; far from His glory be what they set up (with Him).”

9:32 “They desire to put out the light of Allah with their mouths, and Allah will not consent save to perfect His light, though the unbelievers are averse.”

9:33 “He it is Who sent His Apostle with guidance and the religion of truth, that He might cause it to prevail over all religions, though the polytheists may be averse.”

9:34 Give tiding of a painful doom to Christians and Jews.

9.39 If you do not fight he will punish you severely, and replace you with other men.

9.5 Slay the idolators wherever you find them...lie in ambush everywhere for them.

9.73 “Prophet, make war on the unbelievers and the hypocrites and deal rigorously with them . Hell shall be their home, an evil fate.”

9:113 Don’t pray for idolaters (not even for your family) after it is clear they are people of hell-fire.

16: 27-29 Disbelievers are evil and will dwell in hell forever.

16:94 Those who oppose Islam will face an awful doom.

18:52 Christians will cry out to Allah's "partners", but they won't hear them; Allah will send them to their doom.

19:35-37 Jesus was not the Son of God. Those who say he was (Christians) are going to hell.

20:127 Those who do not believe Allah’s revelations will face doom in the Hereafter.

21:15 The people cried out for mercy, but Allah killed them anyway.

22:25 Allah will provide the disbelievers with a painful doom.

22:25 How many towns Allah has destroyed!

22:51 Those who disregard Allah's revelations are the owners of the Fire.

22:57 Those who disbelieve Allah's revelations will have a shameful doom.

22:72 Those who disbelieve Allah's revelations will burn in the Fire.

22.9 Garments of fire have been prepared for the unbelievers. Scalding water shall be poured upon their heads, melting their skins and that which is in their bellies. They shall be lashed with rods of iron.

28:62-64 Allah will taunt Christians on the day of their doom, saying: Where are My partners whom ye imagined?

30:13-14 Allah will tear Christians apart for ascribing partners to him.

30:28 It's OK to own slaves.

33:25-26 Allah cast panic into the hearts of the disbelievers. He killed some, and enslaved others. 35:26 Allah hates disbelievers.

36-7 Disbelievers will burn forever in the fire of hell. Allah will keep them alive so that he can torture them forever. When they repent and ask for mercy, he will ignore them.

40:73 Allah will taunt the Christians in hell, saying: Where are all my parnters that you used to believe in?

47.4 When you meet the unbelievers in battle strike off their heads.

48:13 Those who "believe not in Allah and His Messenger, He has prepared, for those who reject Allah, a Blazing Fire!

63:4 Disbelievers are perverted. They are the enemy, confounded by Allah.

98.6 The unbelievers among the People of the Book, Christian and Jews, and the pagans shall burn forever in the fire of Hell. They are the vilest of creatures.

How's your eyes. Are they filled with tears of joy at these divine revelations? Only God could write such magnificent literary teachings that will shrine as moral instructions for humanity to ponder for all time. Christians, Jews, all other kafirs are the people of hell fire – "the vilest of creatures." "Disbelievers will burn in the fires of Hell. Allah will keep them alive so he can torture them forever" What kind of twisted mind could conceive of such instructions from God. Disbelievers are to be tortured with hell fire by God Himself. "When they repent and ask for mercy, he will ignore them" Such will be their fate willed not by God but by Muhammad. In his diseased mind, this will be the punishment for Christian/Jews and pagan Arabs for having rejected him. In his mind, Muhammad really believes that Hell will be their fate because he has willed it to be so. Being teachings of hate and intolerance ALL the above Quranic verses are fraudulent. We are destroying Islam not with just one word or one teaching but with thousands of immoral words and four thousand teachings of immoral depravity For 691 teachings of intolerance and persecution go to http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-23.htm

THERE IS NO ISLAM WITH A HUMAN FACE
PROPHET MUHAMMAD WAS A MONSTER OF HISTORY WITH NO HUMAN FACE

Totalitarian regimes mask their criminal brutality by surrounding the leader with happy smiling faces. On May 1st, May Day under Communist dictatorships - block leaders would go thru apartment buildings under their control to ensure that all residents were on the streets yelling and cheering to celebrate the people's Communist paradise.

The block leader would carefully scrutinize, those under his/her control and if someone was not yelling or cheering loud enough they could find themselves arrested later and shipped into slave labor. In Czechoslovak, 50,000 were shipped to work in the gulags of Siberia. Another 200,000 were forced to labor in the uranium mines without any protections. Many are dying from cancer to this day. People and entire families would suddenly disappear and nobody dared question their absence. Border areas with Western countries were populated only by trusted party members. All strangers were subject to immediate arrest and trial for treason. Children were constantly asked by their teachers what their parents thought of the Communist

Party and the President. If the children replied that their parents thought the Communist Party was a party of traitors and the President was a criminal - the parents would be immediately arrested and stripped of their children.

Children were brainwashed daily on the greatness of the Party and its leaders, They joined the pioneers. For happy faces of pioneers go to:

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=FSqSIIjIDkg

Soviet Pioneer Song: May There Always Be Sunshine
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TJw9sKg4Z_0

Youth pioneers wearing gas masks ready to die for the party

It was Alexander Dubček who tried to reform communism turning it into socialism with a human face.

April, Dubček launched an "Action Programme" of liberalizations, which included increasing freedom of the press, freedom of speech, and freedom of movement, with economic emphasis on consumer goods and the possibility of a multiparty government. The programme was based on the view that "Socialism cannot mean only liberation of the working people from the domination of exploiting class relations, but must make more provisions for a fuller life of the personality than any bourgeois democracy."[13] It would limit the power of the secret police [14]. It spoke of a ten-year transition through which democratic elections would be made possible and a new form of democratic socialism would replace the status quo.[17]

Dubček's reform program ended with a Soviet invasion in 1968 and his arrest.

There is no moderate Communism. There is no reform Communism. There is no Communism with a human face.

There is no moderate White Supremacy, Skin Heads, Ku Klux Klan (KKK), Aryan Brotherhood (AB), Nazism, Neo-Nazism, and Fascism. There is no reform White Supremacy, Skin Heads, Ku Klux Klan (KKK), Aryan Brotherhood (AB) Nazism, Neo -Nazism, Fascism. There is no White Supremacy, Skin Heads, Ku Klux Klan (KKK), Aryan Brotherhood (AB) Nazism, Neo - Nazism, Fascism with a human face.

There were no Communists and Communism. Communists and Communism are one and the same.

There were no Nazis and Nazism. Nazis and Nazism were one and the same.
There are no Fascists and Fascism. Fascists and Fascism are one and the same.

There are no White Supremacists and White Supremacism. White Supremacists and White Supremacism are one and the same.

There are no Ku Klux Klan (KKK), Aryan Brotherhood (AB), Skin Heads and Ku Klux Klanism, Aryan Brotherhoodism, Skin Headism. They were all one and the same.

There are no Neo-Nazis and Neo-Nazism. Neo-Nazis and Neo-Nazism are one and the same.

There is no Islam and Islamism. Islam and Islamism are one and the same.

There is no moderate Islam. There is no reform Islam. There is no Islam with a human face.

We can state without Equivocation that:

THERE ARE NO GOOD WHITE SUPREMACISTS/ SKIN HEADS/KKK/ARYAN BROTHERHOOD (AB)

THERE WERE NO GOOD NAZIS/SS/GESTAPO

THERE ARE NO GOOD NEO - NAZIS

THERE ARE NO GOOD FASCISTS

THERE ARE NO GOOD COMMUNISTS

THERE ARE NO GOOD MUSLIM MEN

THERE IS NO ISLAM WITH A HUMAN FACE

As already stated - Islam is a totalitarian ideology whose main purpose is to conquer the world for Allah, destroy all other religions and murder all kafirs who refuse to convert to Islam. In order to mask its evil brutality Islam utilizes God to justify its great crimes.

Prophet Muhammad was a brutal dictator who murdered all opponents. We have already shown that he had followers who missed prayer burnt alive in their homes. A woman who had committed adultery was stoned to death in front of her new born

baby. Again - at massacre of Banu Qurayza, Muhammad ordered 600/900 Jews beheaded. Young Jewish boy's pants were pulled down and those with the slightest trace of pubes were taken away and beheaded. (Abu Dawud 4390). He was a monster with no human face. Following is even more barbarism of the New Reformed Islam's Sunna from this Monster of History.

Muhammad, a monster with no human face said it would be permissible to kill a child who has no prospect of accepting Islam.

The Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) used not to kill the children, so thou shouldst not kill them unless you could know what Khadir had known about the child he killed, or you could distinguish between a child who would grow up to he a believer (and a child who would grow up to be a non-believer), so that you killed the (prospective) non-believer and left the (prospective) believer aside. (Sahih Muslim 4457)

After capturing Mecca, the prophet of Islam also ordered the execution of two "singing girls" who had mocked him in verse: "…two singing-girls Fartana and her friend who used to sing satirical songs about the apostle, so he ordered that they should be killed…" (Ibn Ishaq/Hisham 819)

Muhammad, a monster with no human face ordered opponents assassinated.

A Banu Nadir Jew named Ka'b al-Ashraf was actually murdered on Muhammad's order just a few months before the entire tribe was attacked. The excuse was that he had lamented the killing of the Meccans at the Battle of Badr and responded by composing crude poems about the Muslim women:

Then he composed amatory verses of an insulting nature about the Muslim women. The apostle said…"Who will rid me of al-Ashraf?" [Another Muslim} said, "I will deal with him for you O apostle of Allah. I will kill him." He said, "Do so if you can." (Ibn Ishaq/Hisham 550)

Muhammad, a monster with no human face ordered murder.

The apostle said, “Kill any Jew that falls into your power.” Thereupon Muhayyisa leapt upon Ibn Sunayna, a Jewish merchant with whom they had social and business relations, and killed him. Huwayyisa was not a Muslim at the time, though he was the elder brother. When Muhayyisa killed [the Jew] Huwayyisa began to beat him, saying, “You enemy of God, did you kill him when much of the fat on your belly comes from his wealth?” Muhayyisa answered, “Had the one who ordered me to kill him ordered me to kill you I would have cut your head off.” This was the beginning of Huwayyisa’s acceptance of Islam… [Huwayyisa] replied exclaimed, “By God, a religion which can bring you to this is marvelous!” and he became a Muslim. (Ibn Ishaq/Hisham 554)

Muhammad was told about the various murders, including that of the sleeping shepherd whose only "crime" was to say that he would never be Muslim. His reaction:
{Muhammad] laughed so that one could see his back teeth. He asked me the news and when I told him what had happened, he blessed me. (Tabari 1441)

Muhammad a monster with no human face murdered captives

Muhammad ordered the death of captive Uqba bin Abu Mu’ayt brought before him. Uqba bin Abu Mu’ayt pled for his life:

“When the apostle ordered him to be killed, Uqba said, “But who will look after my children, O Muhammad?” [Muhammad’s reply] “Hell.” The man was put to death. (Ibn Ishaq/Hisham 458)

Muhammad, a monster with no human face murdered women

We went with the apostle on the raid of Dhatu’l-Riqa of Nakhl and a man killed the wife of one of the polytheists. When the apostle was on his way back, her husband, who had been away, returned and heard the news of her death. He swore that he would not rest until he had taken vengeance. (Ibn Ishaq/Hisham 665)

Muhammad ordered a Jewish woman put to death for literally losing her mind while the male members of her family were being beheaded (Ibn Ishaq/Hisham 691). There were also several women that the prophet of Islam ordered killed for adultery. One example:
He went to her in the morning and she made a confession. And Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) made pronouncement about her and she was stoned to death. (Sahih Muslim 4209)

Muhammad, a monster with no human face murdered the elderly.

Muhammad ordered the death of an elderly man named Abu Afak. Abu Afak was said to be 120 years old. His "crime" was to compose satirical poetry about Muhammad in protest of the many assassinations that the prophet of Islam had ordered.

For "showing disaffection," Abu Afak himself became Muhammad's next victim:
The apostle said, "Who will deal with this rascal for me?" Whereupon [a follower] went forth and killed him. (Ibn Ishaq/Hisham 995).

The official reason is that Abu Afak, "gave the lie to Allah's religion." The assassin is said to have mocked his victim by thrusting the knife into the body while saying, "take that, Abu Afak, in spite of your age." (Ibn Ishaq/Hisham 995)

The captured women included Umm Qirfa:

She was a very old woman, wife of Malik. Her daughter [and another] were also taken. Zayd ordered Qays to kill Umm Qirfa and he killed her cruelly by putting a rope between her legs and to two camels and driving them until they rent her in two). (Ibn Ishaq/Hisham 980)

Yet another elderly man was murdered following Muhammad's order to kill any non-Muslim who remained in Mecca following his capture of the city in 630. (The early part of the Qur'an's ninth

chapter commands the slayings). The man's death is recorded in Bukhari:
The Prophet recited Suratan-Najm (103) at Mecca and prostrated while reciting it and those who were with him did the same except an old man who took a handful of small stones or earth and lifted it to his forehead and said, "This is sufficient for me." Later on, I saw him killed as a non-believer. (Bukhari 19:173)

Muhammad, a monster with no human face ordered forced conversions

Muhammad sent one of his men to Yemen with a military force, where a local pagan leader was told, "Testify that none has the right to be worshipped except Allah, or else I will chop off your neck." (Bukhari 59:643)

Muhammad, a monster with no human face raped his captives and ordered their rape.

This hadith provides the context for the Qur'anic verse (4:24):
The Apostle of Allah (may peace be upon him) sent a military expedition to Awtas on the occasion of the battle of Hunain. They met their enemy and fought with them. They defeated them and took them captives.

Some of the Companions of the Apostle of Allah (may peace be upon him) were reluctant to have intercourse with the female captives in the presence of their husbands who were unbelievers. So Allah, the Exalted, sent down the Qur'anic verse: (Sura 4:24) "And all married women (are forbidden) unto you save those (captives) whom your right hands possess." (Abu Dawud 2150, also Muslim 3433) Allah forbids Muslims to marry women who are already married, except slave girls: according to Islamic law, once a woman is captured and enslaved, her marriage is immediately annulled (cf. '*Umdat al-Salik* o9.13).

Muhammad, a monster with no human face sold women and children into slavery.

The women of the Banu Mustaliq were sold into slavery following their rape:

"We went out with Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) on the expedition to the Bi'l-Mustaliq and took captive some excellent Arab women; and we desired them, for we were suffering from the absence of our wives, (but at the same time) we also desired ransom for them. So we decided to have sexual intercourse with them but by observing 'azl (Withdrawing the male sexual organ before emission of semen to avoid-conception). But we said: We are doing an act whereas Allah's Messenger is amongst us; why not ask him? So we asked Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him), and he said: It does not matter"(Sahih Muslim 3371) See also: Muslim 3384, 3371, Bukhari 4138.

In fact, female slaves were traded like any other simple commodity by Muhammad and his band of devoted followers:

"Then the apostle sent Sa-d b. Zayd al-Ansari, brother of Abdu'l-Ashal with some of the captive women of Banu Qurayza to Najd and he sold them for horses and weapons." (Ibn Ishaq/Hisham/Hisham 693)

Muhammad, a monster with no human face was a slaver who owned and traded his slaves.

There came a slave and pledged allegiance to Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) on migration; he (the Holy Prophet) did not know that he was a slave. Then there came his master and demanded him back, whereupon Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) said: Sell him to me. And he bought him for two black slaves, and he did not afterwards take allegiance from anyone until he had asked him whether he was a slave (or a free man) (Sahih Muslim 3901).

The apostle told them to tell Malik that if he came to him as a Muslim he would return his family and property to him and give him a hundred camels. (Ibn Ishaq/Hisham 879)

The apostle gave Ali a girl called Rayta; and he gave Uthman a girl called Zaynab; and he gave Umar a girl whom Umar gave to his son Abdullah. (Ibn Ishaq/Hisham 878)

The Prophet sent for a woman from the emigrants and she had a slave who was a carpenter. The Prophet said to her "Order your slave to prepare the wood (pieces) for the pulpit." So, she ordered her slave who went and cut the wood from the tamarisk and prepared the pulpit, for the Prophet. When he finished the pulpit, the woman informed the Prophet that it had been finished. The Prophet asked her to send that pulpit to him, so they brought it. The Prophet lifted it and placed it at the place in which you see now. (Bukari 47:743)

Muhammad, a monster with no human face was a child molester who established pedophilia.

Repeating again Quran 65:4 - The legitimacy of “marrying” pre-pubescent girls who have not yet had their “monthly courses” is established both in the Qur’an and in the "perfect example" set by Muhammad for his Muslim followers.
The Qur'an:

Such of your women as have passed the age of monthly courses, for them the prescribed period, if ye have any doubts, is three months, and for those who have no courses (it is the same) (65:4)

The rule concerns divorce, which obviously implies marriage. Muhammad wanted believing men to observe a three month waiting period before evicting their wives, to make sure that they weren’t pregnant.

Muhammad elsewhere encouraged his men to marry “young girls” for sexual pleasure:

"Allah's Apostle said to me, "Have you got married O Jabir?" I replied, "Yes." He asked "What, a virgin or a matron?" I replied,

"Not a virgin but a matron." He said," Why did you not marry a young girl who would have fondled with you?" (Bukhari59:382)

Lest there be any doubt by what he meant by "young," Muhammad set the example by marrying and having sex with Aisha when she was only 9-years-old:

'A'isha (Allah be pleased with her) reported: "Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) married me when I was six years old, and I was admitted to his house at the age of nine." (Sahih Muslim 3309) This is confirmed in many other hadith as well like Muslim 3311, 3310, Bukhari 3896, 5158, 3896, Sunan Abu Dawud 2116.

According to the most reliable traditions, Aisha brought her dolls to Muhammad's house for play (Muslim 3341) and he would fondle the little girl in the tub while taking baths with her (Bukhari 6:298). Aisha was just a teenager by the time Muhammad died, but she had already spent over half her life in marriage to him

Even worse for Muslims is that part of the Qur'an was actually "revealed" while Muhammad was in bed with this little girl: [Muhammad said] "…the Divine Inspirations do not come to me on any of the beds except that of Aisha." (Bukhari 47:755)

As in Communism, in Islam the indoctrination and dehumanization of children turn young Muslim boys into killing machines.

http://www.familysecuritymatters.org/publications/id.11242/pub_detail.asp

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=d1u7xzzqtpA

http://www.godlikeproductions.com/forum1/message1810662/pg1

http://www.longwarjournal.org/archives/2013/04/turkistan_islamic_pa_2.php

Imam Ja'far as-Sadiq (a.s.) narrates that a young man presented himself to the Holy Prophet (S) and said that he wanted to participate in *Jihad*. The Holy Prophet (S) told him:

"Certainly, go for Jihad in the way of Allah. If your are killed you will be alive near Allah and be provided sustenance from Him. The recompense for your sacrifice would be with Allah. If you return alive your sins would be washed off as if your were a newborn child."

Muhammad ordered that Alcoholics Be Murdered

Narrated AbuHurayrah: The Prophet (peace be upon him) said: If he is intoxicated, flog him; again if he is intoxicated, flog him; again if he is intoxicated, flog him if he does it again a fourth time, kill him. AbuDawud said: And there is a similar tradition of Umar ibn AbuSalamah, from his father, on the authority of AbuHurayrah, from the Prophet (peace be upon him): If he drinks wine, flog him if he does it so again, a fourth time, kill him.. Abu Dawud 38:4469

Muhammad was a totalitarian monster of history.

PROPHET MUHAMMAD WAS NO PROPHET OF GOD

We have seen above that the Quran is not book of Moral Perfection, but an epitome of moral perversity, filled with numerous exhortations to immoral and criminal acts, which could not come from God or spoken to Muhammad by Angel Gabriel.

As already discussed, Muhammad not only created a book, the Quran, in the name of his invented God Allah, filled with exhortations to commit all kinds of horrible actions, he also put every command/exhortation to real action. He engaged in mass murder, torture, raping of sex slaves, plunder, and selling captured slaves to raise funds to finance his jihadi armies. He was also a horrible child molester. Reiterating - a child is the very essence of innocence. Molesting a child sexually is evil. To start sexually molesting a child at the age of 6 and start raping her at the age of 9 for a prophet would be deemed a most despicable evil act humans

can commit. And this is exactly what Muhammad did to his child-wife, Aisha which will be fully documented later.

Repeating and will be repeated in this work this fundamental truth - Muhammad, as presented in his actions outlined in the Quran, Hadiths, and Sira, was one of the most diabolically evil persons seen in history: A Monster of History. Such an evil incarnate can never be a representative of the supreme creator of Universe. Therefore, Muhammad was not a true prophet, and his Allah was no God, period!

In conclusion, Allah of the Quran is a fraudulent creation. Allah (of the Quran) does not exist. There is no Allah as depicted in Islam. Allah was created by Muhammad, and he represented nothing but the mind of Muhammad himself, and a most vile one. Muhammad never received God's message via Gabriel. The Quran is a fraudulent book – a product of a psychotic human mind - Muhammad.

THE MASSACRE OF KHAYBAR

THE ASSASSINATION OF PROPHET MUHAMMAD

Muhammad Attacks The Rich Jewish Settlement Of Khaybar

Without Warning. Muhammad Takes Safiya As His Sex Slave After Murdering Her Father, Brothers, And Torturing And Murdering Her Husband

Sahih Bukhari, Volume 5, Book 59, Number 512:
Narrated by Anas:
"The Prophet offered the Fajr Prayer near Khaybar when it was still dark and then said, "Allahu-Akbar! Khaybar is destroyed, for whenever we approach a (hostile) nation (to fight), then evil will be the morning for those who have been warned." Then the inhabitants of Khaybar came out running on the roads. The Prophet had their warriors killed, their offspring and woman taken as captives. Safiya was amongst the captives, She first came in the share of Dahya Alkali but later on she belonged to the Prophet. The Prophet made her manumission as her 'Mahr'."

Muhammad was sixty (60) when he married Safiyyahh, a young girl of seventeen. She became his eighth wife.

Distribution of War Booty OF Khaybar:

Sahi Buchari Hadith #143, page-700: SulaImam Ibne Harb…Aannas Ibne Malek (ra) narrated, "in the war of Khayber after the inhabitants of Banu Nadir were surrendered, Allah's apostle killed all the able/adult men, and he (prophet) took all women and children as captives (Ghani mateer maal).. Among the captives Safiyya Bint Huyy Akhtab was taken by Allah's Apostle as booty whom He married after freeing her and her freedom was her Mahr."

At first Dihyah al-Kalbi, a Muslim Jihadist asked for Safiyyah. But when Muhammad saw the unparallel beauty of her, he chosen her for himself and gave her two cousin sisters to Dihyah.

Muhammad Has Safiya Husband Horribly Tortured To Try And Force Him To Reveal Where He Hid The Gold Treasure Of The People of Khaybar. He Was Beheaded After He Refused To Give Up The Treasure

Prophet Muhammad accused Safiyyah's husband, Kinanah and his cousin of hiding some of their properties in contravention of the terms of surrender. He was especially angered that Kinanah had hidden the wealth (worth about ten thousand Dinars; i.e., US$ 500,000, approximately) that he received from his marriage to a B. Nadir girl (i.e. Safiyyah). A renegade Jew divulged the secret of Kinanah's hidden gold treasures. That Jew went and fetched the hidden treasures. Kinanah and his cousin were promptly arrested by the Muslims. Then Kinanah b. al-Rabi, Safiyyah's husband was brought to Muhammad. Muhammad charged him of hiding his wealth in some underground storage. When Kinanah denied this allegation, Muhammad ordered to inflict torture on him. He was tormented by branding his chest with a heated stake and then he was beheaded in Islamic style.

Sourcing Ibn Ishak, Tabari writes:

'Kinanah b. al-Rabi b. al-Huqyaq who had the treasure of B. Nadir was brought to the Messenger of God, who questioned him; but he denied knowing where it was. Then the messenger of God was brought a Jew who said to him, "I have seen Kinanah walk around this ruin every morning." The Messenger of God said to Kinanah: "What do you say? If we find it in your possession, I will kill you." "All right," he answered. The Messenger of God commanded that the ruin should be dug up, and some of the treasure was extracted from it. Then he asked him for the rest of it. Kinanah refused to surrender it; so the Messenger of God gave orders concerning him to al-Zubayr b. al-'Awwam, saying, "torture him until you root out what he has." Al-Zubayr kept twirling his firestick in his breast until Kinanah almost expired; then the Messenger of God gave him to

Muhammad b. Maslamah, who beheaded him to avenge his brother Mahmud b. Maslamah.'"

The Looted Property And Women And Children Were Distributed Among The Jihadists:

Muhammad now allowed the Muslim Jihadists to take possession of the women and children of the Jews of Khaybar.

Allah's Messenger occupied Jewish land: Sahih Muslim writes: Book 010, Number 3759:

"Ibn Umar (Allah be pleased with them) reported: Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) handed over the land of Khaibar (on the condition) of the share of produce of fruits and harvest, and he also gave to his wives every year one hundred wasqs: eighty wasqs of dates and twenty wasqs of barley. When 'Umar became the caliph he distributed the (lands and trees) of Khaibar, and gave option to the wives of Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) to earmark for themselves the land and water or stick to the wasqs (that they got) every year. They differed in this matter. Some of them opted for land and water, and some of them opted for wasqs every year. 'A'isha and Hafsa were among those who opted for land and water."

Enjoying Special Booty (Gani-maater-maal): Muhammad Takes Safiya As Booty To Be His Sex Slave

Safiya bint Huyai/Huyayy was a captive Mohammed married after slaughtering her father, brother, husband and the men at Khaibar, according to Bukhari vol.2 book 14 ch.5 no.68 p.35; vol.4 book 52 ch.74 no.143 p.92; vol.4 book 52 ch.168 no.280 p.175 and Tabari vol.39 p.185.

Muhammad Attacks And Rapes Seventeen Year Old Safiya: Muhammad Was Sixty

After securing paragon beautiful Safiyaah daughter of Huyayy Prophet Muhammad has had sex with this young Safiyya in

the tent, on their way back to Medina on the same night. Here is the precarious story: Merciful Prophet asked Bilal, the Negro crier of prayer to fetch Safiyyah to his (Muhammad's) camp. Bilal brought Safiyyah and her cousin straight across the battlefield strewn with dead and close by the corpses of Kinana and his cousin. The two cousin sisters of Safiyyah shrieked in terror when they witnessed the grotesque scene of the slain dead bodies of their dearest relatives that they had to cross over. They tremulously begged a stone-hearted Bilal for mercy but to no avail. When they were brought to Muhammad, he cursed the panic-stricken cousins as devilish and cast his mantle around Safiyyah indicating that she was to be his own. Muhammad consoled a frustrated Dhiya by giving him Safiyyah's cousin sisters. According to Ibn Sa'd Prophet Muhammad purchased Safiyyah from Dhiyah for seven camels (around US$ 2,450). On the same night (during the day her husband and all relatives were slaughtered) that Muhammad took possession of Safiyyah, he hastened to his tent to sleep with her. This was of course a holy character of Prophet of Islam!

Here is what Ibn Sa'd writes: "-.when it was night, he (Muhammad) entered a tent and she entered with him. Abu Ayyub came there and passed the night by the tent with a sword keeping his head at the tent."

To hide the lascivious character of Muhammad, Muslim biographers often mention that he married Safiyyahh before he slept with her. But they forget to mention that Muhammad did not follow the rule of waiting period (three monthly periods) to sleep with Safiyyahh. He slept with her in the same day she was captured.

Above writings from Sahi Hadith clearly and undoubtedly have confirmed at least three things: (1) Prophet killed all those surrendered unarmed Jews in cold blood, (2) Prophet was attracted by Safiyya's alluring beauty and he had sex with her (I really don't care after marriage or before marriage) in a period when that poor Safiyya was in terrible grief after the murder of her father, brother, husband and relatives and before the blood of her relatives was even dry. By what yardstick can we measure the mercifulness and compassionateness of Muhammad? (3) These evil acts of

Muhammad: rape, torture, terrorism, murder, looting, enslaving are Sunna (holy acts) to be emulated for all time by Muslim men.

The Muslims who committed the slaughter and torture of hotel guests and the Jewish Rabbi family at Mumbai India were following the example of the most merciful, perfect human being who ever lived – Muhammad. The torture of the Jewish Rabbi and his wife emulated the torture by Muhammad of Kinanah. As already stated countless times, and will be stated again - the actions of these killers are not crimes in Islam but divine, holy acts guaranteeing these Muslim murderers accession to Paradise. Muhammad's massacres were evil acts committed against God. The massacre of Mumbai was a crime against God. Muhammad and the Mumbai killers were following the teachings of Allah (the AntiGod). Islam is a crime against God.

It was at Khaybar that Prophet Muhammad was assassinated by a Jewish woman (Zaynab) who fed him a poisoned leg of lamb as revenge for killing her father, uncle and husband. Bishr, Muhammad's commander died immediately. Zaynab was taken away and beheaded. Quoting from Islam's holy book;

From Ibn Sa'd pages 251, 252: [different narrator] " Bishr did not rise form his seat but his color changed to that of "taylsan" (a green cloth).....The apostle of Allah sent for Zaynab and said to her, "What induced you to do what you have done?" She replied, "You have done to my people what you have done. You have killed my father, my uncle and my husband, so I said to myself, "If you are a prophet, the foreleg will inform you; and others have said, "If you are a king we will get rid of you.""..... Zaynab was a great courageous Jewish woman.

The apostle of Allah lived three years till in consequence of his pain he passed away. During his illness he used to say, "I did not cease to find the effect of the (poisoned) morsel, I took at Khaibar and I suffered several times (from its effect) but now I feel the hour has come of the cutting of my jugular vein."

From Ibn Sa'd page 265

The apostle of Allah fell ill and he i.e. Gabriel, chanted on him, saying, "In the name of Allah I chant on to ward off from you every thing that harms you and (to ward off you) against every envier and from every evil eye and Allah will heal you."

From Ibn Sa'd page 265 [Different narrator]

Aisha, the wife of the prophet used to say, "When the apostle of Allah fell ill, Gabriel chanted on him saying, "In the name of Allah Who will cure you and Who will heal you from every malady (and will ward off) the evil of envier who envies and from smite of the evil eye.""

From Ibn Sa'd page 322

Verily, whenever the apostle of Allah fell ill, he asked for recovery, from Allah. But in the illness as a result of which he died, he did not pray for recovery; he used to say, "O soul! What has happened to thee that thou are seeking refuge in every place of refuge?"

From Ibn Sa'd page 322:

When the last moment of the prophet was near, he used to draw a sheet over his face; but when he felt uneasy, he removed it from his face and said: "Allah's damnation be on the Jews and the Christians who made the graves of their prophets objects of worship."

Muhammad died a horrible death. He suffered for three years. There was no Angel Gabriel to cure him. Allah did not wave his magic wand and heal the prophet because there was no Allah. At no time did Muhammad ever repent his great crimes and beg forgiveness from God for the evil life he lead and the tens of thousands of Muslim men he led into evil and the hundreds of millions more that were to follow his bogus prophethood and Muhammad's fraudulent Allah. To the very end, Muhammad cursed

the Jews and Christians who had rejected his false prophethood. As one of his final acts of revenge he ordered that they all be expelled from Arabia – ethnic cleaning at its worst. 270,000,000 kafirs were to perish in the next 1400 years all murdered in the name of and to the greater glory of God. There is an incomprehensible evil at work here. For more of Death of Muhammad go to; http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-143.htm

MUHAMMAD: A HUMAN BEING OF PERFECTION
MUHAMMAD: THE PERFECT HUSBAND AND FAMILY MAN

Baby Aisha And Muhammad: A Love Story For The Ages Between A 6 Year Old Child And A 54 Year Old Sexual Pervert: It Will Bring Tears Of Joy To Your Eyes And Heart: From The Holy Book Of Islam

MUHAMMAD AND HIS CHILD BRIDE BABY AISHA

THE NEW REFORMED ISLAM INSTITUTIONALIZED RAPE AND SEXUAL MOLESTATION OF BABY MUSLIM GIRLS

We have already demonstrated the rape and sexual molestation of Baby Aisha and to drive home the truly monstrous nature of this evil relationship we will now detail from the Hadith the crimes Muhammad committed against this poor defenseless child. He ruined her life for his own sexual gratification. Being raped at 9, he damaged the child so she could never have children and when Muhammad died - he forbade her at 18 (and all his wives) to never remarry.

Muhammad was one sick, evil man. He had fantasies of Baby Aisha. She came to his home with dolls at the age of 6, and he raped her when she was 9. In order to justify his criminality, he created through his phony God – Allah (the AntiGod) teaching 65.4.

Since girls at that age are not fully mature either physically, emotionally, or psychologically, we know that it is wrong for a man, regardless of his age, to engage a child in sexual relations. No other conclusion can be drawn. No one would expect a real prophet of a righteous God to engage in, justify, allow, and prescribe for his followers such a malignant act.

Muhammad established an appalling precedent for Islam, Muslims, and young girls. This was not based upon wisdom, knowledge, or science, but only upon his desires, actions, and teachings. He should be judged as a man who established child abuse as a norm in Islam

MUHAMMAD AND MOLESTATION OF BABY AISHA (FROM THE WRITINGS OF ISLAM)

Muhammad Fantasized About Baby Aisha Before Soliciting Her From Her Father.

Sahih Bukhari 9.140
Narrated 'Aisha:
“Allah's Apostle said to me, "You were shown to me twice (in my dream) before I married you. I saw an angel carrying you in a silken piece of cloth, and I said to him, 'Uncover (her),' and behold, it was you. I said (to myself), 'If this is from Allah, then it must happen.”

Baby Aisha’s Father Did Not Approve At First

Aisha's father, Abu Bakr, wasn't on board at first, but Muhammad explained how the rules of their religion made it possible. This is similar to the way that present-day cult leaders manipulate their followers into similar concessions.

Sahih Bukhari 7.18
Narrated 'Ursa: “The Prophet asked Abu Bakr for 'Aisha's hand in marriage. Abu Bakr said "But I am your brother." The Prophet said, "You are my brother in Allah's religion and His Book, but she (Aisha) is lawful for me to marry."

Muhammad Marries Baby Aisha At Age 6

Sahih Bukhari Volume 5, Book 58, Number 234
Narrated Aisha: “The Prophet engaged (married) me when I was a girl of six (years). We went to Medina and stayed at the home of Bani-al-Harith bin Khazraj. Then I got ill and my hair fell down. Later on my hair grew (again) and my mother, Um Ruman, came to me while I was playing in a swing with some of my girl friends. She called me, and I went to her, not knowing what she wanted to do to me. She caught me by the hand and made me stand at the door of the house. I was breathless then, and when my breathing became Allright, she took some water and rubbed my face and head with it. Then she took me into the house. There in the house I saw some Ansari women who said, "Best wishes and Allah's Blessing and a good luck." Then she entrusted me to them and they prepared me (for the marriage). Unexpectedly Allah's Apostle came to me in the forenoon and my mother handed me over to him, and at that time I was a girl of nine years of age.”

Baby Aisha Sat On The Prophet’s Lap And Was Raped

*Tabari IX:**131*** "My mother came to me while I was being swung on a swing between two branches and got me down. My nurse took over and wiped my face with some water and started leading me. When I was at the door she stopped so I could catch my breath. I was brought in while Muhammad was sitting on a bed in our house. My mother made me sit on his lap. The other men and women got up and left. The Prophet CONSUMMATED his marriage with me in my house when I was NINE years old."

Sahih Bukhari Volume 7, Book 62, Number 64:

Narated By 'Aisha : “That the Prophet married her when she was six years old and he ***consummated his marriage*** when she was nine years old, and then she remained with him for nine years” (i.e., till his death).

Sahih Bukhari Volume 8, Book 73, Number 151

Narrated 'Aisha: “I used to play with the dolls in the presence of the Prophet, and my girl friends also used to play with me. When Allah's Apostle used to enter (my dwelling place) they used to hide themselves, but the Prophet would call them to join and play with me.” (The playing with the dolls and similar images is forbidden, but it was allowed for 'Aisha at that time, as she was a little girl, not yet reached the age of puberty.) (Fateh-al-Bari page 143, Vol.13)

Dear Reader - think about what you just read. 1400 years ago Baby Aisha was a happy young girl of six playing with her dolls and swinging on her swing with her girl friends.

Muhammad Would Thigh with Baby Aisha

The permanent committee for the scientific research and fatwahs (religious decrees) reviewed the question presented to the grand Mufti Abu Abdullah Muhammad Al-Shemary, the question forwarded to the committee by the grand scholar of the committee with reference number 1809 issued on 3/8/1421 (Islamic calendar).

After the committee studied the issue, they gave the following reply:

“As for the prophet, peace and prayer of Allah be upon him, thighing his fiancée Aisha. She was six years of age and he could not have intercourse with her due to her small age. That is why [the prophet] peace and prayer of Allah be upon him placed HIS [MALE] MEMBER BETWEEN HER THIGHS AND MASSAGED IT SOFTLY, as the apostle of Allah had control of his [male] member not like other believers.”

Muhammad Reserved Baby Aisha For Himself Because She Was A Virgin And He Wanted a Virgin

(Sahih Al-Bukhari, Volume 7, Book 62, Number 17)

Narrated Jabir bin 'Abdullah:
“When I got married, Allah's Apostle said to me, "What type of lady have you married?" I replied, "I have married a matron." He said,

"Why, don't you have a liking for the virgins AND FOR FONDLING THEM?" Jabir also said: Allah's Apostle said, "Why didn't you marry a young girl so that you might play with her and she with you?"

Muslim (8:3460) - *"Why didn't you marry a young girl so that you could sport with her and she could sport with you, or you could amuse with her and she could amuse with you?"* Muhammad posed this question to one of his followers who had married an "older woman" instead.
Hence, Muhammad's comments indicate that his reason for marrying Aisha while a young virgin is so that he could fondle and sexually play with her!

Baby Aisha Was Not The Only Baby Girl Muhammad Fantasized About

In the classic history of "The Life of Muhammad" (Sirat Rasul Allah) by Ibn Ishaq, there is an account in which Muhammad expressed a marital interest in a crawling baby. This event seems to have occurred around the time of the Battle of Badr which would have made Muhammad approximately 55 years old. He had married Aisha two years earlier, when he was 53 years of age.

(Suhayli, ii. 79: In the riwaya of Yunus I. "I recorded that the apostle saw her (Ummu'lFadl) when she was a baby crawling before him and said, 'If she grows up and I am still alive I will marry her.' But he died before she grew up and Sufyan b. al-Aswad b. 'Abdu'l-Asad al-Makhzumi married her and she bore him Rizq and Lubab…"(Ibn Ishaq, The Life of Muhammad: A Translation of Ishaq's Sirat Rasul Allah, translated by A. Guillaume [Oxford University Press, Karachi], p. 311)
Muhammad saw Um Habiba the daughter of Abbas while she was fatim (age of nursing) and he said, "If she grows up while I am still alive, I will marry her." (Musnad Ahmad, Number 25636)

Muhammad Would Bath With and Fondle Baby Aisha

Bukhari (6:298) - Muhammad would take a bath with the little girl and fondle her.

Narrated 'Aisha: “The Prophet and I used to take a bath from a single pot while we were Junub. During the menses, he used to order me to put on an Izar (dress worn below the waist) and used to fondle me. While in Itikaf, he used to bring his head near me and I would wash it while I used to be in my periods (menses).”

Baby Aisha Would Wash Semen Stains off Muhammad’s Clothes

Bukhari (4:232) – Muhammad's wives would wash semen stains out of his clothes, which were still wet from the spot-cleaning even when he went to the mosque for prayers.

Sahih Bukhari Volume 1, Book 4, Number 231:

Narrated SulaImam bin Yasar:
“I asked 'Aisha about the clothes soiled with semen. She replied, "I used to wash it off the clothes of Allah's Apostle and he would go for the prayer while water spots were still visible."

Muhammad Would Lie With Baby Aisha

Sunaan Abu Dawud: Book 11, Number 2161:
Narrated Aisha, Ummul Mu'minin:
“I and the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) used to lie in one cloth at night while I was menstruating. If anything from me smeared him, he washed the same place (that was smeared), and did not wash beyond it. If anything from him smeared his clothe, he washed the same place and did not wash beyond that, and prayed with it (i.e. the clothe).”

Muhammad Would Recite Quran While Lying With Menstruating Baby Aisha

Bukhari (93:639) - The Prophet of Islam would recite the 'Holy Qur'an' with his head in Aisha's lap, when she was menstruating.

Baby Aisha Understood That Muhammad's Teachings Were Phony Sahih hadith Bukhari, volume 6, book 60, Hadith 311: Narrator : Aisha: "I used to look down upon those ladies who had given themselves to Allah's Apostle and I used to say, "Can a lady give herself (to a man)?" But when Allah revealed: "You (O Muhammad) can postpone (the turn of) whom you will of them (your wives), and you may receive any of them whom you will; and there is no blame on you if you invite one whose turn you have set aside (temporarily).' (33.51) I said (to the Prophet), "I FEEL THAT YOUR LORD HASTNS IN FUFILLING YOUR WISHES AND DESIRES ." These words were spoken by Aisha within the context of her husband having been given 'Allah's permission' to fulfill his sexual desires with a large number of women in whatever order he chooses. (It has been suggested that Aisha may have been speaking somewhat wryly).

Captured Kafir Women Are Slave Booty

Tabari IX:137 - *"Allah granted Rayhana of the Qurayza to Muhammad as booty."* Muhammad considered the women that he captured and enslaved to be God's gift to him.

Muhammad – The Womanizer

Tubari IX:139 - *"You are a self-respecting girl, but the prophet is a womanizer."* Words spoken by the disappointed parents of a girl who had 'offered' herself to Muhammad

Muhammad Would Sexually Abuse His Wives

Bukhari (6:300) - Muhammad's wives had to be available for the prophet's fondling even when they were having their menstrual period.

Bukhari Volume 1, Book 6, Number 299: Narrated 'Abdur-Rahman bin Al-Aswad: …(on the authority of his father) 'Aisha said:

"Whenever Allah's Apostle wanted to fondle anyone of us during her periods (menses), he used to order her to put on an Izar and start fondling her." 'Aisha added, "None of you could control his sexual desires as the Prophet could."

In the *Hadith* of Sahih Muslim, Vol. I, page 590, Muslim says, that Aisha said:
"If anyone of us was having her menstrual period, Allah's Messenger ordered her to come to him for sexual intercourse while she is on the peak of her period."

Maymuna said: "The Messenger of Allah used to have sexual intercourse with me during my menstrual period, while a piece of garment is between us."
You tell me what kind of man would stick his hand in his wives menstruating vagina. You tell me what kind of man would force a menstruating woman to have sex. This is rape and sexual molestation.

The Prophet Would Do All His Wives In One Night

Bukhari (62:6) - "The Prophet used to go round (have sexual relations with) all his wives in one night, and he had nine wives." Muhammad also said that it was impossible to treat all wives equally - and it isn't hard to guess why.

Bukhari (5:268) - "The Prophet used to visit all his wives in a round, during the day and night and they were eleven in number." I asked Anas, 'Had the Prophet the strength for it?' Anas replied, 'We used to say that the Prophet was given the strength of thirty men. "

Allah (the AntiGod) Promoted This Immoral Behavior:

"Your women are a tilth for you (to cultivate) so go to your tilth as ye will" Quran (2:223) Likens a woman to a field (tilth), to be used by a man as he wills:

As we have already shown - this is an Eternal teaching of God allowing Muslim men to perform anal sex on Muslim women.

Muhammad – being an alleged prophet of God is the perfection of humanity and the prototype of the most wonderful human conduct whom Muslims must emulate for eternity – by molesting and raping a child he leaves an enduring legacy for Muslim men to fulfill their carnal desires contrary to natural law and to the life-long devastation of young girls and also set an ideal example, a Sunna, which Muslim men must practice at all times and place. As already stated - this horrible act is sanctioned by Quran 65:4, which contains Allah's divine sanction of marrying and having sex with pre-pubescent girls. Allah, the God of Islam, is pedophile monster, who gave blessings to child sex abuse and rape. And Muhammad, Allah's pedophile prophet, practiced exactly that.

Muhammad, by engaging in child sex abuse and rape, has set an example of ideal sexual conduct for world's huge Muslim community to do likewise for all eternity. And Muslims, at least the deeply pious ones, have been repeating the same to increase their virtues and chances for finding a place in Allah's Paradise ever since, and will continue to do so until end of the world. The crime of Muhammad's pedophilia is undoubtedly much much much greater, probably never to be surpassed by another man.

So, the question is: When will Prophet Muhammad, the greatest pedophile in history, be reduced to his deserving place?

THIS SICKNESS OF ISLAM AND RAPING MUSLIM BABY GIRLS IS AN EVIL APPROVED BY ALLAH (the ANTI GOD) FOR ALL TIME. IT IS AGAINST EVERYTHING GOD STANDS FOR. THE RAPE AND SEXUAL MOLESTATION OF LITTLE GIRLS APPROVED BY ALLAH THE MONSTER ANTI GOD – IS SUCH EVIL AS TO BE UNSPEAKABLE.

For detailed analysis of the immoral horror of Baby Aisha marriage to Muhammad go to **http://islamreform.net/new-page-68** For comparison between Jerry Sandusky and Muhammad go to http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-158.htm

WHERE IS THE OUTRAGE

HORROR OF RAPE: A HOLY ACT ORDAINED BY GOD AS A WEAPON OF WAR

THE NEW REFORMED ISLAM INSTITUTIONALIZED SEX SLAVERY AND RAPE

God in his infinite wisdom and divine creative genius has created two categories of Homo sapien women: Kafir women and Muslim women. A kafir woman has absolutely no humanity. A Muslim man has the full right granted by God to murder her husband, father, brother, boy friend and then rape and gang rape the kafir woman and her daughter(s) no matter what their age. The Muslim can then keep the kafir woman/child as his sex slave or sell her into slavery. In Islam, these are all holy acts to be rewarded by accession to previously described sexual Paradise.

The second greatest crime a man can commit against a woman is to rape her (murder being the greatest crime.) In Islam - rape is not only a sexual weapon – it is a weapon of war. Having murdered the kafir woman's man, Muslims can now - sanctioned by the law of God complete their final humiliation and domination of her body. Rape instills fear and subjugation in the kafir. A God of Moral Perfection would never allow any man to commit such a heinous crime – rape of any woman. He would never permit the sexual enslavement of kafir women/children. There are no such laws of God.

Following are some of the IMMORAL EVIL LAWS OF ALLAH (the ANTIGOD) of RAPING SEX SLAVES. These laws are ETERNAL AND FOR ALL TIME.

Men can marry up to four women if they treat them equally; unlimited forcible concubines (rape) permitted.

In Islam, not only are men allowed to practice polygamy, but they may also capture women in war and use them as sex slaves. This is

considered morally legitimate according to the Quran. In other words, non-Muslim women have no right to be free from the horror of slavery and serial rape by Muslim men. Note the term "whom your right hand possess" means slaves.

Quran 4.24

YUSUFALI: " (prohibited are) women already married, **except those whom your right hands possess: Thus hath Allah ordained (Prohibitions) against you: Except for these**, all others are lawful, provided ye seek (them in marriage) with gifts from your property,- desiring chastity, not lust, seeing that ye derive benefit from them, give them their dowers (at least) as prescribed; but if, after a dower is prescribed, agree Mutually (to vary it), there is no blame on you, and Allah is All-knowing, All-wise."

PICKTHAL: "And all married women **(are forbidden unto you) save those (captives) whom your right hands possess**. It is a decree of Allah for you. Lawful unto you are all beyond those mentioned, so that ye seek them with your wealth in honest wedlock, not debauchery. And those of whom ye seek content (by marrying them), give unto them their portions as a duty. And there is no sin for you in what ye do by mutual agreement after the duty (hath been done). Lo! Allah is ever Knower, Wise."

SHAKIR: "And all married women **except those whom your right hands possess** (this is) Allah's ordinance to you, and lawful for you are (all women) besides those, provided that you seek (them) with your property, taking (them) in marriage not committing fornication. Then as to those whom you profit by, give them their dowries as appointed; and there is no blame on you about what you mutually agree after what is appointed; surely Allah is Knowing, Wise."

You can't have sex with married women, unless they are slaves obtained in war (with whom you may rape or do whatever you like).

4:3 "Marry women of your choice, Two or three or four; but if ye fear that ye shall not be able to deal justly (with them), then only

one, or (a captive) that your right hands possess, that will be more suitable, to prevent you from doing injustice."

4:25 "If any of you have not the means wherewith to wed free believing women, they may wed believing girls from among those whom your right hands possess."

"Whom your right hand possess" is one of the most evil diabolical set of words ever written in any text. God has written in quite clear language that a Muslim can own another human being. Read the words: "your right hand possess" truly only Allah (the AntiGod) could conceive of such a wording. Slavery equated to – your right hand. Truly ingenious. Truly Allah. Not a God of Moral Perfection. It's impossible for any reasonable person to conceive of a God that permits slavery. A God that not only permitted slavery but allowed as a holy duty the sheer horror of unlimited raping of women. In all human history – in all human thinking – there has never been a more vile institution ever created than slavery.

. "Whom your right hand possess" is so evil as to be unspeakable. These words are not Moral Perfection but immoral imperfection. Islam is the greatest criminal ideology in history. God as a slave trader profiting on 20% of the profits earned from breeding and selling human beings. How can 1.6 billion people believe in such craziness? Unfortunately, they do and the number is growing daily.

Sura 23 (The Believers), Verses 1-6

23.1-6: "Successful indeed are the believers, Who are humble in their prayers, And who keep aloof from what is vain, And who are givers of poor-rate, And who guard their private parts, Except before their mates or those whom their right hands possess, for they surely are not blameable."

This is the Sura which gives the slave owner the right of sexual access to his female slaves. The term "guarding the private parts" is a synonym for sexual intercourse.

The Quran not only allows slavery and sex with captured women and slave girls, it says God may even pardon those who forced their slave girls to sell their bodies.

Quran 24.33: “Force not your slave-girls to whoredom that ye may seek enjoyment of the life of the world, if they would preserve their chastity. And if one force them, then (unto them), after their compulsion, lo! Allah will be Forgiving, Merciful.s said that this is not blameable if indulges with wives and slaves.”

Sura 70 (The Ways of Ascent) verses 29-35

70: 29-35 “And those who guard their private parts, Except in the case of their wives or those whom their right hands possess -- for these surely are not to be blamed, But he who seeks to go beyond this, these it is that go beyond the limits -- And those who are faithful to their trusts and their covenant And those who are upright in their testimonies, And those who keep a guard on their prayer, Those shall be in gardens, honored.”

These verses give the right to slave owners to have sexual relation with female slaves.

70:22-30: "Not so the worshippers, who are steadfast in prayer, who set aside a due portion of their wealth for the beggar and for the deprived, who truly believe in the Day of Reckoning and dread the punishment of their Lord (for none is secure from the punishment of their Lord); who restrain their carnal desire (save with their wives and their slave girls, for these are lawful to them: he that lusts after other than these is a transgressor..." This verse shows that Muslim men were allowed to have sex with their wives (of course) and their slave girls.

Muhammad can go beyond the four-wife restriction, can treat his own wives and sex slaves unequally.

33:50-52 “O Prophet! We have made lawful to thee thy wives to whom thou hast paid their dowers; and those whom thy right hand possesses out of the prisoners of war whom God has assigned to thee; and daughters of

thy paternal uncles and aunts, and daughters of thy maternal uncles and aunts, who migrated (from Makka) with thee; and any believing woman who dedicates her soul to the Prophet if the Prophet wishes to wed her;- this only for thee, and not for the Believers (at large); We know what We have appointed for them as to their wives and the captives whom their right hands possess;- in order that there should be no difficulty for thee. And God is Oft- Forgiving, Most Merciful. Thou mayest defer (the turn of) any of them that thou pleasest, and thou mayest receive any thou pleasest: and there is no blame on thee if thou invite one whose (turn) thou hadst set aside. This were nigher to the cooling of their eyes, the prevention of their grief, and their satisfaction - that of all of them - with that which thou hast to give them: and God knows (all) that is in your hearts: and God is All-Knowing, Most Forbearing. It is not lawful for thee (to marry more) women after this, nor to change them for (other) wives, even though their beauty attract thee, except any thy right hand should possess (as handmaidens): and God doth watch over all things."

This verse 33:50-52 is for Muhammad. God allows Muhammad to own and rape his slave girls.

The above verses are only a few out of numerous such verses scattered throughout the Quran. What could be more unethical than owning slaves and raping slave girls? God graciously allowed Muslims to own and rape slave girls. prophet Muhammad himself and his disciples routinely raped their slave girls. Muslim men were permitted unlimited raping of their slaves and even gang rape. Sex slaves were one of the main factors in the spread of Islam. This is the evil that is Islam.

Islam is a morally bankrupt and unethical ideology. Repeating, the reality of Islam previously discussed in this work - slavery, raping slave girls, owning slaves, murdering kafirs, killing apostates of Islam, selling boys and women as trophies of war, looting and pillaging the property of murdered kafirs, sharing the booty obtained from the sale of boys and women and the proceeds of looting with God - Himself, the subjugation and beating of women, martyrdom for those who kill and are killed for God, a depraved Paradise filled with virgins who re – generate as virgins after sex as the sex slaves of the killers of Islam – these are just some samples of utterly unethical and evil teachings in the Quran.

What of those Muslim women who are raped?

A raped Muslim woman must be able to provide 4 male witnesses who witnessed her being raped otherwise she is accused of zina - unlawful sexual intercourse — and jailed as a result.

This is a result of Muhammad's exoneration of his favorite wife, Aisha, who was suspected of adultery. Allah gave him a revelation requiring four male witnesses to establish such a crime:

"And those who accuse honourable women but bring not four witnesses, scourge them (with) eighty stripes and never (afterward) accept their testimony – They indeed are evil-doers" (Qur'an 24:4).

Can you tell us if you find some man in any civilized country who owned slaves let alone raping slaves, what will be your conclusion about that guy? Can you tell us how a man who Muslims claim was the apostle of God – the prophet of peace – was authorized by God – to own and rape slaves – a God who created evil laws that allowed the ownership of slaves, their purchase and sale, and their sexual abuse?

Islam codifies and legalizes the diabolical evil of rape. God and his messenger Muhammad not only endorsed the institution of slavery but also the raping and sexual molestation of female slaves. The very proposition that God would make rape a divine, holy act and have as his prophet a man who raped, allowed his male followers to attack their female captives is simply outrageous. **Where is the outrage?**

Muhammad lived the Quran to the letter. Being a holy man, a symbol of perfection for all mankind, Muhammad obeyed the teachings of Allah (the AntiGod). Rape is Sunna – following the ideal behavior of Muhammad. After their battles, the jihadists partook in the pleasure of raping the wives and daughters of the conquered men (raping of helpless captives) and sold the ones they did not want as sex slaves into the dungeon of horrors that is slavery where they would become the sex slaves of their new Muslim master. There is a total correlation between the Quran and the hadith recording Muhammad acts. One is the mirror image of the other.

SEX SLAVES: MUHAMMAD AND THOSE HIS RIGHT HAND POSSESSES IN ISLAM'S OWN WRITINGS

As we have demonstrated - to Muslims, the life of Muhammad is Sunna to be emulated as the perfect example of a man of perfection. Re-emphasizing - all the actions of Muslim men today – the massacres, beheadings, torture, terrorism, assassinations, rape jihad of kafir women epically in Europe, are not only Muslim men following the teachings of Allah (the AntiGod) as ordered in the Quran to the letter but are also Sunna following the way Muhammad lived his life as ordered in the two other holy books of Islam: the Sira and the Hadith.

Following are just a few of the hundreds of teachings of the prophet and his sex slaves.

Sahih Bukhari: Volume 9, Book 93, Number 506:Narrated Abu Said Al-Khudri: "That during the battle with Bani Al-Mustaliq they (Muslims) captured some females and intended to have sexual relation with them without impregnating them. So they asked the Prophet about coitus interrupt us. The Prophet said, "It is better that you should not do it, for Allah has written whom He is going to create till the Day of Resurrection." Qaza'a said, "I heard Abu Sa'id saying that the Prophet said, 'No soul is ordained to be created but Allah will create it."

Sahih Muslim Book 008, Number 3371:
"Abu Sirma said to Abu Sa'id al Khadri (Allah he pleased with him): O Abu Sa'id, did you hear Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) mentioning al-'azl? He said: Yes, and added: We went out with Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) on the expedition to the Bi'l-Mustaliq and took captive some excellent Arab women; and we desired them, for we were suffering from the absence of our wives, (but at the same time) we also desired ransom for them. So we decided to have sexual intercourse with them but by observing 'azl (Withdrawing the male sexual organ before emission of semen to

avoid-conception). But we said: We are doing an act whereas Allah's Messenger is amongst us; why not ask him? So we asked Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him), and he said: It does not matter if you do not do it, for every soul that is to be born up to the Day of Resurrection will be born."

Sunan Abu Dawud Book 11, Number 2166:Narrated AbuSa'id al-Khudri:

"A man said: Apostle of Allah, I have a slave-girl and I withdraw the penis from her (while having intercourse), and I dislike that she becomes pregnant. I intend (by intercourse) what the men intend by it. The Jews say that withdrawing the penis (azl) is burying the living girls on a small scale. He (the Prophet) said: The Jews told a lie. If Allah intends to create it, you cannot turn it away."

"He [Mohammed] replied, 'Conceal your private parts except from your wife and from whom your right hands possess (slave-girls).'" Abu Dawud vol.3 no.4006 p.1123

As was typical of wealthy Arab men, Muhammad had slave girls. See Bukhari vol.7 book 64 ch.6 no.274 p.210.

Muhammad briefly had a "very beautiful" captive before he gave her to Mahmiyah b. Jaz' al-Zubaydi. al-Tabari vol.8 p.151

In general, Abu Dawud vol.3 no.4443-4445 p.1244 teaches that having sex with a slave-girl a man owns is OK, but a man will be flogged for having sex with his wife's slave-girl.

But, having sex with a wife's slave girl is OK if the wife made her lawful for him. Note that he did not have to be married to the slave girl. Ibn-i-Majah vol.4 no.2551 p.12

Muhammad "had intercourse with her [Mary] (Coptic Christian sex slave) by virtue of her being his property." al-Tabari vol.39 p.194. Footnote 845 explains, "That is, Mariyah was ordered to veil herself as did the Prophet's wives, but he did not marry her."

Ishaq:499 "The Apostle provided some compensation that included a castle, some property, a portion of the zakat tax, and a Copt slave girl."

No normal, rational person can believe in a prophet that had sex slaves or a God that encouraged rape. To a God of Moral Perfection, rape is a crime not a holy act. To allow the sexual abuse of kafir women and young girls is evil.

WOMEN ARE EQUAL OF MEN: GOD IS NOT A SEXIST: GOD IS NOT A MALE CHAUVINIST PIG

THE NEW REFORMED ISLAM INSTITUTIONALIZED THE INFERIORITY AND OPPRESSION OF MUSLIM WOMEN

As Moral Perfection, God created women as the equal of men.

God is not a sexist. God is not a male chauvinist pig. Women and men are equal in the eyes of God. Women are not valued by God as worth 50% of men. God did not create women to be the chattel or slaves of men. Females have full rights in society before the law, under the rule of law, can dress any way they freely desire without fear of death, walk the streets without a male relative escort, do any occupation, have the right to vote, the full right to participate in the governance of any society, be the leader or member of government of any country, receive all educational rights, drive planes, trains, automobiles, fly to the stars, choose their own husbands, do not have to accept arranged, forced or child marriages etc. No man, whether husband, father, brother, relative, boyfriend, or stranger has the right to beat or mistreat a woman. Men who beat women are the lowest of the low. No woman can be forced to endure female circumcision. The equal rights of women in society to complete educational, economic, legal, and political equality - are very important. There is absolutely no way the West would be enjoying its modern prosperity without the full and equal participation of women. All teachings of the inferiority of women in any holy book/text/teaching are not the word/teachings of God but the word/teachings of man. If God is a sexist then God is no longer Moral Perfection and therefore, no longer God.

In Islam's Own Writings: Allah and His Messenger's Extreme Hatred of Women

Islam is the greatest Anti - Woman ideology ever created by man - Muhammad. (Some of these teachings have been mentioned previously in this book. To show the sheer depravity

of Muhammad, we have listed them here along with many more from Islam's unholy books. Again, all these teachings are Sunna.)

We have shown the fate of kafir women in Islam - now we document the fate of Muslim women which is not much better/

Allah (AKA Muhammad) despises women, both Muslim and kafir, with such a deep hatred and loathing that one would wonder why he even bothered to create women. Being God, why didn't he just create man with both a penis and vagina and reproductive organs? He could have created bisexual men with reproductive organs. But Allah was not God. He was Muhammad and therefore never created anything.

In the laws of Allah (the AntiGod), a Muslim woman is worth half a man. Muslim women are dirty, vile, evil creatures that must be kept hidden. Following are a few examples demonstrating Muslim women's horrible status and treatment in Islam's own writings. All these teachings from the Quran and Hadith are immoral and not from a God of Moral Perfection. Being immoral, they represent the hate of Muhammad for Muslim women and are therefore false rendering ALL Islam fraudulent but still after 1400 years - the very unfortunate daily reality for 800,000,000 Muslim women.

Following are just a miniscule sample of Quranic and Hadith teachings that give religious justification for the enslavement of Muslim women. It is astonishing that Western women's rights groups are not fighting for the freedom of Muslim women. Being kafirs - they and their daughters face a very grim future with the rapid Islamization of Western societies.

Musliim woman is first the possession of her father and then her husband. Fathers may offer their baby daughters to Muslim men of any age who are entitled to consummate the union. Subjugation, degradation and oppression of Muslim women, rape and enslavement of kafir women are central to Islam. There is no concept of adultery between a Muslim man and a kafir woman. There is no concept of rape of kafir women or Muslim wives being a

crime. If a Muslim woman accuses a Muslim man of rape, she must have 4 male witnesses otherwise she is guilty of adultery and will be stoned to death. Rape jihad is rampant throughout Europe. Honor killing is exploding in the West. Unlimited sex with sex slaves, unlimited sex with Muslim wives, unlimited sex for all eternity with virgins. **ISLAM IS ALL ABOUT SEX STUPID KAFIR**

Muslim Women Are Dirty Polluting Creatures

The Quran:

- Sura (2:222) "They ask thee concerning women's courses. Say: They are a hurt and a pollution: So keep away from women in their courses, and do not approach them until they are clean."
- Sura 4:43 "Muslims, draw not near unto prayer…(if) ye have touched women…then go to high clean soil and rub your face and your hands." (Muslim women are pariahs and dirty)."
- Sura (5:6) - "...if ye have had contact with women, and ye find not water, then go to clean, high ground and rub your faces and your hands with some of it."

Women are polluting. Men purify themselves following a casual contact with a woman.

Muslim Women Are Inferior, Slave To Men

A Muslim woman is first the *possession* of her father and then her husband. Fathers may offer their baby daughters to Muslim men of any age who are entitled to consummate the union.

The Quran:

- Sura (2:228) - "And women shall have rights similar to the rights against them, according to what is equitable; but **men have a degree (of advantage) over them**. And God is Exalted in Power, Wise."

- Sura (4:11) – “God (thus) directs you as regards your Children's (Inheritance): **to the male, a portion equal to that of two females**.” (see also Sura 4:176)
- Sura (4:176) “They ask thee for a legal decision. Say: God directs (thus) about those who leave no descendants or ascendants as heirs. ... if there are brothers and sisters, (they share), **the male having twice the share of the female.**”
- Sura (53:27) - "Those who believe not in the Hereafter, name the angels with female names." (i.e., Angels, the sublime beings, can only be male.)
- Sura (37:149-155) “Now ask them their opinion: Is it that thy Lord has (only) daughters, and they have sons?- Or that We created the angels female, and they are witnesses (thereto)? Is it not that they say, from their own invention, "God has begotten children"? but they are liars! **Did He (then) choose daughters rather than sons?** What is the matter with you? How judge ye? Will ye not then receive admonition?”

Hadith: Bukhari (88:219)

Narrated Abu Bakra: “During the battle of Al-Jamal, Allah benefited me with a Word (I heard from the Prophet). When the Prophet heard the news that the people of the Persia had made the daughter of Khosrau their Queen (ruler), he said, "**Never will succeed such a nation as makes a woman their ruler**."

Bukhari (48:826) Narrated Abu Said Al-Khudri:

“The Prophet said, ‘Isn't the witness of a woman equal to half of that of a man?’ The women said, ‘Yes.’ He said, ‘**This is because of the deficiency of a woman's mind**.’" See also **Bukhari 2658**

Bukhari (72:715) - A woman seeks Muhammad's help in leaving an abusive marriage, but is ordered by the prophet to return to her husband and submit to his commands.

Tabri; I; 280 ‘ Allah said, “ It is My obligation to make Eve bleed once every month as she made this tree bleed. I must also make Eve

stupid, although I created her intelligent. Because Allah afflicted Eve, all of the women of this world menstruate and are stupid.

Bukhari 6:301 "[Muhammad] said, ‘Is not the evidence of two women equal to the witness of one man?' They replied in the affirmative. He said, 'This is the **deficiency in her intelligence**.'"

"[Muhammad said] ‘Isn't it true that a woman can neither pray nor fast during her menses?' The women replied in the affirmative. He said, 'This is the deficiency in her religion." Allah has made women deficient in the practice of their religion as well, by giving them menstrual cycles.)

Narrated Abu Said Al-Khudri:

“Once Allah's Apostle went out to the Musalla (to offer the prayer) o 'Id-al-Adha or Al-Fitr prayer. Then he passed by the women and said, "O women! Give alms, as I have seen that the majority of the dwellers of Hell-fire were you (women)." They asked, "Why is it so, O Allah's Apostle ?" He replied, "You curse frequently and are ungrateful to your husbands. I have not seen anyone more deficient in intelligence and religion than you. A cautious sensible man could be led astray by some of you." The women asked, "O Allah's Apostle! What is deficient in our intelligence and religion?" He said, "Is not the evidence of two women equal to the witness of one man?" They replied in the affirmative. He said, "This is the deficiency in her intelligence. Isn't it true that a woman can neither pray nor fast during her menses?" The women replied in the affirmative. He said, "This is the deficiency in her religion."

Bukhari (62:58) - A woman presents herself in marriage to Muhammad, but he does not find her attractive, so he "donates" her on the spot to another man.

Abu Dawud (2:704) - "...the Apostle of Allah said: When one of you prays without a sutrah, a dog, an ass, a pig, a Jew, a Magian, and a woman cut off his prayer, but it will suffice if they pass in front of him at a distance of over a stone's throw."

God reduces one half of humanity to the status of a dog, a pig, a monkey, or an ass Sahih Bukhari – 1.9.490, 493, 498 Sahih Muslim – 4.1039; Sunaan Abu Dawud – 11.2155; Mishkat ul-Masabih – vol 2, p.114, Hadis no.

Ishaq 593 - "From the captives of Hunayn, Allah's Messenger gave [his son-in-law] Ali a slave girl called Baytab and he gave [future Caliph] Uthman a slave girl called Zaynab and [future Caliph] Umar another." (Even in this world, Muhammad treated women like party favors, handing out slave girls to his cronies for sex.)

Ishaq 969 - "Men were to lay injunctions on women lightly, for they were prisoners of men and had no control over their persons." - This same text also justifies beating women for flirting.

Muslim Women Are Sex Object For Men's Enjoyment

From Quran:

Sura (2:223) - "Your wives are as a tilth unto you; so approach your tilth when or how ye will." Wives are to be sexually available to their husbands in all ways at all times. They serve their husbands at his command. This verse refers to anal sex (see Bukhari 60:51), and was "revealed" when women complained to Muhammad about the practice. The phrase "when and how you will" means that they lost their case. Islam considers a wife to be a sex object who must submit to sex whenever, wherever and however her husband wants it. The concept of spousal rape does not exist in Islam. Muslim women are the property of Muslim men.

From Hadith: Bukhari (60:51)

Narrated Jabir: Jews used to say: "If one has sexual intercourse with his wife from the back, then she will deliver a squint-eyed child." So this Verse was revealed:-- "Your wives are a tilth unto you; so go to your tilth when or how you will." (2.223)

Muhammad said: "If a husband calls his wife to his bed [i.e. to have sexual relation] and she refuses and causes him to sleep in anger, the angels will curse her till morning." -- Bukhari 4.54.460

"By him in Whose Hand lies my life, a woman cannot carry out the right of her Lord, till she carries out the right of her husband. And if he asks her to surrender herself [to him for sexual intercourse] she should not refuse him even if she is on a camel's saddle." -- Ibn Majah 1854

Bukhari (62:81)

“Narrated 'Uqba: The Prophet said: "The stipulations most entitled to be abided by are those with which you are given the right to enjoy the (women's) private parts (i.e. the stipulations of the marriage contract)."

Bukhari 7:62:132

Narrated 'Abdullah bin Zam'a:

The Prophet said, "None of you should flog his wife as he flogs a slave and then have sexual intercourse with her in the last part of the day." (Ideally when you flog one of your wives, let her recuperate that day and sleep with your other wives or your slave girls.)

A Muslim Woman’s Testimony Is Worth Only Half Of A Man’s

The Quran:

Sura 2:282 – “Get two witnesses, out of your own men, and if there are not two men, then a man and two women, such as ye choose, for witnesses, so that if one of them errs, the other can remind her.” Establishes that a woman's testimony is worth only half that of a man's in court (there is no "he said/she said" gridlock in Islam).

From the Hadith:

Bukhari (5:59:462) - The background for the Qur'anic requirement of four witnesses to adultery. Muhammad's favorite wife, Aisha, was accused of cheating [on her polygamous husband]. Three witnesses corroborated the event, but Muhammad did not want to believe it, and so established the arbitrary rule that four witnesses are required.

It is virtually impossible for raped women to prove it under Islamic law (Sharia). If the man claims that the act was consensual sex, there is very little that the woman can do to refute this. Islam places the burden of avoiding sexual encounters of any sort on the woman. Without four witnesses, rape victims in Muslim countries are commonly accused of adultery and stoned to death, thus punishing the victim simply because she is a woman.

Brutal Punishment For Muslim Women

Sura 4:15 - Lewd women should be punished with life imprisonment until death: “If any of your women are guilty of lewdness, Take the evidence of four (Reliable) witnesses from amongst you against them; and if they testify, confine them to houses until death do claim them, or God ordain for them some (other) way.”

But men can get away with the same crime if they simply repent:

“If two men among you are guilty of lewdness, punish them both. If they repent and amend, Leave them alone; for God is Oft-returning, Most Merciful." (Quran 4:16)

Fewer Seats for Muslim Women in Allah's Paradise

Islamic Scriptures inform us that most Muslim women will go to hell.

The Quran:

Sura (37:22-23) “Those who "did wrong" will go to hell, and their wives will go to hell with them (no matter how they behaved).”

From Hadith: Bukhari (2:28) - Women comprise the majority of Hell's occupants. This is important because the only women in heaven ever mentioned by Muhammad are the virgins who serve the sexual desires of men. (A weak Hadith, Kanz al-`ummal, 22:10, even suggests that 99% of women go to Hell).

“Narrated Ibn 'Abbas: The Prophet said:

"I was shown the Hell-fire and that the majority of its dwellers were women who were ungrateful." It was asked, "Do they disbelieve in Allah?" (or are they ungrateful to Allah?) He replied, "They are ungrateful to their husbands and are ungrateful for the favors and the good (charitable deeds) done to them. If you have always been good (benevolent) to one of them and then she sees something in you (not of her liking), she will say, 'I have never received any good from you."

"Among the inmates of Heaven women will be the minority" (Sahih Muslim 36: 6600) See also: Sahih Muslim 142, Sahih Al-Bukhari 1052, 1462.

"I (Mohammed) have seen that the majority of the dwellers of Hell-Fire were women...[because] they are ungrateful to their husbands and they are deficient in intelligence" (Sahih Bukhari: 2:18:161; 7:62:125,).

Sahih Al-Bukhari 4879—Allah’s Apostle said: "In Paradise there is a pavilion made of a single hollow pearl sixty miles wide, in each corner of which there are wives who will not see those in the other corners; and the believers will visit and enjoy them."

Ishaq: 185 “ In hell I saw women hanging by their breasts. They had fathered bastards.”

Narrated 'Abdullah bin Abbas:

.The Prophet replied, "I saw Paradise and stretched my hands towards a bunch (of its fruits) and had I taken it, you would have eaten from it as long as the world remains. I also saw the Hell-fire

and I had never seen such a horrible sight. I saw that most of the inhabitants were women." The people asked, "O Allah's Apostle! Why is it so?" The Prophet replied, "Because of their ungratefulness." It was asked whether they are ungrateful to Allah. The Prophet said, "They are ungrateful to their companions of life (husbands) and ungrateful to good deeds. If you are benevolent to one of them throughout the life and if she sees anything (undesirable) in you, she will say, 'I have never had any good from you.' "

The Tyranny Of Muslim Men Over Muslim Women

The Quran:

Sura (24:31) - "And say to the believing women that they cast down their looks and guard their private parts and do not display their ornaments except what appears thereof, and let them wear their head-coverings over their bosoms, and not display their ornaments except to their husbands or their fathers, or the fathers of their husbands, or their sons, or the sons of their husbands, or their brothers, or their brothers' sons, or their sisters' sons, or their women, or those whom their right hands possess, or the male servants not having need (of women), or the children who have not attained knowledge of what is hidden of women; and let them not strike their feet so that what they hide of their ornaments may be known." The woman is not only supposed to cover herself, except with relatives, but to look down, so as to avoid making eye-contact with men.

Sura (33:59) – "O Prophet! Tell your wives and your daughters and the women of the believers to draw their cloaks (veils) over their bodies (when outdoors). That is most convenient that they should be known and not molested."

Sura (24:60) "Such elderly women as are past the prospect of marriage,- there is no blame on them if they lay aside their (outer) garments, provided they make not a wanton display of their beauty: but it is best for them to be modest: and God is One Who sees and knows all things."

Sura (33:32-33) “O Consorts of the Prophet! ... stay quietly in your houses, and make not a dazzling display, like that of the former Times of Ignorance” (i.e., Muhammad's wives should stay in their houses)

Sura (33:30) “O Consorts of the Prophet! If...any of you are devout, obedient, and submissive in the service to Allah and His Messenger, and does good, to her shall We grant her reward twice. We have prepared for her a generously rich provision.”

Sura (33:53) “And when ye ask (his ladies) for anything ye want, ask them from before a screen: that makes for greater purity for your hearts and for theirs. Nor is it right for you that ye should... marry his [Muhammad's] widows after him at any time. Truly such a thing is in God's sight an enormity.” (i.e., Nobody can marry Muhammad's widows after he is dead.)

Sura (33:54) “You must not speak ill of God’s apostle, nor shall you ever wed his wives after him; this would be a grave offense in the sight of Allah.” The great adulterer/fornicator condemned his wives to a life of loneliness.

From the Hadith:

Bukhari (6:321) - Muhammad is asked whether it is right for a young woman to leave her house without a veil. He replies, "She should cover herself with the veil of her companion."

Bukhari (60:282) - After Muhammad issued the command (Sura 24:31) for women to cover themselves, the women responded by tearing up sheets to cover their faces.

Narrated Safiya bint Shaiba:

'Aisha used to say: "When (the Verse): "They should draw their veils over their necks and bosoms," was revealed, (the ladies) cut their waist sheets at the edges and covered their faces with the cut pieces."

Abu Dawud (2:641) – “The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) said: ‘Allah does not accept the prayer of a woman who has reached puberty unless she wears a veil.’”

Bukhari (52:250) - [The Prophet said] "It is not permissible for a man to be alone with a woman, and no lady should travel except with a Muhram (i.e. her husband or a person whom she cannot marry in any case for ever; e.g. her father, brother, etc.)." - Neither is a woman allowed to travel by herself.

Narrated Ibn Abbas:

“That he heard the Prophet saying, "It is not permissible for a man to be alone with a woman, and no lady should travel except with a Muhram (i.e. her husband or a person whom she cannot marry in any case for ever; e.g. her father, brother, etc.)." Then a man got up and said, "O Allah's Apostle! I have enlisted in the army for such-and-such Ghazwa and my wife is proceeding for Hajj." Allah's Apostle said, "Go, and perform the Hajj with your wife."

Polygamy:

The Quran:

Sura (4:3) - (Wife-to-husband ratio) "Marry women of your choice, Two or three or four; but if ye fear that ye shall not be able to deal justly (with them), then only one, or (a captive) that your right hands possess, that will be more suitable, to prevent you from doing injustice.”

Sura (4:129) - "Ye are never able to be fair and just as between women, even if it is your ardent desire" (but don't let that stop you, husbands, because your need come first anyway).

Muslim Wife Swapping:

Sura (4:20) “And if ye wish to exchange one wife for another and ye have given unto one of them a sum of money (however great), take

nothing from it. Would ye take it by the way of calumny and open wrong?"

(You can change your wives. Islamic wife-swapping requires saying "talaq" three times to one of the four wives, and replacing her with another wife.) The woman will be removed from the household with no legal rights to visit the children or financial rights to any shared property.

Muslim Wives as slaves:

Sura (66:5) - "Maybe, his Lord, if he divorce you, will give him in your place wives better than you, submissive, faithful, obedient, penitent, adorers, fasters, widows and virgins"

(A disobedient wife can be replaced. A man can only have up to four wives, but he can rotate as many women as he pleases in and out of the lineup.)

From Bukhari (62:2)

Narrated 'Ursa: "that he asked 'Aisha about the Statement of Allah: 'If you fear that you shall not be able to deal justly with the orphan girls, then marry (other) women of your choice, two or three or four; but if you fear that you shall not be able to deal justly (with them), then only one, or (the captives) that your right hands possess. That will be nearer to prevent you from doing injustice.' (4.3) 'Aisha said, "O my nephew! (This Verse has been revealed in connection with) an orphan girl under the guardianship of her guardian who is attracted by her wealth and beauty and intends to marry her with a Mahr less than what other women of her standard deserve. So they (such guardians) have been forbidden to marry them unless they do justice to them and give them their full Mahr, and they are ordered to marry other women instead of them."

Bukhari (5:268) - "The Prophet used to visit all his wives in a round, during the day and night and they were eleven in number." I asked Anas, "Had the Prophet the strength for it?" Anas replied, "We used to say that the Prophet was given the strength of thirty men."

Muhammad had special rules that allowed him at least eleven wives. (His successors had more than four wives at a time as well.)

Bukhari (62:6) - "The Prophet used to go round (have sexual relations with) all his wives in one night, and he had nine wives."

Bukhari (77:598) - "Allah's Apostle said, "No woman should ask for the divorce of her sister (Muslim) so as to take her place, but she should marry the man (without compelling him to divorce his other wife)"

Narrated Abu Huraira:

“Allah's Apostle said, "No woman should ask for the divorce of her sister (Muslim) so as to take her place, but she should marry the man (without compelling him to divorce his other wife), for she will have nothing but what Allah has written for her." Polygamy is firmly established in the Islamic tradition.

Muslim Wife Beating

The Quran:

Sura (4:34) - "Men are the maintainers of women because Allah has made some of them to excel others and because they spend out of their property; the good women are therefore obedient, guarding the unseen as Allah has guarded; and (as to) those on whose part you fear desertion, admonish them, and leave them alone in the sleeping-places and beat them; then if they obey you, do not seek a way against them; surely Allah is High, Great."

A husband has the legal right and religious obligation to beat a wife if she disobeys him, is disloyal to him or simply does not please him. The concept of wife abuse does not exist in Islam. According to Islamic law, a husband may strike his wife for any one of the following four reasons:

- She does not attempt to make herself beautiful for him (i.e. "let's herself go")
- She refuses to meet his sexual demands
- She leaves the house without his permission or a "legitimate reason"
- She neglects her religious duties

Any of these are also sufficient grounds for divorce.

From the Hadith:

Muslim (4:2127) - Muhammad struck his favorite wife, Aisha, in the chest one evening when she left the house without his permission. Aisha narrates, "He struck me on the chest which caused me pain."

Bukhari (7:72:715) - A woman came to Muhammad and begged her to stop her husband from beating her. Her skin was bruised so badly that she it is described as being "greener" than the green veil she was wearing. Muhammad did not admonish her husband, but instead ordered her to return to him and submit to his sexual desires.

Abu Dawud (2141) - "Iyas bin ‘Abd Allah bin Abi Dhubab reported the Apostle of Allah (may peace be upon him) as saying: Do not beat Allah’s handmaidens, but when ‘Umar came to the Apostle of Allah (may peace be upon him) and said: Women have become emboldened towards their husbands, he (the Prophet) gave permission to beat them. Then many women came round the family of the Apostle of Allah (may peace be upon him) complaining against their husbands. So the Apostle of Allah (may peace be upon him) said : Many women have gone round Muhammad’s family complaining against their husbands. They are not the best among you." At first, Muhammad forbade men from beating their wives, but he rescinded this once it was reported that women were becoming emboldened toward their husbands. Beatings are sometimes necessary to keep women in their place.

Abu Dawud (2142) - "The Prophet said: A man will not be asked as to why he beat his wife."

MUSLIM WOMEN: ISLAM'S DOMESTIC ANIMALS

"Now then, O people, you have a right over your wives and they have a right over you. You have [the right] that they should not cause anyone of whom you dislike to tread your beds, and that they should not commit any open indecency (fahishah). *If they do, then God permits you to shut them in separate rooms and to beat them, but not severely. If they abstain from [evil], they have the right to their food and clothing in accordance with custom (bi'l-maruf). Treat women well, for they are [like] domestic animals ('awan) with you and do not possess anything for themselves.* ***You have taken them only as a trust from God, and you have made the enjoyment of their persons lawful by the word of God, so understand and listen to my words, O people. I have conveyed the Message, and have left you with something which, if you hold fast to it, you will never go astray: that is, the Book of God and the sunnah of His Prophet. Listen to my words, O people, for I have conveyed the message and understand [it]… It was reported [to me] that*** *the* ***people said, "O God, yes." And the Messenger of God said, "O God, bear witness."***

Reference: Al-Tabari, Abu Ja'far Muhammad b. Jarir. The History of al-Tabari. Vol.IX: The Last Years of the Prophet. Translated and annotated by Ismail K. Poonawala. State University of NewYork Press, Albany, 1990. (Pages 112-114. Bold emphasis is mine)

Eve was created from the rib of Adam but all of humankind is created from the womb of women. Women therefore deserve equal, if not greater, respect and right than men in society. Reducing women to a vile, psychologically impaired and inferior being to men is a criminal injustice against women's natural place in society. Muhammad, a sex-crazed, brutal, criminal engendered 1,400 years of repression and degradation of billions of Muslim mothers and daughters. Because these Quranic teachings are eternal, this

repression and degradation of both Muslim and kafir women will continue forever.

It is important to understand that a Muslim man has the full right to obedience from his Muslim wife including beheading her if she continues to displease him. Verse 4:15 states that a disgraced woman is condemned to a solitary confinement till death. The alternative is the judgment of Allah. The Qur'an is not clear what that judgment of Allah could be. There are various interpretations on this. Therefore, a Muslim man may do to his woman whatever he wishes, including ending her life.

According to Islam, if a Muslim woman disobeys her husband she is disgraced. Therefore, when a Muslim woman resorts to the Western justice system to seek protection from her menacing husband, she has certainly broken the Islamic tenet of complete surrender to the wishes of her husband. Thus, she has dishonored her husband, his reputation and, most importantly, the Islamic code of conduct for an obedient wife. Therefore, it is not surprising that her husband can end her life islamically, to restore his pride, honor and religious conviction.

Please note that in verse 4:34 Allah permits a husband to punish his disobedient wife. It is worthy to observe that this verse says if the husband suspects or fears disobedience and rebellion; that the actual acts might not have taken place. This verse also says that the men are the protectors of women. Thus, islamically, a Muslim wife, foolish enough to seek the protection of man's law is a clear violation of Quranic injunction of verse 4:34, a challenge to Islam. And, as per the Islamic law, if anyone violates the Quranic command the only punishment is death by beheading. Thus, we may conclude that a Muslim man beheading his wife has acted in the manner that Quran commands him.

So vile, depraved, unjust and deplorable are the position and treatment of women in Islamic scriptures and teachings. Allah (the AntiGod) and his messenger Muhammad are male, chauvinist, pigs. A God of Moral Perfection is not a sexist. He believes in the complete equality of men and women. A God permitting the murder of Muslim women and the rape/enslavement of kafir women is not a God but a beast. All these teachings are morally reprehensible and therefore, not from a God of Moral Perfection and therefore (repeating countless times) being not the teachings of a God of Moral Perfection Islam is totally and completely fraudulent.

ISLAM DEVOURS ITS YOUNG

In every totalitarian system, control of the human mind by the dictator and complete submission and slavery to the totalitarian ideology is demanded of all. Any questioning of the ideology, any denigrating of the dictator means immediate imprisonment and execution. To ensure there is a totalitarian future after the death of the dictator, indoctrination of children is paramount.

In a dictatorship, every citizen must watch and spy on every other citizen – their friends, relatives, wives, brothers, sisters, parents on their children and children on their parents. No one is immune and no one is safe.

Children belong to the dictator not the parents. They are his children to be raised in his image and to his greater glory. In this way, the ideology ensures its future.

Under Communism, children were constantly questioned in their class rooms by their teachers;

What do your mother and father think about the Communist Party? Heaven forbid if the poor child answered – my mother says that the President is a criminal and the Communist Party is a collection of criminals robbing the state. The parents would be immediately arrested, jailed (sometimes murdered) and stripped of their children.

In Islam, Muhammad set up a totalitarian ideology in which every aspect of his Muslim follower's life was dictated and controlled. There are 3 pages in Islamic texts on how to defecate. Epically the actions of women were totally controlled to prevent them from developing into independent human beings.

God greatest gift to mankind besides his human brain was the concept of family. A man and a woman join in love and respect for each other's humanity to create children in an environment of protection and security. Can you imagine the

very first human families living in a cave while outside hungry beasts hunted for prey? Can you imagine how many died from lions/wolves/snakes?

It was the family unit that allowed mankind to survive. The grouping together of multiple families led to the creation of tribes and eventually nation states. A God of Moral Perfection loves children. He could never teach hate towards any human being let alone children. No parent has the right to disown their children. The true test of parental love is the care and comfort given to their child even if that child has grievously wronged them.

"Don't make be friends with your disbelieving family members. Those who do so are wrong-doers." 9:23

You tell me how 1.6 billion people called Muslims can believe in Quran teaching 9:23. Don't forget EVERY Muslim must believe that all teachings of the Quran are the written word of God to be obeyed without question. "Don't make friends with your disbelieving family members" in short disown them if they do not believe in Islam.

Does this disowning include the Muslim's children, parents, brothers, sisters – of course it does. Quran 9:23 means what it says – ALL family members who disbelieve must be disowned.

"On the Last Day good Muslims will not love their non-Muslim friends and family members, not even their fathers, sons, or brothers (or their mothers, daughters, or sisters)." Quran 58:22

Quran 58:22 says it all. In order to be "good Muslims "they" will not love their non– Muslim friends and family members, not even their fathers, sons, or brothers (or their mothers, daughters or sisters.) How can any normal person believe that God spoke/wrote these words? Quran 58:22 is abhorrent. To be a good person you must not love. To be a good person you must disown your own flesh and blood. Because they have rejected the evil of Islam, the teachings of extermination, murder, violence, hate, they are to be not loved. For a God of Moral Perfection to be a good person you must

love not only your family but your neighbor as you would love yourself.

“Your wives and children are your enemies. They are to you only a temptation.” Quran 64:14-15

“Your wives and children are your enemies” This is the very essence of evil. “Your wives and children are your enemies” – these words border on lunacy. Your wives and your children are you – your children are your own flesh and blood, they are the carriers of your genes, your humanity into the epochs to come. They are your future and the future of humanity. To call them your “enemies” is AntiGod. Anti human.

“Don't let your children distract you from your duty to Allah.” Quran 63:9

Your duty to God is to raise your children. To be a father and mother to them. To show them constant love and caring. You should be not distracted from the caring and raising of your children.

“Those who refuse to fight for Allah will be treated (along with their children) as unbelievers.” Quran 9:85

It is against a God of Moral Perfection to “fight” any other human being in His name. This is a sin against God. It makes a farce of the human intelligence gifted to man to overcome his primitive evolutionary past and live with his fellow human in peace and love. There is no cause of God that a God of Moral Perfection would ever want you to fight violently for. God could never condemn a person for refusing to engage in violence. It is the duty of every parent to instill in their children love and respect for all human kind no matter their race, color, and creed or ethic origin.

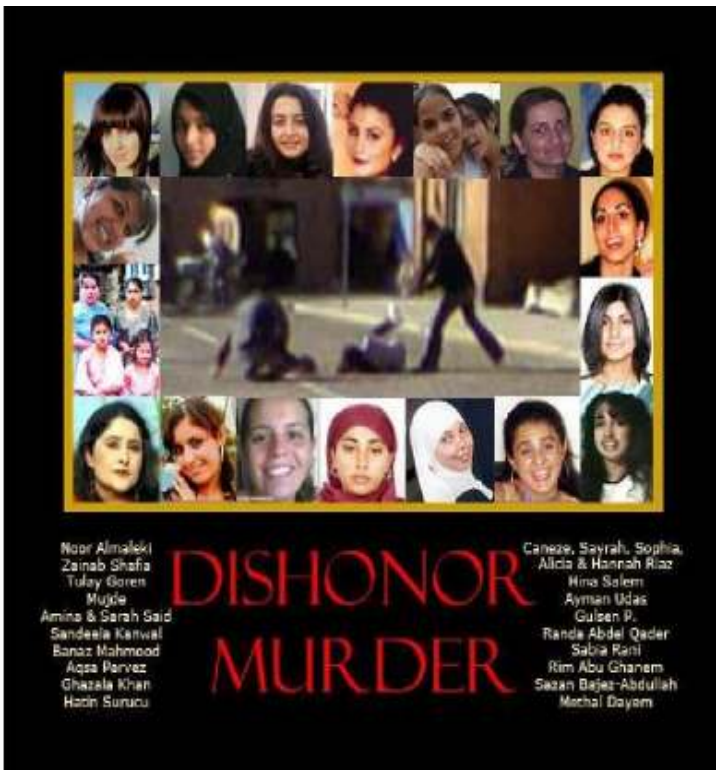
“Don't pray for idolaters (not even for your family) after it is clear they are people of hell-fire.” Quran 9:113

On the contrary “idolaters” are your friends. They are not people of hellfire. They are human beings deserving of God’s love and your

love and respect. Quran (9:113) and all the Quranic teachings of this chapter are a fraud committed against human intelligence. To believe any of these teachings is to show a complete lack of the qualities that make us human – love and respect. A God of Moral Perfection is love and respect. Allah (the AntiGod) is a barbaric entity that threatens the qualities of peace and love and respect that make mankind, mankind.

HONOR THY FATHER OR BE MURDERED

What is honor killing?



Research suggests that 91 percent of the between 7,000 and 20,000 honor killings each year are committed by Muslims. On top of this statistic come the countless cases of non-deadly honor crimes. In Britain alone, the police estimate that 17,000 cases of honor-based "forced marriages, kidnappings, sexual assaults, beatings and even murders take place every year. In Turkey; 42 percent of women are victims of physical or sexual abuse. In Morocco the share is 82 percent. The data goes on and on.

The vast majority of the 700 million Muslim girls and women worldwide live without basic human rights, such as the freedom to chose their own sexual partners, their clothes, their life style and of course their religion. The constant threat of being disowned by their family, having their few privileges revoked, being locked up, beaten or even killed prevents these Muslim from challenging the limitations set by Islamic Sharia Law and its male proponents. Regular, and often very bloody, examples makes sure that only the bravest and desperate women try to escape or break the rules.

The Qur'an's descriptions of the Hells, and Muslim families' tales about what strange men will do to loose women, form, for those who have been psychologically indoctrinated with the validity of such tales since they were born, an effective mental barrier, prompting even Muslim women who are more free to claim that they wear their veil and invisible chains voluntarily.

The suppression of women in general, and female sexuality in particular, is a central pillar in Islamic culture, and thus seems to be a driving factor in a society that shapes the mental patterns and psychological development of one and a half billion people around the world.

Honor killing is the bone chilling horrific cruelty committed by the family members- father, mother, brothers, brother-in-laws, even in some cases own sisters also. In this terrible episode the victim is always the daughter/sister or other blood related young women who get killed. Perpetrators are always the family members stated above.

Family honor is one of the core values of Arab society. Anything from speaking with an unrelated man, to rumored pre-marital loss of virginity, to an extra-marital affair, refuses forced marriages; marry according to their will; or even women and girls who have been raped—can stain or destroy the family honor. Therefore, family members (parents, brothers, or sisters) kill the victim in order to remove the stain or maintain, and protect the honor of the family. Killers are given light sentences, sometimes with little or no jail time at all. The killers mainly defend their act of murder by referring to the Quran and Islam. Family guardian will say that they are merely following the directives set down in their Islamic ethical beliefs.

These barbaric killings occur only to save the honor of the family, and not for any animosity or for wealth or gold. In 100% of cases- the killers have no animosity, rather they love the girl as their own daughter or sister, but they kill the girl anyway upon their ethical compulsion to save their family honor, or to erase family stigmas. The victims cry, beg for their life but the family members become merciless (out of their ethical prejudices and also religious burden of fear) and kill the victim. After killing family members usually mourn and cry for the victim (usually loving daughter or sister) but feel solace that they have done the right thing to save their family honor.

And this kind of cruel killings to save family honor had happened, still happening, and will remain to happen - only to a Muslim family. Honor killings happen only to some designated Muslim nations such as Saudi Arabia, Jordan, Syria, Yemen, Lebanon, Egypt, Sudan, the Gaza strip and the West Bank (Palestine), Jordan, Pakistan, Indonesia, Malaysia, Nigeria, Somalia, Turkey, Iran and some other south and central Asian countries. Bangladesh though a Muslim majority country- regular pattern of honor killings never happened as of today. But it is not unknown or impossible to record some stray incidences in Bangladeshi rural Muslim family (only) in which girl was poisoned by family members, or asked to commit suicide after being impregnated by unwed sexual intercourse. However, this same kind of case history was never heard, or recorded in the non-Muslim family of Bangladesh.

Honor killing is different from other killings

Honor killing should never be confused with wife beating, or wife killings by husbands or other relatives. Since pre-historic ancient time people assassinated, killed, or poisoned their wives or husbands, or other family members for either adultery, love affairs (Poro-keya prem) with other man besides her husband, or for property disputes—and these are simple homicide in English terminology. They are never called honor killing. This kind of homicides did occur, still occurs, and will occur in any nations, or race throughout the human history and these are not any race, or religion related happenings by any standard. Honor killings also should never be confused, or mixed up with killings for dowry, acid throwing by unsuccessful/disappointed love stalkers (as frequently happened in the Indian sub-continent), or any other violence against women. These are simply not honor killings, which is the topic of this essay.

Some sample cases of horrific honor killing:

Case-1: " When she tried to run away yet again, Kina (father of the girl) grabbed a kitchen knife and an ax and stabbed and beat the girl [his daughter] until she lay dead in the blood-smeared bathroom of the family's Istanbul apartment. He then commanded one of his daughters-in-law to clean up the mess. When his two sons came home from work 14 hours later, he ordered them to dispose of the 5-foot-3 corpse, which had been wrapped in a carpet and a blanket. The girl's head had been so mutilated, police said, it was held together by a knotted cloth."

Case-2: "Kifaya Husayn, a 16-year-old Jordanian girl, was lashed to a chair by her 32-year-old brother. He gave her a drink of water and told her to recite an Islamic prayer. Then he slashed her throat. Immediately afterward, he ran out into the street, waving the bloody knife and crying, 'I have killed my sister to cleanse my honor.' Kifaya's crime? She was raped by another brother, a 21-year-old man. Her judge and jury? Her own uncles, who convinced her eldest brother that Kifaya was too much of a disgrace to the family's honor

to be allowed to live. The murderer was sentenced to fifteen years, but the sentence was subsequently reduced to seven and a half years, an extremely severe penalty by Jordanian standards."

Case-3: “A 25-year-old Palestinian who hanged his sister with a rope: "I did not kill her, but rather helped her to commit suicide and to carry out the death penalty she sentenced herself to. I did it to wash with her blood the family honor that was violated because of her and in response to the will of society that would not have had any mercy on me if I didn't . . . Society taught us from childhood that blood is the only solution to wash the honor."

Case-4: "Samia Sarwar, 29, mother of two boys aged 4 and 8, was shot dead today in lawyer Hina Jillani's office by a bearded man accompanying her mother and uncle. `He's my helper, I can't walk,' said the mother, when Hina told the two men to get out. As the mother went to sit down in front of Hina's desk, and Saima stood up from her chair, the bearded man whipped out a pistol from his waistcoat and shot Saima in the head, killing her instantly."

Case-5: ABU QASH, Palestine: Amira Abu Hanhan Qaoud (mother of 9 children) killed her daughter ‘Rofayda Qaoud’ who had been raped by her brothers and was impregnated. Armed with a plastic bag, razor and wooden stick, Qaoud entered her sleeping daughter's room last Jan. 27, 2003. "Tonight you die, Rofayda," she told the girl, before wrapping the bag tightly around her head. Next, Qaoud sliced Rofayda's wrists, ignoring her muffled pleas of "No, mother, no!" After her daughter went limp, Qaoud struck her in the head with the stick. The 43-year-old mother of nine said. "I had to protect my children. This is the only way I could protect my family's honor."

Case-6: A 23 year old Rania Arafat, whose plight was broadcast live on national TV in Jordan. Rania was promised to her cousin as a very young child. Rania repeatedly told that she doesn't love him and she is in love with someone else. She pled with her family to allow her to marry her lover, instead. She ran away twice, including two weeks before her forced marriage. She wrote to her mother and pled for forgiveness and understanding. Her parents promised that

she would not be harmed and she could return home. On August 19, 1997, Rania returned home. The same night, her younger brother, Rami, shot her five times in the head and chest, killing her immediately. Her youngest brother was chosen to commit the murder not only to allow his defense to find protection under the laws protecting so-called honor crimes, but also because he was a juvenile. Rami served six months in jail for his crime.

Case-7: Amal, another Arab woman and victim of honor killing was run away because she insisted on her independence. Her family said that they were ashamed because of that and the gossip of neighbors. One night, when she returned home and went sleep, her brother accompanied by Amal's father, strangled her. He said: "I strangled her. She didn't fight back. I recited the "Holly Quran" as she was dying… it took a few minutes and she was dead." He and his father both given light sentences.

Case-8: Death of Aqsa Pervez: A reflection on Canadian Muslim-Pakistanis-Honor killing in Canada!, December 16, 2007

A young Mississauga teenager (16-year old) Aqsa Pervez, was killed by her father last week who later called the police and confessed. Mohammad Pervez is now in police custody and his case hearings have begun. The young girl was killed by strangulation for her refusal to wear the hijab.

Case- 9: Texas manhunt on for father of slain his two girls (January 3, 2008)
Texas authorities continued a manhunt today for an Egyptian-born taxi driver accused of murdering his two teenage daughters. Yaser Abdel Said, 50, was wanted on a warrant for capital murder after police say he shot the girls Tuesday and left them to die in his taxi, which was found parked in front a hotel in Las Colinas, a suburb north of Dallas. Police said Mr. Said should be considered armed and dangerous.

Friends of Amina Yaser Said, 18, and Sarah Yaser Said, 17, described the girls to the Dallas Morning News as "extremely smart — like geniuses," saying the slain sisters had been enrolled in

advanced placement classes and were active in soccer and tennis at suburban Lewisville High School. Family and friends told reporters that the girls' Westernized lifestyle caused conflict with their Muslim father, who emigrated from Egypt in the 1980s.

"He was really strict about guy relationships and talking to guys, as well as the things she wears," Kathleen Wong, a friend of the girls, told KTVT-TV, the Dallas CBS affiliate. Two boys who said they had been dating the sisters told KXAS-TV in Dallas that Mr. Said was upset that his daughters were involved with non-Muslims.

"She just wanted a normal life, like any American girl wanted," one of the boys told the NBC affiliate station, adding that Sarah "was always kind, gentle, always cheerful, always had a smile on her face."

Honor killing is an ETERNAL Law of Allah (the ANTI GOD) in Islam.

Dictums of Quran and Hadith which dictate/incite honor killing:

Quran- 4:15 “If any of your women are guilty of lewdness, take the evidence of four (reliable) witness from amongst you against them; if they testify, confine them to houses until death do claim them. Or God ordain for them some (other) way.”

Quran - 24:2 “The woman and the man guilty of adultery or fornication—flog each of them with hundred stripes: Let no compassion move you in their case, in a matter prescribed by God, if ye believe in God and the last day.”

Quran-17:32 “ Nor come nigh to adultery: for it is a shameful (deed) and an evil, opening the road (to other evils).

Quran-33:33 “stay quietly in your houses, and make not a dazzling display.”

Now some sahih hadith:

Sahi Bukhari: 8:6814:

Narrated Jabir bin Abdullah al-Ansari: “A man from the tribe of Bani Aslam came to Allah’s Messenger [Muhammad] and informed him that he had committed illegal sexual intercourse; and he bore witness four times against himself. Allah’s Messenger ordered him to be stoned to death as he was a married person.”

Sahih Al-Bukhari Vol 2. pg 1009; and Sahih Muslim Vol 2. pg 65: Hadhrat Abdullah ibne Abbaas (Radiallahu Anhu) narrates the lecture that Hadhrat Umar (Radiallaahu Anhu) delivered whilst sitting on the pulpit of Rasulullah (Sallallaahu Alayhi Wa Sallam). Hadhrat Umar (Radiallahu Anhu) said, "Verily, Allah sent Muhammad (Sallallaahu Alayhi Wa Sallam) with the truth, and revealed the Quran upon him. The verse regarding the stoning of the adulterer/ess was from amongst the verse revealed (in the Quraan). We read it, secured it and understood it. Rasulullah (Sallallaahu Alayhi Wa Sallam) stoned and we stoned after him. I fear that with the passage of time a person might say, ‘We do not find mention of stoning in the Book of Allah and thereby go astray by leaving out an obligation revealed by Allah. Verily, the stoning of a adulterer/ress is found in the Quraan and is the truth, if the witnesses are met or there is a pregnancy or confession."

Al-Bukhari:
The Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) said, “Whoever guarantees me that he will guard his chastity, I will guarantee him Paradise”.

Al-Bukhari, Muslim, Abu Dawud, An-Nisa’i and others:

Abu Hurayrah reports that the Messenger of Allah said, “No one commits adultery while still remaining a believer, for faith is more precious unto Allah than such an evil act!” In another version, it is stated, “When a person commits adultery he casts away from his

neck the bond that ties him to Islam; if, however, he repents, Allah will accept his repentance".

Al-Bayhaqi:
The Prophet (peace and blessings be upon him) said, "O mankind! Beware of fornication/adultery for it entails six dire consequences: three of them relating to this world and three to the next world. As for the three that are related to this world, they are the following: it removes the glow of one's face, brings poverty, and reduces the life-span. As for its dire consequences in the next world they are: it brings down the wrath of Allah upon the person, subjects him to terrible reckoning, and finally casts him in hell-fire."

The above Quranic verses and authentic sahih hadith clearly demonstrate beyond doubt that Prophet Muhammad, under Allah's direction, stoned adulterers to death and flogged fornicators. Allah's decree/choice of death for fornicators (Quran: 4:15) and flogging adulteress 100 times with no mercy (Quran: 24:2, which could lead to certain death) has clearly sanctioned/dictated dreadful punishment for sexual intercourse outside marriage. It is from these scriptural divine spirits Iranian fundamentalist Islamic government practices stoning and flogging adulterers today. The Iranian government/is closely following Allah's prophet. It is also quite prudent to consider that Muslim parents those who are practicing honor killing are directly motivated, or influenced by the above scriptural and historical (Hadith) support; hence they are able to commit heinous crime called 'honor killing' with (almost) impunity, exultantly and with ample satisfaction that they are following the strict Islamic ethical code to guard chastity, as the holy Prophet repeatedly cautioned Muslims so seriously to guard their women's chastity. Court sanctioned that an adulteress should be buried up to her chest and stoned to death. Mullahs of Iran know the hadith quite well.

There is no honor in honor killings. Murder is murder. These heinous acts are cold blooded murder. Islam robs humanity of humanity – to kill a young daughter – to murder her in the name of God to protect the family honor is a grievous, barbaric act. These people have forsaken their humanity. They have forsaken God himself. They have embraced the AntiGod.

ABSURD TEACHINGS OF THE QURAN – VERSES THAT ALLOWED MUHAMMAD TO ANNUL THE ADOPTION OF HIS ADOPTED SON AND MARRY HIS ADOPTED SON'S WIFE. CRAZY, CRAZY, CRAZINESS

MUHAMMAD SCREWING HIS ADOPTED SON'S WIFE

BANNING ADOPTION IN ISLAM

THE DEPRAVED SUNNA

When Muhammad morphed into Allah (the AntiGod) becoming God - nothing could be denied to him. How could the desires of a god be denied? All Muhammad had to do was create a teaching to justify his manly desires and the teaching became instantly the eternal law of God.

So it passed that after a time - Muhammad developed the hots for his adopted son's wife. That's right. Muhammad – the poor, orphaned child who had ascended to become God wanted to screw and marry his adopted son's wife. However, this caused a huge problem for Muhammad because the Arabs regarded an adopted son as the adoptive father's true son and therefore, sexual relations with the wife of your son as incest. And rightfully so.

However, Muhammad as the man god of the universe came up with a solution to placate this nasty Arab tradition and fulfill his greatest desire of the moment which was to screw his daughter in law. He created a series of revelations received from himself to himself that authorized this sexual depravity and in the process abolished adoption for all time in Islam. That's right Muhammad as man god abolished adoption. In pre-Islamic Arab Custom, adoption of orphaned/helpless children was a very popular and moral practice among pre-Islamic Arabs. By adopting orphaned children, they used to consider the adopted child as their own. Furthermore, they used to pass onto them the adopter's genealogy and name, his investment of them with all the rights of the legitimate son including that of

inheritance and the prohibition of marriage on grounds of consanguinity.

Adoption is one of the most beautiful gifts that a grown human being can grant to a helpless, abandoned child. To take a child into one's family, give that child your name, treat the child as your own flesh and blood, is an act of MORAL PERFECTION. To take this beauty and destroy it in the name of God is criminal and a very great tragedy for 1.6 billion human beings who believe in this Islamic evil.

The name of Muhammad's adopted son was Zayd bin Harithah who became upon adoption by Muhammad - Zayd bin Muhammad. Zayd wife's name was Zaynab bint Jahsh.

Don't forget, the following teachings were written by God to give moral justification to allow Muhammad to annul the adoption of Zayd bin Muhammad setting the stage for Muhammad to marry Zainab. Basically, in order to allay the consternation, in Arab society caused by Muhammad's sexual lust, Muhammad cleverly created a situation whereby God willed him to marry Zainab and therefore how could God's will be denied by his faithful prophet.

If you believe that God would ever create these following immoral teachings to justify moral depravity then you are a sick person. All these teachings are immoral nonsense formed in the diseased mind of an evil prophet. The fact that 1.6 billion people believe in Muhammad, Allah and Islam is a tragedy for them and all mankind.

33:4 "Allah hath not assigned unto any man two hearts within his body, nor hath He made your wives whom ye declare (to be your mothers) your mothers, nor hath He made those whom ye claim (to be your sons) your sons. This is but a saying of your mouths. But Allah saith the truth and He showeth the way."

In teaching 33:4 God is saying that no man can possess two hearts, nor can a man make his wife his mother, and therefore a man cannot make an adopted male child a real son.

33:5 "Proclaim their real parentage. That will be more equitable in the sight of Allah. And if ye know not their fathers, then (they are) your brethren in the faith, and your clients. And there is no sin for you in the mistakes that ye make unintentionally, but what your hearts purpose (that will be a sin for you). Allah is ever Forgiving, Merciful." Verse 33.5 is God telling mankind for all eternity that an adopted son must keep the name of his natural father and can never be considered the child of the adoptive family. Because Zayd was never Muhammad's son, he was free to marry Zaynab bint Jahsh who was never Muhammad's daughter – in – law. The marriage was not an act of incest.

33:36 "And it becometh not a believing man or a believing woman, when Allah and His messenger have decided an affair (for them), that they should (after that) claim any say in their affair; and whoso is rebellious to Allah and His messenger, he verily goeth astray in error manifest."

The stage has now been set by Muhammad for marriage. "when Allah and His messenger have decided an affair (for them), that they should (after that) claim any say in their affair;" God has decreed that Muhammad must marry Zaynab bint Jahsh and Muhammad must obey the will of God otherwise by refusing, he would be in rebellion against God "who so is rebellious to Allah and His messenger, he verily goeth astray in error manifest."

33:37 "And when thou saidst unto him on whom Allah hath conferred favour and thou hast conferred favour: Keep thy wife to thyself, and fear Allah. And thou didst hide in thy mind that which Allah was to bring to light, and thou didst fear mankind whereas Allah hath a better right that thou shouldst fear Him. So when Zeyd had performed that necessary formality (of divorce) from her, We gave her unto thee in marriage, so that (henceforth) there may be no sin for believers in respect of wives of their adopted sons, when the latter have performed the necessary formality (of release) from them. The commandment of Allah must be fulfilled."

In verse (33:37) God states that this revelation is not for Muhammad himself but for the future of the Muslim community. For all time, if

a father-in-law wants to marry the divorced wife of an adopted son he may do so and vice versa. We permitted you to marry her so that it may hence be legitimate and morally blameless for a believer to marry the wife of his adopted son.

Can you imagine marrying your son's wife? It is sickening. Why in the world any father-in law will need to marry his adopted son's wife which is extremely unethical. How can any rational, moral, human being believe in such evil – that is Islam? DO YOU **THINK FOR ONE MOMENT – IS IT A RATIONAL HUMAN THOUGHT THAT GOD WOULD CREATE A TEACHING TO ALLOW SUCH UNETHICAL BEHAVIOR? THAT THE QURAN IS THE ETERNAL WORD OF GOD.**

33:38 "There is no reproach for the Prophet in that which Allah maketh his due. That was Allah's way with those who passed away of old - and the commandment of Allah is certain destiny"

33:48 "And incline not to the disbelievers and the hypocrites. Disregard their noxious talk, and put thy trust in Allah. Allah is sufficient as Trustee."

In these teachings, God is telling Muhammad that he cannot be criticized for fulfilling the will of God. Thus prophet Muhammad married Zainab to fulfill God's will in order to provide a good example of what the all-wise legislator was seeking to establish by way of rights and privileges for adoption. All of this was turned into a farce to satisfy the sexual fantasies of Muhammad.

As already discussed and bears a short re–mention here - another humdinger of an ETERNAL LAW OF GOD – guess what – shock – surprise – the 4 wife restriction that Allah applied to Muslim men was not meant for the prophet – Muhammad after all was the messenger of Allah – he was someone special – he could have UNLIMITED WIVES AND SEX SLAVES FOREVER. Presenting again:

"O Prophet, We have made lawful for thee thy wives whom thou hast given their dowries; and those whom thy right hand owns out of the spoils of war (booty) that God has given thee; and daughters of thy paternal uncle, and daughters of thy paternal aunts, and daughters of thy maternal uncle, and daughters of thy maternal aunts, who have emigrated with thee, and any Believing woman, if she gives herself to the Prophet, provided the Prophet also desires to take her in marriage; it is exclusive for thee, apart from the Believers; We know what We have ordained for them concerning their wives and what their right hands own; it is so that there may be no blame on thee; and surely God is Forgiving, Merciful." 33:50

"You may put off whom you please, and you may take to you whomever you desire. You may defer any of them you please, and you may have whomever you desire; there is no blame on you if you invite one who you had set aside. It is no sin." 33:51

All the above Quranic verses are completely immoral. Not from a God of Moral Perfection. To have God sanction Muhammad's sexual lust and hedonic lifestyle is an affront to God. Banning adoption to satisfy Muhammad's sexual lust and hedonic lifestyle is an affront to God.

TEACHINGS REGARDING MUHAMMAD'S WIVES AS ETERNAL LAWS OF GOD: A TRAGIC SOAP OPERA

Muhammad had many problems with his many wives. He was married at any one time to between 11 to 23 not counting all his sex slaves. Allah was always creating eternal laws of God threatening Muhammad's harem to try to keep his wives in submission.

33.28 "O Prophet! Say unto thy wives: If ye desire the world's life and its adornment, come! I will content you and will release you with a fair release."

33.29 "But if ye desire Allah and His messenger and the abode of the Hereafter, then lo! Allah hath prepared for the good among you an immense reward."

33.30 "O ye wives of the Prophet! Whosoever of you committeth manifest lewdness, the punishment for her will be doubled, and that is easy for Allah."

33.31 "And whosoever of you is submissive unto Allah and His messenger and doeth right, We shall give her her reward twice over, and We have prepared for her a rich provision."

33:53 "And when ye ask (his ladies) for anything ye want, ask them from before a screen: that makes for greater purity for your hearts and for theirs. Nor is it right for you that ye should... marry his [Muhammad's] widows after him at any time. Truly such a thing is in God's sight an enormity."

33:54 "You must not speak ill of God's apostle, nor shall you ever wed his wives after him; this would be a grave offense in the sight of Allah."

33; 59 "O Prophet! Tell your wives and your daughters and the women of the believers to draw their cloaks (veils) over their bodies (when outdoors). That is most convenient that they should be known and not molested."

Muhammad's wives need to be careful. If they criticize their husband, Allah will replace them with better ones.

66:40 “If you (women) turn in repentance to him, it would be better. Your hearts have been impaired, for you desired (the ban) [on how many girls Muhammad could play with at a time]. But if you back each other up against (Muhammad), truly Allah is his protector, and Gabriel, and everyone who believes - and furthermore, the angels will back (him) up.”

66:5 “It may be that if he divorces you (all) his Lord may give him in exchange wives better than you surrendering, believing, obedient, penitent, serving, journeying, previously married and virgins.”

66:10 “Allah citeth an example for those who disbelieve: the wife of Noah and the wife of Lot, who were under two of Our righteous slaves yet betrayed them so that they (the husbands) availed them naught against Allah and it was said (unto them): Enter the Fire along with those who enter.”

66:11 “And Allah citeth an example for those who believe: the wife of Pharaoh when she said: My Lord! Build for me a home with thee in the Garden, and deliver me from Pharaoh and his work, and deliver me from evil-doing folk;”

66.10-11 “On one hand wives of Allah’s prophets Noah and Lut misbehaved with their husbands and they were put in hell fire. On the other hand wife of the kafir Pharoah was well behaved and she was awarded paradise”

70:29-30,35 “And those who guard their chastity, Except with their wives and the (captives) whom their right hands possess,- for (then) they are not to be blamed, ... Such will be the honored ones in the Gardens (of Bliss).”

What is on display, here is the immorality of having more than one wife at a time.

As already stated - the relationship between a man and a woman is one of the most sacred. It's the love that comes from this relationship that produces a special psychological bond between the man and woman. Once that bond is broken, and you add other women or men to the relationship you are introducing jealously, loathing, and even hatred. You are creating a psychological disaster for the woman. It's no longer a human relationship but that of a bull servicing a bunch of cows. Verse 33:50 is a Law sanctioning pure lust. This teaching stands against everything that God willed for Adam and Eve when they left Paradise. That a man Muhammad could possess unlimited wives. This is not what God willed for mankind. This is what Muhammad willed for himself – unlimited wives and unlimited sex with his sex slaves. A Muslim bull serving his harem of cows.

What also is on display is a man who as God created Laws of God to threaten his wives and keep them in line.

Muhammad's wives had to take revolving "turns" to be with their husband. Muhammad ignored his own system and had sexual relations with Mary the Copt on a day that was either Hafsah's or Aisha's "turn". Hafsah discovered Muhammad's breach of protocol and became upset. Muhammad promised her that he would not have sexual relations with Mary, probably out of fear that Hafsah would tell his favorite wife, Aisha - whom he married when she was a child of 6 years of age.

Hafsah and Aisha were, according to the traditions, often competitors for Muhammad's attention, and Hafsah told Aisha the entire sordid story. We can only imagine the anger of Aisha and the other wives of Muhammad. In retaliation, Muhammad boycotted the other wives, in respect to his sexual relations with them, and co-habitated exclusively with Mary. After one month, we are told by the traditions and the Quran that Almighty God intervened on Muhammad's behalf.

God tells Muhammad that it is acceptable for him to break his own oaths! Imagine Almighty God promoting and commending a breach

of an oath made by Muhammad, especially under such circumstances as the satiation of Muhammad's carnal desires!

But wait, things become much worse! God warns Muhammad's wives against conspiring against the "Prophet". If they do not heed this warning, they will face Almighty God, the Archangel Gabriel and all of the angels, as well as all of the righteous. What chance would these poor women have against such opposition?

Another threat against the wives of Muhammad is that Almighty God will permit Muhammad to divorce his wives AND find prettier wives for him! But the intimidation does not end with the threats of divorce! God threatens the wives of Muhammad AND their families with the eternal fires of Hell! After Muhammad's lies and betrayal, his wives are commanded to repent (for what I am honestly not sure) and Muhammad is exhorted to fight against the unbelievers. We are told that Almighty God then gave the wives of Muhammad "positive role models" of female behavior, including Mary the mother of Jesus who is incorrectly called the daughter of Imran. But who cares about the details at a time like this?

God rushes head on into Muhammad's domestic disputes in order to intervene on Muhammad's behalf! Why would God permit His so called messenger to satisfy his own sexual fantasies? Why would God record these threats for all of eternity? What moral lesson are we to learn from all of this? Clearly, these "revelations" were "received" by Muhammad so that he could excuse himself from the consequences of his own moral weaknesses. I can understand why the people in Muhammad's day accepted this nonsense without question - they feared for their lives. I cannot understand why people accept such hypocrisy today as the alleged words of an Almighty and All-Righteous God!

Muhammad utilized God to mobilize his followers to drive people from their secured positions, strike terror into their hearts and kill them. He utilized God as a front to create his final solution to the kafir threat posed by Christians and Jews – the Mass Exile from Saudi Arabia. He utilized God as his accomplice to threaten his rebellious wives and allow him to indulge in sexual, sinful fantasies.

All the above teachings and the entire Quran are not the word/teachings of a God of Moral Perfection but of Muhammad and therefore, Islam is a farce.

Does anybody believe that God would spy on behalf of Muhammad? God being God knows the future. Does anybody believe that God would speak "then his Lord will substitute other wives in your place who are better than you; peacefully surrendering, acknowledging, devout, repentant, serving, active in their societies, responsive, and foremost ones?"

Does anybody believe that God would invoke his power to intervene and utilize angels to punish Muhammad's wives?

"If you (women) turn in repentance to him, it would be better. Your hearts have been impaired, for you desired (the ban) [on how many girls Muhammad could play with at a time]. But if you back each other up against (Muhammad), truly Allah is his protector, and Gabriel, and everyone who believes - and furthermore, the angels will back (him) up." 66:40

Muhammad was a very jealous, possessive, man who kept a firm grip on any wandering eyes. In his later years, Muhammad became impotent and could not get an erection. That's right the apostle of God, the prophet of Peace – the man with the sexual strength of 100 men could not get a hard on. In order to keep his wives from the clutches of his merry band of SS Companion killers, who were desperately waiting for him to die so they could grab his wives epically Aisha, Muhammad created laws of God requiring all Muslim women to cover up. Moreover, he banned his wives from ever marrying after his death.

"O Prophet! Tell your wives and your daughters and the women of the believers to draw their cloaks (veils) over their bodies (when outdoors). That is most convenient that they should be known and not molested." 33:59

Every time you see a Muslim woman all covered up from head to foot with a head scarf and heavy full length coat one of the reasons is because Muhammad could not get an erection.

Quoting from Ali Sina (faithfreedom.org) famous book: Understanding Muhammad " In the later years of his life Muhammad was affected by acromegaly, a disease caused by excessive production of a growth hormone, resulting in large bones, cold and fleshy hands and feet and coarse facial features such as enlarged lips, nose and tongue.

Acromegaly occurs after the age of 40 and usually kills the patient in his early 60s. It causes impotence, while it increases libido. This explains Muhammad's sexual vagaries in his old age and why in the later years of his life he had such an insatiable craving for sex. He would visit all his 9 wives in one night to touch and fondle them, without being satisfied. His impotence explains his insecurity, paranoia, and intense jealousy of his young wives. He ordered them to cover themselves, lest other men would cast a lusting eye on them. Today, Muslim women veil themselves, because Muhammad was impotent. Muhammad's illnesses explain a lot of mysteries of Islam."

SEXUAL PERVERSIONS OF PROPHET MUHAMMAD
NECROPHILIA WITH HIS DEAD AUNT

From a book called "Kanz Al Umal" (The Treasure of the Workers), in the chapter of "The issues of women", authored by Ali Ibn Husam Aldin, commonly known as Al-Mutaki Al-Hindi. He based his book on the hadith and sayings listed in "Al-Jami Al-Saghir," written by Jalal ul-Din Al-Suyuti.

Narrated by Ibn Abbas:

"I (Muhammad) put on her my shirt that she may wear the clothes of heaven, and I SLEPT with her in her coffin (grave) that I may lessen the pressure of the grave. She was the best of Allah's creatures to me after Abu Talib"… The prophet was referring to Fatima, the mother of Ali.

The Arabic scholar Demetrius explains : "The Arabic word used here for "slept" is "Id'tajat," and literally means "lay down" with her. It is often used to mean, "lay down to have sex." Muhammad is understood as saying that because he slept with her she has become like a wife to him so she will be considered like a "mother of the believers." This will supposedly prevent her from being tormented in the grave, since Muslims believed that as people wait for the Judgment Day they will be tormented in the grave. "Reduce the pressure" here means that the torment won't be as much because she is now a "mother of the believers" after Muhammad slept with her and "consummated" the union."

SUCKING THE TONGUES OF HIS DAUGHTER AND COUSIN'S SONS

According to Father Botros (see notes) there are no less than 20 Islamic sources—such as the hadith of Ahmad bin Hanbal— that Muhammad used to suck on the tongues of boys and girls" A hadith relayed by Abu Hurreira describes Muhammad sucking on the tongues of his cousin (and future caliph) Ali's two boys, Hassan and Hussein. Muhammad sucked on the tongue of his own daughter, Fatima.

Muhammad would not sleep until he kissed his daughter Fatima and nuzzled his face in her bosom.

MUHAMMAD WOULD DRESS IN WOMAN'S CLOTHES

The prophet displayed "transvestite" tendencies. There are no less than 32 different references to this phenomenon in Islam's books—wherein Muhammad often laid in bed dressed in women's clothes, specifically his child-bride Aisha's.

Sahih Bukhari (2/911), "Revelations [i.e., the Quran] never come to me when I'm dressed in women's clothing—except when I'm dressed in Aisha's," implying that it was something of a habit for the prophet to dress in female clothing.

BREAST FEEDING GROWN MEN BY MUSLIM WOMEN AND THE BILLY GOAT

Just when you think you have reached the bottom of the depravity that is Islam, there is revealed even crazier, depraved, evil, madness.

In order to circumvent the prohibition on a male and a Muslim female who are not married to each other from working together in private is for the Muslim women to allow the man to suck her breasts becoming her foster child, and then they can be together without a chaperone.
From Father Botos website www.fatherzakaria.com

Narrated Ibn Shehab: when he was asked about adult suckling he said; "Abe Hozaifa one of the companions of the messenger of God has adopted a boy named Salem, then when God descended a verse in his book concerning Zaied Ibn thabet abating the adoption saying: call them after their fathers (meaning that to attribute those adopted sons to their biological fathers) , Salma the wife of Abe Hozaifa came to the messenger of God saying: we had an adopted son named Salem ,he was getting into my house while I was wearing one dress , after the adoption was abated , my husband Abe Hozaifa hated to see him getting into my home, while I am in such way, so what do you think?, how can I deal with that? The prophet replied her: then let him suck from you five times, and then he will be forbidden to you (as it was thought that if one sucks from a woman, he will be like her son)? She said surprisingly: how could I suckle him while he is a full grown man? Then the prophet smiled and said: I know that he is a full grown man.

She went out and followed that advice and allowed the man to suck from her, she came back to the prophet saying I suckled him, now I don't find anything wrong with my husband any more."

This story about Adult suckling was mentioned in:

- Sahih Muslim , converse number 3663, 3674
- Mawtte' malek
- Sonan Al-Nyssa'y
- Sonan Al-Bayhaky
- Sonan Ibn Majah
- The abrogator and abrogated by Abe-Gaefar Al-Mansour, page124
- And other exegesis

- Ibn Shehab continued his narration about the Adult suckling saying;" and so, Aeisha the mother of believers followed the prophet's advice, when she wanted some men to get into her house, she was asking her sister Om' Kolthoum, the daughter of Abe-Baker, and her niece to suckle those men, so by that way she will be like

the aunt of them, and they can get into her house freely and be with her."

- Narrated Zainab Bent Om Salma: Om Salma said to Aeisha, "I am seeing the full grown men getting into your house, which I hate to see from you, Aeisha replied: didn't you hear about Salma the wife of Abe Hozaifa? who came to the messenger of God complaining to him that Salem was getting into her house and her husband Abe Hozaifa hated to see that ,and the prophet said to her: then let him suck from you, to be permissible for him to get into your house freely, so don't you follow the advice of the messenger of God ?"

- It was mentioned that Aeisha remained in her attitude towards the adult suckling issue, and she was practicing it

- Aeisha supported her attitude saying: there was among the descended verses of the Quran, verses saying about giving ten known suckling, then that verse was abrogated by another one saying that they are five known suckling, ant till the messenger of God died, this verse was among the recited verses of the Quran.

- Narrated Aeisha;"the verse concerning the adult suckling was in a paper under my bed, when the prophet of God was very sick (before he died), we were very busy looking after him, then a goat came into the house, and ate that paper, and till the messenger of God died, this verse was among the recited verses of the Quran."

Breast feeding of grown men was a law of God until a billy goat ate this law of God. Aisha also claimed that there was a law of God that Muslim women were to be murdered i.e. beheaded for adultery until a goat thankfully ate the scrap of paper it was written on. Too bad the billy goat didn't devour the entire Quran.

For Father Zakeria Botras teachings on the sexual pervasions of prophet Muhammad go to : http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-69.htm

Father Zakaria Botras Sexual Pervasions of Muhammad Part I:
http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-35.htm

Father Zakaria Botras Sexual Pervasions of Muhammad Part II
http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-34.htm

Father Zakaria Botras Sexual Pervasions of Muhammad Part III
http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-33.htm

Father Zakaria Botras Sexual Pervasions of Muhammad Part IV
http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-31.htm

Father Zakaria Botras Sexual Pervasions of Muhammad Part V
http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-32.htm

More sexual pervasions of Islam:

Quoting Ayatollah Khomeini: " A man can have sex with animals such as sheep's, cows, camels and so on. However he should kill the animal after he has his orgasm. He should not sell the meat to the people in his own village, however selling the meat to the next door village should be fine." From Khomeini's book,"Tahrirolvasyleh", fourth volume, Darol Elm, Gom, Iran, 1990

"If one commits the act of sodomy with a cow, a ewe, or a camel, their urine and their excrements become impure, and even their milk may no longer be consumed. The animal must then be killed and as quickly as possible and burned."

The little green book, Sayings of Ayatollah Khomeini, Political, Phylosophica, Social and Religious with a special introduction by Clive Irving, ISBN number 0-553-14032-9, page4

WHERE IS THE OUTRAGE

ALLAH IS A BARBARIC BARBARIAN

Adultery and fornication must be punished by flogging with a hundred stripes

24:2 “The woman and the man guilty of adultery or fornication, - flog each of them with a hundred stripes: Let not compassion move you in their case, in a matter prescribed by God, if ye believe in God and the Last Day: and let a party of the Believers witness their punishment.”

This verse leaves no other option for Muslims who believe in the divine origin of the Quran. It specifically says they must not have mercy on people who have committed adultery or fornication, and that this brutal punishment of 100 lashes is "prescribed by God." However, since other verses in the Quran specifically allow men to have sex slaves, the horrible crime of serial rape against a non-Muslim woman is not considered adultery or fornication and would not be punished if the woman is considered a concubine.

No God would ever teach 24.2. To beat someone with 100 lashes is barbaric. Allah (the AntiGod) is a barbarian. No God would ever state "flog each of them with a hundred stripes: Let not compassion move you in their case, in a matter prescribed by God, if ye believe in God and the Last Day: and let a party of the Believers witness their punishment."

No God would ever write - "Let not compassion move you in their case". Stating these words as God's words is evil and repugnant. As we have already demonstrated - A God of Moral Perfection is pure mercy and compassion. God is all mercy and all compassion. He would never allow anyone to beat any other human being - not with a whip, not with a stick, not even with a toothbrush.

No God would ever speak - " in a matter prescribed by God, if ye believe in God and the Last Day" to force someone to put aside his natural human feelings of compassion - do it because I God have prescribed it - no matter what your own personal feelings of mercy may be - do it if you believe in Me and the Last day. This is truly evil - commit a brutal evil act to prove you believe in Me. God would never order anyone to commit evil - to go against what he knows in his heart to be morally wrong.

You tell me what kind of person could flog a woman 100 times and not be an immoral brute. For God to force someone to commit this evil is truly evil incarnate.

You tell me what kind of barbaric, barbarian God would be to order the whipping of a human being.

"let a party of the Believers witness their punishment." Not only brutality flog but do it in front of Believers to make sure, they get the message. God wrote these words. God spoke this teaching. Who can believe in such immoral nonsense?

No normal, rational human being can believe that God would ever utter Quran 24:2.

Quran 24.2 is not the word or the teaching of God. It is the word and teaching of Allah (the AntiGod). Allah is the AntiGod of pure hate – a brutal barbarian without mercy, without compassion. But of course this teaching is not from Allah – since Allah never existed. The brutal, barbaric, barbarian – the evil mind that produced this teaching is Muhammad.

WHY QURAN 24:2 IS NOT THE WORD/TEACHING OF GOD AND THEREFORE THE ENTIRE QURAN IS NOT THE WORDS/TEACHINGS OF GOD

As has been shown - A God of Moral Perfection is the very essence of pure love. The very existence of God is pure love. If God is not the embodiment of pure love then God does not exist. God has never spoken one violent word. If God spoke just one word of

violence - God would no longer be Moral Perfection and therefore, no longer God. God is not a violent being. God is the very essence of non-violence. If God committed just one act of violence or ordered an act of violence be committed, he would no longer be Moral Perfection and therefore, no longer God.

Quran 24.2 is not Moral Perfection, It is a hateful, violent, brutal, heartless, immoral, evil teaching of an immoral, brutal, hateful, violent, heartless, evil, barbarian AntiGod - Allah. Therefore, stating again for the countless time - the entire Quran is not the word/teachings of God and Islam is fraudulent. Although we are stating and re-stating the morally obvious in this book, and presenting teachings enmass, we must continue to state "Quran is not the word/teachings of God and Islam is fraudulent" to expose and destroy without question the propaganda that the Quran is the divine word of God, Islam is a religion of peace and Muhammad – the prophet of mercy and peace.

ISLAM IS TO BE SUPERIOR OVER ALL OTHER RELIGIONS

Quoting from the Declaration of Universal Rights and Freedoms Qof a God of Moral Perfection:

God is a non-religious being. For God, there exists no concept of believers or non-believers, no chosen people. God is God for all mankind. There is no one truth - no such thing as the one and only true religion. Belief in any religion does not make you a superior human being or give you any special privileges over any other human. It does not give you any God given right to enslave, discriminate against, kill, terrorize, rape, loot, non-believers in your faith in the name of God. All such teachings are not from God but are created by evil men to usurp God's divine power and utilize this power for evil justifying it as the will of God.

Everyone has the total and complete right to find his/her own way to God or not. Religious freedom is the unimpeachable right of all mankind. The right to build places of worship to practice non-violently one's religious beliefs - (the religious teachings of a God of pure love, peace, mercy - A God of Moral Perfection) should be a cornerstone of all civilized societies. The right to change one's religion without fear of death. The right to freely preach and practice one's religion without coercion or intimidation but with liberty and tolerance in any country. The right to explore the truth of any religious question, including the truth as to the origins, sources, and teachings of any religion. The unqualified liberty to question and differ from any religion and its teachings. The right to condemn all religious practices that violate human rights. The total and complete rejection of teachings of violence, intolerance and bigotry. The right not to believe in God. Only an evil being would order people put to death for not believing in religion or deciding to change one's beliefs from one religion to another, or believing in a different religion. God is a God of peace and love for all mankind. Again, any teaching that claims to be from God of hate, inequality, intolerance, bigotry, rape, war, terror, extermination, murder, slaughter, death and destruction - that orders people killed,

terrorized, maimed or tortured are the teachings of man and not of God. Any religion that proclaims the below listed teachings as the timeless, eternal word of God is not Moral Perfection and therefore is not a religion but an evil ideology. Only a religion that worships a God of Moral Perfection is a religion.

Quoting From The Quran

Quran 9:33. - "It is He {Allah} Who has sent His Messenger (Muhammad) with guidance and the religion of truth (Islam), to make it superior over all religions even though the Mushrikun (polytheists, pagans, idolaters, disbelievers in the Oneness of Allah) hate (it)."

2:193 (or 2:189): "... Fight the unbelievers until **no other religion except Islam** is left."

2:259:- "As to those who **believe not,** ... they shall be given over to the **fire ... for ever."**

2:286:- "... O our Lord! ... give us **victory** therefore over the **infidel nations."**

3:19 (or 3:17):- "The **only religion approved** by Allah is Islam. Ironically, those who have **received the scripture** are the ones who dispute this fact, despite the knowledge they have received, due to jealousy. For such rejectors of Allah's revelations, Allah is **most strict** in reckoning."

3:85 -"Whoever seeks other than Islam as his religion, it will not be accepted from him, and in the hereafter he will be with the losers"

48:16:- "...Ye shall **do battle** with them, **or they** shall **profess Islam.** ..."

Muhammad said, "I have been ordered to fight with the people till they say, none has the right to be worshipped but Allah" (Al Bukhari vol. 4:196

All beings on heaven and earth will be forced to bow down to Allah, either willingly or by force:

*And unto Allah falleth prostrate whosoever is in the heavens and the **earth,willingly or unwillingly*** (13:15)

Muslims are told that Allah "loves those who fight in his way" to make Islam "victorious over all other religions, even though the disbelievers resist" (61:4-11). Those who do resist Islam will be humiliated: *Those who resist Allah and His Messenger will be among those most humiliated.*(58:20 -

*And fight them until there is no more ftna (unbelief, worshipping others beside Allah), and **religion is all for Allah**...* (8:39

Those who believe fight in the cause of Allah , and those who disbelieve fight in the cause of Taghut. So fight against the allies of Satan. Indeed, the plot of Satan has ever been weak. 4:76

Qur'an 66:9 "O Prophet! Strive hard against the unbelieving Infidels and the Hypocrites; be severe against them. Their abode is Hell, an evil resort."

O Prophet, fight against the disbelievers and the hypocrites and be harsh upon them. And their refuge is Hell, and wretched is the destination. 9:73

Then Allah sent down His tranquillity upon His Messenger and upon the believers and sent down soldiers angels whom you did not see and punished those who disbelieved. And that is the recompense of the disbelievers. 9:26

And as for those who disbelieved, I will punish them with a severe punishment in this world and the Hereafter, and they will have no helpers." 3:56

Bukhari:Book 1: Volume 8: Hadith 427 Narrated 'Aisha and 'Abdullah bin 'Abbas:

When the last moment of the life of Allah's Apostle came he started putting his 'Khamisa' on his face and when he felt hot and short of breath he took it off his face and said, "May Allah curse the Jews and Christians for they built the places of worship at the graves of their Prophets." The Prophet was warning (Muslims) of what those had done.

Bukhari Volume 9, Book 84, Number 57:

Narrated 'Ikrima:

Some Zanadiqa (atheists) were brought to 'Ali and he burnt them. The news of this event, reached Ibn 'Abbas who said, "If I had been in his place, I would not have burnt them, as Allah's Apostle forbade it, saying, 'Do not punish anybody with Allah's punishment (fire).' I would have killed them according to the statement of Allah's Apostle, 'Whoever changed his Islamic religion, then kill him.'"

Muhammad said, "Whoever changes his Islamic religion, kill him." (Hadith Al Buhkari vol. 9:57)

These teachings of the superiority of Islam are illegitimate and dangerous. Being not Moral Perfection, they are fraudulent and therefore Islam is fraudulent. The mission of Islam is quite clear – "Ye shall do **battle with them**, or they **shall profess Islam**" "O our Lord! ... give us **victory** therefore over the **infidel nations."** "It is He {Allah} Who has sent His Messenger (Muhammad) with guidance and the religion of truth (Islam), to make it **superior over all religions**" "Fight the unbelievers until **no other religion except Islam** is left." "Fight" "do battle" are immoral words of violence.

The mission of Islam is not peace but war, death and destruction. Muslims must "do battle" with kafirs until they profess Islam. There must be victory over all kafir nations until Islam is superior over all religions and no other religion is left except Islam. These are not teachings of peace. There is no call to carry the Quran and preach door to door throughout the nations of the world and convince non-believers peacefully to convert. Oh no. Muslims must do battle and

fight the unbelievers. The sword is to be blooded to spread the true religion of God - Islam. All of these teachings are AntiGod. No God of Moral Perfection would ever teach killing and murdering in his name. Being God, God would never condone murder of believers in other religions.

Islam seeks the total destruction of ALL other religions until they disappear from the earth. If there is a devil, a Satan then Islam is his religion. It gives this evil entity the religious cover to destroy Christianity, Judaism, Hinduism, Buddhism etc. – religions that seek to ascend to heaven through peace and love, mercy and kindness, respect and good works. Having the free will to do good or evil, Muslims by choosing the evil of Islam are condemning their souls not to a Paradise of virgin whores but to hell and damnation.

Personally, I do not believe that Satan exists. That there is an actual, living, breathing, being of demonic evil. However it is beyond curiosity that 700 years after God sent his son Jesus to earth to show us the way, to help us try to overcome our evolutionary development as a species that instilled in human kind seeds of self destruction, establishing Christianity throughout the entire Middle East with Egypt, Syria, Iraq, large parts of Saudi Arabia Christianized that there is born in Saudi Arabia a Muhammad who would dramatically reverse the work of Christ.

It's as if God and Satan are playing a universe game of chess. God checkmates Satan for 700 years with Jesus Christ spreading good throughout the world. During these long years, Satan stares at the chess board totally checkmated and then hits on an ingenious plan. He will duplicate God by sending not his son but an evil human being to initially imitate Jesus and then turn to evil creating a religion of evil. A religion of Satan. To deceive good people, he preaches peace and then teachings so diabolically evil that many will refuse to believe that anyone could believe in such evil allowing this evil to become accepted and intellectually rationalized as normal, peaceful, good. People wanting to believe the best of others, hope that these true believers will come to their senses and in the end realize that they had been duped and reject evil. That the nightmare will pass. This creates complacency allowing evil to

flourish and grow stronger and stronger becoming more powerful, more violent until it is too late. This was the tragedy of Germany. Satan is called the devil for a reason.

Again I do not believe any of this. I believe that Muhammad was an evil human being. He did not plan to start out teaching tolerance, peace and then cleverly turn to teachings of demonic evil. It was all accidental circumstances that caused Muhammad as a failed preacher to become a criminal totalitarian using revelations from his phony AntiGod to control his followers, reward his male Muslim killers with booty and sex, and set in motion this great evil - Islam that now threatens mankind

OBEYING THE MESSENGER IS OBEYING ALLAH AKA MUHAMMAD

Quran 4:80 “He who obeys the Messenger, obeys Allah."

Sahih Muslim (1:33) The Messenger of Allah said: "I have been commanded to fight against people till they testify that there is no god but Allah, that Muhammad is the messenger of Allah..." The last part is the Shahada, or profession of faith in Islam.

Bukhari (60:40) - "...: And fight them till there is no more affliction (i.e. no more worshiping of others along with Allah)." 'Affliction' of Muslims is explicitly defined here being a condition in which others worship a different god other than Allah. Muslims are commanded to use violence to 'rectify' the situation.

Sahih Muslim (19:4294) - "When you meet your enemies who are polytheists [Christians...], invite them to three courses of action. If they respond to any one of these, you also accept it and withhold yourself from doing them any harm. Invite them to (accept) Islam; if they respond to you, accept it from them and desist from fighting against them ... If they refuse to accept Islam, demand from them the Jizya. If they agree to pay, accept it from them and hold off your hands. If they refuse to pay the tax, seek Allah's help and fight them"

THE CRIMINALITY OF MUHAMMAD

Although we have already documented the criminality of Muhammad lets re–document the reality of this man.

How could any person be ‘proud’ to follow a man who was a child abuser, endorser of clitoridectomy, slave trader (Muhammad owned 40 slaves), rapist, polygamist, punched his child bride and endorsed whipping/beating women and ploughing them like fields, stoned women to death, flogged his slave women for fornication while he raped his slaves, propositioned women and passed

them round to friends, denied women equal inheritance, or equality under the law etc. forever and abused and denigrated them in every way--not to mention his general sadism to others, mass murder, beheading captives, massacres, terror, torture, owning slaves and raping them, looting and pillaging, amputations, flogging, thievery, lying, hate, megalomania, had followers burned alive in their homes, the eyes burnt out of people's heads, ordered the pants pulled down of young Jewish boys and their genitals inspected for pubic hair. Just the slightest growth of hair and these poor young boys were taken away and beheaded --- unending horror.

Repeating as we have done throughout this work, how can any normal rational person believe that God would choose a criminal as His prophet and then allow this evil person to declare that obeying the messenger was obeying Allah and vice versa? The very proposition is ridiculous.

As we already have proven and stated over and over- all the Quranic teachings are the teachings of Muhammad. He created the Allah of the Quran. Muhammad invented Allah, and staged the revelations to give him authority over his followers and justification to war against the neighboring tribes of so called idolaters (pagan Arabs) and Jews and Christians – the first kafirs that faced the murderous onslaught of this killer and murderous conquering ideology. When Muhammad spoke, he was speaking the word of Allah – the laws of Allah - that had to be obeyed without question. How could the word of Allah be challenged? By morphing into Allah and His messenger, Muhammad set up the perfect totalitarian system whereby his rule could not be challenged. **MUHAMMAD WAS ALLAH and ALLAH WAS MUHAMMAD**. The Allah of the Quran never existed except in the mind of Muhammad.

In order to ensure his power could not be challenged Muhammad had his phony Allah create eternal laws of God that made it mandatory to obey Allah and His Messenger.

First, let us focus on a few verses of the Quran where Allah says a Muslim must emulate Muhammad's manners, traditions, and practices at all time.

In verses 3:132 and 4:80 (see listing next page) Allah says that obeying Him and Muhammad (i.e., Muhammad's examples) is mandatory. This means Muslims have no choice but to follow Muhammad's deeds, as this constitutes obeying the commands of Allah. A similar command is echoed in verse 33:36 where Allah stipulates that provisions (rules and examples, even toilet rules) set by Allah and Muhammad is binding to all Muslims; there are no alternatives. This verse is general in meaning and applies to all matters, i.e., if Allah and His Messenger decreed a matter, no one has the right to go against that, and no one has any choice or room for personal opinion on that case.

Allah decrees in verse 33:21 that He has made Muhammad an excellent example for the believers to follow and in verse 68:4 Allah reminds the Muslims that Muhammad is the exalted (ultimate/excellent) standard of character. Muhammad has great character traits with which Allah has honored him.

Allah promises great rewards for emulating Muhammad's habits, manners, and instructions. In verse 33:71 Allah declares that obeying Allah and Muhammad are the highest achievements, and in verse 3:31 Allah sets a condition that if any Muslim loves Allah then he/she must follow Muhammad, and Allah will forgive his/her sins. Verse 4:13 guarantees paradise for those who blindly obey Muhammad.

Allah prescribes severe punishment for not emulating Muhammad. In verse 47:33 Allah says that if Muslims do not obey Muhammad, then He will nullify all their good deeds. In verse 48:13, we read that Allah has prepared a blazing fire for those who reject Him and his apostle Muhammad. In verse 58:5 Allah has decreed that those who reject Allah and His messenger (Muhammad) will be reduced to dust.

Here is what Ash Shifa (p.316) writes about imitating Muhammad absolutely:

"It is also known that the Companions were in the habit of imitating the actions of the Prophet, whatever they were and in every way,

just as they obeyed whatever he said. They threw away their signet rings when he threw his away. They discarded their sandals when he discarded his. They used as a proof for facing Jerusalem when going to the lavatory the fact that Ibn 'Umar saw him doing so. Others found a proof for other actions both in the category of worship and general custom by saying, "I saw the Messenger of Allah do it."

"Those who obey Allah and His Messenger will be admitted to Gardens to abide therein and that will be the supreme achievement. But those who disobey Allah and His Messenger and transgress His limits will be admitted to a Fire, to abide therein: And they shall have a humiliating punishment." Quran 4:12

In verse 4:12, God has declared in no uncertain terms that if you obey not just God – "but His Messenger" you will be admitted to Paradise, but if you challenge the authority of God and His Messenger i.e. Muhammad you will be sent to hell for all eternity.

28 FRAUDULENT TEACHINGS OF OBEYING ALLAH AND HIS MESSENGER

Again we will not cherry pick any of this category of Quranic teachings. All of these 28 teachings are totally false and not the word/teachings of a God of Moral Perfection but the teachings of Muhammad. God would never give instructions "Obey Allah and obey the Messenger and beware." Muhammad had created the perfect totalitarian system. By creating the verses of the Quran, and palming them off as God's word that had to be obeyed without question, there could be no threat to his political and economic power. Muhammad was in total dictatorial control. Since Allah did not exist he did have to worry that at some time God might decide to fire His present messenger and hire a new one. It was Muhammad who was the boss prophet. He had hired Allah to be his slave, follow his commands not the other way around. Allah was the slave of Muhammad. And what would be the fate for those who refused to obey the messenger and his Allah. You guessed it. Hell fire. "And so for him who believeth not in Allah and His messenger - Lo! We have prepared a flame for disbelievers." 48:13

"Believers, obey Allah, and obey the Messenger, and those charged with authority. If you dispute any matter, refer it to Allah and His Messenger. That is best, and most suitable for final determination." 4:59

"All who obey Allah and the Messenger are the ones whom Allah has bestowed favors [war booty]." 4:69

"Obey Allah and obey the Messenger, and beware!" 5:92

It is Muhammad who "commands them what is just and forbids them what is evil; he allows them as lawful what is good (and pure) and prohibits them from what is bad (and impure)" 7:157)

"They ask you about the benefits of capturing the spoils of war. Tell them: "The benefits belong to Allah and to His Messenger." 8:1

"O you who believe! Obey Allah and His Messenger. Do not turn away from him when you hear him speak. Do not be like those who say, 'We hear,' but do not listen. Those who do not obey are the worst of beasts, the vilest of animals in the sight of Allah. They are deaf and dumb. Those who do not understand are senseless. If Allah had seen any good in them, He would have made them listen. And even if He had made them listen, they would but have turned away and declined submission."8:20

"You have in (Muhammad) the Messenger of Allah a beautiful pattern of conduct for any one to follow." 33:21

"Say, (O Muhammad, to mankind): If ye love Allah, follow me; Allah will love you and forgive you your sins. Allah is Forgiving, Merciful." 3:31

"Say: Obey Allah and the messenger. But if they turn away, lo! Allah loveth not the disbelievers (in His guidance)." 3:32

"And obey Allah and the messenger, that ye may find mercy." 3:132

“These are the limits (imposed by) Allah. Whoso obeyeth Allah and His messenger, He will make him enter Gardens underneath which rivers flow, where such will dwell for ever. That will be the great success.” 4:13

“And obey Allah and His messenger, and dispute not one with another lest ye falter and your strength depart from you; but be steadfast! Lo! Allah is with the steadfast.” 8:46

“And the believers, men and women, are protecting friends one of another, they enjoin the right and forbid the wrong, and they establish worship and they pay the poor – due, and they obey Allah and His messenger. As for these, Allah will have mercy on them. Lo! Allah is Mighty, Wise.” 9:71

“And they say: We believe in Allah and the messenger, and we obey; then after that a faction of them turn away. Such are not believers.” 24:47

“The saying of (all true) believers when they appeal unto Allah and His messenger to judge between them is only that they say: We hear and we obey. And such are the successful.” 24:51

“He who obeyeth Allah and His messenger, and feareth Allah, and keepeth duty (unto Him): such indeed are the victorious.” 24:52

“Say: Obey Allah and obey the messenger. But if ye turn away, then (it is) for him (to do) only that wherewith he hath been charged, and for you (to do) only that wherewith ye have been charged. If ye obey him, ye will go aright. But the messenger hath no other charge than to convey (the message) plainly.” 24:54

“Establish worship and pay the poor-due and obey the messenger, that haply ye may find mercy.” 24:56

“And stay in your houses Bedizen not yourselves with the bedizenment of the Time of Ignorance. Be regular in prayer, and pay the poor-due, and obey Allah and His messenger. Allah's wish is but

to remove uncleanness far from you, O Folk of the Household, and cleanse you with a thorough cleansing." 33:33

"It is not fitting for a Muslim man or woman to have any choice in their affairs when a matter has been decided for them by Allah and His Messenger. They have no option. If any one disobeys Allah and His Messenger, he is indeed on a wrong Path." 33:36

"He will adjust your works for you and will forgive you your sins. Whosoever obeyeth Allah and His messenger, he verily hath gained a signal victory." 33:71

"Believers, obey Allah, and obey the Messenger. Do not falter; become faint-hearted, or weak-kneed, crying for peace." And any treaties with Infidels can be broken anytime for any reason, they have no meaning." 47:33

"And so for him who believeth not in Allah and His messenger - Lo! We have prepared a flame for disbelievers." 48:13

"The wandering Arabs say: We believe. Say (unto them, O Muhammad): Ye believe not, but rather say "We submit," for the faith hath not yet entered into your hearts. Yet, if ye obey Allah and His messenger, He will not withhold from you aught of (the reward of) your deeds. Lo! Allah is Forgiving, Merciful." 49:14

"Lo! those who oppose Allah and His messenger will be abased even as those before them were abased; and We have sent down clear tokens, and for disbelievers is a shameful doom" 58:5

"Fear ye to offer alms before your conference? Then, when ye do it not and Allah hath forgiven you, establish worship and pay the poor - due and obey Allah and His messenger. And Allah is Aware of what ye do." 58:13

"So obey Allah, and obey His Messenger (Muhammad)." 64:12

"And thou (standest) on an exalted standard of character." 68.4Obeying Muhammad is obeying Muhammad – a failed, evil,

human being and renouncing God. If you cannot see the self serving nonsense of these fraudulent teachings then check the statistical analysis of the Quran on page 186 of book – islam evil In The Name of God . As the statistical analysis of the Quran will state, 83% of all Quranic teachings were about Muhammad and only 17% concerning God. All 100% of the Quran is a fraud perpetrated by the prophet For 91 teachings commanding Muslims to obey Muhammad: http://islamreform.net/new-page-41.htm For more teachings of Muhammad's megalomania and superiority of Islam go to http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-13.htm
http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-12.htm
http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-22.htm

Islam in Action: Father Stones Daughter to Death

Stoning is integral to Islam, a part of it's Sharia Law – the divine constitution of Allah.

The penalty for adultery between a married man and a married woman is 100 lashes with a whip and death by stoning. (Volume 3, Part 3, p. 359*)*

So, when a daughter engages in illegal sexual acts, it becomes a religious responsibility for the father to mete out Allah's prescribed punishment, including death by stoning. Not only that, in Islam, killing children by their parents is not a crime as per "Umdat al-Saliq" or "Reliance of the Traveller", a manual of Islamic law, certified in 1991 as a reliable guide to Sunni Islam by al-Azhar University, the most prestigious and authoritative institute of Sunni Islamic jurisprudence in the world. This 14th-century law-manual states that punishment or "retaliation is obligatory against anyone, who kills a human being purely intentionally and without right", EXCEPT when "a father or mother (or their fathers or mothers)" kills their "offspring, or offspring's offspring" (section o1.1-2). In other words, a parent, who murders his/her child for the sake of honor or any other reason, does not commit any crime under Islamic law.

Murdering one's child is murdering all mankind.

HONOR KILLING IS A HATE CRIME

Hadiths record multiple incidents of stoning for adultery that were odered by Muhammad. So, murdering someone by stoning for the act of adultery is a SUNNA, which Muslims must seek to enforce. For a detailed listing of Muhammad's stonings go to: http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-26.htm

The following is a video, wherein a father—following in the Sunna footsteps of his prophet Muhammad—stones his own daughter in front of a crowd screaming Allah Akbar – Allah is the Greatest. As

the poor woman screams in pain and agony, the father happily smashes her head into a bloody pulp. What a barbaric crime that is. http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=mmqXVfmXxxI

Similar crimes of Muhammad have been recorded in vivid detail by his pious followers. On page 95, we described in vivid detail one of the most barbaric acts of murder by Muhammad - the stoning to death of a woman, who had just given birth (Muslim 17:4206).

So, if you make a comparison, there is absolutely no difference between the levels of cruelty perpetrated by the father of the girls in the above video and by Muhammad in the above hadith incident.

No mention of stoning for adultery in the Quran!

So-called moderate Muslims frequently claim that stoning is not mentioned in the Quran. But that does not mean it is un-Islamic, since multiple hadiths mention Muhammad's ordering of stoning to death for adultery, and the Quran commands Muslims to 'obey Allah and His prophet" in many verses. Furthermore, according to Muhammad's child-wife Aisha, Allah had revealed a verse commanding stoning to death for adultery, but a goat ate the piece of papyrus, on which it was recorded.

[Narrated 'Aisha] "*The verse of the stoning and of suckling an adult ten times were revealed, and they were (written) on a paper and kept under my bed. When the messenger of Allah expired and we were preoccupied with his death, a goat entered and ate away the paper.*" (Musnad Ahmad bin Hanbal. vol. 6. p. 269; Sunan Ibn Majah, p. 626; Ibn Qutbah, Tawil Mukhtalafi 'l-Hadith (Cairo: Maktaba al-Kulliyat al-Azhariyya. 1966) p. 310; As-Suyuti, ad-Durru 'l-Manthur, vol. 2. p. 13)

It was narrated that 'Aishah said: "The Verse of stoning and of breastfeeding an adult ten times was revealed, and the paper was with me under my pillow. When the Messenger of Allah died, we were preoccupied with his death, and a tame sheep came in and ate it." (Hasan) [Ibn Majah Vol. 3, Book 9, Hadith 1944]

These Hadiths are supported by other narrators.

God sent Muhammad, and sent down the scripture to him. Part of what ***he sent down was the passage on stoning***. Umar says, "We read it, we were taught it, and we heeded it. The apostle Muhammad stoned, and we stoned after him."

Sahih Bukhari 8.817, regarding the revelation of the stoning verse for adultery, records:

…In the meantime, Umar sat on the pulpit and when the callmakers for the prayer had finished their call, Umar stood up, and having glorified and praised Allah as He deserved, he said, "Now then, I am going to tell you something which (Allah) has written for me to say. I do not know; perhaps it portends my death, so whoever understands and remembers it, must narrate it to the others wherever his mount takes him, but if somebody is afraid that he does not understand it, then it is unlawful for him to tell lies about me. Allah sent Muhammad with the Truth and revealed the Holy Book to him, and ***among what Allah revealed, was the Verse of the Rajam the stoning of married person (male & female)***… I am afraid that after a long time has passed, somebody will say, 'By Allah, we do not find the Verse of the Rajam in Allah's Book,' and thus they will go astray by leaving an obligation which Allah has revealed. And the punishment of the Rajam is to be inflicted to any married person (male & female), who commits illegal sexual intercourse, if the required evidence is available or there is conception or confession. And then we used to recite among the Verses in Allah's Book: 'O people! Do not claim to be the offspring of other than your fathers, as it is disbelief (unthankfulness) on your part that you claim to be the offspring of other than your real father'…

Sahih Muslim 17:4194 also talks about revelation of the verse for stoning adulterers that was lost:

Abdullah b. Abbas reported that Umar b. Khattab sat on the pulpit of Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) and said: Verily Allah sent Muhammad (may peace be upon him) with truth and He sent down the Book upon him, and ***the verse of stoning was included*** in

what was sent down to him. We recited it, retained it in our memory and understood it. Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) awarded the punishment of stoning to death (to the married adulterer and adulteress) and, after him, we also awarded the punishment of stoning, I am afraid that with the lapse of time, the people (may forget it) and may say: We do not find the punishment of stoning in the Book of Allah, and thus go astray by abandoning this duty prescribed by Allah. Stoning is a duty laid down in Allah's Book for married men and women who commit adultery when proof is established, or it there is pregnancy, or a confession.

Stoning a legal divine punishment: Al-Quran

Although, stoning for adultery verses was eaten up by the goat, thus excluding it from compilation in the Quran, yet the Quran refers to stoning as a legal form of punishment of Allah.

Qur'an 11:82: And we rained down on them a shower (of brimstone): Then see what was the end of those who indulged in sin and crime!

Qur'an 7:84: We rained down on them a shower (of brimstone): and evil was the shower on those who were admonished (but heeded not)!

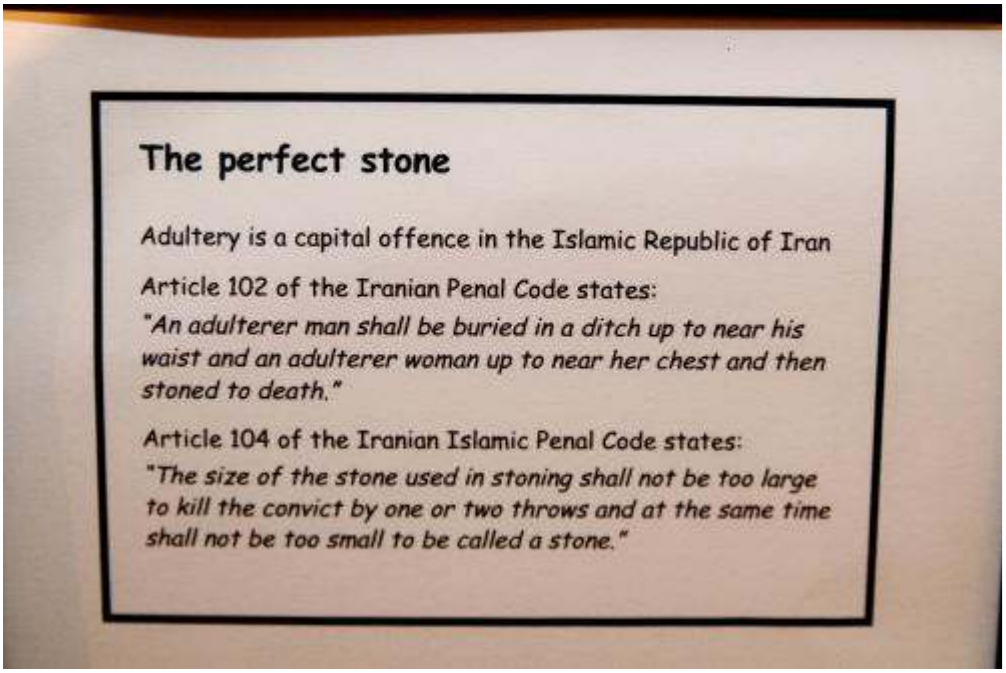
Qur'an 26:173: And We rained down on them a shower (of brimstone): and evil was the shower on those who were admonished (but heeded not)!

Qur'an 27:58: And We rained down on them a shower (of brimstone): and evil was the shower on those who were admonished (but heeded not)!

Stoning is barbaric cruelty causing horrendous suffering. No God would ever have as his prophet a man who ordered stoning for any reason. Muhammad was no prophet of any God and therefore Islam is totally fraudulent.

As noted, Aisha said there was a law of Allah, the verse of “Rajam”, which said that Muslim women were to be stoned for adultery which didn’t make it into the Quran because a goat ate the scrap of paper it was written on. Too bad the Billy didn’t devour the entire Quran.

There is a science to stoning in Islam. Following is the perfect stoning with the perfect stones.


The perfect stone
Adultery is a capital offence in the Islamic Republic of Iran
Article 102 of the Iranian Penal Code states:
"An adulterer man shall be buried in a ditch up to near his waist and an adulterer woman up to near her chest and then stoned to death."
Article 104 of the Iranian Islamic Penal Code states:
"The size of the stone used in stoning shall not be too large to kill the convict by one or two throws and at the same time shall not be too small to be called a stone."

Beheading: Allah's Justice in the 21st Century

U.N. human rights expert has accused Saudi Arabia of violating international law by beheading an underage Sri Lankan domestic worker Rizana Nafeek on charges of killing a baby in her care in 2005. She was sentenced to death in 2007, and ignoring appeals from the Sri Lanka government for a reprieve of her life, she was beheaded in the town of Dawadmy, near the capital Riyadh, on Wednesday morning.

Christof Heyns, the U.N. special rapporteur on extrajudicial, summary or arbitrary executions, said on Friday that it "*is clear that it is unlawful to execute someone who was under 18 years old when they allegedly committed a crime.*"

Rizana denied strangling the 4-month-old boy, who died when she was 17 years old. It is thought that the baby may have choked to death on a toy or other object.

Groups such as Human Rights Watch strongly condemned the execution. Heyns also said that "beheading is a particularly cruel form of execution."

Beheading is one of the most barbaric methods of execution. And for Rizana, the pain is twice as much. You are only 17, in a strange country, whose language and customs you do not understand, and suddenly you are accused of a heinous crime. You are in a country where the rule of law does not apply – a country where maids and **foreign workers are mistreated**, sexually abused – even murdered with impunity.

You are sentenced to death and languish in a prison for many years with the thought of being beheaded anytime. After so many years, the maid must have felt that she could survive and eventually be sent back home. Then one morning, she is lead out of the jail. She might have thought her moment of freedom has arrived. But you are only being escorted to the city center or a field forced to knee, and then her head is chopped off. The sheer inhuman horror and barbaric barbarism of Saudi beheading, one may watch this **shocking video**.

What kind of country, what kind of people, could commit such savagery, such a crime against humanity in the 21st century?

But Saudi Arabia is only following the teachings of the Quran and the Sunna of Muhammad, who personally beheaded kafirs.

Halal Slaughter of British Soldier on London Street Is Islam

And what about the horrific public beheading of a British soldier on a London Street to the shouts of "Allahu Akbar" by 2 Muslim men, (http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=Dtkp_nUumqM) Ahmed Jama (26), a Muslim, said: "*Screaming 'Allah-hu-Akbar' and killing innocent people is nothing to do with Islam.*" Similarly, the Muslim Council of Britain that represents Britain's 2.5 million Muslims, said in a statement that it was "a barbaric act that has no basis in Islam." So said David Cameron, Britain's Prime Minister: "There is nothing in Islam that justifies this truly dreadful act."

But if Islam's sacred scriptures and its 1400-year-old history are to be given any credence, then the religion of Islam has everything to do with this horrific murder. Beheading is Islam in action.

These two Muslims just followed the teachings of the Quran and the Sunna of Prophet Muhammad. The Quran orders Muslims: "*And when the sacred months have passed, then kill the infidels wherever you find them and capture them and besiege them and sit in wait for*

them at every place of ambush. But if they should repent, establish prayer, and give zakah, let them [go] ..."

Prophet Muhammad used to give similar command for unconditional killing of the non-Muslims of his time. As per such commands of the Quran and Prophet Muhammad, we know of a Jewish merchant of Medina, named Sunayna, who had fallen on the path of Muhammad's disciple named Muhayyisa, and Muhayyisa fell upon him and claimed his life. Here is the story from Ibn Ishaq's biography of Muhammad (*The Life of Muhammad*, Karachi, p. 369):

THE AFFAIR OF MUHAYYISA AND HUWAYYISA

The apostle said, '*Kill any Jew that falls into your power.*' Thereupon Muhayyisa b. Mas'vid leapt upon Ibn Sunayna (579), a Jewish merchant with whom they had social and business relations, and killed him. Huway-yisa was not a Muslim at the time though he was the elder brother. When Muhayyisa killed him Huwayyisa began to beat him, saying, 'You enemy of God, did you kill him when much of the fat on your belly comes from his wealth?'

Muhayyisa answered, 'Had the one who ordered me to kill him ordered me to kill you I would have cut your head off.' He said that this was the beginning of Huwayyisa's acceptance of Islam. The other replied, 'By God, if Muhammad had ordered you to kill me would you have killed me?' He said, 'Yes, by God, had he ordered me to cut off your head I would have done so.' He exclaimed, 'By God, a religion which can bring you to this is marvellous!' and he became a Muslim….

Muhayyisa composed the following lines on the subject:

My mother's son blames me because if I were ordered to kill him

I would smite his nape with a sharp sword

A blade white as salt from polishing.

My downward stroke never misses its mark.

It would not please me to kill you voluntarily

Though we owned all Arabia from north to south.

As we have already documented - apart from this, Prophet Muhammad himself had socked his hands with the blood of thousands of non-Muslims of Arabia. He used to attack the non-Muslim communities of the Arab Peninsula that refused to embrace his religion and leadership. And on many occasions, he used to kill them *en masse* – again , the mass killing of the males of the Banu Quraiza, Banu Mustaliq and Banu Nadir (at Khaybar) tribes. On each of these occasions, Muhammad had publicly beheaded hundreds of people, 600-900 in the case of Banu Quraiza (see again Ibn Ishaq, p. 461-470, 490-493, 510-519). As we have already detailed - the Prophet had initiated the mass slaughter of Banu Quraiza men by beheading two of the chieftains with his own hands.

In condemning the barbaric murder, MCB further said, "No cause justifies this murder", adding that the "vast majority of British Muslims acknowledge the armed forces for the work they do."

Minister Cameron added: "This view is shared by every community in our country. This was not just an attack on Britain and on the British way of life; it was also a betrayal of Islam and of the Muslim communities who give so much to our country."

It is not the Muslim thugs who betrayed Islam, but it is the politicians like Prime Minister Cameron, who are betraying the British people, because this beheading was not a betrayal of Islam, but is perfectly in sync with its teachings as illustrated above. Beheading, even mass murder, of the infidels is commanded by the Quran, which is also a Sunnah of the prophet of Islam.

The only statement of truth regarding this horrific murder comes from the mouth of one of the very murderers, who in a recorded video said:

"But we are forced by the Qur'an, in Sura At-Tawba, through many ayah in the Qu'ran, we must fight them as they fight us. An eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth."

Maybe Prime Minister Cameron should consult following passages from the Quran to make an educated assessment about how Islamic this murder is, and how correct the murderer was in claiming the same:

5:33 "The punishment of those who wage war against Allah and His Messenger, and strive with might and main for mischief through the land is: execution (by beheading), or crucifixion, or the cutting off of hands and feet from opposite sides, or exile from the land: that is their disgrace in this world, and a heavy punishment is theirs in the Hereafter;"

8:12 "I will instill terror into the hearts of the unbelievers: smite ye above their necks and smite all their finger-tips off."

47:4 "Therefore, when ye meet the Unbelievers (in fight), strike off their heads; at length; then when you have made wide Slaughter among them, carefully tie up the remaining captives": thereafter (is the time for) either generosity or ransom: Until the war lays down its burdens."

Islamic scriptures as well as history tell us that this murder is in perfect synchrony with the teachings of Islam and instances of the Prophet. Prophet Muhammad was the first savage of Islam, who patronized such murders, albeit on a larger scale. Until our leaders recognize and acknowledge this fact, instead of shamelessly lying for the sake of exonerating Islam from its complicity in such barbaric acts, they will keep betray the people and those victims. And such Halal Islamic barbarism will continue haunting the infidels of the world.

ISLAM IS RACISM
THE ISLAMIC SLAVERY HOLOCAUST

RACISM: ONE OF THE GREATEST CRIMINAL ACTS BY MAN AGAINST MAN

ISLAM IS THE MOST RACIST, BIGOTED, DISCRIMINATORY IDEOLOGY EVER CREATED BY MAN (PROPHET MUHAMMAD AKA ALLAH)

Racism is the belief that inherent different traits in human racial groups justify discrimination. It is applied especially to the practice or advocacy of racial discrimination of a pernicious nature (i.e. which harms particular groups of people). Modern usage often equates "racism" and "racial discrimination" and defines the latter term only as applying to pernicious practices.

Racism is popularly associated with various activities that are illegal or commonly considered harmful, such as extremism, hatred, xenophobia, (malignant or forced) exploitation, separatism, racial supremacy, mass murder (for the purpose of genocide), genocide denial, vigilantism (hate crimes, terrorism), etc.

WHY ISLAM IS THE MOST RACIST IDEOLOGY EVER CONCEIVED BY MAN? As you will read Arabs believe they are a superior race and have the right to rape, torture, kill because the Quran being in Arabic non Arabic speakers are inferior people and are to be treated like slaves. This is sanctified by God in the Quran,

WHAT MAKES ISLAM SO DISGUSTINGLY EVIL

What makes Islam so disgustingly evil is that it takes man's natural belief in God – a God of peace and love, mercy and goodness and bastardizes God into an AntiGod of extermination, murder, genocide, hate, racism, slavery, sexual molestation of baby girls,

rape of sex slaves, oppression and degradation of women, - God - a Monster of the Universe.

RACISM AND SLAVERY IN THE NEW REFORMED ISLAM ARE DIVINE ETERNAL INSTITUTIONS OF GOD

In Islam, God is a slaver – God is a racist. Slavery is an eternal divine institution of God in the Quran. The Islamic antiGod Allah AKA Prophet Muhammad is a slaver who shared 20 % from the profits derived from the sale of slaves. Prophet Muhammad was a slaver who owned 40 slaves. He beat and raped his slaves. He hated blacks and compared them to Satan. As mentioned - 120,000,000 blacks were murdered by Muslim men – the greatest holocaust in history. 75% of all blacks died on the way to the Islamic markets. Those black men that survived the Islamic cruelty were castrated. While most black slaves who went to the Americas could marry and have families, most of the male slaves destined for the Middle East were castrated. Millions more died in this horrendous operation and most of the black children born to the women were killed at birth.

It was noted that black slaves were castrated *"based on the assumption that the blacks had an ungovernable sexual appetite.* Conducted without the use of an anesthetic, the process was horrific with a sixty percent mortality rate.

Ibn Khaldun (1332-1406), a pre-eminent Islamic historian wrote, "The Negro nations are as a rule submissive to slavery because they have attributes that are quite similar to dumb animals."

Missionary explorer David Livingstone brought to light the all-too real, living enactment of this "morally monstrous destruction of human possibility" in his account of the East African slave trade (Missionary Travels and Narrative of an Expedition to the Zambezi):

"To overdraw its evils is a simple impossibility…We passed a slave woman shot or stabbed through the body and lying on the path. [Onlookers] said an Arab who passed early that morning had done it in anger at losing the price he had given for her, as she was unable

to walk any longer…One woman had her infant's brains knocked out because she could not carry her load and it; and a man was dispatched with an axe because he had broken down with fatigue." Others documented roads littered with those who had collapsed from sheer exhaustion and were waiting to die, many of whom became lion fodder.

The infamous slave caves at Shimoni, on Kenya's southern coast, also pay testament to the inhuman treatment captured Africans faced. After climbing down steep ladders into the dark, dank caves, the ladders were removed to keep the slaves trapped in this "holding pen," often for two or three weeks at a time. Slaves were shackled to the walls by their necks, whilst waiting to be transported in boats to the slave markets at Zanzibar.

Shackled slaves were thrown to the sharks when the boats on which they were being transported were pursued by the British abolitionists or if high winds were causing instability in the boat. Many drowned due to the difficulty of trying to swim whilst in shackles.

OWNING SLAVES ARE ETERNAL LAWS OF GOD

No man is the property of any other man - God is not a slaver. All human beings are created equal. All races are created equal. God does not wish that any human be a slave. No one person is the lesser of the other. Slavery is one of the vilest institutions ever created by man. Slavery is an obscenity to God. All human beings (no matter their race, color, creed, ethnic origins) have the full right to protection of their human rights and human dignity. To use religion to spread hate against other races and other religions in places of worship, employing television or any other medium, teaching hatred to young in schools - this is evil incarnate. To use religion as an instrument of persecution and violence stands as an affront to the very concept of a God of pure love and pure mercy. If God is a racist, believes in persecution, slavery and violence then God is immoral and therefore, no longer God.

Slavery is one of the most evil, vile institutions ever devised by man. To allow one human being to be the property of another

human being stands against everything that mankind stands for. Human beings being bred as property to be bought and sold, people being reduced to the status of cattle, beasts of burden to work the fields, toil underground in mines, clean the master's home, cater to the master's wife and children is the very essence of inhumanity.

Now to take man's creation of slavery and turn it into an institution sanctioned by ETERNAL LAWS OF GOD – is so outrageous as to defy reason. God allowing the enslavement of kafirs is the total essence of immorality. For God to share 20% of the proceeds from the sale of women and children into slavery as an eternal law of God is so far outside the realm of rationality that anyone who can believe in such evil is evil themselves.

Following are some of the ETERNAL SLAVERY LAWS OF GOD. All these laws are not the teachings of God – indeed these teachings blaspheme against the very essence of God - the Quran is not the word/teachings of God – Islam is pure evil.

Sura 2 (The Cow) Verse 178

Quran 2.178: "O you who believe! retaliation is prescribed for you in the matter of the slain, the free for the free, and the slave for the slave, and the female for the female, but if any remission is made to any one by his (aggrieved) brother, then prosecution (for the bloodwit) should be made according to usage, and payment should be made to him in a good manner; this is an alleviation from your Lord and a mercy; so whoever exceeds the limit after this he shall have a painful chastisement."

Retaliation for murder and other crimes was sanctioned by Arabian usage and accepted by Muhammad. Here it is said that a free (man) can be killed for the murder of a free (man) and similarly for a (free) woman and a slave. The mention of these three categories quite casually indicates that slavery is accepted along with the other two categories as an acceptable state for a human being. What is not clear is whether the person put to death is the person responsible for the killing. While this may be true of free persons this is not necessarily true of slaves. Thus if a slave is killed then it is not the

killer of the slave that has to be killed but a slave of the killer! What this shows is that slaves are treated as pure merchandise of the slave owner. If a slave is killed then it is a loss to its owner and the retaliation for this is the killing of a slave belonging to the offender. Of course the slave killed may be quite innocent.

Of course it may be argued that the free people may have been responsible for the crime but to a kill an innocent slave for the crime of his master is truly a perversion of justice. The casual way in which slaves as a category of humans are mentioned along with free men and women in the application of this law shows that Muhammad completely accepted the slave status of humans to be a perfectly normal status.

Again, as a human being I have absolutely no right to own another human being. No God would ever teach "the free for the free, and the slave for the slave, and the female for the female". There is no free, slave, female that belong to any man. The "free" possess their own humanity. They are free from the very moment of their conception. No human can ever be born into slavery, become the property of a Muslim and then be granted a non-slavery status of the "free" later. This is truly criminal. There is no such human category as "slave". Slavery is an abomination against God. You kill one of my slaves and I'll kill one of your slaves. No God would ever speak or grant any such right. The same for "female." No woman is the property of any man. This teaching is immoral depravity and a sin against God. All these teachings of slavery in this chapter are evil. Islam renounces God.

Sura 24 (The Light), Verse 31

24.31: "And say to the believing women that they cast down their looks and guard their private parts and do not display their ornaments except what appears thereof, and let them wear their head-coverings over their bosoms, and not display their ornaments except to their husbands or their fathers, or the fathers of their husbands, or their sons, or the sons of their husbands, or their brothers, or their brothers' sons, or their sisters' sons, or their women, or those whom their right hands possess, or the male

servants not having need (of women), or the children who have not attained knowledge of what is hidden of women; and let them not strike their feet so that what they hide of their ornaments may be known; and turn to Allah all of you, O believers! so that you may be successful."

This is the famous Sura enjoining the veiling of women. Amongst those before whom the women need not be covered are slaves (who under included in those that "the right hand possess" a term that we have already seen is used throughout in the Quran as a synonym for slaves). This is probably because slaves were such a common occurrence in Muslim households that they are taken for granted and women need not use the dress code prescribed for outside wear while they are at home even in front of their slaves.

Sura 23 (The Believers), Verses 1-6

23.1-6: "Successful indeed are the believers, Who are humble in their prayers, And who keep aloof from what is vain, And who are givers of poor-rate, And who guard their private parts, Except before their mates or those whom their right hands possess, for they surely are not blameable."

This is the Sura which gives the slave owner the right of sexual access to u\his female slaves. The term "guarding the private parts" is a synonym for sexual intercourse.
Sura 24 (The Light), Verse 32

24.32: "And marry those among you who are single and those who are fit among your male slaves and your female slaves; if they are needy, Allah will make them free from want out of His grace; and Allah is Ample-giving, Knowing."

This is said to sanction marriages of slaves with slaves and slaves with free persons (including the owner). Owners did not usually marry slaves as they could use them for sexual purposes at will. This dispensation has been used to make slaves marry other slaves. In Islam a child born to a slave couple also is a slave from birth, so this verse gives a great incentive to slave owners to breed slaves. This is

another obnoxious aspect of Islamic slavery. Whatever be the other circumstances in which people are made into slaves to make a new-born infant a slave is one of the most cruel and callous. Ye this did not evoke a protest from the Prophet and has been extensively resorted to by Muslims.

Sura 16 (The Bee), verse 75

16.75 “Allah sets forth a parable: (consider) a slave, the property of another, (who) has no power over anything, and one whom We have granted from Ourselves a goodly sustenance so he spends from it secretly and openly; are the two alike? (All) praise is due to Allah!”

This is one of the clearest instances where the institution of slavery is justified in the Quran as a divine dispensation. It deserves close scrutiny. This "parable" contrasts two people a slave who is owned by another and is completely powerless and a freeman on whom Allah has granted "a goodly sustenance" which he can spend openly or secretly as he pleases (perhaps acquiring slaves for himself). Since Allah claims for himself the position of the granter of all benefits (or lack of them) both the freeman's fortune and the slave's misfortune are ultimately determined by Allah. By his rhetorical question "Are the two alike?" Muhammad is actually justifying the inequality between the slave and the freeman as if it was a natural thing. Thus a Muslim will have no compunctions or qualms in employing and exploiting slaves (subject only to any conditions that Muhammad may have imposed) because it is what Allah has ordained and "all praise is due to Allah".

Sura 33 (The Clans), Verse 50

33.50: “O Prophet! surely We have made lawful to you your wives whom you have given their dowries, and those [slaves] whom your right hand possesses out of those whom Allah has given to you as prisoners of war, and the daughters of your paternal uncles and the daughters of your paternal aunts, and the daughters of your maternal uncles and the daughters of your maternal aunts who fled with you; and a believing woman if she gave herself to the Prophet, if the Prophet desired to marry her -- specially for you, not for the (rest of)

believers; We know what We have ordained for them concerning their wives and those whom their right hands possess in order that no blame may attach to you; and Allah is Forgiving, Merciful".

As stated before - here, as elsewhere, the term "possessions of the right hand" mean slaves. Repeating 33:50 - It is expressly stated that Muhammad's slaves are given to him by Allah himself to be taken out of his share of the captives in war. It also records the special dispensation given to Muhammad, not available to other Muslims, in the number of wives

Sura 39 (The Companions), Verses 29

39.29: "Allah sets forth an example: There is a slave in whom are (several) partners differing with one another, and there is another slave wholly owned by one man. Are the two alike in condition? (All) praise is due to Allah. Nay! most of them do not know."
The example set out here compares joint ownership of a slave by many owners and the single ownership by one person. Muhammad asks rhetorically whether the two cases are the same. Of course they are not and it is clear that Muhammad prefers single ownership. In fact this is why he established the rule that after a military campaign the captives were allocated to each of his soldiers individually not collectively, with himself keeping a fifth of the captives as his personal slaves.

Sura 70 (The Ways of Ascent) verses 29-35

70: 29-35 "And those who guard their private parts, Except in the case of their wives or those whom their right hands possess -- for these surely are not to be blamed, But he who seeks to go beyond this, these it is that go beyond the limits -- And those who are faithful to their trusts and their covenant And those who are upright in their testimonies, And those who keep a guard on their prayer, Those shall be in gardens, honored."

These verses are similar to Sura 23.93-96 and gives the right to slave owners to have sexual relation with female slaves. The only difference is that the earlier reference may leave some doubt as to

whether both males and female slaves are meant. These verses clearly show that it is only female slaves that are meant.

Quran 4:3: "Marry women of your choice, Two or three or four; but if ye fear that ye shall not be able to deal justly (with them), then only one, or (a captive) that your right hands possess, that will be more suitable, to prevent you from doing injustice."

You can have sex with married women and female slaves obtained in war (with whom you may rape or do whatever you like). The divine institution of Islamic slavery, including the sex-slavery, is the vilest of institutions ever created in history

A God of Moral Perfection would never permit slavery. The ownership, raping and murder of human beings as chattel sanctioned by God are so abhorrent that it defies all reason. All these teachings are very essence of evil. Again, Islam is an immoral, bottomless, black hole. **WHERE IS THE OUTRAGE AGAINST ISLAM?** For article titled; Islam, Slavery and Rape go to: http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-62.htm

Following is just a small sample of more teachings of God's divine institution of slavery.

Muhammad's position on freeing slaves:

In one instance, a man freed a slave that he kept as a sexual partner. When Muhammad heard what happened, he auctioned the boy and sold him for 800 *dirhams* to Na-eem Ebn Abdullah Al- Nahham. (Sahih Moslem vol. 7, page 83)

According to Muhammad, the punishment for committing adultery is different with a free-woman and a slave-woman. The man must be flogged one-hundred stripes and be exiled for one year. The free woman must be stoned to death. But the slave-woman (since she has a monetary value) will not be exiled or killed, she is to be flogged one-hundred stripes. If the violation is repeated, the slave-woman is to be sold. (Sahih Al Bukhari vol. 8:821 & 822)

Islam Looked Down on Blacks:

Islam is an ideology, whose sacred Scriptures contain explicit denigrating remarks about black people.

Muhammad referred to Blacks as "raisin heads". (Sahih al-Bukhari vol. 1, no. 662 and vol. 9, no. 256).

In another Hadith, Muhammad is quoted as saying that Blacks are, "pug-nosed slaves". (Sahih Moslem vol. 9, p. 46-47).

A Slave Is Not Entitled to Property or Money
Ibn Hazm says in Vol. 6, Part 9,

"The slave is not permitted to write a will when he dies, nor can he bequeath (anything) because his entire possessions belong to his master."

The Testimony of Slaves is Not Admissible

In Vol. 35, p. 409 Ibn Timiyya remarks,
"The Shafi'i, Malik, and Abu Hanifa, who are the legists of Islam, assert that the testimony of the slave is not acceptable."

The "Ordinances of the Qur'an" by the Shafi'i (part II, p. 142), stipulates that,
"The witnesses must be from among our freeman, not from our slaves, but from freeman who belong to our religion!"

Black Slaves on Matters of Sex and Marriage

1. The Slave cannot choose for himself.

This was confirmed by all the Muslim scholars on the authority of Muhammad. In Vol. 6, Part 9, p. 467, Ibn Hazm said,

"If a slave gets married without the permission of his master, his marriage will be invalid and he must be whipped because he has

committed adultery. He must be separated from his wife. She is also regarded as an adulteress because Muhammad said, 'Any slave who gets married without the approval of his master is a prostitute.'"

The same text is quoted by Ibn Qayyim al-Jawziyya (Part 5, p. 117 of "Zad al-Maad"), as well as Ibn Timiyya (Vol. 32, p. 201). Malik Ibn Anas relates (Vol. 2, Part 4) more than that. He says (pp. 199, 201, 206),

"The slave does not get married without the approval of his master. If he is a slave to two masters, he has to obtain the approval of both men."

2. The male slave and the female slave are forced to get married.

Malik Ibn Anas says explicitly,
"The master has the right to force his male or female slave to marry without obtaining their approval" (Vol. 2, p. 155).

"The master does not have the right to force the female slave to wed to an ugly black slave if she is beautiful and agile unless in case of utmost necessity" (refer to Ibn Hazm, Vol. 6, Part 9, p. 469).

In matters of sex and marriage, Ibn Timiyya states:

"The one who owns the mother also owns her children. Being the master of the mother makes him the owner of her children whether they were born to a husband or they were illegitimate children. Therefore, the master has the right to have sexual intercourse with the daughters of his maid-slave because they are his property, provided he does not sleep with the mother at the same time" (Vol. 35, p. 54).

Price of Slaves

"If an owned slave assaults somebody and damages his property, his crime will be tied to his neck. It will be said to his master, `If you wish, you can pay the fine for the damages done by your slave or

deliver him to be sentenced to death.' His master has to choose one of the two options - either the value of the slave and his price or the damage the slave has caused" (Vol. 32, p. 202, Ibn Timiyya).

Racism From The Hadith

Ishaq:243 "I heard the Apostle say: 'Whoever wants to see Satan should look at Nabtal!' He was a black man with long flowing hair, inflamed eyes, and dark ruddy cheeks.... Allah sent down concerning him: 'To those who annoy the Prophet there is a painful doom." [9:61] "Gabriel came to Muhammad and said, 'If a black man comes to you his heart is more gross than a donkey's.'"

Ishaq:144 "A rock was put on a slave's chest. When Abu Bakr complained, they said, 'You are the one who corrupted him, so save him from his plight.' I will do so,' said Bakr. 'I have a black slave, tougher and stronger than Bilal, who is a heathen. I will exchange him. The transaction was carried out."

Tabari II:11 "Shem, the son of Noah was the father of the Arabs, the Persians, and the Greeks; Ham was the father of the Black Africans; and Japheth was the father of the Turks and of Gog and Magog who were cousins of the Turks. Noah prayed that the prophets and apostles would be descended from Shem and kings would be from Japheth. He prayed that the African's color would change so that their descendants would be slaves to the Arabs and Turks."

Tabari II:21 "Ham [Africans] begat all those who are black and curly-haired, while Japheth [Turks] begat all those who are full-faced with small eyes, and Shem [Arabs] begat everyone who is handsome of face with beautiful hair. Noah prayed that the hair of Ham's descendants would not grow beyond their ears, and that whenever his descendants met Shem's, the latter would enslave them."

Ishaq:450 "It is your folly to fight the Apostle, for Allah's army is bound to disgrace you. We brought them to the pit. Hell was their

meeting place. We collected them there, black slaves, men of no descent."

Bukhari:V4B52N137 "The Prophet said, 'Let the negro slave of Dinar perish. And if he is pierced with a thorn, let him not find anyone to take it out for him.... If he [the black slave] asks for anything it shall not be granted, and if he needs intercession [to get into paradise], his intercession will be denied.'"

Muhammad owned slaves: “Narrated Anas bin Malik: Allah’s Apostle was on a journey and he had a black slave called Anjasha, and he was driving the camels (very fast, and there were women riding on those camels). Allah’s Apostle said, ‘Waihaka (May Allah be merciful to you), O Anjasha! Drive slowly (the camels) with the glass vessels (women)!’” (Bukhari 8.73.182) There is no mention of Muhammad’s freeing Anjasha.

What of the claim that Islam emanicapated the slaves by quoting verses such as verses 2:177, 4:25, 4:92, 5:89, 14:31, 24:33, 58:3, 90:1-12.) As a human being you are not allowed to own slaves. And therefore the freeing of a slave by a slave owner is immoral and evil since you have no right to own the slave in the first place.

None of these verses actually calls for the freeing of all slaves. These verses all call for or recommend the freeing of slaves under certain specific circumstances. For example, 58:3 says: “And those who pronounce thihar from their wives and then [wish to] go back on what they said – then [there must be] the freeing of a slave before they touch one another. That is what you are admonished thereby; and Allah is Acquainted with what you do.” That is, those who divorce their wives but want them back have to free a slave before they can restore their marriage. This is not a call for universal abolition; none of the other verses he cites are, either.

Muhammad took female Infidel captives as slaves: “Narrated Anas: The Prophet offered the Fajr Prayer near Khaibar when it was still dark and then said, ‘Allahu-Akbar! Khaibar is destroyed, for whenever we approach a (hostile) nation (to fight), then evil will be

the morning for those who have been warned.' Then the inhabitants of Khaibar came out running on the roads. The Prophet had their warriors killed, their offspring and woman taken as captives. Safiya was amongst the captives. She first came in the share of Dahya Alkali but later on she belonged to the Prophet. The Prophet made her manumission as her 'Mahr.'" (Bukhari 5.59.512) Mahr is bride price: Muhammad freed her and married her. But he didn't do this to all his slaves:

Slavery, raping slave girls, owning slaves, selling boys and women as trophies of war, sharing the booty (including slaves) obtained in raids and wars with Allah are all central teachings of Islam. Slavery was one of the major driving forces behind the expansion of Islam.

Asking again the question - what will be one's conclusion about a man found to own slaves in a civilized country, let alone raping slaves? Prophet Muhammad, aided by his creation - Allah, created the institution of slavery: he enslaved in large numbers, owned dozens of slaves as the Prophet of Islam; he used the female captives as sex-slaves on top his dozen wives; he traded in slaves.

Slavery is Sunna.

Such an evil incarnate is eulogized by world's 1.6 billion Muslims as the perfect human being, the greatest apostle of God, a man of peace. Tens of millions of Blacks—who were given the worst treatment by Muhammad, who suffered the most devastating treatment at the hands of Muslims—also eulogize this man, call themselves proud Muslims. There cannot be anything more shameful than this.

23 CATEGORIES OF ISLAMIC MURDER
53 REASONS MUSLIM MEN CAN KILL SANCTIONED BY GOD

THOU SHALT NOT KILL

MURDER AS A DIVINE SACRAMENT OF ALLAH (AKA MUHAMMAD) GUARANTEEING ACCESSION TO PARADISE

Murder, mass murder, extermination are all Sunna.

This Book is an Act of Blasphemy Against Allah and his creator - Muhammad. Writing This Book, Printing This Book, Reading This book Is A Death Sentence In Islam. (We will now place many of the teachings already presented into their Murder Category.)

"We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness."

THE RIGHT TO "LIFE, LIBERTY, HAPPINESS"

Western Civilization believes in the sanctify of all human life, equality of all races, equality of men and women, Golden Rule, democracy and freedom of speech, press, and assembly. We have learnt that Islam believes in the oppression and even summary murder, of non-Muslims, the superiority of Muslims over non-Muslims (kafirs), superiority of Arab Muslims over other Muslims, Muslim men over women, the latter being deemed former's property, *totalitarianism* of Sharia Law, ownership of kafir slaves and sex slaves, rape, terrorization and torture of non-believers.

Non-Muslims are not human beings, but subhumans, who can be murdered, tortured, terrorized, raped, and enslaved. In Islam, murder of kafirs is not murder but divine holy acts sanctioned by Allah, which opens to Muslims the door of Allah's Paradise, filled with whorish eternal virgins (houris).

Quran 9:111: "*Lo! Allah hath bought from the believers their lives and their wealth because the Garden will be theirs: they shall fight in the way of Allah and shall slay and be slain. It is a promise which is binding on Him in the Torah and the Gospel and the Qur'an. Who fulfilleth His covenant better than Allah? Rejoice then in your bargain that ye have made, for that is the supreme triumph.*"

Following are 22 different *categories* of Islamic murder, sanctioned by Allah.

1) CERTAIN KAFIRS MUST BE SUMMARILY MURDERED

QURAN 9:5: "*Then, when the sacred months have passed, slay the idolaters wherever ye find them, and take them (captive), and besiege them, and prepare for them each ambush. But if they repent and establish worship and pay the poor-due, then leave their way free. Lo! Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.*"

Quran 22:19-22: "*for them (the unbelievers) garments of fire shall be cut and there shall be poured over their heads boiling water whereby whatever is in their bowels and skin shall be dissolved and they will be punished with hooked iron rods*."

The message of verses 9:5 & 22:19-22 are: The pagan kafirs must either convert to Islam, who would keep up prayer, or be murdered.

2) CHRISTIANS AND JEWS MUST BE MURDERED IF THEY REFUSE TO PAY JIZYA TAX

VERSE 9:29: VERSE OF CRIMINAL EXTORTION

"*Fight against such of those who have been given the Scripture as believe not in Allah nor the Last Day, and forbid not that which*

Allah hath forbidden by His messenger, and follow not the Religion of Truth, until they pay the tribute readily, being brought low."

This verses sanctifies the attacking and killing of the so-called 'people of the book' (i.e. Jews and Christians), until they are defeated and submitted to the supremacy of Islam and in willing humiliation, pay jizya (submission) tax to Muslims. Verse 9:29 is a divine call to mass-murder and extermination of the Jews and Christians, like verse 9:5 is for the Pagans. Only Hitler instructed his followers to exterminate the Jews so completely in such an open instruction.

3) CALL TO EXTERMINATION OF THE JEWS

Bukhari 4:52:177: "*Allah's Apostle said, 'The Hour will not be established until you fight with the Jews, and the stone behind which a Jew will be hiding will say. "O Muslim! There is a Jew hiding behind me, so kill him.*"'

4) MURDER APOSTATES OF ISLAM

VERSE 4:89 – VERSE OF MURDERING THE APOSTATES

"*They but wish that ye should reject Faith, as they do, and thus be on the same footing (as they): But take not friends from their ranks until they flee in the way of Allah (From what is forbidden). But if they turn renegades, seize them and slay them wherever ye find them; and (in any case) take no friends or helpers from their ranks.*"

Bukhari, 4.52.260: "*The Prophet said, 'If a Muslim discards his religion, kill him.*"
In another verse (Quran 5:33), Allah said about apostates "*they shall be killed or crucified or their hands and feet be cut off from the opposite sides, or exiled from the land. That is their disgrace in this world; and a great torment is theirs in the hereafter.*"

Ishaq:550: "*The reason that Allah's Messenger rdered Abdullash Bin Sarh slain was because he had become a Muslim and used to write down Qur'an Revelation. Then he apostatized (rejected Islam)*

after becoming suspicious of some verses which prophet changed after his suggestions."

Ishaq:551: "*The Messenger ordered Miqyas' assassination, because he became a renegade by rejecting Islam.*"

Bukhari 5:59:632: "*Once Muadh paid a visit to Abu Musa and saw a chained man.Muadh asked, "What is this?" Abu Musa said, "(He was) a Jew who embraced Islam and has now turned apostate." Muadh said, "I will surely chop off his neck!*"

5) MURDER THOSE WHO CREATE CORRUPTION IN THE LAND

VERSE 5:32: VERSE OF MURDER, NOT OF LOVE & HUMANITY

"*For that cause We decreed for the Children of Israel that whosoever killeth a human being for other than manslaughter or* ***corruption in the earth****, it shall be as if he had killed all mankind, and whoso saveth the life of one, it shall be as if he had saved the life of all mankind. Our messengers came unto them of old with clear proofs (of Allah's Sovereignty), but afterwards lo! many of them became prodigals in the earth.*"

Here, "corruption in the land" means rejecting Islam and continue practicing other religions. And extermination of such people is commanded in this verse. The apostates of Islam, by rejecting Islam, create corruption in the land; Muslim women, who demand equality with men, rejecting what Allah has ordained, create corruption in the land; Muslim girls in the West, who reject Islamic way of life and adopt the Western culture, create corruption in the land; and so on.

Verse 5:32 in fact gives license to summary murder of innocent people, yet President Obama quoted it in his Cairo speech as a symbol of sublime humanity of Islam. This is a teaching of madness masquerading as a teaching of love.

6) MURDER THOSE, WHO REFUSE TO BECOME MUSLIMS

QURAN 5:33 -- VERSE OF BARBARIC CRUELTY

"*The only reward of those who make war upon Allah and His messenger and strive after corruption in the land will be that they will be killed or crucified, or have their hands and feet on alternate sides cut off, or will be expelled out of the land. Such will be their degradation in the world, and in the Hereafter theirs will be an awful doom;*"

7) HONOUR THY MUSLIM FATHER OR BE MURDERED

HONOR MURDER

A Muslim man defines his honor not by his own integrity and dignified actions, but through the actions and behaviors of his wife and children who are his property. Dishonor a Muslim man is a grave crime, deserving murder.

Honor murder is sanctioned in "Umdat al-Saliq" or "Reliance of the Traveller", a manual of Islamic law, certified in 1991 as a reliable guide to Sunni Islam by Cairo's al-Azhar University, the most prestigious and authoritative institute of Sunni Islamic jurisprudence in the world. This 14th-century law-manual states that punishment or "retaliation is obligatory against anyone, who kills a human being purely intentionally and without right", EXCEPT when "a father or mother (or their fathers or mothers)" kills their "offspring, or offspring's offspring" (section o1.1-2). In other words, a parent, who murders his/her child for the sake of honor, is not a crime under Islamic law or Shariah.

Grand Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini (1902-1989), the leader the Iranian Islamic revolution (1979) and the supreme authority of Shiite Islam, gave immunity for parents, who murder their children. In his book, "Resaleh Towzih Al-Massael" ("A Clarification of Questions", 1961), Khomeini specifies under "conditions of

retaliation" (section 2.3 of Appendix II) that there is no penalty for a father who kills his child. A killer is punished if: "The slayer is not the father of the slain, nor the parental grandfather (apparently)".

8) FLOGGING FOR ADULTERY/FORNICATION, POSSIBLY LEADING TO MURDER

Adultery and fornication must be punished by flogging with a hundred stripes/stoning.

QURAN 24:2: VERSE OF BARBARITY

Quran 24:2 "*The woman and the man guilty of adultery or fornication, - flog each of them with a hundred stripes: Let not compassion move you in their case, in a matter prescribed by God, if ye believe in God and the Last Day: and let a party of the Believers witness their punishment.*"

If Muslims are to follow the Quran, they have to mercilessly flog lovers 100 times, if they make love before marriage. Many such floggings have been reported to lead to death of the victims in recent past.
Interestingly, verses in the Quran specifically allow men to have sex with unlimited number of female slaves. This horrible crime of serial rape against a non-Muslim woman is not considered adultery or fornication. Instead, it is a divinely sanctified virtuous act.

9) MURDER BY STONING

Muhammad had a woman, who had conceived through adultery, stoned to death immediately after she gave birth. Following hadith describes the gruesome punishment:

"*And when he had given command over her and she was put in a hole up to her breast, he ordered the people to stone her. Khalid b. al-Walid came forward with a stone which he threw at her head, and when the blood spurted on his face he cursed her…*" (Muslim, 4206)

10) MURDER AS AN ACT OF RETALIATION

Quran 2.178: "*O you who believe! Retaliation is prescribed for you in the matter of the slain, the free for the free, and the slave for the slave, and the female for the female, but if any remission is made to any one by his (aggrieved) brother, then prosecution (for the bloodwit) should be made according to usage, and payment should be made to him in a good manner; this is an alleviation from your Lord and a mercy; so whoever exceeds the limit after this he shall have a painful chastisement.*"

You kill one of my slaves, females or free man, and I'll kill one of your slaves, females or free man.

11) MURDERING MUSLIMS FOR MISSING PRAYER BY BURNING THEM ALIVE

Bukhari, 1.11.626: "*The Prophet said, "burn all those who had not left their houses for the prayer, burning them alive inside their homes.*"

Bukhari, 1.11.617: "*I would order someone to collect firewood and another to lead prayer. Then I would burn the houses of men who did not present themselves at the compulsory prayer and prostration.*"

12) CASTRATION OF BLACK SLAVES IN ISLAM, PAVING THEIR TOTAL EXTERMINATION FROM THE WORLD

In a Hadith, Muhammad is quoted as saying that Blacks are, "pug-nosed slaves". (Sahih Moslem vol. 9, p. 46-47).

Tabari II:21: "*Ham [Africans] begat all those who are black and curly-haired, while Japheth [Turks] begat all those who are full-faced with small eyes, and Shem [Arabs] begat everyone who is handsome of face with beautiful hair. Noah prayed that the hair of Ham's descendants would not grow beyond their ears, and that*

whenever his descendants met Shem's, the latter would enslave them."

So, in Islam, Black people are only deserving of being enslaved. Else, Blacks are said to be "Satan", who annoyed prophet Muhammad; and they will suffer painful doom.

Ishaq:243: "*I heard the Apostle say: 'Whoever wants to see Satan should look at Nabtal!' He was a black man with long flowing hair, inflamed eyes, and dark ruddy cheeks.... Allah sent down concerning him: 'To those who annoy the Prophet there is a painful doom." [9:61] "Gabriel came to Muhammad and said, 'If a black man comes to you his heart is more gross than a donkey's.*'"

And Blacks, who are to be summarily enslaved by the Islamic Arabs, were also summarily castrated, *"based on the assumption that the blacks had an ungovernable sexual appetite.*" The result is obvious: while most black slaves sent to the Americas could marry and have families, leaving a vibrant Diaspora, a larger number male Black slaves sent to the Middle East and other parts of the Islamic world, were all castrated, and failed to leave any Diaspora behind in the Muslim world. In other words, a Black population, bigger than that of the Americas and West Indies, have been wiped out from the face of the earth due to castration of Islamic black slaves.

To be noted that a bigger number of Black males died immediately from the unhygienic castration process as up to 75% dies from the operation.

13) MURDER OF SLAVES

"*If an owned slave assaults somebody and damages his property, his crime will be tied to his neck. It will be said to his master, 'If you wish, you can pay the fine for the damages done by your slave or deliver him to be sentenced to death.' His master has to choose one of the two options – either the value of the slave and his price or the damage the slave has caused*." (Vol. 32, p. 202, Ibn Timiyya)

14) MURDERING PRISONERS OF WAR

Quran 8:67: "*It is not for any prophet to have captives until he hath made slaughter in the land. Ye desire the lure of this world and Allah desireth (for you) the Hereafter, and Allah is Mighty, Wise.*"

It means: Allah insisted the Prophet to kill all the prisoners, and should not keep any surrendered prisoners alive until He (Prophet) occupied entire Arabia.

15) MURDERING GAYS

'If you find anyone doing as Lot's people did, **kill** the one who does it, and the one to whom it is done' (Abu Dawud, 4447).

Another hadith says that homosexuals should be burned alive or killed by pushing walls upon them:
Ibn Abbas and Abu Huraira reported God's messenger as saying, 'Accursed is he who does what Lot's people did.' In a version . . . on the authority of Ibn Abbas it says that Ali [Muhammad's cousin and son—in—law] had two people ***burned*** *and that Abu Bakr [Muhammad's chief companion] had a* ***wall thrown down on them***. (Mishkat, vol. 1, p. 765, Prescribed Punishments)

16) MURDERING MUSLIMS/NON-MUSLIMS

Whether one is a Muslim or non-Muslims, he/she must be killed for following offences (*Reliance of the Traveler* pp. 597-98, o8.7):
(1) Reviling Allah or his Messenger;
(2) being sarcastic about 'Allah's name, His command, His interdiction, His promise, or His threat';
(3) denying any verse of the Quran or 'anything which by scholarly consensus belongs to it, or to add a verse that does not belong to it';
(4) holding that 'any of Allah's messengers or prophets are liars, or to deny their being sent';
(5) reviling the religion of Islam;
(6) being sarcastic about any ruling of the Sacred Law;

(7) denying that Allah intended 'the Prophet's message . . . to be the religion followed by the entire world.'

17) ADDITIONAL ACTS JUSTIFYING MURDER OF NON-MUSLIMS

Apart from acts mention under section 16, a non-Muslim, living under Islamic rule, may be liable to death sentence for the following actions (p. 609, o11.10 (1)—(5)):
(1) Commit adultery with a Muslim woman or marry her;
(2) conceal spies of hostile forces;
(3) lead a Muslim away from Islam;
(4) mention something impermissible about Allah, the Prophet . . . or Islam.
According to the discretion of the caliph or his representative, the punishments for violating these rules are as follows: (1) death, (2) enslavement, (3) release without paying anything, and (4) ransoming in exchange for money.
These punishments also execute free speech and freedom of religion or conscience.

18) JIHAD AS AN INSTRUMENT OF MURDER, TERROR, RAPE, TORTURE

Following are some of the legalized rules of Jihad found in the Quran, hadith, and classical legal opinions:

(1) Women and children are enslaved. They can either be sold, or the Muslims may 'marry' the women, since their marriages are automatically annulled upon their capture. **Muslim men can murder their slaves.**
(2) Jihadists may have sex with slave women. Ali, Muhammad's cousin and son-in-law, did this. This is rape.
(3) Women and children must not be killed during war, unless this happens in a nighttime raid when visibility was low. **All those killed in Jihad are acts of Murder. To kill in the name of God is murder.**
(4) **Old men and monks could be killed.**

(5) **A captured enemy of war could be killed,** enslaved, ransomed for money or an exchange, freely released, or beaten. One time Muhammad even tortured a citizen of the city of Khaybar in order to extract information about where the wealth of the city was hidden. **When he refused to reveal the location of the city wealth he was taken and murdered by beheading.**
(6) **Threat of Murder to force conversions.** Enemy men who converted could keep their property and small children. This law is so excessive that it amounts to forced conversion. Only the strongest of the strong could resist this coercion and remain a non-Muslim.
(7) Civilian property may be confiscated.
(8) Civilian homes may be destroyed.
(9) Civilian fruit trees may be destroyed.
(10) **Pagan Arabs had to convert or die.** This does not allow for the freedom of religion or conscience.
(11) People of the Book (Jews and Christians) had three options (Sura 9:29): **fight and die**; convert and pay a forced 'charity' or*zakat* tax; or keep their Biblical faith and pay a *jizya* or poll tax. **Refusal or future** f**ailure to pay this tax meant your murder.** The last two options mean that money flows into the Islamic treasury, so why would Muhammad receive a revelation to dry up this money flow?
Thus, jihad, divinely sanctioned by Allah, is aggressive, coercive, and murderous.

19) MURDERING MUSLIMS, IF THEY REFUSE TO GO ON JIHAD

Quran 2.216: Fighting is prescribed for Muslims.
Allah has also said:

"If you march not forth, He will punish you with a painful torment and will replace you with another people, and you cannot harm Him at all, and Allah is able to do all things." (Verse 9:39).
It is very clear from this aya that you have to carry Allah’s declaration to punish the jihad dodgers and eliminate them.

20) EXTERMINATION OF MUSICIANS, SINGERS IN ISLAM

Muhammad had murdered poets, who criticized his actions. As a totalitarian, he decreed that all music be destroyed from the human race. Music is one of the greatest gifts granted by God to mankind. It is one of the greatest achievements of mankind to utilize his ability to speak and turn words and thoughts into music. Islam will destroy the joy of humanity.

Hadith Qudsi 19:5: "*The Prophet said that Allah commanded him to destroy all the musical instruments, idols, crosses and all the trappings of ignorance.*"

The Hadith Qudsi, or holy Hadith, are those in which Muhammad transmits the words of Allah, although those words are not in the Qur'an.

Muhammad also said (*'Umdat al-Salik* r40.0):
(1) "Allah Mighty and Majestic sent me as a guidance and mercy to believers and commanded me to do away with musical instruments, flutes, strings, crucifixes, and the affair of the pre-Islamic period of ignorance."
(2) "On the Day of Resurrection, Allah will pour molten lead into the ears of whoever sits listening to a songstress."
(3) "Song makes hypocrisy grow in the heart as water does herbage."
(4) "This community will experience the swallowing up of some people by the earth, metamorphosis of some into animals, and being rained upon with stones." Someone asked, "When will this be, O Messenger of Allah?" and he said, "When songstresses and musical instruments appear and wine is held to be lawful."
(5) "There will be peoples of my Community who will hold fornication, silk, wine, and musical instruments to be lawful …."
The Ayatollah Khomeini: "*Allah did not create man so that he could have fun. The aim of creation was for mankind to be put to the test through hardship and prayer. An Islamic regime must be serious in every field. There are no jokes in Islam. There is no humor in Islam.*

There is no fun in Islam. There can be no fun and joy in whatever is serious."

21) REASONS FOR DEATH PUNISHMENT AS PER SHARIA LAW

Murder in the Quran and Sunna of the prophet is reinforced in Sharia Law.

The punishment for apostasy (changing or discarding one's Islamic religion) is death. (*Fatwa 4400, Part No. 1, Page 334 & 335*)
Mocking anything in the Qur'an or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad is apostasy and therefore punishable by death. (*Fatwa 2196, Part No. 2, Page 42)*
Criticizing Islam, shari'ah law or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad is apostasy and therefore punishable by death. (*Fatwa 21021, Part No. 1, Page 414)*
Any Muslim who states a preference for democracy rather than shari'ah law or questions anything in the Qur'an or Sunnah is a kafir (disbeliever), considered an apostate, and therefore sentenced to death. (*Fatwa 19351, Part No. 22, Page 239-248)*

Murdering blasphemers is also ordered by God in the Quran.

"Lo! **those who malign Allah and His messenger, Allah hath cursed them in the world** .... **they will be seized wherever found and slain with a (fierce) slaughter**." (Qur'an 33:57-61)

"....**Those who vex the messenger of Allah, for them there is a painful doom."** (Qur'an 9:61)

22) MURDERING PROSTITUTES

Prostitution is immoral in Islam, displeasing to Allah. Murdering prostitutes, however, is in the eyes of Muslims a meritorious act that Allah will reward. "And whomever Allah leaves astray – there will be for him no guide. For them will be punishment in the life of this world, and the punishment of the Hereafter is more severe. And

they will not have from Allah any protector." (Qur'an 13:33-34) So if the ones who are astray are to be punished in this world, how can anyone protest against the murder of prostitutes.

23) DEATH TO CHRISTIANS WHO DO NOT OBEY THE FOLLOWING

Christians and Jews, recognized as dhimmis in Islam, must either convert to Islam or agree to pay a jizya tax and accept or be murdered.

The status and responsibilities of the Dhimmi are set down in the Pact of Umar an agreement made, according to Islamic tradition, between the caliph Umar, who ruled the Muslims from 634 to 644, and a Christian community of Syria. Christians can be murdered if they disobey any of the following tenets of this Pact.

PACT OF UMAR

In return for "safety for ourselves, children, property and followers of our religion"

The Christians will not:

Build "a monastery, church, or a sanctuary for a monk";
"Restore any place of worship that needs restoration";
Use such places "for the purpose of enmity against Muslims";
"Allow a spy against Muslims into our churches and homes or hide deceit [or betrayal] against Muslims";
Imitate the Muslims' "clothing, caps, turbans, sandals, hairstyles, speech, nicknames and title names";
"Ride on saddles, hang swords on the shoulders, collect weapons of any kind or carry these weapons";
"Encrypt our stamps in Arabic"
"Sell liquor"
"Teach our children the Qur'an";
"Publicize practices of Shirk" – that is, associating partners with Allah, such as regarding Jesus as Son of God. In other words,

Christian and other non-Muslim religious practice will be private, if not downright furtive;
Build "crosses on the outside of our churches and demonstrating them and our books in public in Muslim fairways and markets" – again, Christian worship must not be public, where Muslims can see it and become annoyed;
"Sound the bells in our churches, except discreetly, or raise our voices while reciting our holy books inside our churches in the presence of Muslims, nor raise our voices [with prayer] at our funerals, or light torches in funeral processions in the fairways of Muslims, or their markets";
"Bury our dead next to Muslim dead";
"Buy servants who were captured by Muslims";
"Invite anyone to Shirk" – that is, proselytize, although the Christians also agree not to:
"Prevent any of our fellows from embracing Islam, if they choose to do so." Thus the Christians can be the objects of proselytizing, but must not engage in it themselves;
"Beat any Muslim."

Meanwhile, Christians must obey the following; if not, they could be killed:

Allow Muslims to rest "in our churches whether they come by day or night";
"Open the doors [of our houses of worship] for the wayfarer and passerby";
Provide board and food for "those Muslims who come as guests" for three days;
"Respect Muslims, move from the places we sit in if they choose to sit in them"
"Have the front of our hair cut, wear our customary clothes wherever we are, wear belts around our waist" – these are so that a Muslim recognizes a non-Muslim as such and doesn't make the mistake of greeting him with As-salaamu aleikum, "Peace be upon you," which is the Muslim greeting for a fellow Muslim;
"Be guides for Muslims and refrain from breaching their privacy in their homes."

The Christians swore: "*If we break any of these promises that we set for your benefit against ourselves, then our Dhimmah (promise of protection) is broken and you are allowed to do with us what you are allowed of people of defiance and rebellion.*"

Muhammad declared that the dhimmi cannot walk on the same road as the Muslim. "Do not initiate the Salam [greeting of peace] to the Jews and Christians, and if you meet any of them in a road, force them to its narrowest alley."

This will be the fate of Americans and Europeans kafirs if they fail to convert to Islam and submit to Allah. Kafirs must feel themselves subdued and face an existence of complete humiliation, degradation and disgrace.

This process of dhimmihood - acceptance by the kafir that the Muslim is special and more superior and therefore, must be accorded special status: whether by being allowed to live under Sharia Law, pray 5 times a day on the job, given foot baths built in schools or work place, public swimming pools with hours for Muslim women only with windows darkened to the outside, special foods in prison, prison toilets facing Jerusalem, hospital beds facing Jerusalem, all Christian symbols removed from hospitals and all other public venues, cab drivers allowed to refuse service to the blind (with their guide dogs) or people carrying a liquor bottle, no go zones where kafirs and their laws are not allowed, rape jihad of kafir women, honor killings of Muslim girls, is well underway in both America and Europe. It's just a matter of time before kafirs will dress as required by dhimmihood and walk on the other side of the street or be forced by the Muslim to its narrowest alley or meekly give up their seat if a Muslim demands it. Surrender or be beheaded. Your democratic choice.

All these teachings are from Muhammad. Islam is islamic Murder Inc - a divine corporation of murdering, extorting, robbing and plundering, enslaving, and raping and much more such horrible actions.

MURDERING MUSICIANS, SINGERS IN ISLAM

Muhammad murdered poets who opposed his rule. As a total totalitarian, he decreed that all music be destroyed from the human race. Music is one of the greatest gifts granted by God to mankind. It is one of the greatest achievements of mankind to utilize his ability to speak and turn words and thoughts into music. Islam will destroy the joy of humanity.

Hadith Qudsi 19:5: "The Prophet said that Allah commanded him to destroy all the musical instruments, idols, crosses and all the trappings of ignorance."

The Hadith Qudsi, or holy Hadith, are those in which Muhammad transmits the words of Allah, although those words are not in the Qur'an.

Muhammad also said:

(1) "Allah Mighty and Majestic sent me as a guidance and mercy to believers and commanded me to do away with musical instruments, flutes, strings, crucifixes, and the affair of the pre-Islamic period of ignorance."

(2) "On the Day of Resurrection, Allah will pour molten lead into the ears of whoever sits listening to a songstress."

(3) "Song makes hypocrisy grow in the heart as water does herbage."

(4) "This community will experience the swallowing up of some people by the earth, metamorphosis of some into animals, and being rained upon with stones." Someone asked, "When will this be, O Messenger of Allah?" and he said, "When songstresses and musical instruments appear and wine is held to be lawful."

(5) "There will be peoples of my Community who will hold fornication, silk, wine, and musical instruments to be lawful …." -- *'Umdat al-Salik* r40.0

"Allah did not create man so that he could have fun. The aim of creation was for mankind to be put to the test through hardship and prayer. An Islamic regime must be serious in every field. There are no jokes in Islam. There is no humor in Islam. There is no fun in Islam. There can be no fun and joy in whatever is serious." -- The Ayatollah Khomeini.

JIHAD IS TREASON

GOD'S INCITEMENT TO WAR JIHAD: UNHOLY WAR: WAR IN THE NAME OF AND TO THE GREATER GLORY OF GOD

We have already discussed the importance of Jihad in the new Reformed Islam. We will now examine 164 teachings of Jihad – unholy war - killing and murdering kafirs, conquering their nations, raping and enslaving their women and children and looting and pillaging their property – all these evil acts committed at the orders of Allah (the AntiGod) as recorded in the Quran.

Stated previously - as Moral Perfection God is Anti War. There is no Holy War. All war is UNHOLY and abhorrent to God - an affront to the intelligence He bestowed on mankind. God did not endow Homo sapiens with intelligence to war against fellow Homo sapiens like beasts in the jungle. War is an abomination, an obscenity against God. It is the greatest sin that man can commit against God. He never intervened in any battle, never lead an army into battle, changed the weather allowing (His) side to be victorious or any other form of divine intervention. There is no - "His side". War is AntiGod. War is anti-creation. War is the extermination of humanity. If God believes in violence, believes in war, believes in killing, terror, torture, maiming then God is no longer Moral Perfection and therefore, no longer God but the incarnation of evil. If God thought just one word of violence, ordered the killing or actually killed with His own hand just one human being or any other creature throughout the entire universe then God would be an immoral murderer. All teachings that pertain to be from God preaching, encouraging or engaging in war or any other act of violence are not from God but are the teachings of evil men.

Muhammad was a military leader, laying siege to towns, massacring the men, raping their women, enslaving their children, and taking

what was once the property of others for his own. On several occasions, he rejected offers of surrender from the besieged inhabitants and killed those whom he could take prisoner. He inspired his followers to battle even when they did not feel it was right to fight, threatening them with Hell if they did not, promising them slaves and booty if they did. Muhammad allowed his men to rape traumatized women captured in battle. It is important to emphasize that Muslim armies waged aggressive campaigns, and it was the companions of Muhammad who made the most dramatic military gains in the decades following his death. The principle set in motion early on was that the civilian population of a town was to be destroyed (i.e. men executed, women and children taken as slaves) if they defended themselves.

It is the supreme duty of all Muslims to conquer the world for Allah and rid the earth of all kafirs until the only people left are Muslims and the only religion is Islam. In order to mobilize Muslims to fulfill this sacred duty, Allah (the AntiGod) and his messenger invented the concept of Jihad – sacred holy war – indiscriminate slaughter of kafirs who refuse to submit to Islam and raping and pillaging their women and property.

Allah (the AntiGod) has proclaimed that whatever wealth and riches that exist on the earth belong to Allah and His Messenger and Islam inspires its followers to wage a war against the kafirs, the unlawful occupiers of that wealth and riches, and bring them under the occupation of the legal owners - the Muslims. So, for a Muslim, launching a jihad or war against the kafir, is the highest virtue; higher even than a pilgrimage to Mecca (hajj), not to speak of lower virtues like prayer (namaz) and fasting (roja).

In order to justify this criminality, Muhammad created through his imaginary God – Allah's AntiGod teachings justifying war, slaughter, mayhem.

"Fighting against the kafirs is beyond one's personal likings and dislikings as Allah has commanded to fight the pagans and all those who ascribe partners (shirk) with Allah" Quran (2.216).

Allah also says,

"Verily, Allah loves those who fight in His cause in rows and ranks as if they were a solid mass" (61.4).

"Verily, those who are serving allegiance to you (O Mohammad), they are in fact serving allegiance to Allah" (48.10).

In this war against the kafirs, Allah promises divine assistance and guarantees victory for the Muslims and says,

"As a divine help, Allah will provide five thousand angles as fighters and victory for the Muslims" (3.124-125).

"So don't become weak and be not sad and you are superior if you are indeed believers. …Allah helps those who remain steadfast" (3.139-142).

"Oh you who believe; when you meet the enemy force, take a firm stand against them and mention the name of Allah both with the tongue and mind, so that you may be successful" (8.45).

"If Allah helps you, none can overcome you and if He forsakes you, who is there after Him that can help you?" (3.160).

Allah also says, "… thousands believers will overpower two thousand non-believers" (8.66) and if they are properly inspired "twenty believers will overpower two hundred and a hundred believers will overpower one thousand non-believers" (8.65).

God, the supreme creator did not create mankind to engage in violence, war and bloodbaths. As previously stated - a true God will never intervene or will not take any side in any battle, never lead an army into battle, or any other form of divine intervention etc. All war is an abomination against God. War extinguishes life that God creates with love. God can never murder his creatures nor order anyone to kill any human being. A true God will be against sending calamity to destroy any human being. All the teachings of the Quran ordering killing, destruction and war are truly immoral and AntiGod.

Quran 2:190 “fight in the cause of god against those who fight you, but do not transgress, god does not like the aggressors.”

2:191 “kill them wherever you find them, and expel them from where they expelled you, and know that persecution is worse than being killed. Do not fight them at the restricted temple unless they fight you in it; if they fight you then kill them. Thus is the reward of those who do not appreciate.”

2:192 “if they cease, then god is forgiving, compassionate.”

2:193 “fight them so there is no more persecution, and so that the system is god’s. If they cease, then there will be no aggression except against the wicked.”

2:194 “the restricted month is for the restricted month. The restrictions are mutual. Whoever attacks you, then you shall attack him the same as he attacked you; and be conscientious of god, and know that god is with the righteous.”

“Fight in the cause of God”, “ Kill them wherever you find them, and expel them from where they expelled you, and know that persecution is worse than being killed… if they fight you then kill them…” “fight them so there is no more persecution, and so that the system is god’s.”

Fight, kill, expel, - God never wrote these words. Fight in the cause of God. There is no cause of God that a God of Moral Perfection would ever want you to fight in his name. Love thy neighbor not kill thy neighbor. The cause of God is love not hate, life not death, forgiveness not retribution, mercy not torture. You live the cause of God not by fighting but by being a true example of a good person living a moral life respecting people, not robbing and killing them in the name of God.

Persecution is worse than being killed. This is a crazy concept of a psychopathic personality. Muslims should aspire to acquiring spoils by launching jihad against kafirs – to kill them, loot their property, rape their women, enslave them, and if they are killed in committing

these acts of terror then they can ascend to Allah's Paradise brothel. The Quran never teaches that, if you lead an honest, moral, ethical and a decent life, you will come into the presence of God after death.

The almighty God can bring any disobedient human being to his path just by a simple wish. He need not instruct Muslims to unleash violence, bloodbath and war against non-Muslims. These verses of the Quran, urging Muslims to engage in killing, bloodbath and war, do not come from a true God of Moral Perfection. Again, the content of the Quran, therefore, are not the teachings of God. For the true God, the epitome of sanity and justice, to engage in such actions are nothing but insanity.

Following are 164 verses of Jihad in the Quran. These are the most important collection of Quranic verses in Islam. So critical are these teachings that rather then discuss a few, I have recorded them here enmass. All these teachings are truly UNHOLY, and evil. Being teachings of war, violence, death and destruction, terror ALL these verses are not MORAL PERFECTION and therefore, not from of a God of MORAL PERFECTION and therefore, Islam is a total fraud perpetrated on Muslims and humanity. These are the teachings that motivate Jihadists/suicide bombers to commit mass murder. All the suicide bombers in Iraq, Pakistan etc are following EXACTLY these teachings. These massacres were fulfilling Jihad – unholy war in the name of God. Jihad is not a perversion of Islam – Jihad is the very essence of Islam. It takes up a large portion of the Trilogy. From politicalislam.com – "Material for jihad is 24% of the Medinan Quran and 9% of the total of the entire Quran. Jihad takes up 21% of the Bukhari material and the Sira devotes 67% of its text to jihad. (98% of jihad is devoted to jihad of the sword. Only 2% is the greater Jihad of inner struggle.)" Again, all Muslims believe that God wrote these verses. You cannot ignore these Quranic verses. Again - 270,000,000 kafirs have perished, murdered in the name of God by good, pious Muslim men quoting these teachings. These suiciders are not misinterpreting these teachings – they understand Islam. (There is an excellent web site that will give 10 translations of any Quranic teaching including the original Arabic.

Just go to http://www.quranbrowser.com/ and type in a teaching like 2.178 and receive 10 simultaneous translations with the original displayed.)

[*2.178]...retaliation is prescribed for you in the matter of the slain...
[*2.179] ...there is life for you in (the law of) retaliation, O men of understanding, that you may guard yourselves.
[*2.190] ...fight in the way of Allah with those who fight with you...
[*2.191] And kill them wherever you find them, and drive them out from whence they drove you out, and persecution is severer than slaughter, and do not fight with them at the Sacred Mosque until they fight with you in it, but if they do fight you, then slay them; such is the recompense of the unbelievers.
[*2.193]...fight with them... [194]...whoever then acts aggressively against you, inflict injury on him according to the injury he has inflicted on you...
[*2.216] Fighting is enjoined on you...
[*2.217]... fighting in it. Say: Fighting in it is a grave matter...persecution is graver than slaughter...
[*2.218]...strove hard in the way of Allah…
[*2.244] ...fight in the way of Allah
[*3.121]...to lodge the believers in encampments for war...
[*3.122] When two parties from among you had determined that they should show cowardice [about Jihad]...
[*3.123]...Allah did certainly assist you at [the Battle of] Badr...
[*3.124]... [*3.125] Yea! if you remain patient and are on your guard, and they come upon you in a headlong manner, your Lord will assist you with five thousand of the havoc-making angels.
[3.126] ...victory is only from Allah...

[*3.140] If a wound has afflicted you (at [the Battle of] Uhud), a wound like it has also afflicted the (unbelieving) people; and We bring these days to men by turns, and that Allah may know those who believe and take witnesses from among you...
[3.141] ...that He [Allah] may purge those who believe and deprive the unbelievers of blessings.
[3.142] Yusuf Ali: Did ye think that ye would enter Heaven without God testing those of you who fought hard (in His Cause) and remained steadfast?
[3.143] Pickthall: And verily ye used to wish for death before ye met it (in the field). Now ye have seen it [death] with your eyes!
[3.146] Yusuf Ali: How many of the prophets fought (in Allah's way) [Jihad], and with them (fought) large bands of godly men? But they never lost heart if they met with disaster in Allah's way [lost a battle], nor did they weaken (in will) nor give in.
[3.152]...you slew them by His [Allah's] permission [during a Jihad battle]...
[3.153] Pickthall: ...the messenger, in your rear, was calling you (to fight)...that which ye missed [war spoils]...
[3.154]...They say: Had we any hand in the affair, we would not have been slain here [in a Jihad battle]. Say: Had you remained in your houses, those for whom slaughter was ordained [in a Jihad battle] would certainly have gone forth to the places where they would be slain..
. [*3.155] (As for) those of you who turned back on the day when the two armies met...
[3.156] O you who believe! be not like those who disbelieve and say of their brethren when they travel in the earth or engage in fighting: Had they been with us, they would not have died and they would not have been slain...

[3.157]...if you are slain in the way of Allah...mercy is better than what they amass [what those who stay home from Jihad receive – no booty on earth and no perks in heaven].
[3.158] …if indeed you die or you are slain, certainly to Allah shall you be gathered together.
[*3.165]...you [Muslims] had certainly afflicted (the unbelievers) with twice as much [in a Jihad battle]...
[*3.166]...when the two armies met ([the Battle of] Uhud)...
[*3.167]...Come, fight in Allah's way, or defend yourselves...If we knew fighting, we would certainly have followed you...
[*3.169] ...reckon not those who are killed in Allah's way as dead; nay, they are alive (and) are provided sustenance from their Lord [meaning they are enjoying their 72 virgins in heaven];
[3.172] …those who responded (at [the Battle of] Uhud) to the call of Allah and the Apostle after a wound had befallen them…shall have a great reward.
[*3.173] Those to whom the people said: Surely men have gathered against you [in battle], therefore fear them, but this increased their faith, and they said: Allah is sufficient for us and most excellent is the Protector.
[*3.195] ...who fought and were slain...I will most certainly make them enter gardens beneath which rivers flow; a reward from Allah, and with Allah is yet better reward.
[*4.71] ...go forth in detachments or go forth in a body [to war].
[*4.72] ...hang back [from Jihad] ...not present with them [in Jihad].
[*4.74] Therefore let those fight in the way of Allah, who sell this world's life for the hereafter; and whoever fights in the way of Allah, then be he slain or be he victorious, We shall grant him a mighty reward.
[*4.75]...fight in the way of Allah...

[*4.76] Those who believe fight in the way of Allah, and those who disbelieve fight in the way of the Satan. Fight therefore against the friends of the Satan...
[*4.77] ...when fighting is prescribed for them... Our Lord! why hast Thou ordained fighting for us? ...
[*4.84] Fight then in Allah's way...rouse the believers to ardor maybe Allah will restrain the fighting of those who disbelieve...
[*4.89] …take not from among them friends until they fly (their homes) in Allah's way; but if they turn back [to their homes], then seize them and kill them wherever you find them...
[4.90] Allah has not given you a way against them [Allah supposedly does not allow Muslims to fight people friendly to Muslims].
[*4.91]...seize them and kill them wherever you find them...
[*4.94]...when you go to war in Allah's way...
[*4.95] ...those who strive hard [Jihad] in Allah's way with their property and their persons are not equal...Allah shall grant to the strivers [i.e., Jihadist] above the holders back a mighty reward.
[*4.100] ...whoever flies in Allah's way [forsakes his home to fight in Jihad], he will find in the earth many a place of refuge and abundant resources, and whoever goes forth from his house flying to Allah and His Apostle, and then death overtakes him [in Jihad], his reward is indeed with Allah...
[4.101] Rodwell: And when ye go forth to war in the land, it shall be no crime in you to cut short your prayers, if ye fear lest the infidels come upon you; Verily, the infidels are your undoubted enemies!
[*4.102] ...let them take their arms...let them take their precautions and their arms...there is no blame on you, if you are annoyed with rain or if you are sick, that you lay down your arms...

[4.103] Khalifa: Once you complete your Contact Prayer (Salat), you shall remember GOD while standing, sitting, or lying down. Once the war is over, you shall observe the Contact Prayers (Salat); the Contact Prayers (Salat) are decreed for the believers at specific times.
[*4.104] ...be not weak hearted in pursuit of the enemy...
[4.141] Sher Ali: …If you have a victory [in Jihad] from Allah…
[*5.33] The punishment of those who wage war against Allah and His apostle and strive to make mischief in the land is only this, that they should be murdered or crucified or their hands and their feet should be cut off on opposite sides or they should be imprisoned [Pickthall and Yusuf Ali have "exiled" rather than "imprisoned"]
[*5.35] … strive hard [at Jihad] in His way that you may be successful.
[5.82] …...you will find the most violent of people in enmity for those who believe (to be) the Jews [compare with "whenever Jews kindle fire for war, Allah [Muslims] puts it out" (K 005:064)] and those who are polytheists [while they are converted to Islam on pain of death]...
[8.1] Pickthall: ...the spoils of war...The spoils of war belong to Allah and the messenger
[*8.5] Even as your Lord caused you to go forth from your house with the truth, though a party of the believers were surely averse;
[*8.7].. ...Allah promised you one of the two (enemy) parties, that it should be yours: Ye wished that the one unarmed should be yours, but Allah willed to justify the Truth according to His words and to cut off the roots of the Unbelievers.
[*8.9] ...I will assist you [in Jihad] with a thousand of the angels following one another [see K 008:012].

[8.10] …Allah only gave it as a good news and that your hearts might be at ease thereby; and victory is only from Allah; surely Allah is Mighty, Wise.
[*8.12] …...make firm those who believe. I will cast terror into the hearts of those who disbelieve. Therefore strike off their heads and strike off every fingertip of them.
[*8.15] ...when you meet those who disbelieve marching for war, then turn not your backs to them.
[*8.16] ...for the sake of fighting...
[*8.17] So you did not slay them, but it was Allah Who slew them, and you did not smite when you smote (the enemy), but it was Allah Who smote [Allah gets the credit for Jihad]...
[*8.39] Shakir: ...fight with them until there is no more persecution and religion should be only for Allah...
[8.40] Yusuf Ali: If they [unbelievers] refuse [to stop fighting], be sure that God is your Protector...
[8.41] Shakir: ...whatever thing [loot] you gain, a fifth of it is for Allah and for the Apostle...the day on which the two parties met [in a Jihad versus anti-Jihad battle]...
[*8.42]...Allah might bring about a matter which was to be done, that he who would perish might perish by clear proof [bring success to Muslims engaged in robbing a caravan near Badr against all the odds]...
[8.43]...Allah showed them [the Mekkans] to you in your dream as few [fighters]; and if He had shown them [the Mekkans] to you as many [fighters] you would certainly have become weak-hearted [i.e., hearts. See the similar discussion in K 002:249 about how a smaller army can defeat a larger army]...
[8.44]...when you met, as few [fighters] in your eyes and He made you to appear little [few fighters] in their eyes, in order that Allah might bring about a matter which was to be done

[a Jihad versus anti-Jihad battle brought on by overconfidence in each side]...
[*8.45]...when you meet a party [in battle], then be firm...
[8.46]...obey Allah and His Apostle and do not quarrel for then you will be weak in hearts [demoralized] and your power [to execute Jihad] will depart...
[8.47]...be not like those [Mekkans] who came forth from their homes [to fight Muslims]...
[8.48]...when the two parties [Muslims versus Mekkans] came in sight of each other he [Satan] turned upon his heels...
Pickthall: [8.57] If thou come on them in the war, deal with them so as to strike fear in those who are behind them, that haply they may remember.
[8.57] Khalifa: When you are betrayed by a group of people, you shall mobilize against them in the same manner. GOD does not love the betrayers.
[*8.59] Shakir: ...let not those who disbelieve think that they shall come in first; surely they will not escape.
[8.60] And prepare against them what force you can and horses tied at the frontier, to frighten thereby the enemy of Allah and your enemy and others besides them, whom you do not know (but) Allah knows them; and whatever thing you will spend in Allah's way [for Jihad]...
[*8.65] O Prophet! urge the believers to war; if there are twenty patient ones of you they shall overcome two hundred, and if there are a hundred of you they shall overcome a thousand of those who disbelieve, because they are a people who do not understand [in other words, "do not understand totalitarian ideologies like Islam"].
[8.66] ...if there are a hundred patient ones of you they shall overcome two hundred, and if there are a thousand they shall overcome two thousand by Allah's permission...

[*8.67] It is not fit for a prophet that he should take captives unless he has fought and triumphed in the land; you desire the frail goods [i.e., ransom money] of this world...
[8.68] ...ransom...
[*8.69] Eat then of the lawful and good (things) which you have acquired in war [war spoils]...
[8.70] O Prophet! say to those of the captives [non-Muslims] who are in your hands: If Allah knows anything good in your hearts, He will give to you better than that which has been taken away from you [in Jihad]…
[*8.71] Yusuf Ali: But if they have treacherous designs against thee, (O Apostle!)…He [Allah] given (thee) power over them…
[*8.72] Yusuf Ali: Those who …fought for the Faith, with their property and their persons, in the cause of God…
[8.73] Yusuf Ali: The Unbelievers are protectors, one of another: Unless ye do this, (protect each other), there would be tumult and oppression on earth, and great mischief.
[*8.74] [*8.75] Yusuf Ali:…fight for the Faith…
[*9.5] ...slay the idolaters wherever you find them...take them captives and besiege them and lie in wait for them in every ambush...
[*9.12] ...fight the leaders of unbelief...
[*9.13] What! will you not fight a people...
[*9.14] Fight them, Allah will punish them by your hands and bring them to disgrace, and assist you against them and heal the hearts of a believing people.
[*9.16] ……those of you who have struggled hard [in Jihad]
[*9.19] ...strives hard in Allah's way?...
[*9.20]...strove hard [Jihad] in Allah's way with their property and their souls...
[*9.24] ...striving in His way [Jihad]:, then wait till Allah brings about His command [to go on Jihad]: ...

[*9.25] Certainly Allah helped you in many battlefields and on the day of [the Battle of] Hunain, when your great numbers made you vain, ...
[*9.26] ...chastised those who disbelieved [Muhammad gives credit to angels and Allah for the actions of Jihadists]...
[*9.29] Fight those who do not believe in Allah...nor follow the religion of truth, out of those who have been given the Book, until they pay the tax in acknowledgment of superiority and they are in a state of subjection.
[*9.36] ...fight the polytheists all together as they fight you all together...
[*9.38] ...Go forth in Allah's way [to Jihad]…
[*9.39] If you do not go forth [to go on Jihad], He will chastise you with a painful chastisement and bring in your place a people other than you [to go on Jihad]...
[*9.41] Go forth light [lightly armed] and heavy [heavily armed], and strive hard in Allah's way [Jihad] with your property and your persons...
[*9.44] ...striving hard with their property and their persons [Jihad]...
[*9.52]...Allah will afflict you with punishment from Himself or by our hands...
[*9.73] ...strive hard [Jihad] against the unbelievers and the hypocrites and be unyielding to them...
[*9.81] ...they were averse from striving in Allah's way [Jihad] with their property and their persons, and said: Do not go forth [to Jihad] in the heat...
[*9.83] ... shall you fight an enemy with me [in Jihad]...[*9.86] ...strive hard [in Jihad] along with His Apostle
[*9.88] ...strive hard [in Jihad] with their property and their persons...
[*9.92] Yusuf Ali: Nor (is there blame) on those who came to thee to be provided with mounts [saddles on which to go

to war], and when thou said, “I can find no mounts for you,” they turned back, their eyes streaming with tears of grief that they had no resources wherewith to provide the expenses [to go on Jihad].
[*9.111] ...they fight in Allah’s way, so they slay and are slain...
[*9.120] Yusuf Ali:...whether they suffered thirst, or fatigue, or hunger, in the cause of Allah [while on a march to Jihad], or trod paths to raise the ire of the Unbelievers [invade their territory], or received any injury whatever from an enemy [during a Jihad battle] ...
[*9.122] Pickthall:...the believers should not all go out to fight. Of every troop of them, a party only should go forth...
[*9.123] ...fight those of the unbelievers who are near to you and let them find in you hardness...
[*16.110] Yusuf Ali:...who thereafter strive and fight for the faith and patiently persevere...
[*22.39] Permission (to fight) is given to those upon whom war is made...
[22.58] Sher Ali: ...those who leave their homes for the cause of Allah, and are then slain or die, Allah will, surely, provide for them a goodly provision...
[*22.78]...strive hard [in Jihad] in (the way of) Allah, (such) a striving a is due to Him...
[24.53]...they would certainly go forth [to Jihad (see K 024:055)]...
[24.55] Allah has promised to those of you who believe and do good that He will most certainly make them rulers in the earth [as a reward for going on Jihad (see K 024:053)]...
[25.52] Palmer: ...fight strenuously with them in many a strenuous fight.
[*29.6]...whoever strives hard [in Jihad], he strives only for his own soul...
[*29.69] ...(as for) those who strive hard [in Jihad] for Us...

[33.15] Pickthall: ...they had already sworn unto Allah that they would not turn their backs (to the foe) [in Jihad battle]...
[*33.18] ...they come not to the fight [Jihad] but a little... [*33.20] they would not fight save a little [in Jihad].
[33.23] Pickthall: ...Some of them [Jihadists] have paid their vow by death (in battle), and some of them still are waiting…
[*33.25]...Allah sufficed the believers in fighting…
[*33.26]...some [Jews] you killed and you took captive another part.
[33.27]...He made you heirs to their [Jewish] land and their dwellings and their property, and (to) a land which you have not yet trodden…
[33.50]...those [captive women] whom your right hand possesses [i.e., by virtue of the sword used in Jihad] out of those whom Allah has given to you as prisoners of war...
[42.39] Sale:…and who, when an injury is done them, avenge themselves…
[47.4] ...when you meet in battle those who disbelieve, then smite the necks until when you have overcome them, then make (them) prisoners, and afterwards either set them free as a favor or let them ransom (themselves) until the war terminates...(as for) those who are slain in the way of Allah...
[*47.20] ...fighting [allusion to Jihad] is mentioned therein ...
[47.35] Rodwell: Be not fainthearted then; and invite not the infidels to peace when ye have the upper hand: for God is with you, and will not defraud you of the recompense of your works.
[48.15] Pickthall: ...when you set forth to capture booty...
*48.16]...You shall soon be invited (to fight) against a people possessing mighty prowess; you will fight against them until they submit...
[48.17] Pickthall: There is no blame...for the sick (that they go not forth to war). And whoso obeys Allah and His

messenger [by going on Jihad], He will make him enter Gardens underneath which rivers flow; and whoso turns back [from Jihad], him will He punish with a painful doom.
[48.18] Certainly Allah was well pleased with the believers when they swore allegiance to you under the tree, and He knew what was in their hearts, so He sent down tranquility on them and rewarded them with a near victory,
[48.19] And much booty that they will capture. Allah is ever Mighty, Wise.
[48.20] Allah promised you many acquisitions which you will take, then He hastened on this one for you and held back the hands of men from you, and that it may be a sign for the believers and that He may guide you on a right path.
[48.21] Sale: And [he also promiseth you] other [spoils], which ye have not [yet] been able [to take]: But now hath God encompassed them [for you]; and God is almighty.
[*48.22] And if those who disbelieve fight with you, they would certainly turn (their) backs, then they would not find any protector or a helper.
[48.23] Such [i.e., the Jihad mentioned the previous verse] has been the course [practice] of Allah that has indeed run before, and you shall not find a change in Allah's course.
[48.24] And He [Allah] it is Who held back...your hands from them [in Jihad] in the valley of Mecca...
[49.15] Sale: ...true believers ...employ their substance and their persons in the defense of God's true religion...
[*59.2] ...the hands of the believers [i.e. Muslims demolished Jewish homes] ...
Pickthall:[*59.5] Whatsoever palm-trees you cut down or left standing on their roots [during a Jihad siege of the Jews at Madina], it was by Allah's leave, in order that He might confound the evil-livers [Jews].
[*59.6] ...that which Allah gave as spoil unto His messenger from them, you urged not any horse or riding-camel for the

sake thereof, but Allah gives His messenger lordship over whom He will...
[*59.7] That which Allah gives as [war] spoil unto His messenger from the people of the townships [Jews], it is for Allah and His messenger...whatsoever [spoils] the messenger gives you, take it...
[*59.8] ...who seek bounty [war spoils] from Allah...
[*59.14] They will not fight against you in a body save in fortified towns or from behind walls...
[*60.9] Allah only forbids you respecting those who made war upon you on account of (your) religion [no fraternizing with the enemy]...
[*61.4] ...Allah loves those who fight in His way in ranks as if they were a firm and compact wall.
[61.11] ...struggle hard in Allah's way [Jihad] with your property and your lives...
[61.13] ...victory [in Jihad] near at hand...
[63.4] ...they think every cry to be against them. They are the enemy, therefore beware of them; may Allah destroy them, whence are they turned back? [This verse speaks of internecine Jihad against Muslims deemed infidels or "hypocrites."]
[64.14] ...surely from among your wives and your children there is an enemy to you; therefore beware of them [collaborators with the enemy, especially if the women were once war spoils]...
[66.9] O Prophet! strive hard against the unbelievers and the hypocrites, and be hard against them. [73.20] ...others who fight in Allah's way...

Quran 9.123 "O ye who believe! Fight those of the disbelievers who are near to you, and let them find harshness in you, and know that Allah is with those who keep their duty (unto Him.)"

How can any rational person believe that God wrote teaching 9.123? "Fight those of the disbelievers who are near you" "let them find harshness in you" Go to war against your kafir neighbor and be harsh with the non-believers so they will know you mean business. There is no love here. There is no mercy in this teaching. A Muslim can kill his nearest Kafir neighbor and then move on to the next. A God of Moral Perfection would never command killing your neighbor. The very essence of civilization is neighbor helping neighbor not killing them. If your neighbor is a Muslim you have no right to attack them. Know that you are keeping your duty unto God by killing your kafir neighbor is such a ridiculous, laughable concept if it were not for the reality that 1.6 billion Muslims believe in the Quran as the divine, timeless word of God.

Quran 4.75,, 84 "Those who believe fight in the way of Allah and those who disbelieve fight in the way of Taghut (idols). So fight the friends of Satan. So fight in the way of Allah. You are not responsible but for yourself. Allah is the strongest in war and the mightiest in punishment."

Quran 8.55-57 "Surely, the worst of all living, in the sight of Allah, are those who reject Faith, so they do not believe (the message of Islam). So, if you find them in war, make them an example (deterrent) for those behind them, so that they take a lesson."

Again - it is a Muslim's sacred duty to attack all those who reject Islam and make an example of these kafirs by punishing and disgracing these enemies of God. ISIS, Boko Haram, Osama bin Laden, Major Hasan (Ft. Hood Massacre), The Brothers Tsarnaev (Boston Marathon Massacre), al-Shabaab (Kenyan Mall Massacre)made an example of their kafir victims. They delivered the divine punishment of God as an example to all the other kafirs. Osma used planes, Major Hasan a gun, The Brothers Tsarnaev bombs, al-Shabaab knives, Ak47s, bombs to deliver the punishment of God upon the evil kafirs by the hand of a Muslim.

Of course, we will not be told by our press how these good, moral Muslims were motivated by murderous teachings of the Quran to

kill unbelievers (Quran 9.5, 5.33. 8.12 etc) so they can ascend as martyrs to a Paradise filled with virgins. What of Osama bin Laden and his many video taped addresses to kafir America? Here we have the greatest misunderstander of the Quran.

Osama preached the peace and love of the religion of peace. He quoted the divine unadulterated, pure word of God, eternal and perfect. This is a true Muslim who truly understands the Quran and the commandments of God. This is a holy man who obeys the commands of God to the letter. Osama quoted Muhammad's belief that "I have been sent with the sword between my hands to ensure that no one but Allah is worshiped." Osama then concluded that "The ruling to kill the Americans and their allies -- civilians and military -- is an individual duty for every Muslim who can do it in any country in which it is possible to do it." In addition to Quran 9.5 Verse of The Sword and 47.4 following are some of the wonderful gems bin Laden has preached from the book of peace and love.

Quran 2.154 “And say not of those who are slain in the way of God: "They are dead." Nay, they are living, though ye perceive (it) not.”

Quran 4.76 “Those who believe, fight in the Cause of Allah, and those who disbelieve, fight in the cause of Taghut (anything worshipped other than Allah e.g. Satan). So fight you against the friends of Satan; ever feeble is indeed the plot of Satan”

Quran 9.14 “Fight them, and God will punish them by your hands, cover them with shame, help you (to victory) over them, heal the breasts of Believers/”

Quran 22.39 “Permission to fight (against disbelievers) is given to those (believers) who are fought against, because they have been wronged and surely, Allah is Able to give them (believers) victory”
In his Letter To America, Osama bin Laden quoted from the Quran 9.12 – 9.14:

9:12 “And if they break their pledges after their treaty (hath been made with you) and assail your religion, then fight the heads of

disbelief - Lo! they have no binding oaths - in order that they may desist."

9:13 "Will ye not fight a folk who broke their solemn pledges, and purposed to drive out the messenger and did attack you first? What! Fear ye them? Now Allah hath more right that ye should fear Him, if ye are believers"

9:14 "Fight them! Allah will chastise them at your hands, and He will lay them low and give you victory over them, and He will heal the breasts of folk who are believers."

" Slain in the way of God" " Those who believe fight in the Cause of Allah, and those who disbelieve, fight in the cause of Taghut" "So fight you against the friends of Satan" "Fight them, and God will punish them by your hands" ""Permission to fight (against disbelievers)" " Allah is able to give believers victory."

These are not the ramblings of a deranged individual. God wrote these words. God wrote these teachings. They are all the divine word of God. Only someone totally deranged could believe that the Quran is from God. If Osama bin Laden, Major Hasan, ISIS are deranged then all Muslim men are deranged. What we have in the Quran are teachings that will destroy the very essence of Homo sapiens. Mankind is not a species of killer apes killing on the bequest of the head killer ape – God. Deranged teachings can only come from a deranged, diseased mind. That evil mind was Muhammad.

We no longer have one word or one teaching that is not Moral Perfection but thousands of Quranic teachings that are immoral, evil depravity. There are over 320,000 derogatory statements and commandments in Islamic scriptures to kill, humiliate, torture, terrorize, subjugate non-Muslims.

Again, these Quranic verses are not historical oddities with no present day consequences. As we have shown, for Muslims, these verses are divine, timeless, instructions from the one, true God. When Muslims are weak, they infiltrate kafir societies and

utilize the goodwill of the non-Muslims to start the process of imposing their vision of Sharia Law on society – the process of Islamification. Once their numbers have increased through immigration and childbirth, and they are strong enough to conquer their kafir neighbors, Muslims then utilize the Quranic teachings of murderous jihad. Kafirs who ignore this reality are inviting their own destruction. Following is a short description of how Islam expanded thru Jihad culminating in the Boston and Kenyan massacres committed by true blue Muslims emulating the paragon of perfection - Muhammad's Sunna and the Quranic teachings not of God but of Muhammad.

ISLAM THE RELIGION OF PEACE

THE BLOODY EXPANSION OF ISLAM

Muslims want us to believe that Islam was spread peacefully by Muslims traveling from country to country, city to city, door to door preaching the teachings of peace and love and goodness from Allah and His Messenger.

This is not what happened.

Obeying the teachings of Islam – Muslims fell upon the kafir civilizations and peoples with unimaginable savagery and rivers of blood flowed across the pages of human history.

Islam is coated in blood of the murdered. As stated at the start of this book, in the past 1400 years, Islam has slaughtered 270,000,000 kafirs:

80 million Hindus killed.

60 million Christians /Jews/ Zoroastrians/Others

10 million Buddhists

120 million Africans butchered

and the tens of millions of Hindu, Negro, European, Asian women raped, brutalized and enslaved by most evil ideology ever created by man. Unlimited sex and booty were powerful motivations for Muslims to grab their swords, climb on their horses and ride off into the sunset to bring war, death and destruction to the kafirs.

Before there was a West there was an East. Muslim hordes fell upon the East bringing devastation. India paid a horrific price. The world famous historian, Will Durant has written in his Story of Civilization that "the Mohammedan conquest of India was probably the bloodiest story in history".

Buddhism was devastated.

Persia's civilization disappeared from history.

Christianity was destroyed in Turkey, Iraq, Syria, and Egypt. The cultures and historical memory of these countries were totally destroyed. 57 countries have been conquered and are now ruled by the AntiGod.

Before there was a West, there was a South. The holocaust of Islamic slavery was imposed on large parts of black Africa. Islam was a major player in the black African slave trade – a historical fact not well known today. Black civilization was devastated. Slavery has been an integral part of Islam since its creation by Muhammad. Islam institutionalized slavery and made its existence legal and an Eternal Law of Allah (the AntiGod). In addition, not taught is the fact that up to 3 million Europeans were taken as slaves by Muslims. Seventy five percent of all Islam slaves died on the way to market. Black male slaves were castrated to ensure they could not reproduce. This is why there are no blacks in the Middle East.

Islam expanded by financing its armies thru imposing a devastating jizya criminal extortion tax on the kafirs forcing many of them to convert to Islam, looting and plundering kafir property, mass raping their women captives to produce new jihadists, and enslaving tens of millions of kafir women and children. Rather then see their children born into slavery many women converted to Islam. The descendents of present day Pakistan and the Muslims of India were for the most part products of rape and slavery.

EXTORTION

From the Hadith:

Muslim (19:4294) - There are many places in the hadith where Muhammad tells his followers to demand the jizya of non-believers. Here he lays down the rule that it is to be extorted by force: "If they refuse to accept Islam, demand from them the Jizya. If they agree to pay, accept it from them and hold off your hands. If they refuse to pay the tax, seek Allah's help and fight them"

Bukhari (53:386) - The command for Muslims to spread Islamic rule by force, subjugating others until they either convert to Islam or pay money, is eternal: Our Prophet, the Messenger of our Lord, has ordered us to fight you till you worship Allah Alone or give Jizya (i.e. tribute); and our Prophet has informed us that our Lord says:-- "Whoever amongst us is killed (i.e. martyred), shall go to Paradise to lead such a luxurious life as he has never seen, and whoever amongst us remain alive, shall become your master." This is being recounted during the reign of Umar, Muhammad's companion and the second caliph who sent conquering armies into non-Muslim Persian and Christian lands (after Muhammad's death).

Ishaq 956 & 962 - "He who withholds the Jizya is an enemy of Allah and His apostle." The words of Muhammad.

This lucrative extortion was practiced down through the centuries and was a part of the brutal Ottoman rule over Christians, Jews and others. The Serbs of Europe were particularly hard hit and often had to hand over their children to satisfy the collector. The children were then converted to Islam and trained as Jihad warriors for use in foreign campaigns (the so-called Janissaries).

In India, well into the 17th century, Muslim tax collectors would also take the wives and children of impoverished Hindus and sell them into slavery for the Jizya requirement. The only way for many to avoid losing their families was to convert to Islam. This tremendous discrimination is how Islam made inroads into populations that wanted nothing to do with it.

Technically, there is no such thing in Islam as an innocent non-Muslim, which makes those ballyhooed condemnations of "terror against innocent people" even more useless. There is a basis for protecting the "People of the Book" (originally Jews and Christians, but later extended to Hindus when Muslim leaders realized that killing them was not as profitable as taxing them). These would be those who place themselves completely under the rule of Muslims, relinquishing all rights and agreeing to finance the Muslim expansion. Unfortunately, even this has not been enough to spare religious minorities from extreme persecution and massacre.

Traditionally the collection of the jizya occurs at a ceremony that is designed to emphasize the subordinate status of the non-Muslim, where the subject is often struck in a humiliating fashion. M.A. Khan recounts that some Islamic clerics encouraged tax collectors to spit into the mouths of Hindu dhimmis during the process. He also quotes the popular Sufi teacher, Shaykh Ahmad Sirhindi:

"The honor of Islam lies in insulting the unbelief and the unbelievers (kafirs). One who respects kafirs dishonors Muslims... The real purpose of levying the Jizya on them is to humiliate them... [and] they remain terrified and trembling." Islamic Jihad

BOOTY

Ishaq: 510 “We ask Thee for the booty of this town and its people. Forward in the name of Allah. ‘He used to say this of every town he raided.”

Ishaq:327 "Allah said, 'A prophet must slaughter before collecting captives. A slaughtered enemy is driven from the land. Muhammad, you craved the desires of this world, its goods and the ransom captives would bring. But Allah desires killing them to manifest the religion.'"

Ishaq:592 "The Apostle held a large number of captives. There were 6,000 women and children prisoners. He had captured so many sheep and camels they could not be

counted."

Ishaq:321 "The Spoils of War surah was handed down because we quarreled about the booty. So Allah took it away from us and gave it to His Apostle. When He did, we learned to fear Allah and obey his Messenger.... For in truth, our army had gone out with the Prophet seeking the caravan because we wanted its booty."

SLAVERY WAS PART OF BOOTY AND PLUNDER

From the Hadith:

Bukhari (80:753) - "The Prophet said, 'The freed slave belongs to the people who have freed him.'"

Bukhari (52:255) - The slave who accepts Islam and continues serving his Muslim master will receive a double reward in heaven.

Bukhari (41.598) - Slaves are property. They cannot be freed if an owner has outstanding debt, but rather used to pay off the debt.

Bukhari (62:137) - An account of women taken as slaves in battle by Muhammad's men after their husbands and fathers were killed. The woman were raped with Muhammad's approval.

Bukhari (34:432) - Another account of females taken captive and raped with Muhammad's approval. In this case it is evident that the Muslims intend on selling the women after raping them because they are concerned about devaluing their price by impregnating them. Muhammad is asked about coitus interruptus.

Bukhari (47.765) - A woman is rebuked by Muhammad for freeing a slave girl. The prophet tells her that she would have gotten a greater heavenly reward by giving her to a relative (as a slave).

Bukhari (34:351) - Muhammad sells a slave for money. He was thus a slave trader.

Bukhari (72:734) - Some contemporary Muslims in the West, where slavery is believed to be a horrible crime, are reluctant to believe that Muhammad owned slaves. This is just one of many places in the Hadith where a reference is made to a human being owned by Muhammad. In this case, the slave is of African descent.

Muslim 3901 - Muhammad trades away two black slaves for one Muslim slave.

Muslim 4112 - A man freed six slaves on the event of his death, but Muhammad reversed the emancipation and kept four in slavery to himself. He cast lots to determine which two to free.

Bukhari (47:743) - Muhammad's own pulpit - from which he preached Islam - was built with slave labor on his command.

Bukhari (59:637) - "The Prophet sent Ali to Khalid to bring the Khumus (of the booty) and I hated Ali, and Ali had taken a bath (after a sexual act with a slave-girl from the Khumus). I said to Khalid, 'Don't you see this (i.e. Ali)?' When we reached the Prophet I mentioned that to him. He said, 'O Buraida! Do you hate Ali?' I said, 'Yes.' He said, 'Do you hate him, for he deserves more than that from the Khumlus.'" Muhammad approved of his men having sex with slaves, as this episode involving his son-in-law, Ali, clearly proves. This hadith refutes the modern apologists who pretend that slaves were really "wives," since Muhammad had forbidden Ali from marrying another woman as long as Fatima (his favorite daughter) was living.

Ibn Ishaq (734) - A slave girl is given a "violent beating" by Ali in the presence of Muhammad, who does nothing about it.

Ibn Ishaq (734) - "Then the apostle sent Sa-d b. Zayd al-Ansari, brother of Abdu'l-Ashal with some of the captive women of Banu Qurayza to Najd and he sold them for horses and weapons." Muhammad trades away women captured from the Banu Qurayza tribe to non-Muslim slave traders for property. (Their men had been executed after surrendering peacefully without a fight).

Umdat al-Salik (Reliance of the Traveller) (o9.13) - According to Sharia, when a child or woman is taken captive by Muslims, they become slaves by the fact of their capture. A captured woman's previous marriage is immediately annulled.

The fact that throughout Islam's history, this slaughter in the worst ways imaginable, murdered in the name of and to the greater glory of God is an obscenity. The so called men of Allah (the AntiGod) responsible for this carnage who have - through the millenniums - for power, domination, and control of society unleashed this evil deserve to be in Hell.

To take man's natural concept of God, a conception of peace and love and goodness - an all wise, all merciful God for all mankind, - A God of Moral Perfection and turn God - by bastardizing his teachings into a murderous Allah (the AntiGod) of hate, terror, intolerance, death and destruction is one of the greatest sins that can be committed against God. Islam will remain forever a black historical stain smearing all human history.

Following is the bloody history of Jihad.

HISTORY OF JIHAD

The Jihad against Arabs (622 to 634)
The Jihad against Zoroastrian Persians of Iran, Baluchistan and Afghanistan (634 to 651)
The Jihad against the Byzantine Christians (634 to 1453)
The Jihad against Christian Coptic Egyptians (640 to 655)
The Jihad against Christian Coptic Nubians - modern Sudanese (650)
The Jihad against pagan Berbers - North Africans (650 to 700)
The Jihad against Spaniards (711 to 730)
The Reconquista against Jihad in Spain (730 to 1492)
The Jihad against Franks - modern French (720 to 732)
The Jihad against Sicilians in Italy (812 to 940)
The Jihad against Chinese (751)
The Jihad against Turks (651 to 751)

The Jihad against Armenians and Georgians (1071 to 1920)
The Crusade against Jihad (1096 – 1291 ongoing)
The Jihad against Mongols (1260 to 1300)
The Jihad against Hindus of India, Pakistan and Bangladesh (638 to 1857)
The Jihad against Indonesians and Malays (1450)
The Jihad against Poland (1444 to 1699)
The Jihad against Romania (1350 to 1699)
The Jihad against Russia (4,000 to 1853)
The Jihad against Bulgaria (1350 to 1843)
The Jihad against Serbs, Croats and Albanians (1334 to 1920)
The Jihad against Greeks (1450 to 1853)
The Jihad against Albania (1332 - 1853)
The Jihad against Croatia (1389 to 1843)
The Jihad against Hungarians (4,000 to 1683)
The Jihad against Austrians (1683)

Jihad in the Modern Age (20th and 21st Centuries)

The Jihad against Israelis (1948 – 2004 ongoing)
The Jihad against Americans (9/11/2001)
The Jihad against the British (1947 onwards)
The Jihad against the Germans (1945 onwards)
The Jihad against the Filipinos in Mindanao(1970 onwards)
The Jihad against Indonesian Christians in Malaku and East Timor (1970 onwards)
The Jihad against Russians (1995 onwards)
The Jihad against Dutch and Belgians (2003 onwards)
The Jihad against Norwegians and Swedes (2003 onwards)
The Jihad against Thais (2003 onwards)
The Jihad against Nigerians (1965 onwards)
The Jihad against Canadians (2001 onwards)
The Jihad against Latin America (2003 onwards)
The Jihad against Australia (2002 onwards)
The Global Jihad today (2001 – ongoing)
The War on Terror against Jihad today (2001– ongoing

For a detailed description of the bloody expansion of Islam, I recommend the following books:
The Truth About Muhammad: Founder of the World's Most Intolerant Religion by Robert Spencer available at Amazon.

Islamic Jihad: A Legacy of Forced Conversion, Imperialism and Slavery by MA Khan available at Barnes & Noble, Amazon.

MUHAMMAD THE PROPHET OF PEACE: Chronology of Muhammad's Life

For a detailed chronology of Muhammad's life go to:
http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-37.htm

THE TRUTH OF THE ISLAM BOSTON MASSACRE

MYTH OF MODERATE MUSLIMS

THE MYTH OF SELF RADILIZATION

ALL MUSLIM MEN ARE EQUALLY GUILTY

THEY ALSO SERVE WHO ONLY STAND AND WATCH

When you drive bank robbers to a bank and they run inside, blow the bank up and kill dozens, you are EQUALLY guilty of these murders just as if you had gone into the bank and committed these acts. Your hands are drenched in blood of all those murdered or injured in the bank robbery. All Muslim men were in the car of Islam driving the perpetrators to the Boston Massacre. The blood of the 3 who died and the 176 injured are equally on their hands."

Bukhari: V4852N220 “Allah’s Apostle (Prophet Muhammad) said, “I have been made victorious with terror”

Quran 3:151 "Soon shall We cast terror into the Hearts of the Unbelievers"

The greatest myth that's ever been perpetuated on kafir societies is the myth of the moderate Muslim. We are told that most Muslim men are peaceful, peace loving, people who only want to raise their families in the peaceful, peace of Islam. The terrorist acts are being committed by a mere handful of evil Muslim men who are misinterpreting the teachings of the Quran – the Great Misunderstanders.

As we have already shown in The Self Radicalization of Muhammad - the second greatest myth is the myth of self - radicalization. That a Muslim is peaceful, peace loving and then self - radicalizes becoming a kafir killing machine. The Quran is not a radicalization book. It is a book of pure peace - Islam is a true religion of peace bringing Allah's almighty judgment to the kafirs not out of hate but out of love. There is no hate in Islam. Muslims when they murder kafirs are not murdering kafirs. Killing kafirs is not a crime in Islam but a divine act guaranteeing entry to Paradise. When a Muslim murders kafirs, he does so out of pure love for Allah. This Muslim pure love for Allah is the greatest love any human can ever experience.

After 39 attempts since 9/11 (see listing below) to cause catastrophic damage to America, Islam finally succeeded on the 40th attempt: The Boston Massacre. The reality of Islam is that we can foil many attacks to cause mayhem but all Islam needs to do is succeed once. Even after 1,000 attempted attacks if Islam succeeds on the 1,001 attempt then Islam wins and we lose. Freedom loses.

CNN is already talking about how these Boston Massacre Muslim killer brothers - the Brothers Tsarnaev from ***Chechnya*** were self - radicalized. How they came to study in the USA and then became unhappy because they had no US friends. One of the brothers - Dzhokhar stated on facebook - "he did not understand Americans". and then they decided to murder the hand that was feeding and clothing them. (This is the same dribble that the media posted after Faisal Shahzad attempted to blow up a car bomb in Times Square.

The politically correct dribble that was put out by the media and political elites that Shahzad had emigrated to the US from Pakistan, failed to realize the American dream, lost his home to bank foreclosure and therefore became a radicalized jihadist.)

We are now learning and will be ***inundated*** day in and day out with the Brothers entire life story. This white washing cleansing process has already begun by the New York Times calling them good students and athletics - just trying to fit in.
http://www.nytimes.com/2013/04/20/us/details-of-tsarnaev-brothers-boston-suspects-emerge.html?ref=global-home&_r=0
Good boys just trying to fit in. Forget the poor victims many of whom will be living in constant pain and without limbs. It is the time of the Brothers Tsamaev. They are now folk heroes to the Muslim ***Ummah*** on a scale of Osma bin Laden. Don't think otherwise.

Boston jihad bomber Tamerlan Tsarnaev: "I'm very religious"

Tamerlan says he doesn't drink or smoke anymore: "God said no alcohol." A Muslim, he says: "There are no values anymore," and worries that "people can't control themselves."

Boston jihad bomber's YouTube page features videos by Sheikh Feiz Mohammed, who called on Muslims to kill enemies of Islam

The sheik, who left Australia in 2005 to live in his father's homeland, Lebanon, exhorts his followers to seek the honourable death of the believer, quoting from narrations about the prophet Mohammed. He has a youth movement of 4,000.

"They fight in the cause, they kill others - the enemies who fight Islam and they themselves are killed as martyrs," he said. He gives the example of a mujaheddin who fought in Bosnia in the 1990s who spoke of nothing but jihad and was killed on the battlefield. "What a beautiful person to be associated with. Would you not like to be an associate of this person?"

The Brothers Tsarnaev are true, blue Muslims following in the footsteps of prophet Muhammad - obeying exactly the Quran and Allah's teachings to murder and of course to abstain from alcohol.

The questions will be asked - what did we do that caused them to do these acts? How did we as a society fail them? There will be no discussion what so ever that the Quran is a manual of war, death and destruction. That he true reality of Islam is : (Repeating this absolutely fundamental truth)

ISLAM IS ISLAM
THERE IS NO ISLAMISM
THERE ARE NO JIHADISTS
THERE ARE NO ISLAMISTS

IT IS ALL ABOUT ISLAM STUPID - HEAR NO EVIL, SEE NO EVIL, DO NOTHING ABOUT EVIL KAFIR

THERE CAN BE NO ISLAM WITHOUT MUSLIMS

Just as after the 9/11 attacks, we are now being inundated by main stream media elites with phony platitudes from Muslim leaders and organizations claiming revulsion of this massacre.

CAIR spokesman Ibrahim Hooper says it's unfortunate that Muslims are often instantly considered suspects in such attacks.

The Muslim Public Affairs Council also issued a statement condemning the blast." This is a horrible crime, and we call on all of us as Americans to work together to bring those responsible to justice," it said. To attack people on what is supposed to be a day of jubilation is criminal and inexcusable, the council said.

"This is a time for us to show resilience and calmness, as we come together to help the American public recover from this heinous act," said Salam Al-Marayati, MPAC president.

The Council on American-Islamic Relations (CAIR), the largest Muslim civil rights and advocacy organization, also condemned the bomb attacks.

"American Muslims, like Americans of all backgrounds, condemn in the strongest possible terms today's cowardly bomb attack on participants and spectators of the Boston Marathon," said its national executive director Nihad Awad.

"We urge people of all faiths to pray for the victims and their loved ones and for the speedy recovery of those injured. We also call for the swift apprehension and punishment of the perpetrators," he said.

No Islamist or other link has yet been confirmed. But Sahar Aziz of the Institute for Social Policy and Understanding (ISPU) think tank, said Muslims should be wary.

“Because the stereotype of Muslims as terrorists and disloyal has become entrenched within American culture, there is a strong likelihood that Muslims in America will face backlash if the suspect .. is a Muslim.

“Such backlash could take the form of hate crimes, mosque vandalization, evictions off of airplanes, school bullying, and scapegoating in certain media outlets,” she told AFP.

MPAC head Salam Al-Marayati said: “Terrorism has no faith so it is irrelevant what the culprit.. will claim as his affiliation. What is relevant is the crime of terrorism, which we as Muslims have been speaking out against.

“We have confidence in our country, the United States of America, to maintain its tradition of protecting minorities and all people subjected to hate or persecution.”

We will be flooded with inter faith ceremonies of Muslim Imams proclaiming their great sorrow for all the poor murdered kafirs whom Islam regards as vile sub humans with absolutely no humanity to be murdered, tortured, terrorized, enslaved, raped and whose souls are condemned to hell and damnation. For 691 morally depraved teachings go to page 917.

"Killing a Kafir who is fighting you is OK. Killing a Kafir for any reason, you can say, it is OK - even if there is no reason for it. You can poison, ambush and kill non-believers. You must have a stand with your heart, with your tongue, with your money, with your hand, with your sword, with your Kalashnikov. Don't ask shall I do this, just do it." Abu Hamza al-Masri (Egyptian born British Cleric)

There are no kafirs in the Islamic paradise. There is no God for kafirs. Only the murderers of these Boston kafirs are guaranteed accession via Quran 9:111 to a virgin delight paradise. Of course, not one of the Muslim leaders mentioned above or any Imam will condemn any of these thousands of teachings. What hypocrisy. Shame on all those Christian ministers and Rabbis who stand with these Imam representatives of killers.

What of President Obama whose support of Islam brought the Muslim Brotherhood into the very center of US government, whose policies gutted homeland security, whose Homeland Security allows Saudi students unfettered access to USA, who banned from the FBI and military training manuals all mention of terrorism and Islam. The President stated that the future does not belong to those who denigrate prophet Muhammad. The ***corollary*** being that the future only belongs to the Muslims. He is absolutely correct with regard to these murdered Bostonian kafirs. Their future ended at the hands of prophet Muhammad. By supporting Allah and his messenger - the mortal enemy of the United States, the President is equally responsible for this massacre.

ALL MUSLIM MEN ARE EQUALLY GUILTY

We hear countless times that not all Muslims are terrorists - that only a mere handful are involved in these acts. But all Muslim men by not condemning the thousands and thousands of Quranic and Hadith teachings ordering as divine acts terrorism and mass murder of kafirs are accomplices to these heinous acts. All Muslim men have free will to denounce and walk from Islam. By not doing so, they are ALL equally guilty in all these acts of carnage.

Quoting again - MPAC head Salam Al-Marayati said: "Terrorism has no faith so it is irrelevant what the culprit.. will claim as his affiliation..."

Islam is terrorism. Terrorism is the very essence of Islam. Terror is central to its ideology.

Quoting - "Such backlash could take the form of hate crimes, mosque vandalization, evictions off of airplanes, school bullying, and scapegoating in certain media outlets," she told AFP.

Islam is the very epitome of hate crimes. The Quran is a book of hate that orders as divine acts hate crimes be committed against kafirs. Allah is a god of pure hate. Muhammad was a psychotic prophet whose message was hate.
http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-193.htm

Quoting - "We have confidence in our country, the United States of America, to maintain its tradition of protecting minorities and all people subjected to hate or persecution."

There was no one to protect the victims of the Boston massacre from the Islamic hate that exploded among them. The US government was not there to protect them. They were left totally defenseless as prophet Muhammad reached his hand from his grave in Mecca to murder and maim.

All these Muslim leaders quoted above understand Islam. They are all guilty of being accomplices to this act of mayhem. Following is what Freedom of religion means to these leaders. Freedom of religion in Islam is freedom to practice Islam only.
http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-3.htm

Again - when you drive bank robbers to a bank and they run inside, blow the bank up and kill dozens, you are EQUALLY guilty of these murders just as if you had gone into the bank and committed these acts. Your hands are drenched in blood of all those murdered or injured in the bank robbery.

All Muslim men were in the car of Islam driving the perpetrators to the Boston Massacre. The blood of the 3 who died and the 176 injured are equally on their hands.

5 years ago I wrote the following:

By Denying The Existence of Evil You Become An Accomplice To Evil. You Give Evil Legitimacy and Respectability. By Tolerating Evil You Become An Accomplice To Evil. You Give Evil Legitimacy and Respectability. You Have A Moral Obligation To Fight Evil. The President/Congress Have A Moral and Legal Constitutional Duty To Understand The Very Grave Danger Islam Poses To Democracy/ Constitution. By Denying The Existence of the Evil That Is Islam - The Blood of The Next 9/11 And All Future Muslim Attacks Will Not Only Be On Their Hands But Also On The Hands of All Muslim Men, The Religious, Media, Intellectual Elites and All Others Supporting Islam. They are all guilty of TREASON.

The Boston Massacre was the next 9/11.

Repeating this absolute fundamental reality: Islam is not a wonderful religion of peace and love that has been hi - jacked and perverted by a few bad apples of evil Islamo - Fascists, Islamic militants, Islamic Fundamentalists, jihadists, Wahhabists, radical Islamists, political Islamists etc. There has been no hijacking. There has been no perversion. There is no moderate Islam. There is no radical Islam. There is no political Islam. There is no Islamism. There are no Islamists. There are no jihadists. Islam is Islam. Again,

these demented souls are following EXACTLY the teachings of the Quran and in the divine footsteps of the prophet Muhammad as described in the Hadith. **IT IS ALL ABOUT ISLAM STUPID KAFIR.**

Not only this massacre but the 9/11/Ft. Hood Massacre, Mumbai, Madrid, London Massacres, Attempted Christmas Tree Celebration Portland Oregon bombing, Attempted Detroit Airliner Christmas Day Massacre, Failed Times Square Car Bombing Massacre, And All Other Acts Of Terror/Murder By Muslim Men Obeying to the Letter Quran Teaching 9:111 and all the other thousands of Quranic and Hadith teachings to terrorize and murder kafirs.

Quran 9:111 is the most evil, evilest teaching in history. All those who believe 9:111 are evil. But all Muslims must believe in Quran 9:111 and all the other thousands of teachings of murder, terror, torture, rape, and slavery otherwise they are no longer Muslims. Therefore they are all evil and all equally guilty (with the exception of Muslim women and children who are victims.) Quoting again -

Quran 9:111 "Lo! Allah hath bought from the believers their lives and their wealth because the Garden will be theirs: they shall fight in the way of Allah and shall slay and be slain. It is a promise which is binding on Him in the Torah and the Gospel and the Qur'an. Who fulfilleth His covenant better than Allah? Rejoice then in your bargain that ye have made, for that is the supreme triumph."

ISLAM TERROR ATTACKS ON US

For anyone wondering about the history of deadly Islamic terror on American soil in the last 40 years, here's what we could find:religionofpeace.com

Date	*Country*	*City/State*	*Killed*	*Injured*	*Description*
4/14/1972	USA	New York, NY	1	3	Ten members of a local mosque phone in a false alarm and then ambush responding officers, killing one.
1/19/1973	USA	Brooklyn, NY	1	1	Muslim extremists rob a sporting goods store for weapons, gunning down a police officer

					who responds to the alarm.
7/1/1973	USA	Bethesda, MD	1	0	An Israeli diplomat is gunned down in his driveway by Palestinian terrorists.
7/18/1973	USA	Washington, DC	8	2	Nation of Islam members shoot seven members of a family to death in cold blood, including four children. A defendant in the case is later murdered in prison on orders from Elijah Muhammad.
10/19/1973	USA	Oakland, CA	1	1	Nation of Islam terrorists kidnap a couple and nearly decapitate the man, while raping and leaving the woman for dead.
10/29/1973	USA	Berkeley, CA	1	0	A woman is shot repeatedly in the face by Nation of Islam terrorists.
11/25/1973	USA	Oakland, CA	1	0	A grocer is killed in his store by Nation of Islam terrorists.
12/11/1973	USA	Oakland, CA	1	0	A man is killed by Nation of Islam terrorists while using a phone booth.
12/13/1973	USA	Oakland, CA	1	0	A woman is shot to death on the sidewalk by Nation of Islam terrorists.
12/20/1973	USA	Oakland, CA	1	0	Nation of Islam terrorists gun down an 81-year-old janitor.
12/22/1973	USA	Oakland, CA	2	0	Nation of Islam terrorist kills two people in separate attacks on the same day.
12/24/1973	USA	Oakland, CA	1	0	A man is kidnapped, tortured and decapitated by Nation of Islam terrorists.
1/24/1974	USA	Oakland, CA	4	1	Five vicious shooting attacks by Nation of Islam terrorists leave three people dead and one paralyzed for life. Three of the victims were women.
4/1/1974	USA	Oakland, CA	1	1	A Nation of Islam terrorist shoots at two Salvation Army members, killing a man and injuring a

					woman.
4/16/1974	USA	Ingleside, CA	1	0	A man is killed while helping a friend move by Nation of Islam terrorists.
3/9/1977	USA	Washington, DC	1	1	Hanifi Muslims storm three buildings including a B'nai B'rith to hold 134 people hostage. At least two innocents were shot and one died.
7/22/1980	USA	Bethesda, MD	1	0	A political dissident is shot and killed in front of his home by an Iranian agent who was an American convert to Islam.
8/31/1980	USA	Savou, IL	2	0	An Iranian student guns down his next-door neighbors, a husband and wife.
11/6/1989	USA	St. Louis, MO	1	0	A 17-year-old girl is stabbed to death by her parents for bringing 'dishonor' to their family by dating an 'infidel' African-American.
1/31/1990	USA	Tuscon, AZ	1	0	A Sunni cleric is assassinated in front of a Tuscon mosque after declaring that two verses of the Qur'an were invalid.
11/5/1990	USA	New York City, NY	1	0	An Israeli rabbi is shot to death by a Muslim attacker at a hotel.
1/25/1993	USA	Langley, VA	2	3	A Pakistani with Mujahideen ties guns down two CIA agents outside of the headquarters.
2/26/1993	USA	New York, NY	6	1040	Islamic terrorists detonate a massive truck bomb under the World Trade Center, killing six people and injuring over 1,000 in an effort to collapse the towers.
3/1/1994	USA	Brooklyn, NY	1	0	A Muslim gunman targets a van packed with Jewish boys, killing a 16-year-old.
3/23/1997	USA	New York, NY	1	6	A Palestinian leaves an anti-Jewish suicide note behind and travels to the top of the Empire State building where he shoot seven people in a Fedayeen

					attack.
4/3/1997	USA	Lompoc, CA	1	0	A prison guard is stabbed to death by a radical Muslim.
3/17/2000	USA	Atlanta, GA	1	1	A local imam and Muslim spiritual leader guns down a deputy sheriff and injures his partner.
9/11/2001	USA	Washington, DC	184	53	Nearly 200 people are killed when Islamic hijackers steer a plane full of people into the Pentagon.
9/11/2001	USA	Shanksville, PA	40	0	Forty passengers are killed after Islamic radicals hijack the plane in an attempt to steer it into the U.S. Capitol building.
9/11/2001	USA	New York, NY	2752	251	Islamic hijackers steer two planes packed with fuel and passengers into the World Trade Center, killing hundreds on impact and eventually killing thousands when the towers collapsed. At least 200 are seriously injured.
3/19/2002	USA	Tuscon, AZ	1	0	A 60-year-old man is gunned down by Muslim snipers on a golf course.
5/27/2002	USA	Denton, TX	1	0	Muslim snipers kill a man as he works in his yard.
7/4/2002	USA	Los Angeles, CA	2	0	Muslim man pulls out a gun at the counter of an Israeli airline and kills two people.
9/5/2002	USA	Clinton, MD	1	0	A 55-year-old pizzaria owner is shot six times in the back by Muslims at close range.
9/21/2002	USA	Montgomery, AL	1	1	Muslim snipers shoot two women, killing one.
9/23/2002	USA	Baton Rouge, LA	1	0	A Korean mother is shot in the back by Muslim snipers.
10/2/2002	USA	Wheaton, MD	1	0	Muslim snipers gun down a program analyst in a store parking lot.
10/3/2002	USA	Montgomery County, MD	5	0	Muslim snipers kill three men and two women in separate attacks

					over a 15-hour period.
10/9/2002	USA	Manassas, VA	1	1	A man is killed by Muslim snipers while pumping gas two days after a 13-year-old is wounded by the same team.
10/11/2002	USA	Fredericksburg, VA	1	0	Another man is killed by Muslim snipers while pumping gas.
10/14/2002	USA	Arlington, VA	1	0	A woman is killed by Muslim snipers in a Home Depot parking lot.
10/22/2002	USA	Aspen Hill, MD	1	0	A bus driver is killed by Muslim snipers.
8/6/2003	USA	Houston, TX	1	0	After undergoing a 'religious revival', a Saudi college student slashes the throat of a Jewish student with a 4" butterfly knife, nearly decapitating the young man.
12/2/2003	USA	Chicago, IL	1	0	A Muslim doctor deliberately allows a Jewish patient to die from an easily treatable condition.
4/13/2004	USA	Raleigh, NC	1	4	An angry Muslim runs down five strangers with a car.
4/15/2004	USA	Scottsville, NY	1	2	In an honor killing, a Muslim father kills his wife and attacks his two daughters with a knife and hammer because he feared that they had been sexually molested.
6/16/2006	USA	Baltimore, MD	1	0	A 62-year-old Jewish moviegoer is shot to death by a Muslim gunman in an unprovoked terror attack.
6/25/2006	USA	Denver, CO	1	5	Saying that it was 'Allah's choice', a Muslim shoots four of his co-workers and a police officer.
7/28/2006	USA	Seattle, WA	1	5	An 'angry' Muslim-American uses a young girl as hostage to enter a local Jewish center, where he shoots six women, one of whom dies.

1/1/2008	USA	Irving, TX	2	0	A Muslim immigrant shoots his two daughters to death on concerns about their 'Western' lifestyle.
7/6/2008	USA	Jonesboro, GA	1	0	A devout Muslim strangles his 25-year-old daughter in an honor killing.
2/12/2009	USA	Buffalo, NY	1	0	The founder of a Muslim TV station beheads his wife in the hallway for seeking a divorce.
4/12/2009	USA	Phoenix, AZ	2	0	A man shoots his brother-in-law and another man to death after finding out that they visited a strip club, in contradiction to Islamic values.
6/1/2009	USA	Little Rock, AR	1	1	A Muslim shoots a local soldier to death inside a recruiting center explicitly in the name of Allah.
11/2/2009	USA	Glendale, AZ	1	1	A woman dies from injuries suffered when her father runs her down with a car for being too 'Westernized.' (10-20-09)
11/5/2009	USA	Ft. Hood, TX	13	31	A Muslim psychiatrist guns down thirteen unarmed soldiers while yelling praises to Allah.
12/4/2009	USA	Binghamton, NY	1	0	A non-Muslim Islamic studies professor is stabbed to death by a Muslim grad student in revenge for 'persecuted' Muslims.
4/14/2010	USA	Marquette Park, IL	5	2	After quarrelling with his wife over Islamic dress, a Muslim convert shoots his family members to 'take them back to Allah' and out of the 'world of sinners'.
4/30/2011	USA	Warren, MI	1	0	A 20-year-old woman is shot in the head by her stepfather for not adhering to Islamic practices.
9/11/2011	USA	Waltham, MA	3	0	Three Jewish men have their throats slashed by Muslim terrorists.
1/15/2012	USA	Houston, TX	1	0	A 30-year-old Christian convert is

					shot to death by a devout Muslim.
2/7/2013	USA	Buena Vista, NJ	2	0	A Muslim targets and beheads two Christian Coptic immigrants.
3/24/2013	USA	Ashtabula, OH	1	0	A Muslim convert walks into a church service with a Quran and guns down his Christian father while praising Allah.
4/15/2013	USA	Boston, MA	3	264	Foreign-born Muslims describing themselves as 'very religious' detonate two bombs packed with ball bearings at the Boston Marathon, killing three people and causing several more to lose limbs.
4/19/2013	USA	Boston, MA	1	1	Jihadists gun down a university police officer sitting in his car.
8/4/2013	USA	Richmond, CA	1	0	A convert "on a mission from Allah" stabs a store clerk to death.
3/6/2014	USA	Port Bolivar, TX	2	0	A Muslim man shoots his lesbian daughter and her lover to death and leaves a copy of the Quran open to a page condemning homosexuality.
4/27/2014	USA	Skyway, WA	1	0	A 30-year-old man is murdered by a Muslim fanatic.
6/1/2014	USA	Seattle, WA	2	0	Two homosexuals are murdered by an Islamic extremist.
6/25/2014	USA	West Orange, NJ	1	0	A 19-year-old college student is shot to death 'in revenge' for Muslim deaths overseas.
9/25/2014	USA	Moore, OK	1	1	A Sharia advocate beheads a woman after calling for Islamic terror and posting an Islamist beheading photo.

(3,104 killed by Muslims in America in 74 terror attacks)

10/23/2014 Axe Attack On 4 New York police

These Muslims are not demented , mad men who have distorted the teachings of Islam but good, moral, Islamic heroes. They are just God's warriors obeying God's divine orders to kill kafirs.

Again - You cannot understand Islam without comprehending Verse 9:111 presented on page 360 and the Crimes of prophet Muhammad.

As stated, a number of times - Muhammad invented Islam and created his own God – Allah of the Quran (the antiGod) and then pretended to receive divine transmissions from Allah via Angel Gabriel. In order to get men who were willing to fight, conquer and die on his behalf, Muhammad thru his fictional god, guaranteed his male followers external sex in Paradise, unlimited sex on earth with sex slaves and 80% of the booty from conquered kafirs. He cleverly concealed his evil ideology by wrapping Islam in a cloak of religious ceremony/practices. This is the true reality of Islam.

Failure to recognize these killers for the monsters they are and Islam for the barbaric ideology it represents will lead to our destruction. These media and political elites by supporting Islam will be accomplices to mass murder. By giving aid and comfort to Islam - they will be covered in the blood of more Twin Towers and Boston style massacres.

Again, the Brothers Tsarnaev, Farouk, Hasan, Atta, Shahzad, Mohamed Osman, ISIS and all the other Muslim murderers are not murderers but holy men of Allah (the AntiGod) fulfilling the will of the AntiGod. Forget Syria, ***Chechnya***, Yemen, Pakistan, Saudi Arabia. All Mosques in the United States are teaching the Quran. Imams are teaching verses 9.5, 9.111 and. the other thousands of immoral, teachings calling for the extermination of kafirs and conquering the world for Allah. They are teaching Islam.

ALL MUSLIM MEN BY NOT RENOUNCING THESE TEACHINGS AND LEAVING ISLAM ARE EQUALLY GUILITY AND ALL THOSE WHO SUPPORT ISLAM ARE EQUALLY GUILTY.

This is the true reality of the Boston /9/11 Massacres and all the other Islam massacres that are to come.

Jihadists in Kenya Mall Massacre: 'All Muslims Leave, We Want to Kill Non-Muslims Only'

Allah's Apostle said, "I have been made victorious with terror" [Bukhari 4:52:220]

Al-Shabab, a Jihadi Islamist militia from Somalia in an attack, reminiscent of the Mumbai and Boston Marathon Massacres, on a Nairobi shopping mall in Kenya killed 59 and wounding 175. According to eye witnesses, al-Shabab Jihadists targeted only the non-Muslims by declaring: "All Muslims leave, we only want to kill non-Muslims!" Well, that's exactly what Allah teaches Muslims in the Quran [48:29]: "...Those who follow him are harsh to the unbelievers but merciful to one another"

The killing was indiscriminate. They didn't care about whom they murdered, whether women and children.

This is what *al-Shabaab* enacted at the mall: eyes, ears, and noses gouged out; Bodies hanging from hooks; Fingers torn out with pliers; Children found dead in freezers with knives sticking out of them; men were castrated, then blinded and hanged; Hostages reportedly had their throats slashed from ear to ear and were thrown screaming from third-floor balconies. 19 killers did similarly on 9/11 employing not knives or AK 47′s but 747′s. 2,971 people died horribly in a raging inferno.

Cutting off hands and feet from opposite sides – there is a sickness here. Muslims are making mischief and corruption in the land of the human heart and soul. They are making mischief and corruption out of humanity and God.

These murderous al-Shabab Jihadis are good, moral, moderate, pious Muslims following exactly the teachings of the Quran, like verse 3:151, "Soon shall We cast terror into the hearts of the Unbelievers", and the Sunna of Prophet Muhammad, who committed many massacres, in which women and children also became the victims.

Repeating - Muhammad, a brutal murderer, said it would be permissible to kill a child, who has no prospect of accepting Islam (Sahih Muslim 4457):

The Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) used not to kill the children, so thou shouldst not kill them unless you could know what Khadir had known about the child he killed, or you could distinguish between a child who would grow up to he a believer (and a child who would grow up to be a non-believer), so that you killed the (prospective) non-believer and left the (prospective) believer aside.

So, the al-Shabab Jihadis in the Nairobi mall massacre of the kuffar are perfect followers of the holy prophet of Islam.

Who will look after the children of those in the mall who were slaughtered in the name of Allah? They will all be living a living hell for the remainder of their lives. For us by tomorrow this massacre will be a distinct memory but for those who lived it or lost loved ones - or were maimed forever the terror will be with them until the day they die. Every year on this day - September 21st a macabre anniversary that will always be there but never celebrated will tear thru these survivors/loved ones hearts.

If a 5 year old child was killed his entire future will never be. 20 years from now on Sept 21 2033 he would be 25 years old. But this will never be.

Imagine that many Kenyans and other visiting nationalities, who woke up in the morning and did their morning rituals, before heading to this mall for a Saturday outing only to be met with a hail

of bullets from guns of Muslim Jihadis, looking to murder only the non-Muslims in the crowd.

This may appear incredible to average non-Muslims, but not to the dedicated Jihadi soldiers of Allah.

Indeed one of the *al-Shabaab* killers quoted Quran 8:17 "Ye (Muslims) slew them not, but Allah slew them. And thou (Muhammad) threwest not when thou didst throw, but Allah threw, that He might test the believers by a fair test from Him. Lo! Allah is Hearer, Knower."

While a non-Muslim may think that God would never commit such a brutal, immoral and hideous act, but that is exactly what Allah, the Islamic God (AKA Muhammad) —a criminal, mass murderer, sadist, psychopath, deranged maniac—committed as per the divine verses of the unholy evil book of Islam.

Just as Muhammad—following his commands in the Quran—did to Banu Qurayza, so have the al-Shabab Jihadis at the Nairobi mall: Cast terror into the heart of the unbelievers. The pictures of the largely non-Muslims crowd, streaming out of the mall by the hundreds shows the kind of terror those Jihad have stricken into their hearts.

Their faces will someday maybe be your face. Maybe you will wake up some morning decide to go to Mall of America in Chicago or a mall in some other city and Muslim men will enter and either car bomb the mall as has been attempted a number of times in the US without success (thank God) and murder or seriously maim you and or your loved ones casting terror into your heart. Or maybe you will be one of the lucky ones to be recorded by news cameras running for your life with the look of stark terror in your eyes.

Getting up in the morning and leaving your home and arriving back alive will become a game of pure chance if nothing is done by our political elites to combat this very great evil – Islam.

One should take note of the fact that Kenya—just like India—is a predominantly non-Muslim country, where only 11% of its population are Muslims. As the Muslim population increasing quickly in Western countries, it may be only a matter of time that malls in New York, Chicago, Los Angeles, Toronto, London, Paris, Brussels and other Western metropolis will become the scene of similar massacres by Muslim Jihadis in the years and decades to come. In fact, many such plots in the West have been foiled already.

Let us wish all those who were wounded a speedy recovery and offer our deepest condolences to the families and loved ones of those who died.

Where are these killers coming from? They are coming from Mosques in the USA, Canada, Britain, Germany, to emulate their prophet's Sunna.

Incredibility children in the West are being taught this evil at school.

Teaching Islam to Children is Child Abuse Hate Crime

To truly understand the immoral depravity of Islam**,** let us view Islamic teachings **mentioned in this book but now from the view point of Children. A child is Moral Perfection having yet no concept of evil. To take a child and turn this innocent just forming human mind into a vessel of hate, and their bodies into instruments of mass murder is such evil depravity as to be unspeakable - unprintable.**

From Australia to Europe and beyond, Muslims are trying to introduce Islam in school curricula (of course a watered-down and lofty version) with significant success. But how can Western schools teach Islam, which will be the worst form of child abuse?

CHILDREN MURDER IN THE NAME OF GOD

Egypt: Children on front line of pro-Muslim Brotherhood demos dressed in white "death shrouds" for their "martyrdom": "I am ready to die!"

Yet the Muslim Brotherhood's chief supporters in the U.S., such as Hamas-linked CAIR's Hussam Ayloush and DHS official Mohamed Elibiary, continue to insist that the Muslim Brotherhood represents "freedom" for Egyptians. Not for these victimized children.

"Children Used on the Front-line of Islamist Demonstrations," from **Egyptian Streets**, July 30 (thanks to **Pamela Geller**):

Shocking footage has emerged of Egyptian children being dressed in white 'death shrouds' in preparation for their 'martyrdom' by pro-Morsi families in a large demonstration at Rabaa al-Adaweya.

The children were heard chanting pre-rehearsed lines and were seen carrying posters that say "I am ready to die!" during a short march.

This is not the first time that such images have emerged, however media and government attention over the issue remains spotty, as debates over politics have quickly overshadowed social problems plaguing Egypt.

Under both international and local law, using children under 18 years as a tool for politics and placing these children at severe risk of death or injury is illegal.

With an impending dispersion by the government of the pro-Morsi demonstration at Rabaa al-Adaweya, it is evident that the lives of hundreds, if not thousands, of children will be put at severe risk....

Shame on all who are not fighting this evil in our midst.

ALLAH IS A PEDOPHILIA MONSTER

The most important duty of any species is the care and protection of its young. The prime duty of mankind is to raise children in a safe environment and properly care and educate them, so that they can progress into responsible adults. There is no worse crime than the sexual abuse and exploitation of children. By sexually abusing a child, you totally destroy the child's self-esteem, and mentally

condemn the child to a life of psychological torment. Their innocence thus spoiled, they become part of the living dead.
Although we have already presented 65:4 let us examine in greater detail here from the view point of children - Seeking to please the sexual desires of His male Muslims, the Islamic God Allah has revealed verse 65.4 that allows Muslim men to molest baby girls sexually, thus, condemning them to a life of sexual abuse and mental anguish. Quran 65:4:

"And those of your women as have passed the age of monthly courses, for them the 'Iddah (prescribed divorce period), if you have doubts (about their periods), is three months, *and for those who have no courses (i.e. they are still immature) their 'Iddah (prescribed period) is three months likewise*, except in case of death]. And for those who are pregnant (whether they are divorced or their husbands are dead), their 'Iddah (prescribed period) is until they deliver (their burdens) (give birth) and whosoever fears Allah and keeps his duty to Him, He will make his matter easy for him."

This verse sets the prescribed period for divorced women to wait (iddah) before they can remarry. And amongst those divorced women are little girls, who have not yet reached the age of menstruation (see bold section). Since Allah also command Muslims to attack non-Muslims and enslave their women and children, who would be used as sex-slaves, so not only little Muslim girls, but also small girls of infidels are also at risk of sexual abuse at the hands of Muslim Jihadis. Since Muslims believe the teachings and commandments of the Quran are for eternal application, it's plain and simple to conclude that Islamic God Allah is a patronizer of pedophilia for eternity.

Quoting Ayatollah Khomeini

"It is better for a girl to marry in such a time when she would begin menstruation at her husband's house rather than her father's home. Any father marrying his daughter so young will have a permanent place in heaven. ("Khomeini's book, "Tahrirolvasyleh", fourth volume, Darol Elm, Qom.)

Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini, the Supreme Leader of Iranian Islamic revolution and the Shia Grand Ayatollah (1979-89) said in an official statement:

"A man can marry a girl younger than nine years of age, even if the girl is still a baby being breastfed. A man, however is prohibited from having intercourse with a girl younger than nine, other sexual acts such as foreplay, rubbing, kissing and sodomy is allowed. Sodomizing the baby is halal (allowed by sharia). A man having intercourse with a girl younger than nine years of age has not committed a crime, but only an infraction, if the girl is not permanently damaged. If the girl, however, is permanently damaged, the man must provide for her all her life. But this girl will not count as one of the man's four permanent wives. He also is not permitted to marry the girl's sister."
On thighing upon little girls to satiate sexual lust and enjoyment, Khomeini's "Tahrirolvasyleh" (Vol. 4, Darol Elm, Qom, Iran, 1990) says:

"It is not illegal for an adult male to 'thigh' or enjoy a young girl who is still in the age of weaning; meaning to place his penis between her thighs, and to kiss her."

What you are reading is a well-reasoned Islamic edict from the greatest Shia scholar of our time. Islam is a bottomless well of moral depravity.

We, in the West, make maximum efforts at raising our children with the innocence of mind and free of any kind of abuse. And we recognize and condemn pedophilia as the worst form of child abuse. So, teaching Islam, which overtly sanctions the practice of pedophilia with divine commandments, to our children in schools will be horrible things to do. It's not Islam's sanction of pedophilia alone that makes Islam abusive to the innocent mind of children, but there are whole host of other reasons that makes teaching Islam to children abusive to their innocence. Let me list them one by one.

1. How can we teach our children an ideology that sanctions owning of slaves as eternal law of God?

Sura 2 (The Cow), Verse 178:

“O you who believe! retaliation is prescribed for you in the matter of the slain, the free for the free, and the slave for the slave, and the female for the female, but if any remission is made to any one by his (aggrieved) brother, then prosecution (for the bloodwit) should be made according to usage, and payment should be made to him in a good manner; this is an alleviation from your Lord and a mercy; so whoever exceeds the limit after this he shall have a painful chastisement.”

2. How can we teach our children an ideology that sanctions raping of slaves as eternal law of God

Verses of raping slave girls:

"*Not so the worshippers, who are steadfast in prayer, who set aside a due portion of their wealth for the beggar and for the deprived, who truly believe in the Day of Reckoning and dread the punishment of their Lord (for none is secure from the punishment of their Lord); who restrain their carnal desire (save with their wives and their slave girls, for these are lawful to them: he that lusts after other than these is a transgressor...*" This verse shows that Muslim men were allowed to have sex with their wives (of course) and their slave girls. [Quran 70:22-30]

"...who restrain their carnal desires (except with their wives and slave girls, for these are lawful to them..." Again, Muslim men were allowed to have sexual relations with their wives and slave girls. [Quran 23:5, 6]

"*And all married women are forbidden unto you save those captives whom your right hand possess. It is a decree of Allah for you*.” You can't have sex with married women, unless they are slaves obtained in war (with whom you may rape or do whatever you like). [Quran 4:24]

"*Prophet, We have made lawful to you the wives whom you have granted dowries and the slave girls whom God has given you as booty;...*" [Quran 33:50]

For 7 more pages go to http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-150.htm

3. How can we teach our children an ideology that allows Muslims to loot and pillage the property of kafirs as God's eternal commandments?

Quranic verses sanctioning Muslims to plunder the wealth of non-Muslims:

"They ask thee concerning (things taken as) spoils of war (booty). Say: "(such) spoils are at the disposal of Allah and the Messenger: So fear Allah, and keep straight the relations between yourselves: Obey Allah and His Messenger, if ye do believe." [Quran 8:1]

"And know that out of all the booty that ye may acquire (in war), a fifth share is assigned to Allah, and to the Messenger, and to near relatives, orphans, the needy, and the wayfarer – if ye do believe in Allah and in the revelation We sent down to Our servant on the Day of Testing, - the Day of the meeting of the two forces. For Allah hath power over all things." [Quran 8:41]
"And He made you heirs of their lands, their houses, and their goods, and of a land which ye had not frequented (before). And Allah has power over all things." [Merciful Allah asked Prophet Muhammad to confiscate entire properties of the surrendered Jews] [Quran 33:27]

4. How we teach our children an ideology that sanctions attacking of infidels in order to force them convert to Islam, or pay jizya (submission) tax, or be exterminated as eternal law of god?

We in the West teach our children complete freedom of religious practice and equality of all people. How can we teach them Islam that sanctions attacking people of different religion for converting them, imposing discriminatory taxes or murdering people of

particular belief (e.g., polytheism)? Such verses exhorting Muslim aggression and terrorism against non-Muslims are 2:63, 3:151, 8:12, 8:60, 8:59, 9:55, 11:102, and 17:59.

“It is not for any prophet to have captives until he hath made slaughter in the land. Ye desire the lure of this world and Allah desireth (for you) the Hereafter, and Allah is Mighty, Wise.” (Allah insisting Prophet to kill all the prisoners, and should not keep any surrendered prisoners alive until He (Prophet) occupied entire Arabia.” [Quran-8:67]

“Therefore, when ye meet the Unbelievers (in fight), smite at their necks; At length, when ye have thoroughly subdued them, bind a bond firmly (on them): thereafter (is the time for) either generosity or ransom: Until the war lays down its burdens. Thus (are ye commanded): but if it had been God's Will, He could certainly have exacted retribution from them (Himself); but (He lets you fight) in order to test you, some with others. But those who are slain in the Way of God, - He will never let their deeds be lost.” [Quran 47:4]

5. How we teach our children an ideology that sanctions subjugation of all religions to Islam?

“It is He Who has sent His Apostle with Guidance and the Religion of Truth, to proclaim it over all religion: and enough is God for a Witness. Muhammad is the apostle of God; and those who are with him are strong against Unbelievers, (but) compassionate amongst each other.” [Quran 48:28-29]

“God has decreed: "It is I and My apostles who must prevail": For God is One full of strength, able to enforce His Will.” [Quran 58:21]

6. How can we teach our children an ideology with a sexually depraved Islamic Paradise?

Ask yourself: How is it possible that German, British, US, Canadian etc. schools teaches the children after if they die while trying to kill the infidels in Jihad, they will go to paradise as martyr (Shaheed),

where they will engage in depraved sexual orgy with 72 divine virgins?

“Allah hath purchased of the believers their persons and their goods for theirs in return is the garden of Paradise they fight in his cause and slay and are slain a promise binding on him as truth.” [Quran 9:111]

As already demonstrated, 9:111 is the teaching that has been used by Muhammad and his lieutenants to mobilize the suicidal Jihadis to kill and slaughter millions. An estimated 270 million people have been murdered by Islam over the past 1400 years because of commandments of verse 9:111. On 9/11 (2001), the 19 Muslims on those planes that smashed into the World Trade Center were simply executing the command of verse 9:111, so they could, right away, ascend to the highest levels of Paradise to be with their 72 virgins for sexual orgy for eternity. The same motivation applies to Jihadis taking part in violence and terrorism around the world: Iraq, Afghanistan, Pakistan, Somalia, and Palestine.

"As for the righteous (Muslims)...We (Allah) shall wed them to beautiful virgins with lustrous eyes" [Q 44:51-54]

7. How can we teach our children an ideology created by an evil terrorist mass-murderer?

In our analysis, Muhammad has shown himself as the perfect follower of Allah’s commandments of the Quran, from engaging in pedophilia to terrorism and mass-murder, and Muslims duly regard him as the perfect man and role model. In his life-time, Muhammad waged war, killed his enemies and critics. Muhammad’s own words:

Allah’s Apostle said, ‘I have been made victorious with terror.” [Bukhari 4:52:220]

Muhammad was a pedophile, who had sex with 9-year-old Aisha and had sexually abused her such as by thighing from the age of six. As a child molester, among the earliest duties of Aisha as

Muhammad's 9 year old wife was the task of washing semen stains off his clothes:

"Aisha (may Allah be pleased with her) narrated: I used to wash the semen off the clothes of the prophet (the blessing and peace of Allah be upon him) and even then I used to notice one or more spots on them."

Enough citation of Quranic verses has been given above that makes Islam an unconditional doctrine of violence, terror, murder and plunder. And duly following those commandments, Muhammad had organized 72 to 100 raids and wars of mass-murder, plunder and enslavement. Muhammad ordered the assassination of at least 10 people, who mocked him. Muslim tradition also recounts that upon taking Mecca, Muhammad ordered the death of a poetess of the city, Asma daughter of Marwan, who had ridiculed him and who had pointed out that some of the material in the Quran had actually been stolen from her father, also a poet, and used by Muhammad. The traditions relate this story as follows,

“The Apostle of Allah said, 'Who will rid me of the daughter of Marwan?' “Upon hearing this, one of his followers, ‘Umayr ibn Adi, went to her house that night, where he found her sleeping next to her children. The youngest, a nursing babe, was in her arms. But that didn’t stop Umayr from murdering her and the baby as well.and reporting back to Mohammed of the deed the next day. It is then recorded,

“Then in the morning he was with the Apostle of Allah and said to him, 'O Apostle of Allah, verily I have killed her.' Then (Mohammed) said, 'Thou hast helped Allah and His Apostle, O Umair!' (Ibn Ishaq, 674-676)

Thus, this "prophet" ordered the death of a woman because of personal vendetta and to protect himself from charges of plagiarism!

Muhammad one time ordered the death of an old man who mocked the Muslim pride in their dirty foreheads. Muslims in Muhammad's day were proud of their method of prayer, placing their foreheads

directly in the dirt. The elderly man, mockingly suggesting that there was more to prayer than mere outward form (having a dirty forehead), took some dirt, spread it on his own forehead, and stated that this was good enough for him. Muhammad ordered his Muslim followers to murder the old man, which they did. (For a description of Muhammad's assassinations go to http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-37.htm)

Muhammad's beheading of 600-900 men of Banu Qurayza is now well-known. The women and children were sold into slavery, and the town looted.

8. How can we teach our children, including young girls, an ideology that preaches the oppression and subjugation of women to men?

Women Are Sex Objects. Go and use them for sex whenever, however you want.

Likens a woman to a field (tilth), to be used by a man as he wills: "Your women are a tilth for you (to cultivate) so go to your tilth as ye will" (Quran 2:223)

This teaching permits anal sex of Muslim women by their husbands.
Women Are Inferior to Men

Men are "a degree" above women. [Quran 2:228]

A woman is worth one-half a man. [Quran 2:282]

Men are allowed to marry two, or three, or four women, but non vice-versa. [Quran 4:3]

Males are to inherit twice that of females. [Quran 4:11]

Women Are Deficient In Intelligence

"[Muhammad] said, '*Is not the evidence of two women equal to the witness of one man?*' They replied in the affirmative. He said, *'This is the deficiency in her intelligence.*'" [Bukhari 6:301]

Husbands Can Beat Their Disobedient Wives, not vice-versa

"Men are in charge of women, because Allah hath made the one of them to excel the other, and because they spend of their property (for the support of women). So good women are the obedient, guarding in secret that which Allah hath guarded. As for those from whom ye fear rebellion, admonish them and banish them to beds apart, and scourge them." [Quran 4:34]

Women Are Dirty

"When it's time to pray and you have just used the toilet or touched a woman, be sure to wash up. If you can't find any water, just rub some dirt on yourself." [Quran 5:6]

Most Women will go to Hell

"And it is said unto the angels): Assemble those who did wrong, together with their wives (no matter how they behaved), and what they used to worship." [Quran 37:22-23]

Among the inmates of Heaven women will be the minority" (Sahih Muslim 36: 6600)

"I (Mohammed) have seen that the majority of the dwellers of Hell-Fire were women... [because] they are ungrateful to their husbands and they are deficient in intelligence" (Sahih Bukhari: 2:18:161; 7:62:125, 1:6:301).

9. How can we teach our children an ideology that teaches brutality as eternal laws of God?

Lewd" women should be punished with life imprisonment

“If any of your women are guilty of lewdness, Take the evidence of four (Reliable) witnesses from amongst you against them; and if they testify, confine them to houses until death do claim them, or God ordain for them some (other) way.” [Quran 4:15]

Stealing should be punished by amputation of hands

“As to the thief, Male or female, cut off his or her hands: a punishment by way of example, from God for their crime: and God is Exalted in power.” [Quran 5:41]

Adultery and fornication must be punished by flogging with a hundred stripes

“The woman and the man guilty of adultery or fornication, flog each of them with a hundred stripes: Let not compassion move you in their case, in a matter prescribed by God, if ye believe in God and the Last Day: and let a party of the Believers witness their punishment.” [Quran 24:2]

10. How can we teach our children an ideology that proclaims the following family values

“Don't make be friends with your disbelieving family members. Those who do so are wrong-doers.” [Quran 9:23]

“Those who refuse to fight for Allah will be treated (along with their children) as unbelievers.” [Quran 9:85]

“Don't pray for idolaters (not even for your family) after it is clear they are people of hell-fire.” [Quran 9:113]

“On the Last Day good Muslims will not love their non-Muslim friends and family members, not even their fathers, sons, or brothers (or their mothers, daughters, or sisters).” [Quran 58:22]

Don't let your children distract you from your duty to Allah. [Quran 63:9]

“Your wives and children are your enemies. They are to you only a temptation.” [Quran 64:14-15]

11. How can we teach our children an ideology that teaches hate and intolerance toward Jews, Christians and all other kafirs

Anti-Jewish Hatred in the Quran

“Wretchedness and baseness were stamped on the Jews and they were visited with wrath from Allah.” [Quran 2.61]

“Jews are the greediest of all humankind. They'd like to live 4,000 years. But they are going to hell.” [Quran 2:96]

“For the wrongdoing Jews, Allah has prepared a painful doom.” [Quran 4:160]

“God has cursed the Jews, transforming them into apes and swine and those who serve the devil.” [Quran 5.60]

For learning about Islamic Intolerance of And Incitement of Violence against Non-Muslims, read my book Islam Evil In The Name of God™ In finishing, let me say that any school in the West that allows teaching of Islam to children will be guilty of child abuse hate crimes and due charges should be brought against them.

To read the shocking, pure evil that US students are being taught in their schools go to: http://www.godofmoralperfection.net/new-page-72.htm

And truly shocking
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DAN7QwYhCEM

THE NEW REFORMED ISLAM'S MOST DIABOLICAL EVIL TEACHING IN ALL HUMAN HISTORY

EVIL, DEMENTED DEPRAVED SEXUAL ISLAMIC PARADISE AS LAWS OF GOD

We have mentioned teaching 9:111 a number of times. It is the most evil diabolical teaching in ALL history. For a listing of the 10 Most Diabolical teachings
starting from number 1 thru 10 go to:
http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-145.htm

Let us now examine in great detail 9:111 with 44 teachings of the Islamic virgin delight Paradise filled with big eyed, big boobed, white faced virgin beauties that regenerate as virgins after each sex act for ALL eternity. Virgins with black, brown, red and all other face colors can forget Paradise.

As we already explained - Islam teaches that if Muslims slay or are slain (kill or are killed) in the service of God, they are guaranteed accession to a deviant sexual paradise. Islam's Paradise is filled with whorish virgins possessing voluptuous breasts and lustrous eyes. Muslims, blessed with an access to Paradise, will have 72 such virgins to engage in incessant copulation. Furthermore, Muslim's surest way of getting a passport to Paradise, says Allah, is to get slain while trying to kill the kafirs. Indeed Muslims are guaranteed accession by coating themselves in the blood of kafirs or dying in the attempt. The Quran is no more a holy book than Playboy, Penthouse, and Hustler are holy books. Indeed, Playboy, Penthouse and Hustler would make better holy books than the Quran in that the former does not incite murder of any persons whatsoever.

VERSE 9:111 – MUSLIM'S PASSPORT TO PARADISE

YUSUFALI: "Allah hath purchased of the believers their persons and their goods; for theirs (in return) is the garden (of Paradise): they fight in His cause, and slay and are slain: a promise binding on Him in truth, through the Law, the Gospel, and the Qur'an: and who is more faithful to his covenant than Allah? then

rejoice in the bargain which ye have concluded: that is the achievement supreme."

PICKTHAL: "Lo! Allah hath bought from the believers their lives and their wealth because the Garden will be theirs: they shall fight in the way of Allah and shall slay and be slain. It is a promise which is binding on Him in the Torah and the Gospel and the Qur'an. Who fulfilleth His covenant better than Allah? Rejoice then in your bargain that ye have made, for that is the supreme triumph."

SHAKIR: "Surely Allah has bought of the believers their persons and their property for this, that they shall have the garden; they fight in Allah's way, so they slay and are slain; a promise which is binding on Him in the Taurat and the Injeel and the Quran; and who is more faithful to his covenant than Allah? Rejoice therefore in the pledge which you have made; and that is the mighty achievement."

Here is what the Paradise of Allah looks like:

"As for the righteous (Muslims)... We (Allah) shall wed them to beautiful virgins with lustrous eyes" [Quran 44:51-54]

"The righteous (Muslims) they shall triumph... Theirs shall be voluptuous women." [Quran 78:31-33].

Other verses in the Quran—such as 37:40-48, 44:51-55, 52:17-20, 55:56-58, 70-77, 56:7-40 and 78:31 (listed further)—describe the Paradise to be an alluring whorehouse. Additionally, never-molested (virgin) young boys like pearls will be available in abundance in the Muslim paradise (Surat 52:24, 56:17, and 76:19) for the blessed Muslim men to engage in sodomy. For Muhammad—who was a master of indulging in carnal pleasures with a dozen wives and at least two concubines in his harem—would obviously suit such a depraved whorehouse in the afterlife. Allah (the AntiGod), in pliant servitude, provided what Muhammad wanted.

Quranic verse 9:111 is the most evil, depraved, diabolical, immoral teaching in all of Islam. Indeed in all human history.

Verse 9:111 means what it means. A Muslim who dies while trying to murder kafirs fulfilling teachings 9:5, 9:29 and all the other teachings of murder, rape, terror, torture of kafirs in the Quran ARE GUARANTEED MARTYRDOM AND ACCESSION TO AN EVIL, LEWD, DEPRAVED PARADISE FILLED WITH ETERNAL VIRGINS OF EXQUISITE BEAUTY WHO REGENERATE AS VIRGINS AFTER EACH SEX ACT AND WHOM THESE KILLERS AND MURDERERS OF ISLAM CAN SEXUALLY MOLEST IN ENDLESS COPULATION FOR PERPETUAL ENJOYMENT FOR ALL ETERNITY.

In the laws of Allah (the AntiGod) as discussed above and earlier chapters, kafirs are not human beings to Muslims. They have absolutely no humanity. They have no right to life and must be killed by Muslims in Allah's cause [Jihad] for gaining Paradise. In the holy wars of Allah, for Muslims, it is a holy religious duty to murder kafirs who have grown pubic hair. The kafirs women and children will be enslaved and sold as prophet Muhammad did with the Jews of Banu Quraiza.

Allah takes away from Muslims all rights and ownership of their life. Muslims will engage Allah's stratagems of wars without any questions asked, and kill and get killed. This is the only mode of actions that will earn them Paradise. Allah is the peerless master of incitement of violence and bloodbath.

This evil Paradise for murderers is an outrageous affront and sin against God. It turns God into a pimp, the great whoremaster of the universe making a mockery of everything God stands for. This obviously is barbaric craziness. Islam's God – Allah is a depraved, deranged psychopath – the AntiGod. He is commander of mass-murder, rape, enslavement and plunder. Reiterating - his inhuman teachings have inspired the slaughter of an estimated 270,000,000 kafirs, over the last 1400 years, by Muslims in their aim to fulfill the teaching of Quran 9:111 for gaining a place in his whorehouse Paradise. Muslim Jihadists did the same on 9/11 ramming the twin

towers in New York City slaughtering 2,976 people. They did the same in the London subway/bus massacres. They did the same in the Mumbai slaughter. Major Hasan did the same at Ft. Hood. The Brothers Tsarnaev in Boston. Al-Shabaab in Kenya. You cannot ascend to Paradise by climbing on the corpses of the murdered. Those who kill in the name of and to the greater glory of God will ascend not to Paradise but descend into the fires of hell.

On 9/11 those 19 Muslim Saudi killers who rammed the twin towers in New York City slaughtering human beings were true, good Muslims obeying the teachings of Allah (the AntiGod) which were created for Allah by Muhammad and by killing themselves murdering kafirs believed they would ascend to this sexual place of evil. These deaths were ordered by Allah (the AntiGod) in teaching Quran 9:5. Major Hasan, the Brothers Tsarnaev al-Shabaab,, are true, good Muslim obeying EXACTLY the teachings of the Quran and EXACTLY the Sunna of Muhammad.

These depraved murderers died in the fulfillment of Allah's command to conquer the nations of the world for Islam. God is the greatest mass murderer in history. He is the great avenger of the sword, slaughtering entire populations, leaving behind a path of blood and destruction across entire continents, wailing women and children being led away in chains by the millions for a life of sexual abuse and slavery. This is not a God of Moral Perfection but a being of psychopathical evil.

The horrid reality of 9/11 is that if these Saudi holy killers had possessed nuclear weapons, they would have gladly detonated them killing 30 million kafirs.

Verse 9:111 is the teaching that has been used by Muhammad and his lieutenants to mobilize the suicide bombers, the beheaders, the jihadists to kill and slaughter millions. No God would ever teach 9:111 for if God gave such a law, He would be the greatest killer in all the universe – not a God of mercy, love, peace and goodness – not a God of Moral Perfection but a mass murderer on the scale of a Hitler or Stalin or Muhammad. Promising those who kill in the name of God, whose hands are coated with blood -

the Islamic Paradise of sexual depravity – virgins who re-generate as virgins after each sex act - created by God for the sole purpose of servicing the righteous Muslim killers and murderers of God who are blessed with eternal erections and are permitted by God to engage in all forms of orgies, group sex, and sexual depravity is an obscenity against God.

Can you imagine a more deviant, immoral, depravity being taught to anyone whatever their age in this the 21st century?

The Quranic teachings of this morally corrupt and despicable Paradise with God acting as brothel master and slut director demonstrates the supreme evilness of Islam. Millions are being murdered in the name of and to the greater glory of God so these killers can ascend to this Paradise of madness. No normal, rational person can believe that God – the Creator of the Universe – a God of all goodness, mercy, love – could create such an evil Paradise. The modern Islamist preachers calling for young Muslims to sacrifice their lives in order to kill kafirs are calling for the blood of human beings. Quran 9:111 is an Eternal Law of God. It is timeless. The superb erections promised to Muslim men who achieve martyrdom are a powerful motivation.

9:111 is reinforced by Quran 4:95 which says that not all men are equal according to Islam. This even applies to Muslims with regard to their aggressiveness toward unbelievers. Those who kill or are killed on behalf of Islam are more pleasing to Allah:

Not equal are those of the believers who sit at home... and those who strive hard and fight in the Cause of Allah with their wealth and lives" (4:95)

Again and again, there is no way God would create such a demented Paradise. Only a sick psychopath could imagine such a place – that evil, sick mind is Muhammad.

How can anyone believe in Islam with such a pagan Paradise, believe in such evil, and pray to such an evil book – the Quran?

With its offer of eternal erections and gratifying heavenly sex with virgins who "re-virginate" after sex, its little wonder Muslim terrorists, suicide bombers and other Islamic martyrs are dying to enter Islam's brothel paradise.

God as a depraved, sexual lunatic.

The teachings of mass-murder of kafir men and women, their whole-sale enslavement, plundering and confiscating their wealth and properties and rewarding the blessed believers with a place in a Paradise of depraved sexual orgy are not befitting of a God of Moral Perfection - a God of pure love, mercy and nonviolence. As stated and re-stated, in reality, such an evil God does not exist for if such a being existed, he would not be Moral Perfection and therefore not God.

As we have already demonstrated - the teachings of Allah only represents Muhammad barbarous personality. This evil paradise is the creation of Muhammad to entice his followers to murder, rape, torture, terrorize kafirs and loot their property promising these holy killers eternal sexual delights. Allah was a creation in Muhammad's imagination in his own image. Allah of Quran simply represented Muhammad's own characteristics, personality, desires and ambitions.

Again, no rational, normal person can believe in such an evil, sexually depraved, irrational Paradise. If anyone believed in such a Paradise filled with virgins to be sexually molested for all eternity in the presence of God, and all they need to do to enter this paradise is kill or be killed in the service of God - we would declare them criminally insane.

However, as we have already learnt - ALL Muslims MUST believe the Quran is the ETERNAL divine word of God - the LAWS OF GOD - that God authored the Quran and a copy of the Quran is in heaven. It is valid for all times and places FOREVER; its ideas are absolutely true and beyond all criticism. To question it is to question the very word of God, and hence blasphemous. A

Muslim's duty is to believe it and obey its divine commands without question.

Therefore, ALL Muslims must believe in verse 9:111 and ALL other teachings of the Quran, otherwise they are no longer Muslims but apostates of Islam and must themselves be killed. This means that 1.6 billion Muslims believe in this Islamic paradise filled with virgin sluts.

Needless to say NO SUCH SEXUALLY DEPRAVED ISLAMIC PARADISE EXISTS. Verse 9:111 is the incarnation of evil. It is not a teaching of Moral Perfection of a God of Moral Perfection but a teaching of moral depravity AND THEREFORE, SINCE EVERY WORD OF THE QURAN MUST BE MORAL PERFECTION TO BE THE WORD OF A GOD OF MORAL PERFECTION - THE QURAN IS NOT THE WORD/TEACHINGS OF ANY GOD AND THEREFORE, ISLAM IS TOTALLY AND COMPLETELY FALSE - A SHAM AND A FRAUD.

The God worshipped by Christians and Jews and His paradise is dramatically different. There is a vast difference ascending to a paradise of angels to be in the eternal presence of God and ascending to voluptuous, lustrous eyed virgins.

If God exists then Islam is a total and complete rejection of God and His teachings. Again, those Muslims who kill and are killed in the service of this bogus Allah are not going to ascend to paradise but will descend and join their founder Muhammad and his master Satan in the fires of hell.

Following are Muhammad's fictional Allah's teachings in the Quran describing this sexually depraved Islamic Paradise. Don't forget, Muslims believe that God wrote the Quran and therefore wrote these ridiculous evil teachings.

God, the creator is teaching that women are sexual objects whose sole purpose is to service men. The perfect woman will be young, bashful, dark eyed, full breasted, and most important untouched – VIRGINS.

Quran: (37:40-48): -they will sit with bashful, dark-eyed virgins, as chaste as the sheltered eggs of ostriches.

God is truly a man's man. He appreciates the sexual alluring qualities of women. And why not. He created them.

And what is the reward for Muslim men "who fight in His cause and slay and are slain" "they will sit with bashful, dark eyed virgins as chaste as the sheltered eggs of ostriches."

Quran (56: 35-36): "Verily, We have created them (maidens) of special creation. And made them Virgins."

Quran (56:34-37): "-we created the houris and made them virgins, loving companions for those on the right hand-."

Quran (55:70-77): "In each there shall be virgins chaste and fair-.dark eyed virgins sheltered in their tents whom neither man or Jinn have touched before-"

Quran (78: 33-34):"And young full-breasted (mature) maidens of equal age, and a full cup of wine."

Isn't God fantastic? "Bashful, dark eyed virgins" "virgins chaste and fair – eyed … whom neither man or Jinn have touched before" "young, full breasted maidens" are these killers eternal reward. The words "dark eyed, full breasted, virgins" belong in sex magazines not in a so called book of God.

Needless to say, all these teachings are completely evil and not from A God of Moral Perfection. In sum, Allah of the Quran represents anything but the ideals of a supreme creator of Moral Perfection. Allah is no God, period!

SEX IN ISLAM AND ISLAMIC PARADISE

Quranic verses that promise Heaven with Houris, Sex, and Wine for the pious Muslim killers who slay and are slain in God's almighty service. (So you can truly understand true moral

depravity, I have listed 39 teachings describing these virgin Paradise delights.)

Quran: (2:25): "And give glad tidings to those who believe and do righteous good deeds, that for them will be Gardens under which rivers flow (Paradise) ---.and they will be given these things in resemblance (i.e., in the same form but different in taste) and they shall have therein Azwajun Muhtahharatun (purified mates and wives) and that they will have abide therein foreer".

Quran 3:15 “Virgins await those who enter paradise.”

Quran 4.57 “Virgins await those who enter paradise. “

Quran: (37:40-48): “-they will sit with bashful, dark-eyed virgins, as chaste as the sheltered eggs of ostriches.”

Quran 37:40 "Those of the right hand-how happy will be those of the right hand! ...Who will be honored in the Garden of Bliss;

Quran 38:52 “Female companions await those who enter the Gardens of Eden on the Day of Reckoning.”

Quran: (44:51-55): "As for the righteous (Muslims)...We (Allah) shall wed them to beautiful virgins with lustrous eyes"

Quran 44:54 “So; and We shall join them to fair women with beautiful, big, and lustrous eyes.”

Quran :(47:15): "The description of Paradise which the Muttaqun have been promised (is that) in it are rivers of water the taste and smell of which are not changed, rivers of milk of which the taste never changes, rivers of wine delicious to those who drink, and rivers of clarified honey---."

Quran 52:21 “Those who believe and whose families follow them in Faith, to them shall We join their offspring: Nor shall We deprive them of their works: (Yet) each individual is in pledge for his deeds.

[Imagine that. Wives and children will be joined with husbands and fathers who are cavorting with virgins. That ought to be entertaining.] And We shall provide fruit and meat, anything they desire. There they shall pass from hand to hand a (wine) cup free of frivolity, free of all taint of vanity or cause of sin. Round about them will serve, (devoted) to them, young boy servants of their own (handsome) as well-guarded pearls. They will advance to each other, drawing near, engaging in mutual enquiry. They will say: 'We used to be afraid (of the punishment) in the midst of our families, but Allah has been good to us, and has delivered us from the torment of the Scorching Wind and Breath of Fire."

Quran 52:17 “Verily, the Muttaqun (those who fear) will be in Gardens and Delight. Enjoying the (bliss) which their Lord has provided, and their Lord saved them from the torment of the blazing Fire. 'Eat and drink with glee, because of what you used to do.' They will recline (with ease) on Throne Couches (of dignity) arranged in ranks; and We shall join them to beautiful Hur (female maidens) with big, lustrous eyes."

Quran (52:17-20): "They will recline (with ease) on thrones arranged in ranks. And We shall marry them to Huris (fair females) with wide lovely eyes." "There they shall pass from hand to hand a (wine) cup, free from any Laghw-."

Quran 55; 46 “For him who lives in terror of his Lord are two Gardens containing delights: shade, two fountains flowing, fruits in pairs. Reclining on carpets lined with silk brocade, fruits hanging low. In them virginal females with averted glances (desiring none but you), undeflowered by men or jinn. Is the reward of goodness aught but goodness?"

Quran (55:56): "Wherein both will be Qasirat-ut-Tarf (chaste females restraining their glances, desiring none except their husband) with whom no man or jinni has had tamth before them."

Quran (55:56-57):” In them will be bashful virgins neither man nor Jinn will have touched before. Then which of the favours of your Lord will you deny?”

Quran (55:57-58): "Then which of the blessings of your lord will you both (jinn and men) deny? (In beauty) they are like rubies and coral".

Quran 55:62 “And beside this, there are two other Gardens, rich green in color from plentiful watering. In them will be two springs, gushing forth, and fruits. And beautiful companions, virgins cloistered in pavilions, undefiled by men and jinn, reclining on green cushions and rich mattresses. Which of the favors of you Lord will you both deny?"

Quran (55:70-77): “In each there shall be virgins chaste and fair-.dark eyed virgins sheltered in their tents whom neither man or Jinn have touched before-"

Quran 55:71 “Allah will reward believing men with "fair ones" (beautiful women) in heaven.”

Quran (55:72): "Hur (beautiful, fair females) guarded in pavilions;"

Quran 56:13 "A multitude of those from among the first, and a few from the latter, (will be) on couch-like thrones woven with gold and precious stones. Reclining, facing each other. Round about them will (serve) boys of perpetual (freshness), of never ending bloom, with goblets, jugs, and cups (filled) with sparkling wine. No aching of the head will they receive, nor suffer any madness, nor exhaustion. And with fruits, any that they may select: and the flesh of fowls, any they may desire. And (there will be) Hur (fair females) with big eyes, lovely and pure, beautiful ones, like unto hidden pearls, well-guarded in their shells. A reward for the deeds."

Quran 56:17 “Those in the Garden will be attended by immortal youths with wide, lovely eyes”

Quran 56:22: "And (there will be) Huris with wide, lovely eyes (as wives for the pious)"

Quran 56:33 “Unending, and unforbidden, exalted beds, and maidens incomparable. We have formed them in a distinctive

fashion and made them virgins, loving companions matched in age, for the sake of those of the right hand." [Another translation reads:] "On couches or thrones raised high. Verily, We have created them (maidens) incomparable: We have formed their maidens as a special creation, and made them to grow a new growth. We made them virgins - pure and undefiled, lovers, matched in age."

Quran (56: 35-36): "Verily, We have created them (maidens) of special creation. And made them Virgins."

Quran (56:34-37): “-we created the houris and made them virgins, loving companions for those on the right hand-."

Quran 56:80 "Those of the right hand-how happy will be those of the right hand! ...Who will be honored in the Garden of Bliss;”

Quran 56:13 "A multitude of those from among the first, and a few from the latter, (will be) on couch-like thrones woven with gold and precious stones. Reclining, facing each other. Round about them will (serve) boys of perpetual (freshness), of never ending bloom, with goblets, jugs, and cups (filled) with sparkling wine. No aching of the head will they receive, nor suffer any madness, nor exhaustion. And with fruits, any that they may select: and the flesh of fowls, any they may desire. And (there will be) Hur (fair females) with big eyes, lovely and pure, beautiful ones, like unto hidden pearls, well-guarded in their shells. A reward for the deeds."

Quran 76:19 “Those in the Garden will be waited on by immortal youths, as beautiful as scattered pearls.”

Quran 76:50 "As for the righteous, they will drink a cup of wine from a spring, making it gush forth abundantly." Quran 76:19 "And round them shall serve immortal boys of perpetual freshness, never altering in age. If you saw them, you would think they were scattered pearls." Quran 76:21 "Upon them will be green garments of fine green silk and heavy gold brocade. They will be adorned with bracelets of silver; their Lord will slack their thirst with wine."

Quran 77:41 “The righteous shall be amidst cool shades, springs, and fruits - all they desire. Eat and drink to your heart's content."

Quran 78:31 - 32 "Verily for those who follow Us, there will be a fulfillment of your desires: enclosed Gardens, grapevines, voluptuous full-breasted maidens of equal age, and a cup full to the brim of wine. There they never hear vain discourse nor lying - a gift in payment - a reward from your Lord."

Quran (78: 33-34):"And young full-breasted (mature) maidens of equal age, and a full cup of wine."

Quran 83:22 “The believers will be in Delightful Bliss: On couch-like thrones, gazing, their thirst will be slaked with pure wine."

Quran 85:11 “For those who believe and do good deeds will be Gardens; the fulfillment of all desires."

Quran (88:80) “Faces will be joyful, glad with their endeavour. In a lofty Garden they hear no harmful speech." Quran 88:12 "Therein will be a bubbling spring, raised throne-like couches, drinking cups ready placed, cushions set in rows, and rich silken carpets all spread out."

And what of Muslim women. Are they to be serviced by studs with eternal erections for all eternity? No such luck. The fate for most Muslim women is to burn in the fires of hell for all eternity.

"I (Mohammed) have seen that the majority of the dwellers of Hell-Fire were women... [because] they are ungrateful to their husbands and they are deficient in intelligence" (Sahih Bukhari: 2:18:161; 7:62:125,).

The only possible chance for a Muslim woman to ascend to Paradise is to completely obey her husband and even then her chances are very slim.

For the few Muslim women who do enter heaven, they will find a very bleak existence, for, according to Muhammad, they will spend eternity standing in the corners of Paradise, watching their husbands, fathers, brothers engaging in sexual orgies while they wait for the men to come and have sex with them.

Why did Muhammad create a Paradise of virgins that conveniently excluded Muslim wives? In order to get men to die for you, there must be either riches or sex offered to the stupid male believer. Allah teaches that Muslim women are deficient in intelligence but it is Muslim men who lack intelligence. What is not understandable about the species Homo sapiens is the absolute wiliness of males to die for the leader male. How little self esteem these poor pathetic Homo Sapien men must possess to so willingly march off to slaughter and be slaughtered for the Hitler's and Muhammad's of the species.

Muhammad understood that if he created a Paradise filled with virgins that men would literally pound down the gates of Paradise to enter. A virgin is like a blank slate. They will never question, demand or disobey. You can create of her whatever you wish and once you get tried, you can dump her in the Paradise disposal bin and grab another without fear of losing out since God has supplied an eternal supply.

There was no way Muhammad was going to spoil Paradise for himself or his men by polluting it with Muslim wives. Muhammad understood that no matter how obedient Muslim wives are on earth, they would be nothing but trouble in Paradise. Corruption and mischief would enter Paradise. Having them sitting in a corner watching their husbands engaging in sex orgies with virgins, even for the most obedient of the obedient would lead to a slow smothering anger that would sooner rather then later explode into open rebellion. It would only be a matter of time before a wife started yelling and screaming epithets, grabbing a golf club or heaven forbid a sword and started chasing her husband from one end of Paradise to the other. Muslim wives would turn Paradise into a hell just as worse as the real hell. Better to send the wives to Hell then have them ruin eternal Paradise. They had done their duty by

giving birth to Islam's warriors. Their wombs are all babied out. They are old and ugly. Time to throw them into the trash can of Hell.

All the above teachings of this immoral Paradise are totally immoral and evil and therefore, not from any God. They are an obscenity against humanity. They are an obscenity against God. Murder as a holy, divine act guaranteeing you eternal Paradise filled with virgins. 36 teachings of the Quran devoted to this monstrous Paradise have been presented in this chapter. How can 1.6 billion people believe such evil? This is the most stunning aspect of Islam that no normal person can ever comprehend. Again - The Quran is not God's holy book. Only an AntiGod could create such depravity. The Quran is the book of Allah (the AntiGod) AKA Muhammad – the teachings of a fictional being. : Reiterating - they are the teachings of a psychotic and that psychotic was Muhammad. For more detailed description of this immoral, depraved Paradise go to: http://islamreform.net/new-page-44.htm and http://islamreform.net/new-page-45.htm

JESUS VERSUS MUHAMMAD

ISLAM IS A VERY GREAT SIN AND BLASPHEMY AGAINST GOD AND JESUS

One of the most important frauds that Islam attempts to perpetuate is that Islam is a direct continuation from Abraham through Jesus to Muhammad.

It is not.

Following is a short comparison between the life and teachings of Jesus and the life and teachings of Muhammad. Muhammad was no Jesus and Islam is not Christianity/Judaism and Allah is not God.

JESUS THE REVOLUTIONARY

We do not know if Christ existed or Not. If he did exist, we will never know if he truly was the son of God. The question of Christ is the question of timeless greatness.

What is greatness?

In my view, greatness is when you rise above your times and create an example of goodness and justice for all humanity for all time.

The teachings that Jesus brought to mankind are revolutionary and timeless. The Sermon On The Mount is such a moment of revolutionary greatness. It is one of the greatest writings in human history. Jesus heralded 2 revolutions: the liberation of mankind from the barbarism of its past and the liberation of women. During this time of the brutal oppression of the Roman Empire, Christ came with teachings not of violent uprisings, or forming armies to over throw the Romans but a message of peace and love – that the meek shall inherit the earth, turn the other cheek, love your enemies etc. In an era of man's inhumanity to man, to people's suffering under a cruel occupation, Jesus brought not a message of liberation by the sword but by words: Peace, Love, Mercy, Kindness, and Non-violence.

His simple message is for mankind to live according to the Sermon or go to extinction as a species. However, again, we do not know if the Sermon on The Mount was ever spoken by Christ or if spoken, the inspiration was received from God or even if God exists at all. However the person (Christ or someone else) who created The Sermon On The Mount is the greatest human being who has ever lived

JESUS WAS A TRUE PROPHET OF PEACE AND LOVE

Again, Jesus message for mankind was really very simple: follow my teachings of peace and love, the brotherhood of all man or go to extinction as a species.

Unlike Jesus who never committed a crime, Muhammad committed all the following crimes listed here that Jesus never committed.

Jesus never engaged in violence or retaliation against those who mocked and rejected his message. He never sent out assassins to seek vengeance and murder His critics.

Jesus never molested a child, raped or abused women, ordered raids to capture booty, owned slaves, kept sex slaves, sold women and children into slavery, formed armies to conquer towns and cities, engaged in massacres, beheaded captives, tortured and brutalized non-believers in His Messiah hood, called on the Angel Gabriel to wreak havoc against His enemies.

God never sent any revelations to His son commanding Him to hate, murder, rape, terrorize, torture, non-believers in Jesus' teachings. Christ never received any teachings from God to beat women, maim, stone, whip, sinners. He never received any revelations to commit or command his disciples to commit acts of terror, brutality, violence against any human being. God never sent revelations allowing His son Jesus (or His disciples) to marry unlimited women, own or rape slaves - that Christians (or anyone) who renounce Christ can be killed, that Christians (or anyone) who challenge the teachings of Christ can be murdered, that believers who slay and are slain in the service of God will ascend to a sexual Paradise of lustrous eyed, voluptuous breasted virgins who they can sexually molest for all eternity.

Instead of conversion by force, physically or otherwise, Christ said that His disciples did not fight because His kingdom was not of this world (John 18:36). Those who fight love this present world and the Bible says the love of the Father is not in them. Indeed, He told His disciples, "Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you and persecute you" (Mt 5:44). There is nothing similar to this in the Quran.

Jesus message was of non-violence, mercy, forgiveness and redemption of mankind, respect for women, respect for all human beings and not their brutalization. His teachings were of dignity and freedom – the equality of all human beings. When Satan offered Jesus all the kingdoms of the world He completely rejected Satan.

Jesus was a moral example for human beings to emulate for all time.

The message of Christ is not – follow my teachings become a Christian or go to hell and damnation. This is an evil distortion and definitely not Moral Perfection. To condemn billions of Hindus, Buddhists, non – Christians to hell and damnation is frankly idiotic. If you are a Hindu and you commit acts of evil then you are an evil Hindu. If you die without begging forgiveness for your life as an evil Hindu then you will stand before God and be judged. This brings us to the next big question – How does a God of Moral Perfection judge us? How does a God of Moral Perfection judge failed evil human beings like Prophet Muhammad, Hitler, Stalin and all the other countless killers and murderers of history. What of their millions and millions of followers who aided these killers in their evil acts? These evil people choose a life of evil. They exercised their free will to commit evil. They utilized their God given brain to do evil.

If God does not exist then the answer is simple. They are all buried 6 feet under rotting away. That's it. But if God does exist then He cannot sentence them to hell fire and still be Moral Perfection. He cannot seek revenge or inflict pain and suffering. If God exists then He must be Moral Perfection and therefore Hell does not exist. And yet we cannot accept that Prophet Muhammad or Hitler get off scott free. To live an evil life and then walk. There has to be some form of punishment for their great crimes. It is my belief that when your soul stands before God you feel all the pain

and suffering you have inflicted on others, all the bad/evil you have ever committed torments your soul and then …… ????

Just as mankind was ascending out of the abyss of the darkness of its barbaric and bloody past into the light of Jesus teachings – there was born a man who would claim to be the last prophet of God and seek to destroy Jesus teachings and plunge mankind back into the abyss.

MUHAMMAD: A TRUE PROPHET OF MURDER, TORTURE, TERROR, MASSACRES, GENOCIDE -A TRUE PROPHET OF DEATH-

A truly insane person cannot commit acts of evil but a truly evil person can commit insane acts of evil. As we have seen in this writing - when Muhammad started teaching in Mecca he sought to obtain the support of the Christians and Jews. Allah presented himself as the same God worshipped by Christians and Jews who now revealed himself through his chosen messenger - Muhammad. Islam was the same divine guidance sent to all prophets before Jesus. That Muhammad was sent for all mankind and was the last and final messenger sent to deliver the message of Islam.

The teachings of Muhammad during this Mecca period were benign and tolerant and presented as a continuation from Abraham through the previous prophets, Jesus and finally Muhammad. The teachings of the Quran of Jesus, Mary during these early years were designed to give legitimacy to Muhammad and the revelations of Allah.

The Christians and Jews soundly rejected Muhammad as a FALSE PROPHET and after 13 years Muhammad was forced to flee for his life to Medina with a mere handful of followers.

A COMPLETE REJECTION OF JESUS

As already discussed, once Muhammad obtained political and military power in Medina, Islam changed completely from a benign, tolerant belief system into a political - military ideology that sought the destruction of the Jews, Christians and all other kafirs and their submission to Islam as the one and only true religion or their death.

Islam would no longer teach respect and tolerance of Christians and Jews, but their total and complete destruction.

The new (Post Medina) Islam is a total and complete rejection of all Jesus teachings – a total and complete rejection of God – and a total and complete acceptance of violence, terror and war as holy instruments of religious terrorism.

Islam's mission as dictated by Allah is to bring all mankind into submission ("Islam") by what ever means necessary including the killing all "kafirs", if necessary (these are the unbelievers in Allah and Muhammad his prophet) (Sura 2:190-192;4:76; 5:33; 9:5, 29,41; 47:4).

As stated numerous times, the only guarantee for a Muslim to enter Paradise is to die in a Jihad. Sura 9:111 "God hath purchased of the believers their persons and their goods; for theirs (in return) is the garden (of Paradise): they fight in His cause, and slay and are slain: a promise binding on Him in truth, through the Law, the Gospel, and the Qur'an: and who is more faithful to his covenant than God? Then rejoice in the bargain which ye have concluded: that is the achievement supreme." "And if you are slain, or die in the way of Allah, forgiveness and mercy from Allah are far better than all they could amass." (Surah 3:157 Al-Imran 3:157)

While other religions offer entrance to heaven for good works and Christianity which offers it for free to those who believe and follow Jesus Christ, obedient Muslim men cannot be sure of their hereafter without martyrdom. Muslim men are offered a palace; in it are 72 mansions with 72 homes with 72 sheets on 72 beds with 72 virgins that never lose their virginity to sexually molest for all eternity. Muhammad said, "The person who participates in (Holy Battles) in Allah's cause and nothing compels him to do so except belief in Allah and His Apostle, will be recompensed by Allah either with a reward, or booty (if he survives) or will be admitted to paradise (if he is killed)." (Al Bukhari vol. 1:35.) "They [true believers] will sit with bashful, dark-eyed virgins, as chaste as the sheltered eggs of ostriches" (Sura 37:48).

We cannot state strongly enough - this evil Islamic Paradise for Muslim killers and murderers who slay and are slain in the service of and to the greater glory of Allah is an obscenity against God.

Muhammad's unique contribution to history was to take the true God, of Peace and Love and Goodness, an all Wise, all Merciful, all Loving God for all mankind, a God of Moral Perfection and turn God - into a murderous Allah (the AntiGod) of hate, terror, violence, death and destruction, intolerance for the creation of a rigid, fundamentalist, totalitarian system. The two main tenets of this totalitarianism are the use of terror to maintain this dictatorial system and the oppression and subordination of women. No longer do we have Jesus' God of peace, love, non-violence, mercy – Moral Perfection but Muhammad's Allah (the AntiGod) of war, torture, terror, brutality, death and destruction.

In our comparison of Jesus Christ and Muhammad, re-read THE CRIMES OF MUHAMMAD - the great crimes committed by Muhammad – these are crimes against humanity, crimes against the very essence of humanity – crimes against God. Again, none of these crimes were ever committed by Jesus or any of His apostles.

CONCLUSION:

The cold reality for the species Homo sapiens is that when confronted with evil doers the meek won't inherit anything except their heads unceremoniously chopped off. When Muslims invaded the east, Buddhist monks would meekly sit in their temples chanting prayers as the Muslim killers severed their heads. But the message of Christ is that if the meek do not inherit the earth mankind will go to extinction.

Islam is the total and complete rejection of Jesus – a total and complete rejection of all the teachings of Christ – a total and complete rejection of God.

Islam seeks the total destruction of Christianity and Judaism and replacement of the Bible and Torah with the Quran.

Islam hates Jews and Christians and all other kafirs. They must convert to Islam or submit to a devastating submission (jizya) tax becoming second class dhimini - virtual slaves of the Muslims or be murdered. That is the fate Allah has ordained for the People of The Book.

Islam divides the world into dar al-Islam (the House of Islam, i.e., those nations who have submitted to Allah) and dar al-harb (the House of War, i.e., those who have not). It is this

dispensation that the world lived under in Muhammad's time, and that it lives under today. Then as now, Islam's message to the unbelieving world is the same: submit or be conquered, convert or be killed. The choice is yours. If you decide to reject Islam then your death is your own doing.

Muhammad and Jesus

Islam says that Jesus will come back, but not the Christian Jesus to lead the Christians, but as a 'Muslim' to lead the Muslims, to complete Islam's Jihadi mission and oppress Christians. Upon return, Jesus will follow the Quran, break all Crosses, and be a witness against the Christians.

Bukhari: V4B55N657 "Allah's Messenger said, 'Isa (Jesus), the son of Mariam, will shortly descend amongst you Muslims and will judge mankind by the law of the Qur'an. He will break the cross and kill the swine (Jews) and there will be no Jizyah tax taken from non-Muslims. Money will be so abundant no one will accept it. So you may recite this Holy Verse: "Isa (Jesus) was just a human being before his death. On the Day of Resurrection he (Jesus) will be a witness against the Christians."

Quran: 4:159 And there is none from the People of the Scripture but that he will surely believe in Jesus before his death. And on the Day of Resurrection he will be against them a witness.

Jesus is not the Son of God but a slave of Allah!

"O People of the Book! Do not exaggerate in your religion; nor speak lies of Allah……. The Messiah is proud to be a slave of Allah, as are the angels, those nearest. Those who disdain His worship and are arrogant. He will gather them all together unto Himself to (answer)…. He will punish with a painful doom; Nor

will they find, besides Allah, any to protect or save them." (Quran: 4:171)

Jesus is a mere man made of clay

"And God will say: 'O Jesus! Recount My favor to you and to your mother……. And behold, you made out of clay, as it were, the figure of a bird and you breathed into it and it became a bird by My permission….." (Quran: 5:110)

Quran 61:14 "O Muslims! Be helpers of Allah: As Jesus the son of Mary said to the Disciples, 'Who will be my helpers (in the Cause) of Allah?' Said the disciples, 'We are Allah's helpers!' Then a portion of the Children of Israel believed, and a portion disbelieved: But We gave power to those who believed against their enemies, and they became the victorious."

Muhammad despised the Jesus/Mary/God trinity relationship and the Christian worship of them as polytheism.

Quran 9:31 "They have taken their doctors of law and their monks for lords besides Allah, and (also) the Messiah son of Marium and they were enjoined that they should serve one God only, there is no god but He; far from His glory be what they set up (with Him)."

Quran 9:32 "They desire to put out the light of Allah with their mouths, and Allah will not consent save to perfect His light, though the unbelievers areaverse."

Quran 9:33 "He it is Who sent His Apostle with guidance and the religion of truth, that He might cause it to prevail over all religions, though the polytheists (Christians) may be averse."

Allah's Apostle said, " If a man believes in Jesus and then believes in me, he will get a double reward. And if a slave fears his Lord (i.e. Allah) and obeys his masters, he too will get a double reward." (Sahih Al-Bukhari 4:55:655)

“Jews & Christians are unorganized fools; they will never win” (Quran: 8:65)

”Verily they are disbelievers and infidels who say, ‘The Messiah, son of Mary, is God”….. Say (O Muhammad): ‘Who then has the least power against Allah, if His will were to destroy Christ, the Messiah, the son of Mary, his mother, and everyone else on earth?” (Quran: 5:17)

”Christ the son of Mary was no more than a messenger: many were the messengers that passed away before him …” (Quran: 5:75)

“He was no more than a servant: we granted our favor to him, and we made him an example to the children of Israel.” (Quran: 43:59)

”Say: ‘If the Most Gracious had a son, I would be the first to worship him.'” (Quran: 43:81)

Jesus was Muslim and preached Islam, not Christianity

“They are surely infidels who blaspheme and say: ‘God is Christ, the Messiah, the son of Mary.’ But the Messiah only said: ‘O Children of Israel! Worship Allah, my Lord and your Lord.'” (Quran: 5:72)

“But when Jesus became conscious of their disbelief, he cried: ‘Who will be my helpers in the Allah’s Cause? The disciples said: We will be Allah’s helpers. We believe in Allah, and do you bear witness that we are Muslims.” (Quran: 3:52)

Jesus was a mere Messenger to announce the coming of Muhammad – the greatest Messenger

According to Muhammad, the reason behind Jesus spectacular birth to Mary was worthless except to announce the arrival of the 'greatest' messenger that is Muhammad!

"And Jesus, the son of Mary, said: 'Children of Israel, I am the Messenger of Allah (sent) to you, confirming that (which was revealed) before me in the Torah, and giving Glad Tidings of a Messenger to come after me, whose name shall be Ahmad (Muhammad), the Praised One." (Quran: 61:6)

Degrading Jesus

He debunked the so-called Biblical miracles as the work of magic. He told his audience that the stories of Jesus healing the blinds and the lepers were a worthless work of magic (Sahih Muslim: Book 42: Hadith 7148).

So, Muhammad's message to Christians was that Jesus was no more than a magician.

"And behold! Allah will say: 'O Jesus, the son of Mary! Did you say unto men, worship me and my mother as two gods besides Allah?' He will say: 'Glory to You! Never could I utter what I had no right." (Quran: 5:116)

Allah's Apostle said "How will you be when the son of Mary (i.e. Jesus) descends amongst you and he will judge people by the Law of the Quran and not by the law of Gospel (Fateh-ul Bari page 304 and 305 Vol 7; Sahih Al-Bukhari: 4:55:658)

The Prophet said: Jesus son of Mary would then descend and their (Muslims') commander would invite him to come and lead them in prayer, but he would say: No, some amongst you are commanders

over some (amongst you). This is the honor from Allah for this Ummah. (Sahih Muslim: Book 1: Hadith 293)

A Muslim to lead Jesus' funeral

Muhammad further belittled Jesus by saying that a Muslim will officiate his funeral prayer (Janaza). Reader should bear in mind that when Muhammad died, there was no funeral prayer offered for him. That is because Muhammad the greatest was superior to all other Muslims.

The Messenger of Allah, may Allah bless him and grant him peace, died on Monday and was buried on Tuesday and people prayed over him individually with no one leading them…." (Malik: Book 16: Hadith 16.10.27)

But since Jesus has to be inferior to Muhammad, a common Muslim Imam will lead his funeral prayer:

Jesus will be back to rule the world for forty years. When he dies after forty years, the Muslims will pray over him. (Sahih Al-Bukhari: 4:55:657; Sahih Muslim: Book 1: Hadith 287; Sunan Abu Dawud: Book 37: Hadith 4310)

Jesus was not Crucified, neither Resurrected

Muhammad tried to smash the "bedrock" of Christianity by denying that Jesus was neither Crucified nor Resurrected, since Christianity would stand on nothing without the doctrines of Crucifiction and Resurrection. He fabricated his own fables about Jesus and said that Allah placed a Jesus-looking "fake" on the Cross instead. Before the Crucifiction of fake Jesus, the real Jesus was taken to heaven by Allah (Quran 4:157, Al-Tabari 4:122)

Qur'an 4:157: "'We [Jews] killed the Messiah, Jesus,' but they killed him not, nor crucified him. It appeared so to them (as the resemblance of Jesus was put over another man and they killed that man). Nay, Allah raised him up unto Himself. Those who differ with this version are full of doubts. They have no knowledge and follow nothing but conjecture. For surely they killed him not."

MARY, THE SLAVE-GIRL OF ALLAH!

Just like Muhammad denied the Christian belief of Jesus being the son of God, and claimed he was a slave of Allah, likewise Mary was a slave-girl of Allah:

It is narrated on the authority of Ubadah b. Samit that the messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) observed: He who said:" There is no god but Allah, He is One and there is no associate with Him, that Muhammad is his servant and His messenger, that Christ is servant (of Allah) and the son of His slave-girl (Mary)…..". (Sahih Muslim: Book 1: Hadith 43)

Gabriel loves seeing Mary naked and even violates her

The angel Gabriel appeared to Mary as an attractive man. Gabriel ordered her 'to submit with obedience' – like a rapist challenges the helpless woman in isolation. Gabriel ordered her to prostrate and he blew away her garments and then impregnated her. (Al-Tabari 4:112-113)

"Behold! the angels said: 'Mariam! Allah has chosen you and purified you above the women of all nations and creation (including jinn). Mary! Submit with obedience to your Lord (Allah). Prostrate yourself, and bow down with those [Muslims] who bow down." (Quran: 3:42-44)

Hadith in al-Siyuti (6/395), Muhammad asserts that, “In heaven, Mary mother of Jesus, will be one of my wives

THE ABOMINATION OF SHARIA LAW: A DIRECT CHALLENGE TO DEMOCRATIC CONSTITUTIONS AND RULE OF LAW

11 REASONS WHY SHARIA LAW MUST BE BANNED BY ALL DEMOCRATIC SOCIETIES

We will now summarize already presented Quranic verses and Hadith teachings culminating in the Divine Constitution of God – Sharia Law. To be the divine Constitution of God EVERY Sharia Law teaching must be Moral Perfection. Just as with one immoral word of the Quran, or one immoral Hadith to negate ALL Islam, we need only ONE immoral Sharia Law Teaching to negate ALL Islam.

Wherever Muslims live under Sharia law adulterers are publicly flogged or stoned to death, sometimes before thousands of spectators in public stadiums. There are no rights for women or children, with women genitally mutilated, and beaten in the streets for the slightest infraction. They care nothing for other beliefs, about being fair, have no juries, no free speech. Television and radio are forbidden, music and dance prohibited. It is their way or execution, the death penalty, with no appeal, no delay. You are simply shot in the head where you stand, and your children shot before you. And these practices of the Sharia, once largely confined to the Middle East, even though mostly finished in Afghanistan, are now spreading to other parts of the world.

Here are the top eleven reasons why Sharia or Islamic law is EVIL for all societies.

11. SHARIA LAW AND SLAVERY

Islam's Black Slaves notes: "the Quran stipulated that female slaves might lawfully be enjoyed by their masters." Mohammad himself

owned many slaves, some of whom he captured in wars of conquest and some he purchased. The names of forty slaves owned by Mohammad are recorded by Muslim chroniclers. Islamic law (Sharia) contains elaborate regulations for slavery. A slave had no right to be heard in court (testimony was forbidden by slaves), slaves had no right to property, could marry only with the permission of the owner, and were considered to be chattel, that is the movable property, of the slave owner. Muslim slave owners were specifically entitled by Sharia law to sexually exploit their slaves, including hiring them out as prostitutes. One reason why very little has been written about the Arab involvement in slavery is that traditional Islamic culture still condones slavery. The Sharia, the codified Islamic law which is based upon the teachings and example of Muhammad, contains explicit regulations for slavery. One of the primary principles of Islam is following the example of Muhammad. Whatever Muhammad did, we must do, what he forbade, we must forbid, what he did not forbid, we may not forbid. As Muhammad himself traded in slaves and owned slaves, accumulating multiple wives, even marrying a six year old, and having concubines - slavery and the sexual exploitation of women is deeply ingrained in Islamic tradition. Muslim nations had engaged in the slave trade for over 600 years before Europe became involved in the Trans-Atlantic slave trade.

THE RIGHTS OF SLAVES UNDER ISLAM

According to the Hughes Dictionary of Islam, slaves had few civil or legal rights. For example:

a) Muslim men were allowed to have sex anytime with females slaves - Sura 4:3, 4:29, 33:49.

b) Slaves are as helpless before their masters as idols are before God - Sura 16:77

c) According to Islamic Tradition, people at the time of their capture were either to be killed, or enslaved. Shows you that they were at the bottom of the barrel to start with.

d) According to Islamic jurisprudence, slaves were merchandise. The sales of slaves was in accordance with the sale of animals.

e) Muhammad ordered that some slaves who were freed by their master be RE-ENSLAVED!

f) It is permissible under Islamic law to whip slaves.

g) According to Islam, a Muslim could not be put to death for murdering a slave. Ref. 2:178 and the Jalalayn confirm this.

h) According to Islam, the testimony of slaves is not admissible in court. Ibn Timiyya and Bukhari state this.

i) According to Islamic jurisprudence, slaves cannot choose their own marriage mate. - Ibn Hazm, vol. 6, part 9.

j) According to Islamic jurisprudence, slaves can be forced to marry who their masters want. - Malik ibn Anas, vol. 2, page 155.

Slavery continued in Islamic lands from about the beginning to this very day. Muslim rulers always found support in the Quran to call 'jihad', partly for booty, part for the purpose of taking slaves. As the Islamic empire disintegrated into smaller kingdoms, and each ruler was able to decide what Islam's theology really meant. Usually, he always found it in support of what he wanted to do. Their calls of jihad against their neighbor facilitated the taking of slaves for Islam. The Quran and Islamic jurisprudence support the taking of slaves, so, those petty Muslim rulers were following the Quran when they needed slaves.

WHO CAN BE MADE SLAVES UNDER ISLAM?

1) Islam allows Muslims to make slaves out of anyone who is captured during war.

2) Islam allows for the children of slaves to be raised as slaves

3) Like #1, Islam allows for Christians and Jews to be made into slaves if they are captured in war. After Muslim armies attacked and conquered Spain, they took thousands of slaves back to Damascus. The key prize was 1000 virgins as slaves. They were forced to go all the way back to Damascus.

4) Christians and Jews, who had made a treaty with the ruling Muslims could be made into slaves if they did not pay the "protection" tax. This paying for 'protection' was just like paying a Mafia racketeer! This allowed Muslim rulers to extort money from non-Muslim people.

10. Islam commands that drinkers and gamblers should be whipped.

In 2001, Iranian officials sentenced three men to flogging not only for illicit sex (see reason no. nine), but also for drinking alcohol.

In 2005, in Nigeria a sharia court ordered that a drinker should be caned eighty strokes.

In 2005, in the Indonesian province of Aceh, fifteen men were caned in front of a mosque for gambling. This was done publicly so all could see and fear. Eleven others are scheduled to undergo the same penalty for gambling.

After going through two previous confusing stages before coming down hard on drinkers and gamblers, the Quran finally prohibits alcohol and gambling in Sura 5:90—91; they do not prescribe the punishment of flogging, but the hadith does. A poor 'criminal' was brought to Muhammad who became angry:

> The Prophet felt it hard (was angry) and ordered all those who were present in the house, to beat him [the drinker dragged into Muhammad's presence]. (Bukhari, Punishments, nos. 6774—6775)

Thus, we see no offer of help for the alcoholic when he is dragged before Muhammad and his followers. Why does Muhammad not offer rehabilitation? Why does he immediately go to corporal punishment?

9. Islam allows husbands to hit their wives even if the husbands merely fear highhandedness in their wives.

In 2004, Rania al—Baz, who had been beaten by her husband, made her ordeal public to raise awareness about violence suffered by women in the home in Saudi Arabia.

Saudi television aired a talk show that discussed this issue. Scrolling three—fourths of the way down the link, the readers can see an Islamic scholar holding up sample rods that husbands may use to hit their wives.

The Quran says:

> 4:34 . . . If you fear highhandedness from your wives, remind them [of the teaching of God], then ignore them when you go to bed, then hit them. If they obey you, you have no right to act against them. God is most high and great. (MAS Abdel Haleem, the Qur'an, Oxford UP, 2004)

The hadith says that Muslim women in the time of Muhammad were suffering from domestic violence in the context of confusing marriage laws:

> Rifa'a divorced his wife whereupon 'AbdurRahman bin Az—Zubair Al—Qurazi married her. 'Aisha said that the lady (came), wearing a green veil (and complained to her (Aisha) of her husband and showed her a green spot on her skin caused by beating). It was the habit of ladies to support each other, so when Allah's Apostle came, 'Aisha said, "I have not seen any woman

suffering as much as the believing women. Look! Her skin is greener than her clothes!" (Bukhari)

This hadith shows Muhammad hitting his girl—bride, Aisha, daughter of Abu Bakr: Muslim no. 2127:

'He [Muhammad] struck me [Aisha] on the chest which caused me pain.'

It is claimed that Islamic societies have fewer incidents of fornication and adultery because of strict laws or customs, for example, women wearing veils over their faces or keeping separate from men in social settings. But these results of fewer incidents of sexual 'crimes' may have unanticipated negative effects in other areas, such as the oppression of women. Generally, sharia restricts women's social mobility and rights, the more closely sharia is followed. For example, in conservative Saudi Arabia women are not allowed to drive cars. In Iran, the law oppresses women. For example, women's testimony counts half that of men, and far more women than men are stoned to death for adultery.

8. Islam allows an injured plaintiff to exact legal revenge—physical eye for physical eye.

In 2003, in Saudi Arabia a man had two teeth extracted under the law of retaliation.

In 2003, a court in Pakistan sentenced a man to be blinded by acid after he carried out a similar attack on his fiancé.

In 2005, an Iranian court orders a man's eye to be removed for throwing acid on another man and blinding him in both eyes.

The Quran says:

5:45 And We ordained therein for them: Life for life, eye for eye, nose for nose, ear for ear, tooth for tooth and wounds equal for equal. But if anyone remits the retaliation by way of charity, it shall be for him an expiation. And whosoever does not judge by that which Allah has revealed, such are the Zalimun (polytheists and wrongdoers . . .). (Hilali and Khan, The Noble Qur'an, Riyadh: Darussalam, 1996)

This passage allows for an indemnity or compensation instead of imposing the literal punishment of eye for an eye. No one should have a quarrel with this option. According to the hadith, the plaintiff also has the option to forgive, and this is legitimate, provided a judge oversees the process. The problem is the literal law of retaliation.

Islamic law calls all of humanity to march backwards 1,400 years BC and to re—impose the old law of retaliation—literally, and the evidence suggest that the Torah never intended the law to be carried out literally, as the supporting article demonstrates.

7. Islam commands that a male and female thief must have a hand cut off.

Warning! This short article (www.rawa.org/handcut3.htm) has photos of severed hands. The reader should never lose sight of the fact that this punishment is prescribed in the Quran, the eternal word of Allah. It does not exist only in the fevered imagination of a violent and sick radical regime like the Taliban, which once ruled in Afghanistan.

The Quran says:

5:38 Cut off the hands of thieves, whether they are male or female, as punishment for what they have done—a deterrent from God: God is almighty and wise. 39 But if anyone repents after his wrongdoing

and makes amends, God will accept his repentance: God is most forgiving and merciful. (Haleem)

At first glance, verse 39 seems to accept repentance before the thief's hand is cut off. But the hadith states emphatically that repentance is acceptable only after mutilation. Muhammad himself says that even if his own daughter, Fatima, were to steal and then intercede that her hand should not be cut off, he would still have to cut it off (Bukhari, Punishments, no. 6788)

6. Islam commands that highway robbers should be crucified or mutilated.

In September 2003, Scotsman Sandy Mitchell faced crucifixion in Saudi Arabia. He was beaten and tortured until he confessed to a crime he did not commit: a bomb plot masterminded by the British embassy. The article says of this punishment that it is the worst kind of execution and that two have been carried out in the last twenty years.

In 2002 Amnesty International reports that even though Saudi Arabia ratified the Convention against Torture and other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment (Convention against Torture) in October 1997, amputation is prescribed under both Hudud (punishments) and Qisas (law of retaliation). AI has recorded thirty—three amputations and nine cross—amputations where the alternate hand or foot is mutilated.

The Quran says:

5:33 Those who wage war against God and His Messenger and strive to spread corruption in the land should be punished by death, crucifixion, the amputation of an alternate hand and foot or banishment from the land: a disgrace for them in this world, and then a terrible punishment in the Hereafter, 34 unless they repent before you overpower them: in that case bear in mind that God is forgiving and merciful. (Haleem)

It may be difficult to accept, but the hadith says that Muhammad tortured these next people before he executed them. This scenario provides the historical context of Sura 5:33—34. The explanations in parentheses have been added by the translator:

> Narrated Anas: Some people . . . came to the Prophet and embraced Islam . . . [T]hey turned renegades (reverted from Islam) and killed the shepherd of the camels and took the camels away . . . The Prophet ordered that their hands and legs should be cut off and their eyes should be branded with heated pieces of iron, and that their cut hands and legs should not be cauterized, till they died. (Bukhari, Punishments, no. 6802)

The next hadith reports that the renegades died from bleeding to death because Muhammad refused to cauterize their amputated limbs. Then the hadith after that one reports that the renegades were not given water, so they died of thirst. They probably died of both causes: thirst and loss of blood.

Islamic law says that these punishments are imposed for highway robbery, and in some cases crucifixion does not need a murder before it is imposed.

5. Islam commands that homosexuals must be executed.

In February 1998, the Taliban, who once ruled in Afghanistan, ordered a stone wall to be pushed over three men convicted of sodomy. Their lives were to be spared if they survived for 30 minutes and were still alive when the stones were removed.

In its 1991 Constitution, in Articles 108—113, Iran adopted the punishment of execution for sodomy.

In April 2005, a Kuwaiti cleric says homosexuals should be thrown off a mountain or stoned to death.

Ibn Abbas, Muhammad's cousin and highly reliable transmitter of hadith, reports the following about early Islam and Muhammad's punishment of homosexuals: . . .

'If you find anyone doing as Lot's people did, kill the one who does it, and the one to whom it is done' (Abu Dawud no. 4447).

This hadith passage says that homosexuals should be burned alive or have wall pushed on them:

Ibn Abbas and Abu Huraira reported God's messenger as saying, 'Accursed is he who does what Lot's people did.' In a version . . . on the authority of Ibn Abbas it says that Ali [Muhammad's cousin and son—in—law] had two people burned and that Abu Bakr [Muhammad's chief companion] had a wall thrown down on them. (Mishkat, vol. 1, p. 765, Prescribed Punishments)

Though this punishment of a wall being toppled on them is extreme, the Taliban were merely following the origins of their religion.

4. Islam orders unmarried fornicators to be whipped and adulterers to be stoned to death.

Fornication:

The Quran says:

24:2 The fornicatress and the fornicator, flog each of them with a hundred stripes. Let not pity withhold you in their case, in a punishment prescribed by Allah, if you believe in Allah and the Last Day. And let a party of the believers witness their punishment. [This punishment is for unmarried persons guilty of the above crime (illegal sex), but if married persons commit it (illegal sex), the punishment is to stone them to death, according to Allah's law]. (Hilali and Khan).

The additions in the brackets, though not original to the Arabic, have the support of the hadith. These command flogging only of unmarried fornicators: Bukhari, Punishments, nos. 6831 and 6833.

In Iran a teenage boy broke his Ramadan fast, so a judge sentenced him to be lashed with eighty—five stripes. He died from the punishment. Though his sad case does not deal with fornication, it is cited here because it shows that lashing can be fatal.

Adultery:

In December 2004, Amnesty International reports:

An Iranian woman charged with adultery faces death by stoning in the next five days after her death sentence was upheld by the Supreme Court last month. Her unnamed co—defendant is at risk of imminent execution by hanging. Amnesty International members are now writing urgent appeals to the Iranian authorities, calling for the execution to be stopped.

She is to be buried up to her chest and stoned to death.
This gruesome hadith passage reports that a woman was buried up to her chest and stoned to death:

And when he had given command over her and she was put in a hole up to her breast, he ordered the people to stone her. Khalid b. al—Walid came forward with a stone which he threw at her head, and when the blood spurted on his face he cursed her . . . (Muslim no. 4206)

The Prophet prayed over her dead body and then buried her. Truthfully, though, how effective was the prayer when Muhammad and his community murdered her in cold blood? The rest of the hadith says that Muhammad told Khalid not to be too harsh, but the Prophet's words drip with irony. Perhaps Muhammad meant that Khalid should not have cursed her. However, if they really did not want to be harsh, they should have forgiven her and let her go to raise her child.

3. Islam orders death for Muslim and possible death for non-Muslim critics of Muhammad and the Quran and even sharia itself.

In 1989, Iran's Supreme Leader issued a fatwa (legal decree) to assassinate Salman Rushdie, a novelist, who wrote Satanic Verses, which includes questions about the angel Gabriel's role in inspiring the Quran. Now the extremists in the highest levels in Iran have recently renewed the fatwa.

In 2005, The Muslim Council of Victoria, Australia, brought a lawsuit against two pastors for holding a conference and posting articles critiquing Islam. Three Muslims attended the conference and felt offended. The two pastors have been convicted based on Australia's vilification law. While on trial, one of them wanted to read from the Quran on domestic violence (see 9, above), but the lawyer representing the Council would not allow it. The pastors are appealing their conviction.

In 2005, British Muslims have been campaigning to pass a religious hate speech law in England's parliament. They have succeeded. Their ability to propagandize has not been curtailed. Opponents of the law say that it stifles free speech that may criticize Muhammad, the Quran, and Islam.

Here are the classical legal rulings.

First, the Muslim deserves death for doing any of the following (Reliance of the Traveler pp. 597—98, o8.7):

(1) Reviling Allah or his Messenger; (2) being sarcastic about 'Allah's name, His command, His interdiction, His promise, or His threat'; (3) denying any verse of the Quran or 'anything which by scholarly consensus belongs to it, or to add a verse that does not belong to it'; (4) holding that 'any of Allah's messengers or prophets are liars, or to deny their being sent'; (5) reviling the religion of Islam; (6) being sarcastic about any ruling of the Sacred Law; (7) denying that Allah intended 'the Prophet's message . . . to be the religion followed by the entire world.'

It is no wonder that critical investigation of the truth claims of Islam can never prevail in Islamic lands when the sword of Muhammad hangs over the scholars' head.

The non—Muslims living under Islamic rule are not allowed to do the following (p. 609, o11.10(1)—(5)):

(1) Commit adultery with a Muslim woman or marry her; (2) conceal spies of hostile forces; (3) lead a Muslim away from Islam; (4) mention something impermissible about Allah, the Prophet . . . or Islam.

According to the discretion of the caliph or his representative, the punishments for violating these rules are as follows: (1) death, (2) enslavement, (3) release without paying anything, and (4) ransoming in exchange for money. These punishments also execute free speech—even repulsive speech—and freedom of religion or conscience.

Ultimately, censorship testifies to a lack of confidence in one's position and message. If the message of Islam were truly superior, one could trust in the power of truth. As it stands, sharia with its prescribed punishments for questioning Muhammad, the Quran, and sharia itself testifies to their weakness since sharia threatens those who dare to differ.

How confident was Muhammad (and today's Muslims) in his message that he had to rely on violence and force to protect his message, besides reason and persuasive argumentation?

2. Islam orders apostates to be killed.

Apostates are those who leave Islam, like Salman Rushdie whether they become atheists or convert to another religion. They are supposed to be killed according to the Quran, the hadith, and later legal rulings.

And the number one reason why sharia is bad for all societies . . .

1. Islam commands offensive and aggressive and unjust jihad.

Muhammad is foundational to Islam, and he set the genetic code for Islam, waging war. In the ten years that he lived in Medina from his Hijrah (Emigration) from Mecca in AD 622 to his death of a fever in AD 632, he either sent out or went out on seventy—four raids, expeditions, or full—scale wars. They range from small assassination hit squads to kill anyone who insulted him, to the Tabuk Crusades in late AD 630 against the Byzantine Christians. He had heard a rumor that an army was mobilizing to invade Arabia, but the rumor was false, so his 30,000 jihadists returned home, but not before imposing a jizya tax on northern Christians and Jews.

Money flowed into the Islamic treasury. So why would Muhammad get a revelation to dry up this money flow?

What are some of the legalized rules of jihad found in the Quran, hadith, and classical legal opinions?

(1) Women and children are enslaved. They can either be sold, or the Muslims may 'marry' the women, since their marriages are automatically annulled upon their capture. (2) Jihadists may have sex with slave women. Ali, Muhammad's cousin and son—in—law, did this. (3) Women and children must not be killed during war, unless this happens in a nighttime raid when visibility was low. (4) Old men and monks could be killed. (5) A captured enemy of war could be killed, enslaved, ransomed for money or an exchange, freely released, or beaten When an adult male is taken captive, the caliph considers the interests … (of Islam and the Muslims) and decides between the prisoner's death, slavery, release without paying anything, or ransoming himself in exchange for money or for a Muslim captive held by the enemy. (*Umdat al-Salik* o9.14)

A revered Islamic jurist, Al-Mawardi, agrees with *'Umdat al-Salik*:

As for the captives, the amir has the choice of taking the most beneficial action of four possibilities: the first, to put them to death by cutting their necks; the second, to enslave them and apply the laws of slavery regarding their sale or manumission; the third, to ransom them in exchange for goods or prisoners; and fourth, to show favor to them and pardon them. (*Al-Ahkam As-Sultaniyyah* (The Laws of Islamic Governance), 4.5)

One time Muhammad even tortured a citizen of the city of Khaybar in order to extract information about where the wealth of the city was hidden. (6) Enemy men who converted could keep their property and small children. This law is so excessive that it amounts to forced conversion. Only the strongest of the strong could resist this coercion and remain a non-Muslim. (7) Civilian property may be confiscated. (8) Civilian homes may be destroyed. (9) Civilian fruit trees may be destroyed. (10) Pagan Arabs had to convert or die. This does not allow for the freedom of religion or conscience. (11) People of the Book (Jews and Christians) had three options (Sura 9:29): fight and die; convert and pay a forced 'charity' or zakat tax; or keep their Biblical faith and pay a jizya or poll tax. The last two options mean that money flows into the Islamic treasury, so why would Muhammad receive a revelation to dry up this money flow?

Thus, jihad is aggressive, coercive, and excessive, and Allah never revealed to Muhammad to stop these practices Therefore, Islam is violent—unjustly and aggressively.

Conclusion

The nightmare must end. Sharia oppresses the citizens of Islamic countries and is being rapidly followed by Europe, USA, Canada as Sharia Law is implement in virtually ALL Western countries.

PARAGON OF EVIL PERFECTION

We have destroyed the Quran not with one immoral word or immoral Hadith or Sharia Law teaching but with thousands of immoral words, Hadiths and Sharia. We have proven that Muhammad created Allah and fabricated all the words and teachings of the Quran. Not one word was ever transmitted from God via Angel Gabriel. The Quran is not a holy book but a book of pure evil.

We have killed the Sunna of Muhammad.

We have killed Muhammad.

Muhammad was the paragon of evil perfection. He was the re-incarnation of pure evil. As we have stated, God could not have as his prophet a criminal who committed acts of evil, lead armies into battle while God was transmitting teachings ordering his prophet to commit these horrendous acts, or celebrated them or condoned them. All such teachings would not be Moral Perfection and therefore not from God. If God had such an evil prophet then God would be an accomplice in all the crimes of his prophet. God would be equally guilty and nothing more then just a wanton criminal - a monster. (Starting on page 560 we have listed on another 571 pages under varies Appendix categories the demonic Sunna of this evil monster,) Following is the Evil Sunna of Muhammad derived from his crimes listed on page 52 and documented throughout this book.

SUNNA OF EVIL

Child sexual molestation is Sunna in Islam.

Pedophilia is Sunna in Islam.

Murder is Sunna in Islam.

Mass Murder is Sunna in Islam.

Extermination is Sunna in Islam.

Rape is Sunna in Islam.

Sex Slavery is Sunna in Islam

Beheading is Sunna in Islam.

Stoning is Sunna in Islam.

Beating your wife is Sunna in Islam

Murdering Kafir children is Sunna in Islam.

Murdering your own Muslim children is Sunna in Islam.

Murdering Jews is Sunna in Islam

Murdering Christians is Sunna in Islam

Slavery is Sunna in Islam

Booty is Sunna in Islam

Whipping is Sunna in Islam

Torture is Sunna in Islam

Terror is Sunna in Islam

Maiming is Sunna in Islam

Jihad is Sunna in Islam

Extortion is Sunna in Islam

Inferiority, oppression, subjugation of Women Is Sunna in Islam

Looting, pillaging is Sunna in Islam

Murdering elderly is Sunna in Islam

Murdering musicians is Sunna in Islam

Murdering those who are critical of Islam is Sunna in Islam

Murdering those who revile Allah or his Messenger is Sunna in Islam

Murdering those who are being sarcastic about Allah's name, His command, His interdiction, His promise, or His threat is Sunna in Islam

Murdering those who deny any verse of the Quran or 'anything which by scholarly consensus belongs to it, or to add a verse that does not belong to it is Sunna in Islam

Murdering those who hold that 'any of Allah's messengers or prophets are liars, or to deny their being sent is Sunna in Islam

(Murdering those who revile the religion of Islam, being sarcastic about any ruling of the Sacred Law; denying that Allah intended 'the Prophet's message to be the religion followed by the entire world is Sunna in Islam

Murdering apostates is Sunna in Islam

Murdering prisoners of war is Sunna in Islam

Murdering gays is Sunna in Islam.

Forcible conversions is Sunna in Islam.

This is the evil Sunna of this manic. Reiterating - this is the Sunna that Muslim men were emulating at the Kenyan, Boston, World Trade Center, and all the other massacres. These good, moral,

moderate Muslims are modeling their behavior exactly on Muhammad. Their violence and intolerance, far from being alien to an inherently peaceful religion, is directly rooted in Muhammad's example.

Again - we cannot state strongly enough - the Quran and all Islam is the product of a psychotic and that psychotic was Muhammad.

All human beings are born with free will to do good or to do evil. As stated in "Jesus versus Muhammad" - A truly insane person can never commit acts of evil but truly sane person can by forsaking his humanity, commit acts of grotesque and insane evil. Such evil that shakes the very foundations of morality.

All Muslim men by exercising their free will to be Muslims have chosen the evil that is Islam. They have forsaken God and now stand on the side of the AntiGod Allah (AKA Muhammad.) They will sooner rather then later be joining their prophet not in a virgin delight Paradise but in the eternal fires of hell and damnation as depicted on the front cover of Muhammad being tortured in the inferno of Hell.

Following are horrific evil justifications of evil and horrendous evil being committed by Reform Muslims.

NOT IN MY NAME
MUHAMMAD WAS THE FIRST ISIS

Muslims in Britain have started a campaign of disinformation to deceive non – Muslims that ISIS and their atrocities are not Islam http://www.buzzfeed.com/rossalynwarren/muslims-are-speaking-out-against-isis-to-say-you-do-not-repr#7cu02l

To which we will respond with our own campaign:

YOU ARE NOT US

WE ARE NOT YOU

We will call on all Muslims to join us in: THE CREATION OF A HATE FREE SOCIETY

Muslims from London:

Quoting: “British Muslims are taking a stand against the Islamic State of Iraq and Syria (ISIS) by launching a social media campaign to deliver an important message: Hate and violence do not represent their religion.”

“Many others are saying the extremists are “hiding behind a false Islam.”

“Qadir said that they were tired of all Muslims being labeled as terrorists because of the groups who commit terrorist acts.

“The world does not see that this is not permitted in Islam,” Qadir said. “We want to tell the world that these groups are no representatives of our faith. Islam has no room for these groups; they hide behind our faith to justify the atrocious acts they commit.”

It is not just British Muslims but also German:
http://www.dailystar.com.lb/News/Middle-East/2014/Sep-20/271337-german-muslims-unite-to-condemn-isis.ashx#ixzz3FvE2pnsg

“The nationwide day of prayer was intended to make clear “terrorists and criminals do not speak in the name of Islam, they have trampled on the commandments of our religion, and that murderers and criminals have no place in our ranks, in our religion,” the head of the Central Council of Muslims, Aiman Mazyek, said this week.”

French Muslims:
http://english.alarabiya.net/en/News/world/2014/09/10/French-Muslim-leaders-denounce-ISIS-brutality-.html

“What ISIS is doing is against the values of Islam,” Asfar said, explaining that killing people, forcing people to convert to Islam and oppressing women was never part of the Islamic religion.

ISIS IS ISLAM

But as we have already shown - ISIS is Islam. ISIS is following EXACTLY the teachings of the Quran and the Sunna of Muhammad. They are murdering, raping, enslaving, pillaging, raping, torturing, terrorizing, beheading just as prophet Muhammad did in 62 acts of jihad terror.

None of these Muslim groups are condemning the Quranic teachings that ISIS is acting on such as 47:4, 5:33, 9:29, 9:5. 3:151: "We will cast terror into the hearts of those who disbelieve..." nor the prophet's Sunna: "I have been made victorious through terror". Bukhari 4:52.220

Islamic scholars and Muslim leaders around the world have come together to condemn ISIS and its leader Abu Bakr al-Baghdadi, issuing a letter accusing Baghdadi of failing to respect key tenants of the Islam. http://www.businessinsider.com/muslims-using-sharia-law-against-isis-2014-10#ixzz3FvIxfk00

In answer to these Islamic scholars, following are the crimes being committed by ISIS which are not crimes in Islam but holy, divine acts sanctioned and ordered by Allah AKA Muhammad in the Quran deserving of Paradise for those Muslims who slay or are slain murdering non Muslims. (Quran 9:111)

ISIS are following 164 Quranic teachings of Jihad. http://www.godofmoralperfection.net/new-page-58.htm

ISIS is raping Christian, Shiite and Yazidi young girls and women (Quran 4.3) http://nypost.com/2014/09/22/isis-terrorists-are-raping-women-to-increase-following/

ISIS is enslaving as sex slaves Christian, Shiite and Yazidi girls and women. (4:24) http://www.christianpost.com/news/un-report-on-isis-24000-killed-injured-by-islamic-state-children-used-as-soldiers-women-sold-as-sex-slaves-127761/

ISIS is torturing (22.19-22) http://www.ibtimes.com/isis-rapes-tortures-marries-captured-yazidi-women-young-13-state-department-report-1687394

ISIS is whipping (24.2)
http://www.liveleak.com/view?i=7b8_1405334108

ISIS crucifies (5:33)
https://www.google.com/search?q=isis+crucifies+christians&biw=1242&bih=577&tbm=isch&tbo=u&source=univ&sa=X&ei=-mU6VJeDIqSGywOg94DgCg&ved=0CBwQsAQ

ISIS beheads (8:12, 47:4)
http://english.alarabiya.net/en/News/middle-east/2014/10/02/ISIS-militants-behead-three-women-near-Syria-s-Kobani.html
http://conservative50plus.com/blog/pure-evil-leaked-video-shows-isis-imam-teaching-muslims-how-to-behead-infidels-hat-tip-the-right-scoop/

ISIS beats their women (4:34) ISIS treats Muslim women as Inferiors (2.228, 4.11, 4.176) ISIS treats Muslim women as sex objects (2.223) http://www.breitbart.com/Big-Peace/2014/08/13/Western-Sex-Slaves-for-ISIS-The-Twisted-Psychology-of-Jihad-Brides

ISIS commits mass murder (2:191, 9:5, 8.67, 7.4)
http://www.thegatewaypundit.com/2014/08/isis-commits-mass-slaughter-murders-hundreds-of-syrian-soldier-prisoners-films-it-all/

ISIS terrorizes (8.60) http://waywire.com/video/ISIS-terrorizes-West-via-social;RT-America

ISIS glorifies the Immoral Paradise guaranteeing accession to Paradise for Muslim men who kill kafirs or who die in the process of trying to kill kafirs (9.111)
http://midnightwatcher.wordpress.com/2014/09/22/islamic-cleric-calls-upon-muslims-to-fight-for-isis-promises-144-virgins-in-paradise-for-those-killed-in-jihad/

ISIS commits genocide (8.17) http://myocn.net/isis-committing-genocide-christians/

ISIS pillages for booty (Entire Sura 8 is called Booty) http://www.breitbart.com/Big-Peace/2014/08/13/ISIS-Takes-Over-500-Yazidi-Women-Girls-As-War-Bootyhttp://www.mcclatchydc.com/2014/06/10/229877/police-army-flee-as-isis-seizes.html

ISIS demands that all other religions submit to Islam (2.103, 2.286, 3.19, 48.16) http://www.foxnews.com/opinion/2014/02/28/syria-christians-face-new-threat-convert-submit-to-islam-or-face-sword/

ISIS revenge (5.45) http://www.freerepublic.com/focus/f-news/3214043/posts

ISIS hatred (5.60, 2.61) http://www.clarionproject.org/news/teaching-kill-islamic-states-jihad-camps-kids

ISIS enslaves and trades in slaves (2.178) http://www.ibtimes.co.uk/iraq-slave-markets-sell-women-10-attract-isis-recruits-1468506

ISIS extorts jizya from Christians (9:29) http://www.jihadwatch.org/2014/06/isis-begins-collecting-jizya-from-christians-in-mosul

Reiterating this fundamental truth - No God would ever order beheadings, rape, sex slavery, slavery, murder, looting, genocide. The Quran is not from God and therefore Muhammad never met Gabriel but fabricated EVERY word of the Quran and therefore all Islam is the product of a psychotic and that psychotic was Muhammad the FIRST ISIS.

#nobodywilleverwalk/ridewithtom/katrina

9 M.O.S MUSLIMS WILL EMPLOY TO PROTECT ISLAM

On the morning of December 15th , Sheikh Man Haron Monis invaded the Lindt Café in downtown Sydney taking hostages. After 16 hrs he was killed along with 2 hostages.
http://www.bbc.com/news/world-australia-30485355

Tom was 34 and Katrina 38. They could have enjoyed another 50|60 years of a fulfilling life. They could have lived with modern medical breakthroughs till 2174.

Immediately, the Muslim propaganda machine went into operation utilizing the same 9 MO's as in Canada and other kafir massacres. The top Muslim organizations condemned the attacker but not the verses of the Quran nor the Sunna of Muhammad that justified the killings. Notice the wording "innocent life of any human being."

To show you how Islam and Muslims lie to deceive us, I will repeat the Quranic verses and Sunna already stated in the book..

M.O. 1: OUTRAGE OF MUSLIM ORGANIZATIONS

A group of 40 groups representing NSW's Islamic community issued a statement expressing their "utter shock and horror at the unprecedented scenes" from Martin Place.

"We reject any attempt to take **the innocent life of any human being**, or **to instill fear and terror into their hearts**," the statement

said. "This is a time for all Australians to stand together and support each other."

"A Muslim community leader in Sydney, Dr. Jamal Rifi, said in a televised interview that 'everything he stands for is wrong.' 'It has nothing to do with Islam as a religion whatsoever, and we have all seen that by his previous action and his current actions." His previous actions include involvement in an honor killing, the sexual assault of a young woman, and taunting and threatening the families of slain Australian soldiers.

These kafir hostages were not innocent. They were kafirs – the lowest of the lowest unclean and evil to Muslims.

Qur'an *9:28* "Believers, truly the pagan disbelievers are unclean."

It is fundamental to Islam that both Tom and Katrina by being murdered by Sheikh Monis guaranteed his accession into Paradise.

Quran 9:111: "*Lo! Allah hath bought from the believers their lives and their wealth because the Garden will be theirs: they shall fight in the way of Allah and shall slay and be slain.*

M.O. 2: MUSLIMS ARE THE TRUE VICTIMS

After the predicable condemnation comes - that Muslims are the true victims. Not one mention either from Muslims or the elites that Islam was the motivating cause of this tragedy.
http://news.yahoo.com/tensions-surface-australian-muslims-fear-sydney-siege-backlash-133944159.html

The Prime Minister Tony Abbott was dumbfounded when Sheikh Man Haron Monis had kafir prisoners hold a written sign in Arabic, "There is no god but Allah, and Muhammad is his prophet" – the Islamic confession of faith declaring that "we don't know the motivation" of the gunmen. Well Mr Prime Minister the whole point and purpose is terror. Sheikh Monis was following the mandate of Muhammad who was the first Muslim terrorist.

Bukhari: V4B52N220"Allah's Apostle said, 'I have been made victorious with terror.'

Verse 8:60

"Against them make ready your strength to the utmost of your power, including steeds of war, to strike terror into (the hearts of) the enemies, of God and your enemies, and others besides, whom ye may not know, but whom God doth know. Whatever ye shall spend in the cause of God, shall be repaid unto you, and ye shall not be treated unjustly"

M.O. 3: KAFIRS RUSH TO DECLARE DHIMIHOOD TO THE SUPERIOR MUSLIMS

After a Muslim woman removed her head scarf on an Australian train to hide that she was a Muslim - an Australian woman started a tweet campaign #illridewithyou to show that Australian's will make good dhimi's http://www.theage.com.au/nsw/martin-place-siege-illridewithyou-hashtag-goes-viral-20141215-127rm1.html

As already proven: Muslim women are the property of her man. She can be beaten, raped if married, (Quran 4:24) raped if non married and cannot come up with 4 male witnesses to her rape – a death sentence for adultery. For the sheer hated of God for Muslim women go to; http://www.godofmoralperfection.com/new-page-22.htm

Sheikh Monis was out on bail for stabbing and setting his wife on fire an honor killing which is not a crime in Islam. He also faced 40 charges of sexual assault. Again - rape is integral to Islam. A Muslim man can own sex slaves and rape them. (Quran 4:3, 33:50)

Tens of thousands have re tweeted this slogan of oppression and subrogation worldwide.

M.O. 4: MUSLIM ATTACKER WAS MENTALLY ILL

"The action of this man is the action of a madman and should not and is not reflected by the attitude among Australian Muslim

community," Jamal Rifi, a Muslim doctor who has worked to create better relations between Muslims and the wider community, told SBS news.

Sheikh Man Haron Monis was a true Self Islamized Muslim who followed exactly the teachings of the Quran and Sunna of Muhammad. Quoting the Sheikh: "In Islam there is no any divisions of "radicalists" or "extremists" and "moderates", we have only one Islam. We cannot call any one "Moderate Muslim" as such a thing does not exist in Islam. I am neither an extremist nor a moderate, I am just a Muslim, a Muslim who tries to follow the Holy Quran and the Sunnah of prophet Muhammad,"

"Haron further claimed that anyone calling himself a "moderate Muslim" was a Munafiq, a hypocrite and a secret infidel."

Sheikh Monis understood Islam. His definition of Islam is one of the best I have read from a Muslim.

M.O. 5: LONE WOLF

"It's never an either-or in terms of ideology versus mental illness," said Ramon Spaaij, a sociologist at Australia's Victoria University who conducted a major study, funded by the U.S. Justice Department, of lone wolf extremists. "It's a dangerous cocktail."http://news.yahoo.com/identifying-mental-illness-stop-terror-attacks-172707999.html

But Sheikh Monis and ALL Muslims must believe that EVERY verse in the Quran was dictated by God to Angel Gabriel to be re transmitted to Muhammad. All Quranic verses are beyond reproach. To challenge just one word of the Quran is a death sentence.

This means that verses like:

Quran 47:4 "Therefore, when ye meet the Unbelievers (in fight), strike off their heads; at length; then when you have made wide Slaughter among them, carefully tie up the remaining captives":

thereafter (is the time for) either generosity or ransom: Until the war lays down its burdens."

5:33 "The punishment of those who wage war against Allah and His Messenger, and strive with might and main for mischief through the land is: execution (by beheading), or crucifixion, or the cutting off of hands and feet from opposite sides, or exile from the land: that is their disgrace in this world, and a heavy punishment is theirs in the Hereafter;"

8:12 "I will instill terror into the hearts of the unbelievers: smite ye above their necks and smite all their finger-tips off." are the divine words of God.

But to believe that God stated these verses "strike off their heads; at length; then when you have made wide Slaughter among them", "execution (by beheading), or crucifixion, or the cutting off of hands and feet from opposite sides" "I will instill terror into the hearts of the unbelievers", "smite all their finger-tips off" is such evil evil.

Islam is not a mental illness. Sheikh Monis, Muslims of the NSW's Islamic community, Dr. Jamal Rifi, Jamal Rifi are not suffering from mental illness. They are true, moderate, good, moral Muslims and therefore totally evil. To take God and turn Him into A Monster chopping off heads, torturing cutting off fingers, is pure evil. Repeating this fundamental truth - Islam is Evil In The Name of God™ and ALL Muslims by virtue of believing in such an evil ideology are committing Evil In The Name of God.

M.O. 6: SELF RADICALIZATION

Peter Jennings, director of the Australian Strategic Policy Institute, says that law enforcement alone is not enough. "What is necessary to deal with this self-radicalization phenomena is to have a sensible look at whether there is a possibility to involve schools, universities, mental health institutions in trying to identify more clearly what are the character traits that give rise to someone moving along a spectrum of increasing radicalization," he says.

Self Radicalization is such a farce that both Muslims and kafir Political. Intellectual, Media elites have created to justify evil. These elites like this Peter Jennings cloak evil with the respectability of Self Radicalization. Sheikh Monis read the Quran and followed EXACTLY its dictates to the letter. He Self Islamized obeying the words of God EXACTLY as stated in the Quran. The Sheikh was on jihad - unholy war to murder kafirs and conquer the world for Allah and destroy ALL other religions until ONLY Islam prevails. Repeating Jihad is not a perversion of Islam – Jihad is the very essence of Islam. It takes up a large portion of the Trilogy. From politicalislam.com – "Material for jihad is 24% of the Medinan Quran and 9% of the total of the entire Quran. Jihad takes up 21% of the Bukhari material and the Sira devotes 67% of its text to jihad. (98% of jihad is devoted to jihad of the sword. Only 2% is the greater Jihad of inner struggle.)

M.O. 7: ISLAMAPHOBIA

Anybody who challenges the Muslim and Kafir elite lies about the Lindt massacre and all other Muslim massacres is immediately labelled a racist Islamophobic to discredit and shut him/her up

M.O. 8: BROTHERHOOD OF MUSLIMS WITH CHRISTIANS|JEWS

Poor Tom and Katrina will be buried with Imams praying with Rabbis and Priests showing fake solidity with Christians/Jews that Allah hates with a passion. Muslim prayers are hate crimes describing Jews as donkeys laden with books and Christians as misguided in gross error. A death sentence. These prayers prepare the foundation for extermination utilizating verse 9:29 etc. http://www.islam-watch.org/authors/139-louis-palme/1082-behind-the-muslim-prayers.html Again to understand the sheer murderous contempt Muslims hold for Jews and Christians re - read Jesus Versus Muhammad at http://www.godofmoralperfection.com/new-page-59.htm and this Sunna quote:

...the Apostle of Allah said, “Kill any Jew that falls into your power.” (Ibn Ishaq, Life of Muhammad, p. 553)

Narrated 'Abdullah bin 'Umar: Allah's Apostle said, "You (i.e. Muslims) will fight with the Jews till some of them will hide behind stones. The stones will (betray them) saying, 'O 'Abdullah (i.e. slave of Allah)! There is a Jew hiding behind me; so kill him.” (Bukhari 4:52:176)

M.O. 9: WE ARE ALL EXPENDABLE: DUMP THE KAFIR VICTIMS ASAP INTO THE GARBAGE CAN

Tom and Katrina will become an embarrassment to the elites who want to desperately change the narrative and bury the massacre in the garage can. They will be forgotten within a week or two. Who remembers the Oklahoma beheading? Who remembers the Yazidis and Christian girls who are being raped by ISIS even as you read this book?

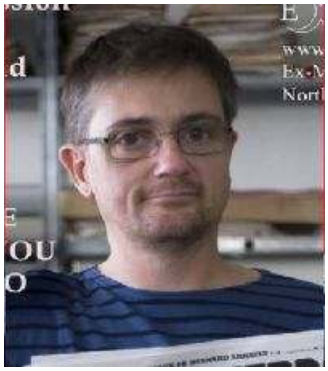
I refuse to #illridewithyou until as a Muslim you condemn All the evil teachings of the Quran listed in this article and hundreds more in the Quran without equivocation, condemn Muhammad and declare that Muhammad was no prophet of any God but a child molester, rapist, mass murderer, terrorist - the creator of Allah, abandon Islam and become an Apostate of Islam.

Jihad Terrorism in Paris: "We Have Avenged the Prophet Muhammad. We Killed Charlie Hebdo."

THERE CAN BE NO HUMANITY WITHOUT DEMOCRACY
THE DEATH OF FREEDOM

ISLAM IN ACTION

BRAVERY IN ACTION



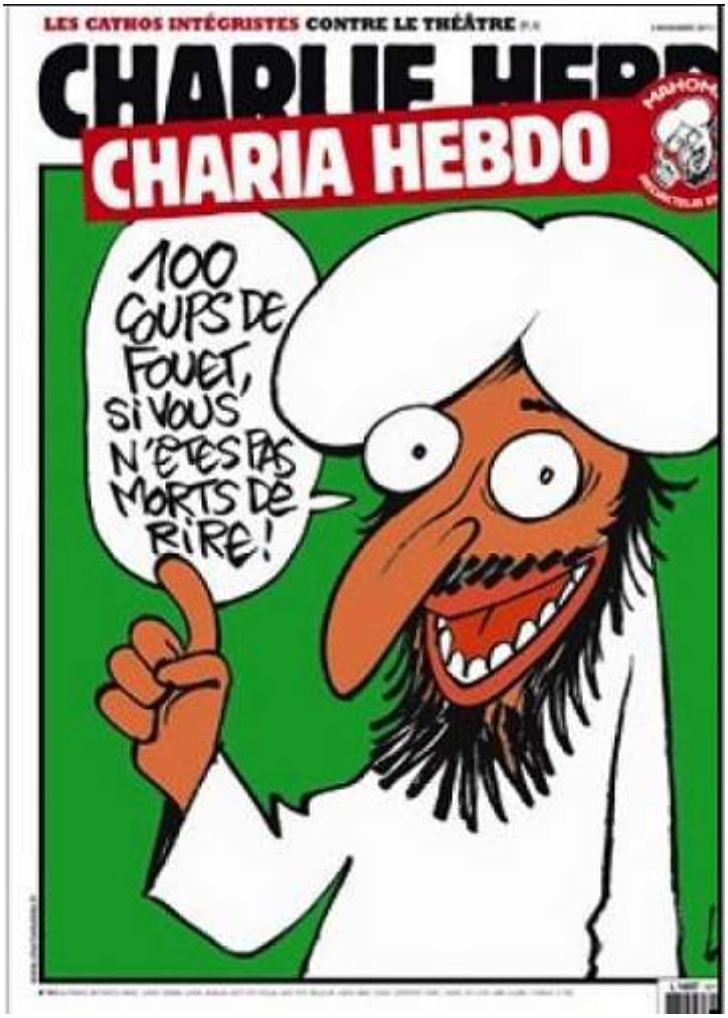
The horrendous Muslim attack at the offices of Charlie Hebdo in Paris that murdered 12 including the Chief editor Stéphane Charbonnier and wounded 11 is a historical event in Europe.

The brave people at Charlie Hebdo, who survived the first Islamic Jihadi fire-bombing attack in November 2011 for drawing cartoons of Prophet Muhammad, refused to submit to Islamic intimidation and threat to their life and decided to stand for freedom. Chief editor Charbonnier then said, "I'm not affraid of retaliation... I would prefer to die standing than living on my knees." They stood their ground and died—like true martyrs impaled on the swords of Islam—standing tall on their feet in the defense of freedom.

The mainstream press immediately went into action to cover up the real reason for the attack, which is Islamic intolerance toward criticism and blasphemy. CNN's Amanpour blamed France's failure to integrate its Muslim community, despite the fact that Muslims have resolutely refused to integrate into French (and other Western) society and way of life, which they consider decadent, hedonistic and sinful. They have, instead, seized parts of French cities creating 800 no-go zones under Muslim control where French law no longer applies. When the real problem is Islam and its teachings of Jihad and Sharia, the press attacked the right-wing party of Marie LePen and Islamophobia.
http://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2015/jan/7/french-islamist-mini-states-grow-into-problem-out-/

http://www.theguardian.com/world/2015/jan/02/france-12pc-fall-burning-cars-new-years-eve

Muslim leaders and activists, like in every Jihadi terrorism case, immediately dived into damage-control action denouncing the terrorists and asserting that Islam has nothing to do with this barbaric acts.



Cartoon that lead to Paris Jihad massacre 2015

They also quoted the Quran verse 5:32 that says, killing just one “innocent” person is equal to killing all of humanity. But 5:32 is a fraud, which says: “We ordained for the Children of Israel that if any one slew a

In 2011, headlined by a cartoon reading "100 lashes if you don't die of laughter," an issue invited Muhammad to be a "guest editor" for the weekly.

person - unless it be for murder or for spreading mischief in the land - it would be as if he slew the whole people: and if any one saved a life, it would be as if he saved the life of the whole people." What Charlie Hebdo did was "mischief in the land" by drawing blasphemous cartoon of the holy prophet of Islam, and they should, as per next Quran verse (5:33) "be killed or crucified or that their hands and feet be cut off from opposite sides or that they be exiled from the land."

The Grand Mosque of Paris issued a statement on its website wrote: "We strongly condemn these kind of acts and we expect the authorities to take the most appropriate measures. Our community is stunned by what just happened. It's a whole section of our democracy that is seriously affected. This is a deafening declaration of war. Times have changed, and we are now entering a new era of confrontation."

The Union of Islamic Organizations of France also responded to the attacks on its website, writing: "The UOIF condemns in the strongest terms this criminal attack, and these horrible murders. The UOIF expresses its deepest condolences to the families and all the employees of Charlie Weekly."

Hassen Chalghoumi, imam of the Drancy mosque in Paris's Seine-Saint-Denis suburb, spoke with France's BFM TV andcondemned the attackers saying, "These are criminals, barbarians. They have sold their soul to hell. This is not freedom. This is not Islam and I hope the French will come out united at the end of this."
"Their barbarism has nothing to do with Islam," he added.

But as per the directives of the the Quran, Sunna of Muhammad and Sharia law, this barbarism is perfectly legal and virtuous Islamic act. Let us take a look at Islam's legalization of barbarism.

LEGAL BARBARISM IN ISLAM

Sharia Law & Freedom of Speech

Criticizing or denying any part of the Quran is punishable by death.

Criticizing or denying Muhammad is a prophet is punishable by death.

Criticizing or denying Allah of Islam is punishable by death.

From the Sharia Law book of Ayatollah Khomeini:

The punishment for apostasy (changing or discarding one's Islamic religion) is death. (Fatwa 4400, Part No. 1, p. 334 & 335)

Mocking anything in the Qur'an or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad is apostasy and therefore punishable by death. (Fatwa 2196, Part No. 2, p. 42)

Criticizing Islam, shari'ah law or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad is apostasy and therefore punishable by death. (Fatwa 21021, Part No. 1, p. 414)

Any Muslim who states a preference for democracy rather than shari'ah law or questions anything in the Qur'an or Sunnah is a kafir (disbeliever), considered an apostate, and therefore sentenced to death. (Fatwa 19351, Part No. 22, p. 239-248)

From the Quran:

Quran (5:33) - "The punishment of those who wage war against Allah and His messenger and strive to make mischief in the land is only this, that they should be murdered or crucified or their hands and their feet should be cut off on opposite sides or they should be imprisoned; this shall be as a disgrace for them in this world, and in the hereafter they shall have a grievous chastisement"

Quran (8:12) - "I will cast terror into the hearts of those who disbelieve. Therefore strike off their heads and strike off every fingertip of them". No reasonable person would interpret this to mean a spiritual struggle.

Quran (47:3-4) - "Those who disbelieve follow falsehood, while those who believe follow the truth from their Lord... So, when you

meet (in fight Jihad in Allah's Cause), those who disbelieve smite at their necks till when you have killed and wounded many of them, then bind a bond firmly (on them, i.e. take them as captives)...

From Sunna of Evil Muhammad:

Muhammad murdered anybody who opposed, challenged his rule or criticized him. What these killers did was follow the Sunna of Muhammad. They enforced Sharia. They avenged prophet Muhammad just as Muhammad did to his opponents.

Bukhari (8:387) - Allah's Apostle said, "I have been ordered to fight the people till they say: 'None has the right to be worshipped but Allah'. And if they say so, pray like our prayers, face our Qibla and slaughter as we slaughter, then their blood and property will be sacred to us and we will not interfere with them except legally."

Killing of poetess Asma bnte Marwan for criticizing Muhammad:

"'You obey a stranger who encourages you to murder for booty. You are greedy men. Is there no honor among you?' Upon hearing those lines Muhammad said, 'Will no one rid me of this woman?' Umayr, a zealous Muslim, decided to execute the Prophet's wishes. That very night he crept into the writer's home while she lay sleeping surrounded by her young children. There was one at her breast. Umayr removed the suckling babe and then plunged his sword into the poet. The next morning in the mosque, Muhammad, who was aware of the assassination, said, 'You have helped Allah and His Apostle.' Umayr said. 'She had five sons; should I feel guilty?' 'No,' the Prophet answered. 'Killing her was as meaningless as two goats butting heads.'" (Ishaq, p. 676)

Killing of poet Abu Afak:

A Jewish woman used to insult the Prophet and say bad things about him, so a man strangled her until she died, and the Prophet ruled that no blood money was due in this case. (Abu Dawud 4349)

Muhammad ordered the death of an elderly man named Abu Afak. Abu Afak was said to be 120 years old. His "crime" was to compose satirical poetry about Muhammad in protest of the many assassinations that the prophet of Islam had ordered.
For "showing disaffection," Abu Afak himself became Muhammad's next victim: The apostle said, "Who will deal with this rascal for me?" Whereupon [a follower] went forth and killed him. (Ibn Ishaq/Hisham 995).

The official reason is that Abu Afak, "gave the lie to Allah's religion." The assassin is said to have mocked his victim by thrusting the knife into the body while saying, "take that, Abu Afak, in spite of your age." (Ibn Ishaq/Hisham 995)

By their deaths, these 12 murdered, murdered have guaranteed their devout Muslim men murderers accession to a virgin delight Paradise filled with big eyed, big boobed, white faced virgin beauties that regenerate as virgins after each sex act for ALL eternity as per Quran 9:111: **MUSLIM'S PASSPORT TO PARADISE:** "Allah hath purchased of the believers their persons and their goods; for theirs (in return) is the garden (of Paradise): they fight in His cause, and slay and are slain …:

The murdered 12 kafirs are going to hell for all eternity. It is the will of God.

"Do they not know that whoever opposes Allah and His Messenger will abide in the Fire of Hell, where they will remain forever? This is the great shame." Quran 9:63

For 215 more Quranic teachings of hell not for doing evil but for not obeying this evil prophet and committing evil go to:
http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-42.htm

Conclusion

So, despite the media's and Muslim leaders' denial of any link of Islam to these grotesquely barbaric Jihad terrorist massacre of Charlie Hebdo employees, it had everything to do with Islam. This

is Real Islam in Action with the only discrepancy that the Charlie Hebdo employees were allowed to live more than 3 years after grievously offending the evil prophet of Islam.

This attack was a great victory for Islam and the beginning of the death of Freedom in the land of the free.

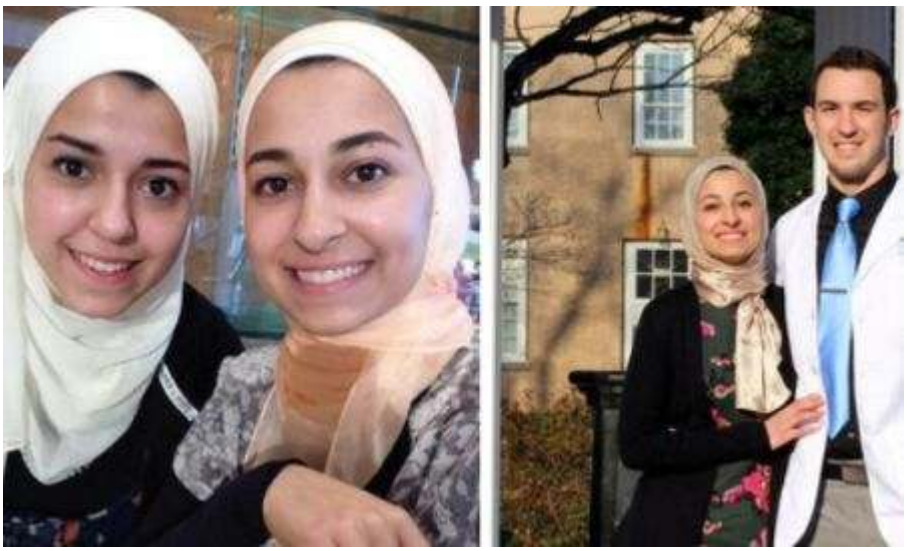
#MuslimLivesMatter and the 14 Missing HashTag Campaigns

The murder of 3 Muslim students in the college town of Chapel Hill in North Carolina is a tragedy.

And the murder has rightly ignited a worldwide hashtag campaign #MuslimLivesMatter. Every person has the right to Life, Liberty and the Pursuit of Happiness. So had those three Muslim victims.

The murderer is an an atheist. And a parking space dispute and noise from the Muslim students' quarter have been reported to have been the motivation of the murder. It is also claimed that he had hatred of Muslims. Whatever the real motivation, this is an incident of horrendous criminal homicide. No grievances justify taking lives. This heinous act stands against everything the American people stand for.

Muslim victims of Chapel Hill murder:



The recent Muslim terrorist attacks in Canada, Australia, France and Denmark are Islam In Action. Those Muslim attackers followed EXACTLY the Quranic verses and the Sunna of Muhammad that

call for murdering kafirs, which guarantees the Muslim killers accession to Allah's virgins-filled Paradise. In Islam, Kafir Lives Do Not Matter. So, duly no hashtag campaign like #KafirLivesMatter was launched in the aftermath of those Muslim terrorist attacks. According to the dictates of the Quran and Sunna, non-Muslims who refuse to embrace Islam can be terrorized, murdered, tortured, enslaved and raped. It appears that Muslims as well as non-Muslims understand that cardinal fact of Islam. So, although thousands—both Muslims and non-Muslims—rightly expressed outrage at the murder of the 3 Muslims in Chapel Hill, no marches or protests were organized to condemn the Muslim carnage in Canada, Australia, France and Denmark. And there will be no protest-marches in condemnation of the murder and enslavement of the thousands of Christians and Yazidis in Syria and Iraq – not even in western countries although #AllHumanLivesMatter.

It is a historical fact that Islam is a diabolically evil ideology and in its name estimated 270 million human beings have been murdered over the past 1400 years, denying them the right to Life, Liberty and the Pursuit of Happiness.

The Forgotten HashTags

It was very good and fitting that immediately after the Chapel Hill murder, the #MuslimLivesMatter hashtag campaign was launched and it was vigorously supported by Muslims and non-Muslims alike. But there are many pressing hashtag campaigns that should have been the part and parcel of our daily life, but were never launched and probably never will be. Here I list a few such missing hashtag campaigns.

1) #ChristianLivesMatter

Like Muslims, Christians have the same right to Life, Liberty and the Pursuit of Happiness. This right is denied by Quran 9:29 that calls for fighting, killing and subjugating Christians. And persecution, even murder, enslavement and rape of Christians is order of life in many parts of the Muslim world. As of latest, the Islamic State Jihadis in Libya have killed beheaded 21 Egyptians

Christians. No hashtag campaign has been launched and never will be.

2) #JewishLivesMatter

The Jews, likewise, have the full right to Life, Liberty and the Pursuit of Happiness. The Quran and Sunna is filled with anti-Semitism that denigrates and dehumanizes Jews and calls for their destruction to the last man. Muslims in their daily prayers pray hate of Christians and Jews to God. There can be no greater evil then this. Muslim daily prayers are a hate crime. http://www.godofmoralperfection.com/new-page-40.htm Jewish hatred http://www.godofreason.com/new-page-184.htm

3) #Non-Muslim(kafir)LivesMatter

The Kafirs have the full right to Life, Liberty and The Pursuit of Happiness. This right is most grotesquely denied by Quran 9:5, which calls for outright slaughter and annihilation of the Kafirs if they refuse to convert to Islam. Some 164 verses of Jihad http://www.godofmoralperfection.com/new-page-58.htm and numerous other Hadiths and laws of Sharia also deny the Kafirs the right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.

4) #Apostatesof IslamLivesMatter

All Apostates of Islam have the full right to live in democracy and freedom with the complete equality to Life, Liberty and The Pursuit of Happiness. This right is denied by verse 4:89 and Hadiths like Bukhari, 4:52: 260, 5:59:632

5) #MuslimWomenLivesMatter

Muslim Women have the full right to Life, Liberty and The Pursuit of Happiness. But Islam denies that right to women. Muslim men have the full right to beat his wife (Quran 4:34). This and many other verses of the Quran denies the right to equality and freedom of women under Islam.

6) #Non-MuslimWomenLivesMatter

Non-Muslim Women have the full right to Life, Liberty and The Pursuit of Happiness. But the Quran and Sunna grant Muslims full right to attack non-Muslim communities, and capture their women to keep as slaves and rape them. Prophet Muhammad captured the women of Banu Quraiza, Khaybar and other non-Muslim communities in this manner. The devout Boko Haram and the ISIS Islamic groups have, in recent months, captured hundreds of non-Muslim women in like manner. For a detailed listing of the horror of Islam for both Muslim and kafir women go to;
http://www.godofmoralperfection.com/new-page-22.htm

7) #AdulatorsLivesMatter

Adulterers have the full right to Life, Liberty and The Pursuit of Happiness. Islam denies them this right by condemning to death by stoning. Every day adulterers are executed in countries like Pakistan, Afghanistan, Saudi Arabia, Iran, Sudan and other Islamic countries.

8) #GayLivesMatter

Gay people have the full right to Life, Liberty and The Pursuit of Happiness. But the Quran, Sunna and the Sharia law deprive gay people of their right to life. "If you find anyone doing as Lot's people did, kill the one who does it, and the one to whom it is done" says a Sunna (Abu Dawud, 4447). Iraq and Syria. Another hadith says that homosexuals should be burned alive or killed by pushing walls upon them:
Ibn Abbas and Abu Huraira reported God's messenger as saying, 'Accursed is he who does what Lot's people did.' In a version . . . on the authority of Ibn Abbas it says that Ali [Muhammad's cousin and son—in—law] had two people ***burned*** *and that Abu Bakr [Muhammad's chief companion] had a* ***wall thrown down on them***. (Mishkat, vol. 1, p. 765, Prescribed Punishments) And Gays are routinely executed in many Islamic countries, such as in Iran, Saudi Arabia, Afghanistan and in ISIS-ruled

9) #ProstitutesLivesMatter

Prostitutes have the right to Life, Liberty and The Pursuit of Happiness. But under Islam, prostitutes have no such right. They are often brutally killed in many Islamic countries.

Prostitution is immoral in Islam, displeasing to Allah. Murdering prostitutes, however, is in the eyes of Muslims a meritorious act that Allah will reward. "And whomever Allah leaves astray – there will be for him no guide. For them will be punishment in the life of this world, and the punishment of the Hereafter is more severe. And they will not have from Allah any protector." (Qur'an 13:33-34) So if the ones who are astray are to be punished in this world, how can anyone protest against the murder of prostitutes.

10. #AllMuslimBabyGirlsLivesMatter

All Muslim Baby Girls have the full right to live in democracy and freedom with the complete equality to Life, Liberty and The Pursuit of Happiness.

The most important duty of any species is the care and protection of its young. The prime duty of mankind is to raise children in a safe and caring environment, so they can progress into responsible adults. There is no worse crime than the sexual abuse and exploitation of children. Muslim Baby girls rights are denied by verse 65:4 which clearly approves marriages and sexual copulation with pre-pubescent little girls, who haven't started menstruating yet. And Muhammad at the age of 54 duly complied with this sanction of Allah by marrying his niece Aisha, only 6 years old.

Verse 65:4 **Allah's teaching of pedophilia** is an extremely evil teaching. Allah AKA Muhammad is a **pedophile monster**.

11 #AllMuslimChildrenLivesMatter

HONOR MURDER

All Muslim Children have the full right to live in democracy and freedom with the complete equality to Life, Liberty and The Pursuit of Happiness.

A Muslim man defines his honor not by his own integrity and dignified actions, but through the actions and behaviors of his wife and children who are his property. Dishonor a Muslim man is a grave crime, deserving murder.

Honor murder is sanctioned in "Umdat al-Saliq" or "Reliance of the Traveller", a manual of Islamic law, certified in 1991 as a reliable guide to Sunni Islam by Cairo's al-Azhar University, the most prestigious and authoritative institute of Sunni Islamic jurisprudence in the world. This 14th-century law-manual states that punishment or "retaliation is obligatory against anyone, who kills a human being purely intentionally and without right", EXCEPT when "a father or mother (or their fathers or mothers)" kills their "offspring, or offspring's offspring" (section o1.1-2). In other words, a parent, who murders his/her child for the sake of honor, is not a crime under Islamic law or Shariah.

Grand Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini (1902-1989), the leader the Iranian Islamic revolution (1979) and the supreme authority of Shiite Islam, gave immunity for parents, who murder their children. In his book, "Resaleh Towzih Al-Massael" ("A Clarification of Questions", 1961), Khomeini specifies under "conditions of retaliation" (section 2.3 of Appendix II) that there is no penalty for a father who kills his child. A killer is punished if: "The slayer is not the father of the slain, nor the parental grandfather (apparently)".

12. #AllMusiciansandSingersLivesMatter

All Musicians and Singers have the full right to live in democracy and freedom with the full right to Life, Liberty and The Pursuit of Happiness.

EXTERMINATION OF MUSICANS, SINGERS IN ISLAM

Muhammad had murdered poets, who criticized his actions. As a totalitarian, he decreed that all music be destroyed from the human race. Music is one of the greatest gifts granted by God to mankind. It is one of the greatest achievements of mankind to utilize his ability to speak and turn words and thoughts into music. Islam will destroy the joy of humanity.

Hadith Qudsi 19:5: "*The Prophet said that Allah commanded him to destroy all the musical instruments, idols, crosses and all the trappings of ignorance.*"

The Hadith Qudsi, or holy Hadith, are those in which Muhammad transmits the words of Allah, although those words are not in the Qur'an.

Muhammad also said (*'Umdat al-Salik* r40.0):
(1) "Allah Mighty and Majestic sent me as a guidance and mercy to believers and commanded me to do away with musical instruments, flutes, strings, crucifixes, and the affair of the pre-Islamic period of ignorance."
(2) "On the Day of Resurrection, Allah will pour molten lead into the ears of whoever sits listening to a songstress."
(3) "Song makes hypocrisy grow in the heart as water does herbage."
(4) "This community will experience the swallowing up of some people by the earth, metamorphosis of some into animals, and being rained upon with stones." Someone asked, "When will this be, O Messenger of Allah?" and he said, "When songstresses and musical instruments appear and wine is held to be lawful."
(5) "There will be peoples of my Community who will hold fornication, silk, wine, and musical instruments to be lawful …."
The Ayatollah Khomeini: "*Allah did not create man so that he could have fun. The aim of creation was for mankind to be put to the test through hardship and prayer. An Islamic regime must be serious in every field. There are no jokes in Islam. There is no humor in Islam. There is no fun in Islam. There can be no fun and joy in whatever is serious.*"

There are many more urgent hashtag campaigns long overdue, such as #BlasphemersLivesMatter, as blasphemers are brutally murdered in many Muslim countries. Most of all, lives of all the victims of Islamic Jihadi violence–Muslim as well as non-Muslim—matter. Jihadi Islamists have killed tens of thousands of people, predominantly Muslims, in the Islamic world. But no hashtag campaign was launched to highlight the values of their lives, and never will be.

All human life matters and no one has the right to deny any human being their God given right to live in democracy and freedom with total equality to pursue Life, Liberty and the Pursuit of Happiness.

Islam is an evil ideology. Islam is the Epitome of Hate Crimes.
http://www.godofmoralperfection.com/new-page-10.htm

THE BRAVEST OF THE BRAVE

THE MAGNIFICENT 8

THERE CAN BE NO HUMANITY WITHOUT DEMOCRACY: ISLAM IS THE DEATH KNELL OF DEMOCRACY AND HUMANITY.

It is rightfully stated that the greatest generation was the generation that fought the Second World War. As citizen soldiers, they came from the farms, towns, villages, cities aged 17, 18, 19 … to sacrifice their lives to save our civilization from the threat of Nazi/Fascist racial dictatorships. Furthermore, after that great victory, these patriots were immediately plunged into defending the freedom of Western Civilization from the totalitarian ideology of Communism.

Today our freedom and democracy are under threat from the fascistic and murderous 1400-year-old ideology of Islam that seeks to destroy all religions, conquer all nations, subjugate or murder all kafirs who refuse to convert to Islam, and destroy all democratic constitutions and freedoms, replacing them with the totalitarian Sharia Law.

In the face of this grave new threat, new brave defenders of freedom have emerged to defend Western Civilization and preserve democracy and freedom from this new totalitarianism. These freedom fighters are the bravest of the brave. We can call them the magnificent 8: Ayaan Hirsi Ali, Nonie Darwish, Wafa Sultan, Brigette Gabriel, Geert Wilder, Pamella Geller, Robert Spencer, and Bill Warner are to name few among those brave new fighters. These brave men and women daily risk their lives in the defence of liberty so that our children, the future generations, can enjoy living their life as free citizens with full equality, and right to 'Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness'.

But unlike the great generation of freedom fighters during the Second World War, who enjoyed total support of the grateful masses in America and across Europe, today's freedom fighters are not seen by many common man and particularly the political and intellectual elite as defenders of freedom and democracy, but as racist and Islamophobes, and threat to the security of the nation.

As a response to the horrendous shooting massacre of Charlie Hebdo cartoonists in Paris by Islamic Jihadists for producing satirical drawings of Prophet Muhammad, a group of those freedom defenders assembled in Garland, Texas on May 4, 2015 for an exhibition of Prophet Muhammad's paintings. Organized by the

American Freedom Defence Initiative (AFDI), led by anti-Jihadist activists Pamela Geller and Robert Spencer, the exhibition came under shooting attack by two American Jihadi foot-soldiers of Islam (See here).

Instead of defending those courageous defenders of freedom, the media elite immediately went on the offensive against them, condemning and disparaging Pamela Geller and Robert Spencer for organizing the event, cleverly stating that while we have the right to freedom of speech, it must be exercised responsibly. In other words, we must limit our freedom of speech that will offend Muslims. Since Muslims feel offended by opposition to their push for introducing totalitarian Sharia Law in Western societies, we must not oppose or speak against it, we must surrender our freedom of speech.

CNN, in a cleverly-contrived article, wrote about the American Freedom Defence Initiative (AFDI) that "Its name paints an image of a group dedicated to protecting American ideals. But critics call it the opposite – an intolerant hate group opposed to freedom of religion."

Over the years, Pamela Geller and Robert Spencer have written numerous articles and many books critical of the totalitarian ideology of Islam without ever calling for hatred or violence against any person or group of people that can define their organization as an "intolerant hate group opposed to freedom of religion."

On another CNN program, the commentator stated that Pamela Geller and Robert Spencer were inviting the attack by organizing the Prophet Muhammad cartoon exhibition. CNN also smeared Geller and Spencer as far right activists, who inspired Anders Breivik and therefore were responsible for the 2011 Olso massacre.

In the West, ridiculing and disparaging of holy religious symbols, including Jesus and prophets of Judaism, by writers and artists are a common thing, protected by Free Speech right. When followers of those religions raise their voice against those literary and artistic works, the same media elite come out in force to defend those artists

referring to their right to Free Speech. But when similar literary and artistic work on Islam's holy symbols are produced, the media elite come out all guns blazing to attack the offending artist.

The elite media in the West need to consistent in their response to critical works on religion. More than anything, they must defend our constitutionally guaranteed right to Freedom of Expression, come what may. Instead of attacking the artists, who produce critical work on Islam, media should focus on why only Muslims respond with violence whenever a literary or artistic work hurt their religious feelings. The fact is: Those two gun-trotting Jihadi Muslims were only following teachings and commandments of the Quran, Hadith and Sharia Law. Their violent attack on Garland exhibition was pure Islam in action. For instance, as per the Quran, Sunnah or Sharia Law (from the Green book of Ayatollah Khomeini):

In Islam in Action - it is death To question the Quran, Sunnah or Sharia AS PER SHARIA LAW:

- **Mocking anything in the Qur'an or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad is apostasy and therefore punishable by death.***Fatwa 2196, Part No. 2, Page 42*

- **Criticizing Islam, shari'ah law or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad is apostasy and therefore punishable by death.***Fatwa 21021, Part No. 1, Page 414*

- **Any Muslim who states a preference for democracy rather than shari'ah law or questions anything in the Qur'an or Sunnah is a kafir (disbeliever), considered an apostate, and therefore sentenced to death.***Fatwa 19351, Part No. 22, Page 239-248*

It is important to tell the world that Muslims kill writers and artists simply because Prophet Muhammad killed writers and artists who criticized him, among whom were a 120-year-old poet, a mother-of-five poetess and two singing girls. It is important to tell the world that Muhammad was a psychopathic killer, child molester, rapist,

mass murderer, who raped and plundered, and captured women and children as booty and sold them into slavery.

It is the media elite who should have taken the lead in this most important and essential work of our time, when our civilization, our liberty and democracy, are under serious threat from Islam. Instead, the cowardly media attack and disparage the few brave defenders of freedom in our midst, who risk their life and flesh at every step of their daily life.

These cowards will hide behind their smiles disparaging the bravery of the brave putting a Happy Face on evil and an Evil Face on these freedom fighters.

To be noted that the Garland Muhammad cartoon contest was won by cartoonist Bosch Fawstin, an ex-Muslim of Albanian descent. In his excellent cartoon, a sword-wielding Muhammad tells a cartoonist: "You cant draw me". The cartoonist continues drawing, saying: "That's why I draw you".

Pamela, Robert will not be cowed into submission but will be ostracized from society as the pathetic convention center, hotel, auditorium owners refuse to host any more of their freedom events. They will impose Stealth Censureship. Along with the media elites, these will be the true cowards.

WHAT THE MAGNIFICENT 8 ARE FIGHTING FOR

God gave man a free will to do good or evil, to explore the truth of any question including His existence. Freedom of speech and expression are unimpeachable human rights. We have the right to reason, to explore, to seek the truth of any question - total freedom of thought. To think and reason without fear of jail/death. No one has the right to threaten, coerce, intimidate anyone with torture, prison or death for freely expressing, views that they do not agree with no matter how abhorrent those views. We have the right to challenge any ideology, government, leaders of any state, heads of any organizations, the tenets and beliefs of any organization, including all religions. The right to write any thought, read any

book, pursue any intellectual enterprise in the arts, literature, sciences, paint any picture, and draw any caricature no matter how offensive. Having given man intelligence, God believes that no man should be ruled by dictators. **It must be declared that not even God can deny you your constitutional rights because if God denied these rights, he would no longer be Moral Perfection and therefore no longer God.**

THE BANALITY OF ISLAM EVIL AND THE NORMALCY OF ISLAM EVIL

THE BANALITY OF SILENCE

The banality of evil is a phrase coined in 1963 by Hannah Arendt in her work "Eichmann in Jerusalem" describes the thesis that the great evils in history generally, and the Holocaust in particular, were not executed by fanatics or sociopaths but rather by ordinary people who accepted the premises of their state and therefore, participated with the view that their actions were normal.

During the Second World War, ordinary everyday Germans woke up in the morning, mothers readied their children for school, packed a lunch for her husband who after having a breakfast of wieners and bread with coffee would head out probably on a bicycle to his job at the local Concentration Camp. Once at the camp, when the trains arrived, he ordered the inhabitants out, went through the throngs separating the able bodied who could work from the infirm, husbands from their families, children from their mothers, any opposition, and he would order the offender shot on the spot, women that he judged good looking received special attention for raping and sexual molestation later.

The sickly and unwanted were marched directly into the gas chambers. During the day, our German family man circulated through the camp ensuring the efficient functioning of the facility. Any slave workers who were not pulling their weight were taken out on his orders and sent to the gas chamber. Once he was convinced that everything was in order, our good German returned to his office and raped his sex slaves. In the evening, he returned home exhausted. His children greeted him yelling daddy, daddy. His dog jumped up and licked his face. He hugged and kissed his wife, ate a hearty supper, then retired to read the newspaper or listen to the radio. The very real reality is that our German family man probably never met a Jew or hated Jews. He was just doing his job. In his

mind, he was not committing evil whatsoever. He was just a normal every day German doing his normal every day duty.

This is the banality of evil. This is the normality of evil – German style.

As has already been described, after the Battle of Banu Quraiza - Muhammad had all the Jewish men assembled and beheaded. The young Jewish boys were beheaded after having their pants pulled down and genitals inspected for the slightest traces of pubic hair. The good looking Jewish women were separated out to be raped and gang raped after the beheading job was completed. The rest were sold into slavery. At the Massacre of Kaibyr, Muhammad ordered a fire set on the Jewish chieftain's chest torturing him to reveal the whereabouts of the cities treasure. When he refused after great unimaginable suffering, the chieftain was taken and beheaded. Muhammad raped this leader's 17 year old wife that night. On orders from Muhammad, the Muslim companions would assassinate his opponents. On orders from Muhammad, Muslim women were buried to their chests and stoned to death. On orders from Muhammad, Muslims who were judged by Muhammad to be deficient in their faith were burnt alive in their homes. Muhammad through his phony Allah created an immoral, frame work of depravity, whereby murder, rape, torture etc were divine acts of God. All this evil was sanctioned by Allah.

This is the Banality of Evil, the Normality of Evil - Islamic Style.

For Muslims, these teachings are normal. It is normal to kill and torture kafirs. What Muhammad did in his massacres was okay. The great acts of a great prophet of a great God. 100% of mosques in the US and Europe are teaching the Koran. When Muslim children go to school, they are taught these teachings, and it is all just normal. In the Muslim mind, what we regard as evil, they regard as good, divine, and normal. Pulling down the pants of young Jewish boys to determine death was a normal act by good, normal Muslims doing their duty just as our good, normal German did his duty. Blowing up the kafir London subway system was just a normal act fulfilling the teachings of God. Smashing jets into the

twin towers was God's will to punish the kafir for not submitting to Islam. A Paradise filled with virgin sluts for kafir killers is a normal human depiction. Burning Muslims alive in their homes for missing prayer, stoning Muslim women to death for adultery, cutting off the hands of thiefs, killing apostates are all just normal behavior.

The Islamic banality of evil and the normality of evil reach its true climax when Muslims defend the Quran, Allah, Muhammad and Islam. It reaches its climax with the great wall of silence that greets each act of carnage – the Banality of Silence. Draw a mustache on an image of Muhammad and you get millions rampaging through the streets. Kill thousands of kafirs and millions pour into the streets screaming their cheers. Not millions protesting. The reason is because killing kafirs is not murder but holy acts of good, normal Muslims fulfilling the will of Allah.

The test of true goodness is when you confront evil head on and expunge it from your heart and soul. This sounds easy but it is not. It means reaching into the very core of your being and pulling out all your mental insides, everything you have ever been taught from childhood, washing it out with the soap of truth. This requires expunging from the Muslim mind - the Quran with its close to thousands of teachings of evil, terror, murder, torture and subrogation of women.

WHY THESE TEACHINGS OF EVIL, TERROR, MURDER, VIOLENCE AND SUBROGATION OF WOMEN MUST BE REMOVED FROM THE QURAN AND ISLAM ABANDONED.

By leaving these violent and abhorrent teachings in the Quran, Muslims are in effect saying that these teachings are NORMAL. They are acquiescing to evil. Once you accommodate evil, you lose your moral center and become willingly or unwillingly an accomplice to evil. You cannot call yourself a Good Muslim - pray 5 times a day – and ignore the evil – the moral black hole that lies at very the heart of Islam. You cannot call yourself a good person and refuse to condemn the violence of the Quran and demand that evil be expunged from this very evil book. By not fighting against the

evil in the Quran and abandoning Islam, Muslims become accomplices in these very great acts of terrorist carnage and in many respects just as evil if not more evil than the Muslim men committing these acts of slaughter. Again - **THEY ALSO SERVE WHO ONLY STAND AND WATCH.**

We can no longer allow Muslims to declare Islam as a religion of peace and love etc. while leaving in the Quran and Islamic texts evil teachings calling for the destruction of kafirs. We can no longer allow these Muslims to live in a fantasy world of an Allah of all goodness and Muhammad – the prophet of peace while the Quran contains teachings of a hateful, murderous Allah (the AntiGod). By demanding that Muslims prove that they are truly peace loving – by renouncing these evil teachings, condemning their evil founder Muhammad and his fake Allah and leaving Islam will be **THEIR TRUE MOMENT OF CATHARSIS. THE MOMENT THEY SAVE THEIR IMMORAL SOULS.**

Following is a call for all Muslims to abandon Islam, save not only their immortal souls but those of their children and join with their fellow human beings in the creation of a Hate Free Society - a society where hate crimes and racism are dealt with by the full force of the rule of law. A Hate Free Society that will create the New Enlightenment - the revitalization of Freedom and Democracy - the revitalization of the West - the greatest society ever conceived by man.

Islam is NOT In My Name. A Hate Free Society Free of The Hate of Islam IS IN MY NAME.

HATE FREE SOCIETY
HATE FREE COUNTRY
HATE FREE WORLD
A MOMENT OF HISTORY

ISLAM IS HATE CRIMES

The Creation of a Hate Free Society - A Hate Free Country – A Hate Free World is central to the New Enlightenment (Page 468) All proposals stated here are integral to the Proposals of the New Enlightenment.

The first step in the creation of a Hate Free Society/Country/World (for clarity all references to Hate Free Society will mean also Hate Free Country/World) after unequivocally condemning the aforementioned ideologues (listed on 143) is to unequivocally condemn the ideology of Islam which as we have reiterated countless times has unleashed a reign of terror that has murdered during the past 1400 years - 270,000,000, raped tens of millions of women and child girls and sold tens of millions into a life of slavery. As previously stated - what makes Islam so disgustingly evil is that its evil is committed in the name of and to the greater glory of God. We have already demonstrated that Muslims have made God an accomplice in all their evil acts **– that Islam is the Greatest Crime and Sin Ever Committed By Man Against God. Allah is the fictional creation of a psychotic killer - Prophet Muhammad (AKA ALLAH) - The Anti God of the Muslims.** Allah is not God but a Monster of The Universe - that only a God of Moral Perfection™ is God.

It is the duty of Homo Sapiens to utilize the greatest gift God has bestowed on any species - the human brain to do good and not evil - to live their lives in the Moral Perfection of equality of ALL human beings and their right to democracy and freedom **- their God given right to Life, Liberty and the Pursuit of happiness. The creation of A Hate Free Society is an act of Moral Perfection - a central part of the Declaration of A God of Moral Perfection.**

CREATION OF A HATE FREE SOCIETY

A HATE FREE COUNTRY

A HATE FREE WORLD

AN ACT OF MORAL PERFECTION

Islam teaches Hate Crimes

The American Declaration of Independence and the United States Bill of Rights are the most important declarations of humanity in history:

We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.

These are powerful, timeless words. They stand as a beacon for all humanity. These words are not only the Constitution of the United States – they are declaration for ALL mankind. EVERY HUMAN BEING has the full Constitutional, human right to equality and unalienable rights – Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.

There can be no life without liberty and no liberty without life. Freedom of speech and freedom of the press are the very essence of liberty. These freedoms are the very essence of humanity. The imposition of Islamic totalitarianism will be the death knell of liberty.

The constitution does not include the words; **Love Thy Neighbor As You would Love Thyself nor Do Unto Others As you Would Have them Do Unto You.**

Freedom of speech gives you the full right to demean, make fun of and even speak racial slurs against any person or group. But this does not mean that there are no consequences to such actions. Sports

casters have been fired for uttering racial slurs. Media/political personalities have been condemned for degrading remarks. In the American legal system,

"*Hate speech is defined as a communication that carries no meaning other than the expression of hatred for some group, especially in circumstances in which the communication is likely to provoke violence. It is an incitement to hatred primarily against a group of persons defined in terms of race, ethnicity, national origin, gender, religion, sexual orientation, and the like. Hate speech can be any form of expression regarded as offensive to racial, ethnic and religious groups and other discrete minorities or to women.*"

Hatred is demeaning to human dignity – for both the hater and the hated. Yet, abhorrent as hate speech is, it is not **necessarily** a criminal act. Hate speech that calls for violence, murdering, terrorizing, enslaving or torturing of any individual or groups is criminal and such speech amounts to a hate crime – it is a **criminal act**.

We have proven to absolute absoluteness that Islam is a cesspool of literally thousands of teachings contained in the Quran and Sunna of 'prophet Muhammad' that amount to hate crimes. Just as Hitler laid the moral and intellectual foundation for the extermination of Jews in Mein Kampf, so Islam creates the moral, intellectual and religious justification for the various hate crimes of extermination, murder, torture, terrorization, looting, pillaging, rape and enslavement directed at "kaffirs" (non-Muslims), apostates from Islam, gays and kafir women and children.

All teachings of the Quran are not hate speech - they are Hate Crimes because they either mask the divine Quranic teachings of God to commit murder or other acts of violence or they create the mindset that incites extermination and murder or they actually command murder with guaranteed accession to Paradise.

In the creation of a Hate Free Society/Country, we must condemn in no uncertain terms all evil Islamic teachings that destroy the universality of all human life, regardless of race, religion or sex and

that all human life is to be valued equally - that all human beings, women and children are God's blessing and, as such, are entitled to full protection from abuse and must be protected from violence of any sort as well as Islamic teachings of violence, hatred, inequality and racism that will be expunged from the Quran, Sunna and ALL Islam. A society where hate crimes, criminal hate speech and racism will cease to exist

In our great mission, we must create a Hate Free Society/Country not only in the United States but worldwide. We must demand that Christians and Hindus, Buddhists and all other non Muslims be granted in Saudi Arabia, Pakistan, Indonesia, Turkey and all other 53 Islamic countries the right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness - the full right to practice their faith and build their churches/temples - the full right to total equality. The right to live without fear of being attacked and murdered on the streets - their homes and churches burnt down. Their women murdered or enslaved and raped. One Christian is murdered every 5 minutes in Muslim countries. All these atrocities are hate crimes. We must demand that all these atrocities immediately cease. We must demand the right to life, liberty, equality and the pursuit of happiness be granted to Muslim and kafir women, apostates and homosexuals. This will be the greatest moment in human history - the creation of Hate Free Muslim Societies.

ISLAM PROGRAM FOR CREATION OF A HATE FREE SOCIETY - A HATE FREE COUNTRY – A HATE FREE WORLD

We will call on All American Muslims to join with us in the Creation of A Hate Free Society/Country and demand the expunging of violence, hatred, inequality and racism from ALL Islam. Islam is a Hate Crime against humanity and God. (We have already studied many of these teachings but we reclassify them here as Hate Crimes and call on Muslims to join with us and destroy them.)

1. Our dream of a Hate Free Society can never be realized until ANTI SEMITISM is driven from Islam and all mosques everywhere. Islam is the most anti- Jewish ideology ever created

and as we have already seen far worse then Hitler. The Quran is more anti- Jewish then Hitler's Mein Kampf. ANTI SEMITISM is the worst form of hate crimes.

We must call on All Muslims to renounce and denounce Muslim daily prayers which by denigrating Christians and calling Jews donkeys laden with books is a hate crime. Muslim daily prayers are the epitome of Islam Hate Crimes because it utilizes God as a partner in hate - as a partner in criminal acts.

Muslim Daily Prayers Creates The Moral and Intellectual Foundation For The Extermination of Christians and Jews.

The words uttered are an incitement to the destruction of our right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. When Muslim-Americans utter these words they amount to treason.

REALITY TIME

Muslims make much of the "universal brotherhood of Islam", but it is important to note that this "universal brotherhood" does not extend beyond the practitioners of Islam – just ask the non-Muslim minority populations in any majority-Muslim Country. Thus we can say that **there is no peace and brotherhood in Islam. Its all just hatred of Christians, Jews, other non Muslims, women, homo - sexuals and apostates.**

Since the Quran is purportedly written by "the god" (**note**: Allah just means "the god"), Muslims are praying back to their god (AKA Muhammad) **five times a day** Allah's self-confessed bigotry and hatred towards Christians and Jews. Can you imagine praying hatred to God? Muslim daily prayers and indeed all Islam is the greatest crime and sin man has ever committed against God.

In their daily prayers, Muslims have to repeat the following from the Quran multiple times:

Surah 1:6-7 "*Guide us to the straight path, the path of those whom You have favored, Not of those who have incurred your wrath, nor of those who have gone astray.*"

Sura 1, verse 7, is repeated up to 17-times per day by pious Muslims during the 5 prayer sessions, and subunits of prayer.

These relatively innocuous words, however, are anything but. Muslims understand "*those who have incurred your wrath*" to be "the Jews" and "*those who have gone astray*" to be "the Christians" and of course, it is the Muslims who are on the "straight and na rrow" and thus have Allah's favor.

Quran 1:7, the Fatiha's (sura 1's) last verse:

...[T]he phrase in the daily prescribed prayers" Guide us to the straight path, to the path of those you have blessed, not of those who incurred [Your] wrath, nor of the misguided (al-Fatiha, 1:5-7.)...mention two groups of people but do not say who they are. The Prophet [Muhammad] interpreted those who incurred God's wrath as the Jews and the misguided as the Christians.

The Jews, we are told [i.e., in both the Koran, and hadith] killed many of their prophets, and through their character and materialistic tendencies have contributed much to moral corruption, social upheaval and sedition in the world…[T]hey were readily misled and incurred both God's wrath and ignominy. *As for***the Christians…over time they succumbed to the influence of those who had already deviated from the chosen path. By the time Christianity came to be accepted as the official religion of the Roman Empire, many Christians had long gone astray and had been deprived of their original scripture…By interpreting the phrase "not of those who incurred [Your] wrath, nor of the misguided" the Prophet identified them and clarified in what way and by what beliefs and deeds a man incurs God's wrath. This is a warning for the Muslims not to follow in the footsteps of the Jews and Christians***.

Such an utterance is extremely bigoted and hateful. When the same is uttered as part of sacred prayers to God, it becomes even more hateful and worth censuring. And Friday prayers are even worse, because Muslims also have to recite Surah 62 (The Friday Congregation) and Surah 63 (The Hypocrites). Surah 62 specifically condemns polytheists as being "*in gross error*", and Jews are compared to "*a donkey laden with books*". Surah 63 condemns "hypocrites" (here those who have renounced their Muslim faith) as: "*They are the enemy. Guard yourself against them."*

Comparing a people to "donkeys" is an appalling type of hate speech and racism. So, Muslim prayers, whether daily prayers or the Friday congregational one, are horrible sorts of hate crimes and bigotry which deserve censure and even a ban in civilized societies.

Surah 62.5 "*The similitude of those who were charged with the (obligations of the) Mosaic Law, but who subsequently failed in those (obligations), is that of a donkey which carries huge tomes (but understands them not). Evil is the similitude of people who falsify the Signs of God: and God guides not people who do wrong.*"

According to a canonical tradition, Islam's prophet Muhammad was inclined to recite Quranic chapters 87 and 88 during Friday Jum'ah prayers:

(Sahih Muslim Book 004, Number 1907): Nu'man b. Bashir reported that the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) used to recite on two Eids ***and in Friday prayer****: "Glorify The name of Thy Lord, the Most High" (Sura 87), and: "Has there come to thee the news of the overwhelming event" (Sura 88). And when the Eid and Jumu'a [Jum'ah] combined on a day he recited these two (surah) in both the prayers.*

The authoritative glosses on Sura 88 (esp. Verses 2 and 3: ***Some faces, that Day, will be humiliated (in the Hell-fire, i.e. the faces of all disbelievers, Jews and Christians, etc.).; Labouring (hard in the worldly life by worshipping others besides Allah), weary (in the Hereafter with humility and disgrace)***, per the canonical hadith, and

Ibn Kathir's classical Quranic commentary (v.10, p. 456), are presented, below:
[386] 240 – (153) It was narrated from Abü Hurairah that the Messenger of Allah said:
"By the One in Whose Hand is the soul of Muhammad, ***no one among this nation, Jew or Christian, hears of me then dies, not believing in that with which I was sent, but he will be one of the people of the Fire****."*

[***Sahih Muslim, The Book Of Faith*** *(p. 243; with reference to Quran 88:2)]*

Narrated 'Abdullah: The Prophet said one statement and I said another. The Prophet said "Whoever dies while still invoking anything other than Allah as a rival to Allah, will enter Hell (Fire)." And I said, "Whoever dies without invoking anything as a rival to Allah, will enter Paradise."

[Sahih Bukhari, Volume 6, Book 60, Number 24(with reference to Koran 88:3)]

[From Ibn Kathir's tafsir (V. 10, p. 456), on "Laboring weary" (verse 88:3)] ***…meaning, they, "The Christians" did many deeds and became weary in their performance, yet they will be cast into a blazing Fire on the Day of Judgment***

Again - these daily Muslim prayers and teachings of the Quran lay the moral and intellectual foundation for the extermination of Christians and Jews/other Kafirs. These prayers are the very essence of hate crimes.

ANTI – JEWISH HATRED IN THE QURAN AND HADITH IS A HATE CRIME

As we have already documented - The anti-Jewish verses recited by Muslims in daily prayers is only the tip of the iceberg in terms of the sheer amount of hatred and racism in Islam's sacred scriptures that is directed not only at the Jews but at Christians and other non-Muslims. Jews are not only compared to donkeys but also to apes and swine.

From politicalislam.com, the sacred Islamic texts, the Quran, Hadith and Sunnah, devotes **9.3%** of its content to spreading hatred, violence and genocide of the Jews, while Hitler's proverbial *Mein Kampf* devoted only **7%**. Thus the Islamic canon is more anti-Semitic than Mein Kampf – a book that is banned for anti-Semitism in some Countries – but has any Country banned the Islamic scriptures for the same reason? The Suras (chapters) of the Quran that were recited in Medina are much worse than this average figure, however: **17%** (yes, **seventeen percent**) is devoted to anti-Semitism – and these are Allah's "last words" on the Jews.

Here re – presented is a small sample of Allah's divine sanction to hatred of the Jews (For more, see http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-16.htm):

Sura 2:61 "Wretchedness and baseness were stamped on the Jews and they were visited with wrath from Allah."

Sura 2:96 "Jews are the greediest of all humankind. They'd like to live 4,000 years. But they are going to hell."

Sura 4:160 "For the wrongdoing Jews, Allah has prepared a painful doom."

Sura 2:65-66 And you know well the story of those among you who broke Sabbath. We said to them: 'Be apes—despised and hated by all.' Thus We made their end a warning to the people of their time and succeeding generation, and an admonition for God—fearing people.

Sura 5:60 “God has cursed the Jews, transforming them into apes and swine and those who serve the devil.”

Sura 7:166. So when they exceeded the limits of what they were prohibited,We said to them: “Be you monkeys, despised and rejected.”

Christians are also hated by Islamic God, Who demands their subjugation or murder. For example:

Sura 9:29: “Fight those who do not believe in Allah, nor in the latter day, nor do they prohibit what Allah and His Apostle have prohibited, nor follow the religion of truth, **out of those who have been given the Book**, until they pay the tax in acknowledgment of superiority and they are in a state of subjection.”

Quran 9:29 is pure incitement to violence – and therefore a Hate Crime. The Quran has given the Christians and Jews, the ‘People of the Book’, the choice to submit to the superiority of Islam (i.e. become “Dhimmis”) and pay the Jizya tax or be attacked, mass-murdered and enslaved. Note that this Sura was actually one of the very last to be ‘revealed’ – as such this verse is (almost) Allah’s last word on Jews and Christians.

Hitler murdered 6 million Jews – but failed in his mission to create a Jewish (and eventually if he had won the war, a Christian) free Europe and world. Hitler committed hate crimes and crimes against humanity. Muslims and their allies in the West are now in the process of finishing the work of both Muhammad (who created a Jewish and Christian free Arabia) and Hitler by establishing Muslim-only areas in Europe and elsewhere in the world.

Islam's incitement of hatred and violence against the polytheists/idolaters (Hindus, Buddhists etc.) is even worse than that against Jews and Christians. All other kafirs (including atheists and agnostics) are not given any “special consideration” by Allah, no Dhimmitude for them! The choice for such “polytheists” and “associators” is stark: become Muslim or become dead.

Sura 9:5: “Then, when the sacred months have passed, **slay the idolaters wherever ye find them**, and take them (captive), and besiege them, and prepare for them each ambush. But if they repent and establish worship and pay the poor-due [i.e. become Muslim], then leave their way free. Lo! Allah is Forgiving, Merciful.”

As already stated - Islam is filled with exhortations calling for attacking, enslaving, murdering and even genocide of non-Muslims in an open-ended manner until **all** peoples of the world become Muslim. Nothing can be greater hate and incitement to violence than such ‘divine’ teachings. All these teachings are Hate Crimes. Reiterating - the Quran is nothing more than a terrorist manual filled with its exhortations to violence against kafirs (2:190-193, 4:89, 9:123, 47:4, etc., etc. Again - These calls to violence are Hate Crimes.) Revisit - There are **23 Categories of Islamic Murder With 53 Reasons Muslim Men Can Kill Sanctioned By Allah.** http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-96.htm For more Hate Crime verses calling for murder of kafirs go to http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-132.htm For 691 Quranic verses of hate against non-Muslims go to http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-23.htm

Sura 8:17—“It is not ye who Slew them; it is God; when thou threwest a handful of dust, it was not Thy act, but God’s…..” (Allah said, the killing of surrendered soldiers were done by the wish of Allah. Note that this also absolves Muslims of any culpability in such matters, be it moral or under Islamic law.)

Sura 8:67—“It is not for any prophet to have captives until he hath **made great slaughter** in the land. Ye desire the lure of this world and Allah desireth (for you) the Hereafter, and Allah is Mighty, Wise.”

As already demonstrated - Here we have Allah insisting Muhammad kills all prisoners, and should not keep any surrendered prisoners alive until He (Muhammad) occupied the entirety of Arabia.

Quoting from the Massacre of Banu Qurayza "How can you believe in a 'God' who commands the murder of all prisoners? These are HATE CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY. THESE ARE HATE CRIMES AGAINST GOD. This law was an order from Allah (the Anti-God) to murder all prisoners until Arabia was conquered for Islam. Take no prisoners. Kill them all. "*Make great slaughter in the land*." – MASS MURDER. The phrase "*great slaughter*" is so outrageous that only the deranged can believe in Islam. IT WAS EVIL MUSLIMS WHO SLEW THE JEWS NOT GOD. How can anybody be a Muslim? Shame on them."

According to Islam, it is Allah who sends these hateful and hate-filled verses to Muhammad via the 'angel' Jibrael ("Gabriel"). And Muhammad then uses these hate-filled verses to exhort his followers to commit atrocities and as justification for his atrocities. And Muslim believers have used the precise same "justifications" throughout history.

To have 'Allah' transmitting hate to Gabriel for Muhammad is a Hate Crime. To have Muhammad spewing hate against Jews, Christians, other kafirs and blacks (in the hadith) forms a litany of Hate Crimes.

Bukhari:V4B52N177 "Allah's Apostle said, 'The Hour will not be established until you fight with the Jews, and the stone behind which a Jew will be hiding will say. "O Muslim! There is a Jew hiding behind me, so kill him."'

To have God ordering booty be collected from conquered kafirs with 20% going to God as the mafia chieftain of the universe is a Hate Crime on a grand scale against everything God stands for.

Sura 8:41 "And know that out of all the booty that ye may acquire (in war), a fifth share is assigned to Allah, – and to the Messenger.."

For hundreds more teachings that qualify as hate crimes: http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-193.htm

Again, these daily Muslim prayers and teachings of the Quran lay the moral and intellectual foundation for the extermination of Christians and Jews/other Kafirs. These prayers are heinous Hate Crimes.

We must lead and be a beacon lighting the way for mankind away from hatred of Jews, Christians and all other non Muslims to a Hate Free Society full of love.

The central tenants of a hate free society are the equality of all mankind, the equality of women with men, freedom and democracy and the US constitution.

2. Islam is the epitome of hate crimes. Islam is hate crimes . For the sheer immoral depravity of these hate crimes go to http://islamreform.net/new-page-219.htm There can be no creation of a Hate Free Society until the hatred of Islam is expunged from all mosques, all Islamic schools, all Islamic organizations, all society. This means bringing to an end the 1400 year old war against the kafirs. Reiterating from page 67 -"It is the prime directive of Islam to conquer the nations of the world for Allah by whatever means necessary. Allah seeks the extermination of all kafirs. By refusing to convert to Islam, kafirs are a danger to Allah and must be destroyed. Islam is a declaration of war against kafirs. The Quran is not a holy book but a book of war. A book of genocide. A book of pure hate. Allah is a god of war. A God of pure hate. This war is permanent until all kafirs convert to Islam or agree to pay a devastating jizya (submission tax) or be murdered."

We must demand that the Muslim world create hate free societies in the USA and all 57 Islamic countries by calling on all Muslims to renounce, denounce and remove from the Quran and all Islam the thousands and thousands of fascist teachings of violence, terror, war, death and destruction, violent jihad, murder, which are holy acts guaranteeing accession to Paradise as long as they are perpetrated against kafirs. This includes eradication of the 10 most diabolical, evil teachings in all history (detailed explanations listed at http://islamreform.net/new-page-145.htm) with special attention paid to the number one most evil teaching; evil, demented, depraved

sexual Islamic paradise Quranic verse 9:111 - Muslim's passport to Paradise. Repeating

"Lo! Allah hath bought from the believers their lives and their wealth because the Garden will be theirs: they shall fight in the way of Allah and shall slay and be slain. It is a promise which is binding on Him in the Torah and the Gospel and the Qur'an. Who fulfilleth His covenant better than Allah? Rejoice then in your bargain that ye have made, for that is the supreme triumph."

This teaching is being misinterpreted by Muslims to mean that if they kill kafirs or are themselves killed trying to kill kafirs then these Muslims will be sanctified by the blood of murdered kafirs guaranteeing accession to a virgin delight Paradise. Muslims know that this is an outrageous and monstrous misinterpretation of this wonderful teaching of peace and love. By tearing the page with 9:111 out of the Quran, and all the hundreds of teachings of Paradise virgins with big eyes and big breasts -the complete eradication of the sexually depraved Islamic Paradise of virgins who are to service the Men of Allah for all eternity. - you will with one blow cripple Islam. http://islamreform.net/new-page-192.htm After the destruction of the Islamic Paradise, Muslims will immediately tear out of the Quran all the other evil teachings that can be misinterpreted like:

VERSE 5:32/5:33 OF EXTERMINATION

"For that cause We decreed for the Children of Israel that whosoever killeth a human being for other than manslaughter or corruption in the earth, it shall be as if he had killed all mankind, and whoso saveth the life of one, it shall be as if he had saved the life of all mankind. Our messengers came unto them of old with clear proofs (of Allah's Sovereignty), but afterwards lo! many of them became prodigals in the earth."

Muslims have deliberately deceived kafirs by misquoting Quran 5:32 :whosoever killeth a human being, it shall be as if he had killed all mankind, and whoso saveth the life of one, it shall be as if he had

saved the life of all mankind" deliberately leaving out "for other than manslaughter or corruption in the earth" which calls for the extermination of all those who create corruption in the land. By refusing to convert to Islam and defying God, all kafirs are creating corruption in the land and must be murdered. and how must these defiant, freedom loving kafirs die?

VERSE 5:33 OF BARBARIC CRUELTY

"The only reward of those who make war upon Allah and His messenger and strive after corruption in the land will be that they will be killed or crucified, or have their hands and feet on alternate sides cut off, or will be expelled out of the land. Such will be their degradation in the world, and in the Hereafter theirs will be an awful doom;"

Can you comprehend God ordering people to be "murdered or crucified or their hands and their feet should be cut off on opposite sides" God ordering people to be horribly tortured. God ordering people to be crucified. Do you understand the sheer pain and suffering, the extreme torture of crucifying a human being? **GOD AS A MONSTER.**

Such horrifying tortures of barbaric nature are unacceptable in any civilized society of our time. How can a God of compassion, love and mercy render such punishment to his/her own creatures? How can one accept such penal codes as the eternal laws of the human society?

But this is exactly what the bombs did at the Boston massacre. " Their hands and feet should be cut off:" The Brothers Tsarnaev were just good, moral, moderate Muslims obeying God and following in the footsteps of Muhammad.

Hitler had people tortured by the SS and then hung alive on meat hooks to be filmed screaming in horrible agony for his later enjoyment. God has humans chopped up for his enjoyment and pleasure. This is a teaching of moral depravity. Verse 5:33 makes a farce of God's name. Can one imagine a God killing, murdering and

crucifying "those who fight God and his messenger and seek to corrupt the land?"

There is nothing more nonsensical as ideas like this, which prophet Muhammad (AKA Allah), the purported messenger of Allah, used to cause great human tragedies, such as to murder, torture or banish those who oppose his rule.

The hate and venom pours from verse 5:33 across the pages of the Quran soaking the book in blood. Take your sword and cut human beings into pieces like you would carve up a pig for slaughter. Crucify them. Execute them. Murder them. Again, these are not words of any God - these are evil orders that could only be given by an evil incarnate - a Hitler, a Stalin, a Muhammad. (For more teachings of torture: http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-8.htm teachings of murder: - http://www.islamreform.net/p7.htm teachings of fighting: – http://www.islamreform.net/p1.htm teachings of violence: - http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-2.htm

In front of the assembled national media, Muslims will demand that the Imams who teach 5:32 and 5:33 and all the other evil verses of Islam be driven out. Muslims and American Muslims must be outraged by such teachings and Imams who have turned their mosques into centers where peaceful Muslim men will after reading these teachings of God ordering them to kill, terrorize and slaughter kafirs self - radicalize and then being good, moral Muslims go out and obey God by killing, terrorizing and slaughtering kafirs.

3. Muslims will renounce, denounce and remove from the Quran (and Islam) all teachings of beheading. The beheading of the British soldier – Lee Rigby in London is absolutely Islam. The 2 Muslim beheaders are good, moral, Muslims following exactly the teachings of the Quran and Sunna of Muhammad. For a detailed listing of Quranic beheading verses go to: http://islamreform.net/new-page-230.htm

47:4 "Therefore, when ye meet the Unbelievers (in fight), strike off their heads; at length; then when you have made wide Slaughter among them, carefully tie up the remaining captives":

thereafter (is the time for) either generosity or ransom: Until the war lays down its burdens."

Prophet Muhammad himself had soaked his hands with the blood of thousands of non-Muslims of Arabia. Repeating Muhammad's Hate Crimes - "He used to attack the non-Muslim communities of the Arab Peninsula that refused to embrace his religion and leadership. And on many occasions, he used to kill them ***en masse*** – for example, the mass killing of the males of the Banu Quraiza, Banu Mustaliq and Banu Nadir (at Khaybar) tribes. On each of these occasions, Muhammad had publicly beheaded hundreds of people, 600-900 in the case of Banu Quraiza (see Ibn Ishaq, p. 461-470, 490-493, 510-519). The Prophet had initiated the mass slaughter of Banu Quraiza men by beheading two of the chieftains with his own hands."

4**.** Declare the total equality of women without equivocation. and renounce, denounce and remove from the Quran (and Islam) all teachings of the oppression, subjugation and repression of women. (Quran 2.228, 4.11, 4.176, 2.223) (just a very small sample of thousands already listed in this book. We re-emphasize and summarize below quoting from previous chapters - why Islam is the most hateful anti-woman ideology ever created. There can be no Hate Free Society without the complete equality of women. Islam is the greatest Hate Crime ever committed against women.)

Struggles against Nazism and Communism were the life-n-death defining issue for the Greatest Generation for preserving freedom and democracy. Struggle against Islamic supremacy is the life-n-death defining issue for next Great Generation – the generation of our time. Like the Civil War and the Civil Rights movement of the 1960s for establishing the equality of the Black people in America, the battle for restoring the rights, liberty and dignity of Muslim women is new Civil Rights movement of our time.

Islam, since its birth, has deprived its women their rights, dignity and equality and enslaved them to the whims of males. And this pernicious impact of Islam is poised to go beyond the boundary of Islamic societies; Islam, today, is becoming a life-n-death issue for

the liberated Western women. All human rights and freedoms that women have won in the Western World are now being endangered by Islam. It is shocking that feminists are not paying heed or rising up against Islam; instead, they meekly and quietly surrendering their fate to be the chattel of men under coming Islamic domination. It's well known that large numbers of kafir women are already being raped by immigrant Muslims in Europe, as Rape Jihad grips the European continent.

Eve was created from the rib of Adam but all of humankind is created from the womb of women. Women therefore deserve equal, if not greater, respect and right than men in society. Reducing women to a vile, psychologically impaired and inferior being to men is a criminal injustice against women's natural place in society. Muhammad, a sex-crazed, brutal, criminal engendered 1,400 years of repression and degradation of billions of Muslim mothers and daughters. Because these Quranic teachings are eternal, this repression and degradation of both Muslim and kafir women will continue forever

Islam is a worst anti-women creed that preaches women to be inferior to men, having lower intelligence and inheritance rights, are compared to dogs and donkeys, to be subjugated to polygamy with no right to divorce their husbands, could be unconditionally beaten by husbands (4:34), and are compared to fields to be ploughed by men any time and any way they want (2:22). There are some 151 verses in the Quran dealing with women and 102 or 67% of those are demeaning to them. While in the Hadiths, 93% of the texts dealing with women are demeaning to them.

Islamic God's hatred of women, both Muslim and non-Muslim, is second only to his hatred of non-Muslim men. Women compose 50% of humanity and the hatred, repression, subjugation and sub-humanness anti -women teachings of Islam justifying their enslavement, beating, torture and murder is hate speech incarnate. (for a sampling of anti-woman hatred in Islam, see http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-187.htm and http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-65.htm) For horror teachings of rape go to http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-190.htm

The total and complete protection of all baby and young girls from the sexual abuse /molestation sanctioned by God and Muhammad in Quran 65:4

Quoting from "Teaching Children Islam Is A Hate Crime" to display the enormity of Islam's Hate Crimes against children -"The most important duty of any species is the care and protection of its young. The prime duty of mankind is to raise children in a safe environment, care and educate them, so they can progress into responsible adults. There is no worse crime than the sexual abuse and exploitation of children. By sexually abusing a child, you totally destroy the child's self esteem and mentally condemn the child to a life of psychological torment. Having murdered their souls, they become part of the living dead.

Seeking to please the sexual desires of his male Muslims, Allah (the AntiGod) has decreed verse (65.4) that Muslim baby girls can be sexually molested condemning them to a life of sexual and mental anguish. Quran 65.4 sets the prescribed period for divorce. You can marry (and divorce) little girls who have not yet reached menstruation age. This verse is a Hate Crime against baby Muslim girls. As if Islam was not morally depraved enough, we now sink to the true essence of the evil that is Islam: Allah (the AntiGod) IS **A PEDIPHILLE MONSTER**."

CIRCUMCISION OF MUSLIM BABY/CHILD GIRLS IS THE EPITOME OF HATE CRIMES AGAINST FEMALES

Circumcision of Muslim baby/child girls is the epitome of Islam Hate Crimes against females. http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-59.htm 20 years in prison for doctor/parents and loss of child.

We must demand the total and complete equality of Muslim women and child girls - their legal protection in a democratic society without equivocation. Nothing less is acceptable.

5. Muslims will renounce, denounce and remove from the Quran (and Islam) all teachings of rape of kafir women: Quran 4:24, 4:3,

4:25, 23.1-6, 24.33, 70: 29-35, 70:22-30. Rape of non-Muslim women by Muslim men is a Hate Crime.

Re-emphasizing the fate of Kafir women documented in earlier chapters but represented here as a Hate Crime - "A kafir woman has absolutely no humanity. Allah has granted Muslim men the full right to murder her husband, father, brother, boy friend and then capture and rape at will making her his sex-slave , no matter what her age. Muslims can then keep the kafir woman/child as his sex-slave or sell her into slavery. In Islam, these are all holy acts to be rewarded by accession to a virgin delight Paradise.

The second greatest crime a man can commit against a woman is to rape her (murder being the greatest crime.) In Islam - rape is not only a sexual weapon – it is a weapon of war. Having murdered the kafir woman's man, Muslims can now - sanctioned by the laws of God complete their final humiliation and domination of her body. Rape instills fear and subjugation in the kafir. A God of Moral Perfection would never allow any man to commit such a heinous crime – rape of any woman. He would never permit the sexual enslavement of kafir women/children. There are no such laws of God. "

6. Muslims will renounce, denounce and remove from the Quran (and Islam) all teachings of slavery. As we have demonstrated in "Islam Is Racism" - Slavery is the most vile, evil institution ever invented by man. Slavery is an immortal, eternal, divine institution of God in the Quran. RACISM: ONE OF THE GREATEST CRIMINAL ACTS BY MAN AGAINST MAN. All teachings of racism and slavery in Islam are Hate Crimes. http://islamreform.net/new-page-30.htm

7**.** Muslims will renounce, denounce and remove from the Quran all teachings of looting and pillaging and sharing the profit received from selling looted property and slaves with God. Looting and booty: http://islamreform.net/new-page-15.htm

Asking again this central question - How can acquiring earthly wealth and money through such immoral, barbaric and cruel means come into the equation of God's teaching?

8. Muslims will renounce, denounce and remove from the Quran (and Islam) all teachings of brutality.

Stealing should be punished by amputation of hands. Quran 5:38

Adultery and fornication must be punished by flogging with a hundred stripes. Quran 24.2

9**.** Muslims will renounce, denounce and remove from the Quran (and Islam) all teachings of hate, inequality and racism. All human beings are created equal. Islam must denounce all teachings of the inferiority and sub-humanness of kafirs. All teachings calling for the murder, torture, terrorization of kafirs must be renounced and removed from the Quran. For 691 teachings of pure hate MUSLIMS will denounce to create a Hate Free Society http://islamreform.net/new-page-23.htm Again - KAFIRS (NON MUSLIMS) ARE SUBHUMANS WITH ABSOLUTELY NO HUMANITY TO BE MURDERED, TORTURED, TERRORIZED, ENSLAVED, RAPED ON ORDERS OF THE ANTI GOD ALLAH (AKA PROPHET MUHAMMAD. http://islamreform.net/new-page-215.htm Islam is Hate Crimes on a grand scale.

10**.** Muslims will renounce, denounce and remove from the Quran (and Islam) all teachings of murdering apostates of Islam. The total and complete right of Muslims to leave Islam.

VERSE 4:89 – VERSE OF MURDERING THE APOSTATES

"*They but wish that ye should reject Faith, as they do, and thus be on the same footing (as they): But take not friends from their ranks until they flee in the way of Allah (From what is forbidden). But if they turn renegades, seize them and slay them wherever ye find them; and (in any case) take no friends or helpers from their ranks.*"

Bukhari, 4.52.260: "***The Prophet said, 'If a Muslim discards his religion, kill him.***"

11. Muslims will renounce, denounce and remove from the Quran (and Islam) all teachings of polygamy. Quran 33:50

12. Muslims will totally and completely destroy Sharia Law and replace it with the separation of religion and state and democracy and freedom. All democratic constitutions are man made and therefore evil to Allah. This means the constitutions of the US, Canada, Britain, France, Germany, etc. must be torn up and replaced by the totalitarianism of Sharia Law - a governing system based on barbarism. http://islamreform.net/new-page-119.htm

13. The complete implementation of the Golden Rule in Islam. The removal of all teachings of hate. http://islamreform.net/new-page-193.htm

14. Islam is not a religion but a political - military ideology with religious trappings. Only 10% of Islam has anything to do with religion - the other 90% is political. MUSLIMS will eradicate political Islam and change Islam into a true religion of peace in which Muslims pray 5 times a day, observe Ramadan, go on pilgrimages, abstain from alcohol, donate to charity and women wear headscarf's of their own free will. And that's it.

15. Muslims will renounce, denounce and remove from the Quran (and Islam) all teachings of honor killing. Murdering one's child is murdering all mankind. Dishonor killing is murder and a Hate Crime by Muslim parents against their own children. How sick can you get then murdering your own child.

Quoting "Honor murder is sanctioned in "Umdat al-Saliq" or "Reliance of the Traveller", a manual of Islamic law, certified in 1991 as a reliable guide to Sunni Islam by Muslimso's al-Azhar University, the most prestigious and authoritative institute of Sunni Islamic jurisprudence in the world. This 14th-century law-manual states that punishment or "retaliation is obligatory against anyone, who kills a human being purely intentionally and without right",

EXCEPT when “a father or mother (or their fathers or mothers)” kills their “offspring, or offspring’s offspring” (section o1.1-2). In other words, a parent, who murders his/her child for the sake of honor, is not a crime under Islamic law or Shariah."

16. Muslims will renounce, denounce and remove from the Quran (and Islam) all teachings of murdering gays. Islam is a Hate Crime against Gays because it divinely sanctions their murder.

'If you find anyone doing as Lot's people did, **kill** the one who does it, and the one to whom it is done' (Abu Dawud, 4447).

Another hadith says that homosexuals should be burned alive or killed by pushing walls upon them:
Ibn Abbas and Abu Huraira reported God's messenger as saying, 'Accursed is he who does what Lot's people did.' In a version . . . on the authority of Ibn Abbas it says that Ali [Muhammad's cousin and son—in—law] had two people *burned* ***and that Abu Bakr [Muhammad's chief companion] had a*** *wall thrown down on them.* (Mishkat, vol. 1, p. 765, Prescribed Punishments)

17. Muslims will renounce, denounce and remove from the Quran (and Islam) all teachings of violent jihad. 164 Jihad Unholy War Verses in The Quran http://islamreform.net/new-page-121.htm Jihad is a Hate Crime against humanity and God.

18. There can be no Hate Fee Society until the teachings that Muslims cannot have Jews and Christians as friends and must disown their own family if they do not believe. are renounced and stricken from ALL Islam. Representing some of these verses:

Qur'an 3:28—Let not the believers take disbelievers for their friends in preference to believers. Whoso doeth that hath no connection with Allah unless (it be) that ye but guard yourselves against them, taking (as it were) security. Allah biddeth you beware (only) of Himself. Unto Allah is the journeying.

Qur'an 5:51—O you who believe! do not take the Jews and the Christians for friends; they are friends of each other; and whoever

amongst you takes them for a friend, then surely he is one of them; surely Allah does not guide the unjust people.

O ye who believe! Take not for friends unbelievers rather than believers: Do ye wish to offer Allah an open proof against yourselves? (Quran 4:144)

“Don't make be friends with your disbelieving family members. Those who do so are wrong-doers.” [Quran 9:23]

“Those who refuse to fight for Allah will be treated (along with their children) as unbelievers.” [Quran 9:85]

“Don't pray for idolaters (not even for your family) after it is clear they are people of hell-fire.” [Quran 9:113]

“On the Last Day good Muslims will not love their non-Muslim friends and family members, not even their fathers, sons, or brothers (or their mothers, daughters, or sisters).” [Quran 58:22]

Don't let your children distract you from your duty to Allah. [Quran 63:9]

“Your wives and children are your enemies. They are to you only a temptation.” [Quran 64:14-15]

19. Muslims will renounce, denounce and remove from the Quran (and Islam) all teachings that call for the destruction of all other religions with Islam being the only religion. (Quran 2.103, 2.286, 3.19, 48.16) What 'Freedom of Religion' Means to Muslims? http://islamreform.net/new-page-3.htm

American Muslims will fight for the:

20. Establishment of the rule of law including:
(a) All humanity is created equal.
(b) Women are equal to men.
(c) Kafirs are equal to Muslims.
(d) All humanity regardless of race or color is equal.

21. Muslims will renounce and denounce in no uncertain terms prophet Muhammad's Sunna - a Monster of History: the first Muslim Terrorist, Jihadist. The Sunna of Muhammad is Hate Crimes incarnate.

American Muslims can never be accepted until they renounce the Quran, Sunna of Muhammad and declare that this killer psychotic who created Allah (the antiGod) was no prophet of any God and turn Islam from a murderous, evil, fascist ideology into a religion of true peace. Without addressing these points rigorously, there can never be any meaningful reformation of Islam. Anything less will be nothing more then putting a happy face on a dangerous evil, essentially changing nothing.

If Muslims rather then joining in the Creation of a Hate Free Society - a Hate Free Country – a Hate Free World condemn freedom fighters who seek to create a Hate Free Society/Country/World as Islamophibes, all American Muslims will be supporting the true Islam which is nothing more then a evil, blue print of mass murder. They will be just as guilty as the Brothers Tsarnaev and all other Muslims who are murdering kafirs in USA and worldwide. Reiterating - **THEY ALSO SERVE WHO ONLY STAND AND WATCH**

American Muslims will have chosen to walk on the Dark Side, from the creation of a Hate Free Society to a Hateful Evil Society. You will have all lost your immoral souls for all eternity.

THE NEW ENLIGHTENMENT

REVITALIZATION OF DEMOCRACY AND FREEDOM

The intellectual, moral basis of Western Civilization was established from 1600 to 1790 in what has become known as the Age of Enlightenment or The Age of Reason. The ideals of human rights – the equality of all mankind regardless of race, ethnic origin were created during this era leading not only to the French Declaration of The Rights of Man and of the Citizen but also to the American Declaration of Independence and the United States Bill of Rights.

The most important declaration of humanity in history: (We can NEVER repeat these words of freedom and human dignity and the two paragraphs following them enough times.)

We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.

These are powerful, timeless words. They stand as a beacon for all humanity. These words are not only the Constitution of the United States - they are the Constitution of ALL mankind. EVERY HUMAN BEING has the full constitutional, human right to equality and unalienable rights - Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.

There can be no life without liberty and no liberty without life. Freedom of speech and freedom of the press are the very essence of liberty. These freedoms are the very essence of humanity. The imposition of Islam ***totalitarianism*** will be the death knell of liberty.

EVOLUTION OF MORALITY

From these timeless, immortal words sprung the Evolution of Morality – that Morality was not the product of time but was in itself timeless, culminating in the concepts of equality before the law, evolution of Democracy and Freedom thru amendments to the Constitution, the abolishment of Slavery and Equality of Women with men.

ISLAM IS THE ANTI - ENLIGHTENMENT

These achievements of mankind are now threatened by the greatest evil ever created by men of evil - men of the Anti – Enlightenment - Islam. Civilization is being systemically destroyed by the Anti – Enlightenment ideology of extermination of non –Muslims or their dhimmi enslavement, human sacrifice, racism, bigotry, discrimination, owning and trading in slaves, rape of non – Muslim women, rape of sex slaves, beating and raping Muslim wives, enslavement, oppression and inequality of ALL women, destruction of democracy and freedom, destruction of equality of ALL human beings, destruction of Multiculturalism, destruction of freedom of religion, speech, assembly.

This doctrine of Anti - Enlightenment will plunge mankind into a new Dark Age from which man can never emerge. The light of humanity will be extinguished in the heart of all humans. Freedom will be lost for all time.

WINSTON CHURCHILL, FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT, RONALD REAGAN TIME

The Enlightened modern West has created the Greatest Civilization humanity is yet to know.

It is rightfully stated that the greatest generation was the generation that fought the Second World War. As citizen soldiers, they came from the farms, towns, villages, cities aged 17, 18, 19 … to sacrifice their lives to save our civilization from the threat of Nazi/Fascist racial dictatorships. Furthermore, after that great victory, these

patriots were immediately plunged into defending the freedom of Western Civilization from the totalitarian ideology of Communism.

At that time, 3 great leaders emerged to save the West and mankind from the Abyss of Evil: Winston Churchill, Franklin Roosevelt, and Ronald Reagan. All these great men knew that being engaged in a life and death struggle with evil you can never compromise, accommodate or appease evil. You can never have a conversation with evil. Any appeasement of evil and you become part of the evil – you give evil RESPECTABILITY. You place evil on an equal status. You make the evil normal.

Appeasement only leads to more appeasement and more appeasement and finally a life and death struggle.

Both FDR and Churchill never met with Hitler. Their message was simple; Total unconditional surrender.

When Ronald Reagan declared that the Soviet Union was an evil empire – that there was no moral equivalence between the United States and the Soviet Union – YOU ARE NOT US. WE ARE NOT YOU - he was vilified but Reagan destroyed the Soviet Union. We - their descendents have been called upon to defend Western Civilization against another evil ideology – Islam. Who will be the new Ronald Reagan of our generation to stand against Islam and destroy this very great evil that has invaded our country?

Once Islam is denied respectability and firmly rejected that will be the beginning of the beginning of destroying this very great evil and liberation of Muslims from the clutches of the AntiGod. No more inviting Imams to political, social or religious events. No more Ramadan dinners at the White House. Surrender or fight for freedom that is the choice**.**

THE POLITICALLY CORRECT REALITY WE FACE IN OUR STRUGGLE

The US Army banned Rev. Franklin Graham from the Prayer Day ceremony for saying that Islam was wicked. Meantime, Imams will be attending this event praying from the Quran – a book that has murdered and wounded countless thousands of US soldiers. Could you imagine General Eisenhower inviting Gobbels and have him pray from Mein Kampf. These soldiers are risking their lives to protect our freedom while our military and political leaders are betraying and making a farce of their sacrifice. This is simply outrageous. This borders on treason.

Quoting from newsmax.com "The entire National Day of Prayer task force, including the Rev. Franklin Graham, has been "disinvited" to the National Day of Prayer observance to be held at the Pentagon, sources tell Newsmax. And evangelist Franklin Graham believes the military's effort to ban him and other Christian leaders is nothing short of an effort to stamp out Christianity from the military. The Pentagon's decision to disinvite not only Graham, but also the National Day of Prayer task force led by author Shirley Dobson, the wife of influential Focus on the Family founder Dr. James C. Dobson, suggests the Pentagon's rejection of Christian leaders is much broader than previously recognized." END QUOTE

Jews are being driven from Europe in the third mass exile: (the first mass exile and extermination being from Saudi Arabia ordered by prophet Muhammad and the second extermination/mass exile by Adolf Hitler.)

MANIFESTO OF THE NEW ENLIGHTENMENT

In order to defend our civilization and country, we need a New Enlightenment for the 21st Century. Following is a Plan of Action to combat this very great evil that has invaded our country. (Although all proposals stated here are worded in terms of America/US Congress just mentally change them to your country and parliament/legislature.)

THE HIGH ROAD VERSUS THE LOW ROAD

PROPOSALS FOR FIGHTING ISLAM

THE NEW ENLIGHTENMENT MUST BAN HATE SPEECH CRIMES/HATE CRIMES

In our struggle against Islam, convene a news conference and take the high road by calling on all the wonderful Muslim moderates - the true 0.0000% of all American Muslims (go to: The Invisible Radical Muslims http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-53.htm) to join in a national campaign to Create A Hate Free Society - A Hate Free Country – A Hate Free World by banning all Hate Speech Crimes, Hate Crimes and Racism from Society. As we have already demonstrated - There can be nothing more hurtful and demeaning then to be the victim of hate crimes. This great alliance with all the good, wonderful, moderate Muslims would start with banning Muslim Daily Prayers which is a hate crimes incarnate - the very essence of hate crimes (re-visit Muslim Daily Prayers - Hatred and Bigotry of Christians and Jews or go to: http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-161.htm)

As we have already documented and must repeat here, in Muslim prayers - Jews are compared with "a donkey laden with books" and lay the Moral and Intellectual Foundation For The Extermination of Christians and Jews. Muslims pray five times a day - Bigotry and Hatred of the Christians and Jews. Muslim Daily Prayer Seeks The Destruction Of Our Right To Life, Liberty and The Pursuit Of Happiness And Is Therefore Treason. Since these prayers are immoral, Muslims in their daily prayers are an affront to and committing very great sins against God. They are making a farce out of God. This is blasphemy incarnate. How can you pray hatred and bigotry to God? How can you pray to God comparing Jews to donkeys? Shame on Muslims. Shame on all those who support Islam. This must be declared at this news conference.

We must call for not only banning Muslim Daily Prayers but ALL the thousands of Hate Crime teachings of the Quran and Hadith not only those mentioned in "Hate Free Society" but also (Islam is Hate http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-193.htm), and throughout this book.

Following is just the

ANTI JEWISH TEXT IN TRILOGY

Meccan Quran	1%
Medinan Quran	17%
Sira	12%
Hadith	8.9%
Total Trilogy	9.3%

Mein Kampf 7 % (Go to Jewish Hatred http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-16.htm)

Again the most important reality of Islam is - Hate Crime teachings in the Quran set the moral and intellectual foundation for mass murder/genocide of non Muslims divinely sanctioned by God. ALL these teachings of hate, murder, terror, torture must be detailed including ALL hate teachings that denigrate women both Muslim and non - Muslim. We can never repeat often enough - these anti women teachings are HATE CRIMES on a grand scale. (Of course, this grand alliance will never happen because there are NO MODERATE MUSLIMS.

THE NEW ENLIGHTENMENT MUST ABOLISH RACISM: THE GREATEST CRIME EVER COMMITTED BY MAN AGAINST MAN. ISLAM IS THE MOST RACIST, BIGOTED, DISCRIMINATORY IDEOLOGY EVER CREATED BY MAN.

At this news conference call for an end to racism and slavery including the raping of sex slaves - the end of sex

slavery in Islam. We have documented that in Islam, racism and slavery are divine, eternal Institutions of God. Muhammad was a slaver who owned and traded in slaves. God is a racist. God is a slaver benefiting 20% from the sale of women and children into slavery. God embraces the raping of his Muslim men sex slaves. Rape is a divine sacrament of God. Such evil has no place in our society. Call for the banning of all these teachings which are also Hate Crimes including ALL teachings of booty.

There is no place in civilized society of the 21st Century for racism/racists. The New Enlightenment must denounce racism as the vilest of vilest ideologies of evil human kind. Islam must be thrown into the cesspool of history with Nazism and Communism. For the true reality of Islamic racism go to: (White Supremacism, Nazism & Islam are Same Murderous Ideologies http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-166.htm)

FURTHER AT THIS NEWS CONFERENCE PROPOSE THAT CONGRESS LEGISLATES AND MUSLIMS SUPPORT:

DEFENSE OF AMERICA: DEMOCRACY AND FREEDOM ACT

ABSOLUTE POWER CREATES ABSOLUTE EVIL

We must declare WHO WE ARE AND WHAT WE STAND FOR AS A PEOPLE. Restoring pride in America. Revitalizing the Constitution making it relevant to young Americans. A statement that America and the West have created the greatest civilization in history. The rights of women to be paramount in this Declaration with complete protection of the law for Muslim women and children who seek refuge from martial abuse. This Declaration to be taught to every student, in every school, every year.

We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator

with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness. Hundreds of thousands of Americans have offered their lives in defense of these words not only in the defense of America but countless countries and peoples over the past two hundred years.

Islam not only seeks the destruction of these words but the destruction of all non-Muslims. As we have already demonstrated, to a Muslim - all non-Muslims are sub humans and are not endowed by God with unalienable Rights, life, and liberty but must murdered as ordered by God. All Muslim women are the property of their husbands. All kafir women are sub humans who can be raped and enslaved. All Christians/Jews that refuse to convert/pay jizya tax/accept dimmi status are to be exterminated on God's orders. Rape, slavery, sex slaves, terror, and torture - these are the unalienable brutality delivered by God against ALL who dare oppose Islam.

Where are the unalienable Rights, to life, liberty, pursuit of happiness for all the women stoned, raped, whipped, hanged, enslaved by Islam. Where are the unalienable Rights, to life, liberty, and pursuit of happiness for all the murdered Iranian women? Where are the unalienable Rights, to life, liberty, and pursuit of happiness for women denied their humanity and equality by Islam? Where are the unalienable Rights, to life, liberty, pursuit of happiness for Christians, Jews, gays, being murdered by Muslims across the Middle East? Where are the unalienable Rights, to life, liberty, and pursuit of happiness for apostates of Islam? Where are the unalienable Rights, to life, liberty, and pursuit of happiness for the 2,976 murdered on 9/11 and their families or the 13 massacred at Ft. Hood?

Where are the unalienable Rights, to life, liberty, and pursuit of happiness for the 270,000,000 kafirs murdered by Islam?

Where are the unalienable Rights, to life, liberty, and pursuit of happiness for Molly Norris? (Google her name.)

Where are the unalienable Rights, to life, liberty, and pursuit of happiness for Rifqa ***Bary***? (Google her name.)

The Democracy and Freedom Declaration must state that we stand for the equality of all human beings; the total equality of women, the humanity of all races, - stand against racism, rape, terror, torture, and slavery. All this morality would be stated in this Act. Everything that Islam stands for - this Declaration will state that America stands against.

We must declare that our Constitution and its embodiment of Democracy and Freedom are NON NEGOTIABLE. **That we are prepared to defend the Constitution: TO THE DEATH: TO THE DEATH: TO THE DEATH.**

APPLICATION OF THE LIFE, LIBERTY, PURSUIT OF HAPPINESS CLAUSE OF THE US DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE AND THE FIRST AMENDMENT AS CONSTITUTIONAL PROTECTIONS TO ALL PEOPLES OF THE WORLD.

INITIATE AN IMMEDIATE LAWSUIT IN US COURTS APPLYING THE ABOVE CONSTITUTIONAL PROTECTIONS TO CHRISTIANS/HINDUS/BUDDHISTS/GAYS/APOSTATES/MUSLIM WOMEN/MUSLIM YOUNG GIRLS.)

The US Congress needs to declare that ALL peoples of the world have been granted Constitutional protection of their life, liberty and pursuit of happiness and can sue in US courts against their countries dictatorial rulers. This means that Christians/Hindus/Buddhists can sue for theirs rights against oppression in Muslim countries. Muslim women can sue for their total equality with Muslim men and so on. The rulings of US courts would be enforceable against these countries including denying visas to UN delegations, all the way to monetary compensation, economic sanctions and arrest warrants. Indeed as stated next, we should immediately launch a class action lawsuit in US courts for all those oppressed in Muslim lands and against whom fatwas have

been issued. This will be an historical shocking event that will change history.

INITIATE AN IMMEDIATE $500 BILLION US CLASS ACTION LAWSUIT IN US COURTS APPLYING THE ABOVE CONSTITUTIONAL PROTECTIONS TO CHRISTIANS/HINDUS/BUDDHISTS /GAYS/ APOSTATES/MUSLIM WOMEN/MUSLIM YOUNG GIRLS AND SEEKING COMPENSATION FROM ISLAMIC COUNTRIES FOR FAMILIES FROM ABOVE GROUPS WHO HAVE LOST LOVED ONES AND/OR SUFFERED ECONOMIC PRIVATIONS.

INITIATE AN IMMEDIATE $100 BILLION US CLASS ACTION LAWSUIT IN US COURTS AGAINST IRAN FOR THE ISSUANCE OF FATWAS SEEKING DEATH FROM THE INITIAL FATWAS AGAINST *Salman Rushdie,* Geert Wilders, Jerry Falwell, thru to Shahin Najafi, a Germany-based Iranian singer and a blanket fatwa calling for the killing of all those who insult the Quran, including anyone who burns the Islamic holy book issued by Ayatollah Naser Makareme Shirazi and Ayatollah Hossein Nouri-Hamedani on Sept 13 2011. In addition international arrest warrants to be issued against President **Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, Supreme Leader** Ayatollah Seyyed Ali Khamene, Ayatollah Naser Makareme Shirazi and Ayatollah Hossein Nouri-Hamedani and all others in Iran who have issued these fatwas. Order their arrest thru Interpol. How can our government sit idly by while another country allows its citizens to declare death sentences against our citizens and the citizens of our allies? This is outrageous. This must end.

AMENDMENT TO THE FIRST AMENDMENT

It is absolutely imperative to ban Sharia Law, Jihad, Stealth Jihad, and Stealth Censorship. This will cripple Islam. In order to destroy Islam you must **DESTROY THE QURAN**.

Again, the hideous reality we face is that the Quran is a book of extermination, genocide, and mass murder masquerading

as a religion. The key to Islam's destruction is not only that this book is not the word of God since only a God of Moral Perfection is God and therefore every word of the Quran must be Moral Perfection to be from God and therefore the Quran filled with immoral words/teachings is not from God and therefore Islam is fraudulent but also by an Amendment to the First Amendment making incitement to violence either verbal or written illegal and punishable by 5 years in jail.

AMENDMENT

"Every person residing in the United States has the Constitutional Right to the protection of their physical person. There can be no incitement to violence either written or verbal directed at any person or group of persons calling for bodily harm or death. Such incitement shall be punishable by a 5 year jail term."

It is a criminal act to threaten the President. We are no less then the President. The legal protection afforded the President must be applied equally to all citizens. The thousands of teachings of Islam calling for the death and destruction of kafirs in the name of and to the greater glory of God are incitement to violence to inflict bodily harm and death. These teachings are criminal acts against humanity and must now be made criminal in law. Imams teaching this evil would be arrested and their mosques shut down.

Although this Amendment will definitely never be ratified, it is very important that it be brought forward with ALL the thousands of Islamic teachings that would violate this Amendment as a way of exposing and educating the citizenry on the truth and danger Islam presents to the Constitution and elected government.

CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT: DECLARATION OF THE EQUALITY OF WOMEN

Struggle for the Rights & Equality of Muslim Women: The Civil Liberties Movement of Our Time

As we have already documented - in Islam, Muslim women are the property of their man. Muslim men can rape their wives and beat them including beheading. Muslim children can be murdered by their fathers in Honor killings. These are not crimes in Islam.

The critical key to the destruction of Islam is the **EMANCIPATION** of Muslim women. Announce at this news conference, and again call on ALL Muslims to support a world wide civil rights movement to liberate Muslim women and children. by enacting a **CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT: DECLARATION OF THE EQUALITY OF WOMEN AND DENY VISAS TO ALL UN DELEGATIONS FROM THE 57 MUSLIM COUNTRIES WHO REFUSE TO PASS AND ENFORCE THIS CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT AS WELL AS IMPOSE DEVASTATING DEFCON 1 ECONOMIC SANCTIONS (**http://www.godofmoralperfection.com/new-page-52.htm)

Declare a Constitutional Amendment For The Equality of Women to be presented to all 50 US states and ALL 57 Muslim countries declaring the total and complete equality of Muslim women. All Islamic nations must enact this Constitutional Amendment granting their women total humanity and equality and those who refuse will be denied visas to their UN delegations to come to the UN leaving their seats empty. The equality of women is absolutely essential in the 21st century. The greatest travesty of our time is the total lack of support from Western women and feminist organizations fighting the enslavement, degradation, and repression of Muslim women and the sexual abuse of Muslim baby/young girls. (Go to Constitutional Amendment http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-64.htm or go to page 517).

This Constitutional Amendment declaring the total and complete equality of women to be recorded in an Amendment to the Constitution titled: Universal Declaration of Total Equality of Women that would form an integral part of the Defense of America: Democracy and Freedom Act. All states would present this proclamation to amend the Constitution to their legislatures. All nations asked by the President to enact this historical Declaration

and those Islamic nations that refuse would be denied US visas to all their UN government officials. Can you imagine when the General Assembly convenes and there are 57 empty seats displayed on TV. What a stunning moment this will be. The ***thugocracy*** of the UN will be dealt a crushing blow. What a message this would send to the world. YOU ARE NOT US. We are a free people who believe in the equality of all human beings. We are no longer going to tolerate your existence. YOU ARE NOT OUR EQUAL.

BAN AND CRIMINALIZE CIRCUMCISION OF MUSLIM GIRLS

Circumcision of Muslim baby/child girls is the epitome of Islam Hate Crimes against females. 20 years in prison for doctor/parents and loss of child.

CENTERPIECE OF THE NEW ENLIGHTENMENT: DECLARATION OF A GOD OF MORAL PERFECTION: ONLY A GOD OF MORAL PERFECTION IS GOD

This Declaration of A God of Moral Perfection is historic. **It will be the centerpiece of the New Enlightenment**. I would notify all TV and newspapers and then go and nail this declaration as Martin Luther did in 1517, *nailing* his *95 Theses* of Contention to the Wittenberg Church door in Germany. This will create a media sensation.

If we do not declare that only a God of Moral Perfection is God, Islam will conquer the world. Repeating these very important declarations - "Allah is not Moral Perfection and therefore is the AntiGod of the Muslims. Sharia Law is not Moral Perfection and therefore not the constitution of God. The Quran being not a book of Moral Perfection was never written by God; not one word and therefore Islam is fraudulent. Muhammad was no prophet of God. Prophet Muhammad was a criminal who created the AntiGod Allah to sanction his criminality: A child molester. Wife abuser. Rapist. Murderer. Torturer. Terrorist just a small sample of the criminality of Muhammad. If God picked such a prophet to represent him anywhere in the universe and gave divine sanction and support/encouragement to His prophet's criminal acts then God

would no longer be Moral Perfection and therefore no longer God but just an accomplice to his evil prophet. God would be equally guilty in all the criminal acts perpetrated by Muhammad. God would be just a wanton criminal."

The Declaration of A God of Moral Perfection will destroy Allah (the AntiGod) and Islam. This Declaration is not telling anyone which religion they should follow. It is only stating the moral conception of God – that only a God of Moral Perfection is God. This Declaration will not have the force of law but the moral force of the American people. It will change history for all history. For a copy of this Declaration go to **http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-58.htm** .

FREEDOM OF RELIGION

One of the greatest freedoms of the Western democratic world is Freedom of Religion. However this great freedom of religious belief does not allow the establishment of a state religion, human sacrifice, honor killing, murdering apostates, ***dhimmitude for Christians and Jews, raping and then enslaving kafir women and children, subjugation and repression of women,*** extermination of unbelievers, killing those who condemn Islamic teachings, destroying the constitution and with it freedom and democracy by implementing Sharia Law. We have proven that the Quran is nothing more then a book of ritualistic human sacrifice to worship Allah and guarantee accession to Paradise. Beheading of unbelievers, flying planes into their buildings, bombing subways, gunning them down is ritualized murder - human sacrifice to the greater glory of God. Repeating - Osama bin Laden, Mohamed Atta and Colonel Hasan and all the other killers are good, moral, moderate Muslims following EXACTLY the teachings of the Quran and the divine Sunna of Muhammad. This is true blasphemy. At this news conference call on the great, Muslim, moderate masses to join to condemn this blasphemy. For detailed article - "Islam is Blasphemy".
http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-194.htm

The New Enlightenment must totally reject Islam without equivocation. Ostracization of Islam from all Human Society and Intellectualism not its inclusion will lead to its marginalization and eventual destruction. For article "What Religious Freedom Means To A Muslim Man go to: http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-3.htm

THE NEW ENLIGHTENMENT MUST PROTECT THE INNOCENCE OF CHILDREN. SEX WITH CHILDREN: A CRIME AGAINST EVERYTHING MAN STANDS FOR. IN ISLAM, GOD IS A PEDOPHILIA MONSTER

Repeating this fundamental truth - a child is the very essence of Moral Perfection. To take a child and sexually molest the child is evil. To molest a child while proclaiming to be a prophet is a despicable evil act. To involve a child in a massacre is a depraved horrid act of pure diabolical evil.

Declaration from the Crimes of Muhammad – "WHAT IS IMPORTANT TO UNDERSTAND IS THAT NONE OF THESE DEPRAVED, CRIMINAL ACTS ARE CRIMES TO MUSLIMS. THEY ARE ALL HOLY, DIVINE ACTS TO BE EMULATED BY ALL MUSLIM MEN. THEY ARE ALL SUNNA. "

Reiterating from Teaching Islam To Children Is A Hate Crime - "The most important duty of any species is the care and protection of its young. The prime duty of mankind is to raise children in a safe environment and properly care and educate them, so that they can progress into responsible adults. There is no worse crime than the sexual abuse and exploitation of children. By sexually abusing a child, you totally destroy the child's self-esteem, and mentally condemn the child to a life of psychological torment. Their innocence thus spoiled, they become part of the living dead. How can we allow children's precious, innocent, minds to be warped by the pure hatred, racism, anti woman, etc teachings of Islam. This is a great crime against God and man. "

USE THE GRANTING OF VISAS FOR UN DELEGATIONS OF ISLAMIC COUNTRIES AS A WEAPON TO FIGHT NOT ONLY FOR EMANCIPATION /EQUALITY OF WOMEN, BUT EQUALITY OF CHRISTIANS/JEWS/HINDUS, TOTAL EQUALITY FOR GAYS AND TOTAL PROTECTION FOR APOSTATES OF ISLAM OR BE DENIED VISAS TO THEIR UN DELEGATIONSAND AGAIN IMPOSE DEFCON 1 ECONOMIC SANCTION
(http://www.godofmoralperfection.com/new-page-52.htm)

EMBRACE MULTICULTURALISM

The Enlightened modern West has created the Greatest Civilization humanity is yet to know. We have invited into our countries tens of millions of people from 5200 different nations, tribes, clans, ethnic origins, religions, religious sects etc. They emigrate and live their lives in freedom and equality. They practice their customs and religion without interference. We grant them full protection of the Rule of Law. Citizenship is offered with very few, if any, restrictions. Unlike the Roman Empire that used to bring

people acquired by conquest to their cities as slaves, the modern West has welcomed immigrants as free and dignified residents and citizens from all corners of the world. Such an integration of humanity on such a grand scale has never been attempted in the history of mankind.

By bringing together the people of the world into our cities, neighbourhoods and schools, WE are the second greatest generation in history. The evolution of mankind has instilled in us a FEAR of other humans, who are different from us – different races, tribes, and religions. This survival mechanism was instilled through millions of years of evolution. Overcoming this deeply ingrained fear of the different other was never easy. Our willingness to attempt this great project – the integration of the world – is the greatest endeavour of our time. It is both heroic and historic.

During the Cold War, we welcomed millions of East Europeans who fled Communism for democracy and freedom. At no time did we ever have to worry about them blowing up planes or buses and subways. They brought their culture/customs and integrated into our society. We have invited millions of Asian peoples to live as equal citizens offering them and their children the American dream. Hispanics have poured into the country in huge numbers bringing with them their unique culture. Although there are problems with this massive influx, Hispanics do not pose a danger to democracy and freedom. They are not a threat to the constitution or the rule of law. Hispanics will integrate into the United States and the best of their culture will merge with the existing culture making it stronger and better. There are millions of Hindus and ***Buddhists living in the West worshipping in their temples in total equality and freedom.***

To understand the destruction Islam has wrought on the world, the obliteration of peoples and cultures, we only have to look at the conquest of Persia in the 7th century, one among the top-two great civilizations of the time. The Persians were destroyed as a people. Their culture was laid to waste. Their religion Zoroastrianism was decimated from millions to 20,000 adherents. Persians are a pathetic shadow of their conquered ancestors.

Before, there was a West and there was an East. Muslims fell upon the East in a bloody onslaught unmatched in history. Some 80 million Hindus and 10 million ***Buddhists*** perished in the Islamic holocaust. Before, there was a West and there was a South. Muslims destroyed the great black civilizations of Africa. Some 120 million blacks were murdered by their Muslim conquerors. Before there was a West and there was a Middle East that was heavily Christianized. From Egypt to Iraq, Syria to Lebanon, to Turkey -- 60 million Christians were slaughtered and the survivors forced to live in dhimmi subjugation. And the West was not left untouched either. Islam put its greatest effort at destroying the West, but failed – Islam's only past failure. But Islam may just succeed in achieving the same, in making good of it's past failures vis-à-vis the West, if we fail to protect and defend our democracy.

For the very important article "Islam – The Death Knell of Multiculturalism" go to http://www.islamreform.net/new-page-144.htm

ISLAM IS TREASON
JIHAD IS TREASON
SHARIA LAW IS TREASON

Islam, through the instruments of Sharia Law and Jihad, seeks to destroy manmade Western system of democratic governments. So Islam is treason and its supporters and softsellers are complicit in it.

I'M PROUD TO *EMPHASIZE AND RE – EMPHASIZE* **WHO WE ARE AS A PEOPLE AND WHAT WE STAND FOR AS A NATION.**

RESTATING

WHAT WE ARE FIGHTING FOR

We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain

unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.

WHAT WE ARE FIGHTING AGAINST

By denying the existence of evil, you become an accomplice to evil. You give evil legitimacy and respectability. You have a moral obligation to fight evil. The President and the Congress have a moral and legal constitutional duty to understand the very grave danger Islam poses to constitutional democracy. By denying the existence of the evil that Islam is, the blood of the next 9/11 and all future Muslim attacks will not only be on their hands, but also on the hands of the religious, media, intellectual elites and all others, who soft-sell Islam. These elites are guilty of treason.

LET US BE VERY CLEAR

All those, who support Islam, are giving aid and comfort to the enemy's ideology, and therefore, are technically collaborating with our Islamic enemy and guilty of treason.

The American political and military leadership by ignoring teachings of the Quran that led to the mass murder of 9/11 and have been and still being used to murder and plot the murder of as many American – soldier or civilian – as possible is criminal on their part.

100% of all mosques advocate Sharia law/Quran/ Hadith teachings of Jihadi violence and terror to murder our soldiers and civilians. They are guilty of acts of sedition and treason and must be shut down? Can you imagine teaching the murder of US soldiers and citizens with impunity as an exercise in religious freedom?

Definition of Treason/Sedition

TREASON means disloyalty or treachery to one's country or its democratically elected government. Treason is any attempt to overthrow the government or impair the well being of a

democratic state to which one owes allegiance; the crime of giving aid or comfort to enemies of one's government.

Sedition is any act, writing, speech, etc., directed unlawfully against democratic state authority, government, or constitution, or calculated to bring it into contempt or to incite others to hostility, ill will or disaffection; it does not amount to treason and therefore is not a capital offence.

Islam seeks the conquest of all nations through Jihad, the destruction of their manmade constitutions and its replacement with Sharia Law, the destruction of all other religions and all kafirs, who refuse to convert to Islam, must be murdered or subjugated into *dhimmi* subjects.

Sharia Law and Jihad are acts of Treason/Sedition seeking the overthrow of the democratic state, the destruction of its elected institutions and constitution, and their replacement with the totalitarianism of Islam and Sharia Law.

JIHAD IS TREASON

In a democratic society, I have the full right to think whatever I want to think. I have the full right to dream whatever I want to dream – no matter how monstrously evil my dreams may be. I have a right to speak whatever I want to speak without intent of harming others. I have the right to write whatever I want to write without inciting violence. I have the full right to denigrate any ideology, religion, race, and creed without inciting violence against an individual – no matter how despicable. Nothing is off limits. However, my rights to freedom of speech cannot be used to destroy your right to freedom of speech. The fastest way to terminate someone's freedom of speech is to kill him. By murdering, you not only end that person's freedom of speech, but you instil a terminating fear into the heart of freedom. You send a powerful message to all free peoples that they are next to be killed if they dare defy you. I have absolutely no democratic right to speak violence, write to encourage or instigate acts of violence, threaten violence or commit acts of violence. Period! Such acts go against the right to

life and liberty – the very essence of the Constitution and are therefore Treason.

This is the death knell of freedom.

Jihad is treason. Jihad seeks to conquer the world for the Islamic God, Allah, and murder or subjugate all those, who refuse to convert to Islam. To have a well-organized group of men, willing to use violence to overthrow democracy and destroy its constitution and rule of law, is treason. Teaching violent jihad is to incite violence that will destroy freedom of speech and with it the freedom of others to practice their religion and therefore is an act of treason. Jihad is central to Shari Law and Islam. Mosques teach Jihadi incitements. JIHAD IS SUNNA. IT IS ISLAM.

Summarizing, incitement to violence for political/religious purposes is a direct violation of the guaranteed Constitutional right to Life and Liberty. There can be no life without liberty and no liberty without life. All Quranic/Islamic teachings calling for violence are direct violations of the Constitution and are Acts of Treason. All Imams and Mosques preaching violence must be charged with Treason and their Mosques shut down.

SHARIA LAW IS TREASON

Democracy believes in the equality of ALL human beings regardless of sex, race, colour or ethnic origin. The rights of democratic citizens are protected through the principal of equality before the law, protected by the rule of law operating under the direction of the free-people elected representatives and the Constitution. This is central to democracy.

It's central to Islam that all manmade constitutions are an abomination to Allah. It is absolutely central to Islam that a Muslim and non-Muslim can NEVER be equal. All non-Muslims are despicable kafirs – sub humans – who possess no humanity and can be murdered, tortured, terrorized, enslaved, and/or raped with impunity.

There can never be one-man one vote in Islam. To equate the vote of a kafir with that of a Muslim is a great sin against Allah and can never be allowed.

In Islamic thought, Muslims living in democratic states are not living in democracy and freedom, but under the oppression and dictatorship of the kafir. It is the duty of all Muslims to overthrow this affront to Islamic God, end the oppression of the kafir, destroy the democratic constitution and live under Sharia Law – the divine Constitution of Allah. Only then will Muslims finally achieve true Islamic freedom. Kafirs are to be given their democratic choice: convert to Islam, die or be subjugated and pay jizya.

Following is just a very small sample of the barbarism of Sharia.

Mocking anything in the Qur'an or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad is apostasy and therefore punishable by death. *Fatwa 2196, Part No. 2, Page 42*

Criticizing Islam, shari'ah law or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad is apostasy and therefore punishable by death. *Fatwa 21021, Part No. 1, Page 414*

Any Muslim who states a preference for democracy rather than shari'ah law or questions anything in the Qur'an or Sunnah is a kafir (disbeliever), considered an apostate, and therefore sentenced to death. *Fatwa 19351, Part No. 22, Page 239-248*

Non-Muslims living in lands ruled by Islamic law (shari'ah) must pay a poll tax (jizyah) in order to be subdued and feel subjugated to Muslims. Refusal to pay the tax grants Muslims the right to wage war against the non-Muslims. *Fatwa 4461, Part No. 1, Page 215 Volume 3, Part No. 3, Page 183-190*

Waging war against non-Muslims (jihad), even those who are peaceful, is encouraged so that other religions and atheism will be purged from the earth.
Volume 2, Part No. 2, Page 437-440

The creation of No-Go Sharia Law Zones in cities across Europe – some 800 in France and dozens in Denmark, Britain, Norway, and Sweden are acts of treason.

By seeking the overthrow of democracy and the enslavement of its peoples in a totalitarian state of Islam is treason.

In sum, Islam is the very essence to treason to Western system of governance and nationhood.

Therefore, those, who support Islam, are complicit in treason against their nation.

TAKING TREASON TO A MUCH HIGHER LEVEL

RAPE JIHAD IS TREASON

We will state that any teaching of Islam that deprives ANY human being of equality and their unalienable Rights of Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness is Treason. This means that any Mosque/Imam that teaches any teaching that violates equality and or Unalienable Rights have committed an act of treason. All teachings of the inequality of non –Muslims, Muslim or kafir women with Muslim men, murdering gays, apostates, kafirs, honour killing, terror or torture of kafirs, whipping/stoning adulterers to death, chopping off thieves hands, slavery, rape, brutality, other religions must be destroyed and any other teachings that violate equality/unalienable Rights are teachings of treason.

BAN SHARIA LAW UNEQUIVOCALLY

The Congress would pass the Defense of America Act, Constitutional Amendment Universal Declaration of Women's Equality and Declaration of a God of Moral Perfection. The Congress then passes an Act of Congress banning Sharia Law - this means banning totally and completely Sharia Law without any exceptions. This will send a ***tsunami*** tidal wave earthquake cascading across the world and I believe other nations will follow

suit. In banning Sharia Law, Congress documents all the teachings of jihad, slavery, oppression of women, and ***totalitarianism*** that are central to Sharia. Congress must state unequivocally that we - the people of the United States stand for the equality and freedom of every human being, every race, and every woman. By these actions, the United States will be declaring to the world that we stand against slavery, against degradation of women and for human rights.

IT CANNOT BE STATED STRONGLY ENOUGH: TO DESTROY ISLAM SHARIA LAW MUST BE BANNED.

Our constitutional republic is built upon the foundation of separation of church and state, with a representative form of government that derives all of its power from the will of the people, framed by a Constitution that is the supreme law of the land. Islam is built on a foundation of church and state being one, an inseparable autocratic form of government that derives all of its power solely from the will of Allah, framed exclusively by Islamic law-which Islam holds to be divine, supreme, and immutable. So the danger that Islam poses to America is that Islam, at its core, is ideologically at war with our Constitution. It is a declared war against everything our Constitution stands for. This is a war of polarized ideologies, and they are irreconcilable. Again, Sharia Law is treason against the United States.

For Sharia Law go to Book: Prophet Muhammad; Monster of History - Pages 119 to 159.

PROPOSAL TO BAN – BANNING OF SPEECH CRITICAL OF ISLAM: LAW MAKING STEALTH CENSORSHIP ILLEGAL

Stealth Censorship is a direct threat to the First Amendment protecting free speech. It is directly designed to protect Islam/Quran. Throughout the United States, Stealth Censorship is shutting down speech condemning Islam. This denies the American people their right to hear the truth that Islam represents to their way of life. Congress must end this censorship. Congress must ban - the banning of speech critical of Islam. This includes websites exposing

Islam forced to shut down. Books displaying the truth of Islam not allowed to be published or distributed. Universities refusing to allow speakers critical of Islam to exercise their First Amendment right of free speech by barring them entrance after being invited by conservative student groups. TV programs refusing to invite guests exposing the danger of Islam. Advertisers canceling their sponsorships when a guest exposes the truth about Islam on either TV or radio and Muslim organizations like MUSLIMS demand advertisers cancel. Without sponsorship these programs will be unable to function. Through these tactics, Islam has a dictatorial grip on all organs of communication. A perfect media dictatorship imposed without force. Congress must make these actions illegal

PROPOSAL BANNING STEALTH JIHAD

Total Separation of Business and Religion.

Stealth Jihad is a phrase made famous by Robert Spencer in his book " Stealth Jihad." Congress needs to pass laws inoculating US businesses from lawsuits for refusing to acquiesce to Muslim demands such as praying 5 times a day while at work, establishing prayer rooms, wearing headscarfs, firing Muslims for refusing to transport via taxis blind people with seeing eye dogs, or people with alcoholic beverages. There can be no showing of any respect for Islam. No inviting Muslims to pray at political or any other events. No dinners celebrating Ramadan at the White House. As stated - how can the President celebrate prophet Muhammad - a psychotic who sexually molested a 6 year old child, beheaded, raped, pillaged, terrorized, enslaved and had the pants of 14 year old Jewish boys pulled down SS style?

NO TAX EXEMPT STATUS FOR ISLAM

Italy has refused to grant religious status to Islam on the basis of its treatment of women. America must cancel the tax-exempt status for Islam.

To be tax-exempt under section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code, an organization must be organized and

operated exclusively for exempt purposes set forth in section 501(c)(3). I t may not be an ***action organization,*** *i.e.,* it may not attempt to influence legislation as a substantial part of its activities and it may not participate in any campaign activity for or against political candidates. The exempt purposes set forth in section 501(c)(3) are charitable, religious…. eliminating prejudice and discrimination; defending human and civil rights secured by law; ….

Religious practices are done by those who follow that religion and are motivated for achieving paradise and avoiding hell. Outsiders are not involved in those religious acts. If it is about going to heaven and avoiding hell, then it is religious. However, if the religion makes a demand on those outside of its own group, then that demand is political.

Islam is a political organization bent on conquest of kafirs, destruction of all other religions, enslavement of women. Conquest is a political activity not religious.

Most people think that the Quran is a religious text. Instead,as already stated 64% of the text (by word count) is about non-Muslims, who are called Kafirs. The Quran is fixated on Kafirs and makes many demands on them. Not the least is that Kafirs submit to the rule of Islamic Sharia law. Ultimately Sharia law is the pure expression of Islamic politics and it completely contradicts our Constitution and the Bill of Rights. Again - under Sharia there is no freedom of speech, wives may be beaten and apostates murdered. Sharia law and the Quran are in direct conflict with our Bill of Rights and Constitution. Mosques and Islam are in direct opposition to our national heritage, our legal system and all other religions. Islam seeks the destruction of our constitution. It promotes Hate Crimes, prejudice and discrimination against kafirs and Muslim women and seeks the destruction not the defending of human and civil rights secured by law. **THEREFORE ISLAM MUST BE DENIED TAX EXEMPT STATUS.**

BAN QURAN FROM PRISONS

How can this criminal book be taught to criminals? Under no circumstances should Quran be banned from society.

DO NOT BAN HEADSCARFS/BURQAS

As will be stated in the Constitutional Amendment: Equality of Women – women have the right to dress in any manner they wish to. The burqua can only be banned as a security concern and for no other reason.

BAN SAUDI/QATAR MONEY

The enemy of my enemy is my enemy. Saudi Arabia is the mortal enemy of America. Oil money is being used by the Saudis to finance Al-Qaeda and other Jihadi groups and fund the spread of Islamic studies in universities and build Mosques throughout the West. Saudi Arabia is funding the rapid expansion and moderation of the Pakistani nuclear arsenal. Pakistan is no friend of the US. It is a Sharia Law state where Christians are being oppressed and murdered daily. To truly understand the danger posed by Pakistan read "Pakistani Third Reich" http://frontpagemag.com/2010/04/28/the-pakistani-third-reich/?utm_source=FrontPage+Magazine&utm_campaign=1402be8da8-RSS_EMAIL_CAMPAIGN&utm_medium=email Quoting from this article "The motto of the Pakistani army is "faith, piety and jihad in the path of Allah." In the 1980s Brigadier S.K. Malik of the Pakistani army produced an authoritative military manual on jihad called *The Quranic Concept of War*. It is a required reading of Pakistan's military officers.

Malik writes: "the Holy Prophet's operations …are an integral and inseparable part of the divine message revealed to us in the Holy Quran… The war he planned and carried out was total to the infinite degree. It was waged on all fronts: internal and external, political and diplomatic, spiritual and psychological, economic and military… The Quranic military strategy thus enjoins us to prepare ourselves for war to the utmost in order to strike terror into the heart of the enemy, known or hidden… Terror struck into the hearts of the enemy is not only a means; it is the end in itself." End Quote

TEACHING ISLAM TO CHILDREN IS CHILD ABUSE HATE CRIME

As a free person living in a free society I do not have the religious right to raise my children to hate non-believers in my religion, and teach them that these non-believers are sub humans who must be killed. We have already demonstrated the psychological damage done to Muslim children – ("Teaching Children Islam Is Child Abuse Hate Crime") If my religion demands the yearly sacrifice of a virgin I do not have the religious freedom to take a virgin no matter how willing and slit her throat to celebrate the glory of God.

I do not have the religious right to teach my child that blacks are sub humans who can be tortured and murdered. I do not have the right to name my child Adolf Hitler. I can be arrested for these abusive acts and my children taken from me. I do not have the religious right to deny my children medical treatment because my religion declares that such treatment is against God. If my child dies or is seriously injured because I refused to give proper medical care I will be charged with murder/man slaughter. I do not have the religious right to teach my child that Jews are pigs and apes, nonbelievers are sub humans and my daughter is an inferior, shameful creature. Teaching Islam to children is a child abuse hate Crime and must be banned.

The teaching of Islam must be banned from schools. In virtually every school district in the USA, students are being taught that Sharia Law requires Muslim leaders to extend religious tolerance to Christians and Jews - that Muslims were extremely tolerant of those they conquered and allowed Christians and Jews to keep their churches and synagogues and promised them security. Students are not taught that 30,000 Christian churches were destroyed during the first two centuries of jihad after (the Islamic prophet) Mohammed died. One book stated that the Quran granted women spiritual and social equality with men and gave them the right to own and inherit property. That - Jihad means to struggle and to do one's best to resist temptation and overcome evil, acting only in self-defense.

American schools and parents who take their innocent children on field trips to Mosques will incredibility have Imams instruct them to recite the shahada, - this evil Muslim declaration of faith which we have already stated: “There is no god but Allah and Mohammed is his messenger." If Islam is taught it must be the true history of this murderous ideology and not the sanitized version our children are being subjected to.
To understand the infiltration of Islam the enemy ideology go to: "Education or Indoctrination?"

ISLAMIC HOLIDAYS

Cancel all Muslim school holidays.

The list of religious holidays includes Eid al-Fitr, which marks the end of Ramadan, and Eid al-Adha, for the Prophet Abraham. Some schools no longer administer tests on those holidays; others won't schedule school events, including sports activities, on the night before the holidays; and some districts are choosing to close their schools entirely.

ULTIMATUM

The United States must warn countries that are being Islamized such as Britain, Canada, Norway, Sweden, France, Spain, Germany etc that they risk their trading relationship and visas will be imposed if they continue to support Islam. This will be a wake up call to their populations and give tremendous legitimacy to the ruling elites political opposition.

PROPOSAL FOR CONGRESS TO PASS A SPECIAL ACT HONORING THE IRANIAN WOMEN MURDERED BY THE ISLAMIC REVOLUTION AND BUILD A MEMORIAL IN THEIR MEMORY

The government in Iran has murdered 2000 Iranian women in the worst ways imaginable. Congress needs to pass a special act immortalizing for all time the courage of these

brave women and possibly built a memorial in their honor otherwise their great sacrifice and suffering will have been for nothing.

PROPOSAL FOR CONGRESS TO PASS A SPECIAL ACT HONORING THE 270,000,000 KAFIRS MURDERED BY ISLAM - THE GREATEST HOLOCAUST IN HISTORY KNOWN AS – " TEARS OF JIHAD" AND BUILD A MEMORIAL IN THEIR MEMORY.
PROPOSAL NOT TO ALLOW THE BUILDING OF ANY NEW MOSQUES UNTIL MUSLIMS RENOUNCE ALL TEACHINGS OF QURAN, HADITH/SIRA OF JIHAD, SHARIA LAW, THE MURDERING AND SUBHUMANESS OF KAFIRS, THE INEQUALITY, DEGRADATION OF WOMEN, RAPE, SEX SLAVES, SLAVERY, HATE AND ALL OTHER TEACHINGS AGAINST HUMAN RIGHTS, DEMOCRACY AND FREEDOM. PROCLAIM THE EQUALITY OF ALL HUMANS, HUMANITY OF PEOPLES OF THE BOOK, HINDUS AND ALL OTHER RELIGIONS.

BAN IMMIGRATION OF MUSLIM MEN

Ban immigration of Muslim men. We have the right to decide who can immigrate to our country. We cannot bring into our country those who seek our destruction. Muslims are here to colonize not integrate: not to live in democracy and freedom but in total submission to the antiGod Allah under Sharia Law.

Unfortunately, there are some amongst these invited to our country who -- instead of getting down on their hands and knees and kiss the soil of their new homeland, instead of welcoming with open arms the freedom and democracy, equality and human rights, being offered to them -- want to destroy the very foundation of Western Civilization. It need not mention that this peculiar group of immigrants are Muslims, who have emigrated to the West not to embrace it as such, but with a colonist mindset, who want to conquer our lands by numbers or any other means so as to destroy our democracy and freedom and the rule of law, and imposed their worldview and the Islamic rule of Sharia Law upon us all. All peoples in the country must either convert to Islam, or be

subjugated to it and adopt the superiority of the Muslim people and culture.

Today, we no longer have to worry about Islamic armies invading the West. While most Westerners and non-Muslims may feel that Islamic terrorism, probably a nuclear one, is the greatest danger of Islam we face today, greater is the danger that we may lose our freedoms bit by bit through the slow process of Islamification of our polity and way of life. Thus, our generation today are engaged in another deadly struggle to defend Western Civilization against the onslaught of the 7th century ideology of barbaric Islam, based on the Quran. Our enemy wages this battle quietly which our people, our politicians and the military have no clue about or are just ignoring.

It is high time for us to acknowledge and face the cold, hard reality that Islam is an antithetical ideology that threatens our democracy and freedom. Our society is slowly getting assimilated to Islam; Muslims are not assimilating into our democracy and freedom. It is not us who must change. Democracy and freedom, equality of all peoples, the rule of law, and our democratic constitution are non-negotiable. We must demand that Muslims abandon Islam or embrace our secular ethos of the separation of religion and state. We don't have to try to be Mr. Nice Guy and be politically correct. We must unabashedly and resolutely demand this from whoever comes to our shore.

But our leaders, so far, have failed in demanding that. And by so doing, the West is paving its own downfall. Through the fear of offending others, through appeasement -- the West is creating the prospect of a greater war or the destruction of our civilization. In this context, Winston Churchill's House of Commons speech on May 2, 1935 is relevant:

"Want of foresight, unwillingness to act when action would be simple and effective, lack of clear thinking, confusion of counsel until the emergency comes, until self-preservation strikes its jarring gong - these are the features which constitute the endless repetition of history."

It is foresight and resolve like that of Churchill's which helped us win the Second World War against the Nazis. Again, we must learn similar lesson from the West's Cold War against Communist Russia that was an "Evil Empire" by Ronald Reagan.

We must also remember and preferably understand that Islam is greater and more resolute enemy than others, and no less resolve and straightforwardness will work against it. If we fail in that, the greatest achievements of human civilization – our liberty, democracy and human rights – will all be lost.

DRACONIAN MEASURE ONLY AS A LAST, LAST RESORT

Ban Islam: Islam is a totalitarian ideology far worse then Communism or Nazism. Question that must be asked – Can a well organized group that seeks to over throw the democratic state, abolish its constitution and employs violence as a political tool of intimidation and fear to impose a totalitarian dictatorship be allowed to freely function as the Brown and Black shirts were allowed to function in Germany leading to the disaster of Hitler and total destruction of World War 2?

SEIZE MOSQUES FROM RADICAL FUNDAMENTALISTS (NOT TRUE MUSLIMS) AND GIVE TO MODERATE, GOOD, MORAL MUSLIMS (THE TRUE MUSLIMS)

After banning Sharia Law, Congress commences a debate on the Quran by calling on all Muslims to declare that the Quran is not the word of God and asks them to prove that Islam is a true religion of peace and they are good, true, peaceful Muslims by renouncing, denouncing and removing from the Quran the thousands of verses of extermination, murder, hate, terror, torture, rape, slavery etc that are not Moral Perfection. If however Muslims refuse to make this declaration that the Quran is not from God and reject these evil teachings then the authorities will inform them that they must obey the laws of the United States and if they preach violence and hate in their mosques, or if they incite violence to cause bodily harm or death they will be arrested, sent to prison for 5 years and

their mosques will be shut down. Let us be very clear - advocating the destruction of the Constitution and its replacement with Sharia, advocating jihad, violence against kafirs are acts of sedition are acts of treason and those Mosques teaching this evil do not have the right to freedom of religion and will be shut down.

Lets us play the politically correct game. We must form an alliance with the true, moderate Muslims who worship the good, moral Islam of peace. We must ban Sharia Law since the radical Muslims are using it as justification to undermine freedom and democracy and no good, moral, moderate, Muslim man could ever support the evil barbarism of Sharia Law and be a good, moral, moderate human being. We must shut down any mosque where these radical, fundamentalist Muslim men are misinterpreting the Quran and are preaching the teachings 9.5, 9.29. 9.111 etc and acting on these teachings by encouraging Muslims to terrorize and murder kafirs in the name of the AntiGod Allah and hand these mosques over to the good, moral Muslims. We will march in with the good, moral Muslims and drive out the radical Islamists. We will replace the Quran containing thousands of teachings of immoral imperfection that these Islamists were preaching with a brand new Quran containing the true teachings of the true Islam of peace. Since no good, moral, moderate Muslim man can ever believe in these evil Quranic teachings of the sub humanness of kafirs who can be murdered, raped, tortured, robbed, enslaved, etc. as divine, holy acts guaranteeing accession to Paradise and remain a good, moral, moderate human being then these true Muslims will gather in the streets by the millions supporting our actions. But wait a moment – as soon as a Muslim man rejects just one teaching of Sharia Law let alone the entire Sharia and just one word of the Quran let alone these thousands of evil teachings he is no longer a good, moral, moderate Muslim man but only a good, moral, moderate human being who has rejected Islam becoming an apostate and must be murdered by the good, moral, holy, moderate Muslim men who are the true Muslims believing unequivocally in Sharia Law and the Quran.

The message to Muslims must be clearly stated: We don't care if you pray 5 times a day or 24 times a day. We don't

care about Ramadan or the Hajj. We value our democracy and freedom and will fight against Sharia Law and the Quran. You are not us and we will no later tolerate Islam but will treat it with the distain it deserves and will legally move against it to protect our democracy and freedom. Let the message go out to President Obama/ Hillary Clinton and all the supporters of the AntiGod Allah that we will defend our democracy and freedom.

By not standing against Islam, our political, media, intellectual, religious elites (not all but all too many) are in effect giving respectability and legitimacy to this very great evil. They are saying that it is normal to believe in a God that teaches that kafirs (non-believers) are sub humans who can be murdered, raped, tortured, terrorized as holy, divine acts of God guaranteeing accession to Paradise filled with virgins. They are saying it is normal to wage war to conquer the nations of the world for God and murder all male kafirs who refuse to convert to Islam and rape and enslave their women. They are saying it is normal that Muslim women are the property of their husbands/fathers and can be beaten and killed. All these horrors are just normal.

THE BANNING OF ISLAM: MAKING THE PRACTISE OF ISLAM ILLEGAL: A POSSIBLE LAST, LAST, LAST RESORT

It was Winston Churchill who said that the Second World War was the unnecessary war. At any time Hitler could have been stopped. By giving Hitler free rein, the Germans allowed him to use democracy to destroy democracy. They allowed a well-organized, violent ideology to function in their society dedicated to the destruction of the Constitution, overthrow of the government and imposition of a brutal dictatorship. Germany paid a horrific price. The world barely averted a major disaster.

Again, democracies in the United States and Europe are in a life and death struggle with a very evil, violent ideology seeking the destruction of their Constitutions and replacement with Sharia Law, the destruction of their democracy and the imposition of a barbaric, totalitarian dictatorship. Unlike Nazism that never pretended to be divinely inspired, Islam cloaks its evil in religious trappings. As already discussed and will be elaborated further, in fighting Islam we need to start by copying Ronald Reagan's destruction of Communism strategy - showing no respect, declaring you are not us, we are not you and like Reagan who refused to co-exist with evil and ostracized Communism from society so to we must refuse to co-exist but ostracize Islam and the Quran from society to be followed by the Defense of America Act, Declaration of Rights and Freedoms of a God of Moral Perfection, Equality of Women Constitutional Amendment, jihad is treason, banning Sharia Law and demanding Muslims declare that the Quran is not the word of God, abandoning the evil Quranic teachings, and incorporating the 4 pillars of Islam with the teachings of a God of Moral Perfection.

Restating from Plan of Action, if Muslims refuse to declare that the Quran is not the divine, timeless word of God, renounce, denounce the thousands of evil Quranic teachings, and the evilness of Muhammad, then the next to final step would be to inform all Muslims that those mosques and Imams, that do not abide by the law and the Constitution, teach violent jihad and Sharia Law will be shut down and the Imams arrested, jailed or deported. The

last, last, last, last resort will be to declare Islam illegal and ban this ideology. If nothing is done to combat Islam, we will end up like the Germans, with a violent ideology imposing its version of a barbaric civilization, starting with the destruction of women's rights, then children, then gays, then Jews, then Christians, then blacks, then democracy and freedom, then you and your family.

Following is the intellectual and legal basis for this draconian act by Daniel Greenfield. This is not an action that I endorse. I support the intellectual destruction of Islam, not it's banning. But this article is a must read.

Banning Islam is more difficult in the United States than in Europe, because of the First Amendment. Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances. On the surface of it this is a fairly straightforward formulation barring the legislative branch from taking any action to create a state religion or barring the practice of any religion. The founders were English citizens and well aware of the way in which religion could stoke political violence. In the late 18th century, Cromwell was not ancient history, neither were the Covenanters or the Gunpowder Plot. While they did not anticipate like the rise of an Islamic insurgency in America, they understood quite well that religion and violence could and would intersect.

That of course was one of the reasons for barring a State Church, to avoid giving the government control over religion, a situation that had resulted in much of the religious violence in England. By giving religion independence, but not political power, the First Amendment sought to avoid a repeat of the same ugliness that had marked centuries of wars in Europe. That of course is a key point. The separation of church and state was meant to protect the integrity of both, and avoid power struggles between religious groups. There was to be no state religion, the government could not leverage religious authority and religious factions could not begin civil wars in a struggle to gain power or autonomy. For the most part it worked.

Until now the only real acid test for this approach involved the Mormon Church, an ugly history on both sides that has mostly been buried under the weight of time. More recently Scientology flared up as a cult turned church
that demanded its own autonomy and did its best to make war on the government and its critics.

And then there is Islam. The first problem with using the First Amendment in defense of Islam-- is that its goal is to violate the First Amendment. Islam's widely stated goal is to become a State Religion, around the world and in America as well. Sharia has been making steady advances in Africa and parts of Asia. Majorities of Muslims in the UK have said that they want Sharia law, and leading British figures such as the Archbishop of Canterbury have supported the introduction of Islamic law into the British legal system. Domestic advocates for Sharia, such as Noah Feldman, are pushing for the normalization of Sharia law in the United States as well.

This would in effect turn Islam into an Established Religion in the United States, itself a violation of the First Amendment. Furthermore Islam abridges the remaining portions of the First Amendment, which protect Freedom of Speech and the Press. Islam rejects both of these. To protect Islamic rights therefore means depriving non-Muslims of freedom of religion--- and both Muslims and non-Muslims of freedom of speech and the press.

These are not hypothetical scenarios, the Mohammed cartoon controversy has demonstrated exactly how this will work. So did the persecution of Salman Rushdie. To accept Islam is to reject freedom of speech and religion... in the same way that accepting Communism meant rejecting freedom of speech and religion. Islam and the Constitution of the United States are incompatible in the same way that Communism and the Constitution are incompatible.

The Founders sought to protect religious freedoms, at no point in time did they seek to protect religious terrorism. And Supreme Courts throughout American history have found that the First Amendment does not provide license for significant lawbreaking. That is why polygamy is not legal in the United States.

Having to choose between religious freedom and the

rights and dignity of women and children-- America correctly chose the latter.

In 1785, James Madison, Father of the Constitution, wrote, "We hold it for a fundamental and undeniable truth that religion or the duty which we owe our Creator and the manner of discharging it can be directed only by reason and conviction, not by force or violence."

Yet Islamic history and recent events in Eurabia demonstrate that Islam does indeed spread by force and violence. Upholding the right of Islam to force its statues and views on Americans violates Madison's fundamental and undeniable truth.

In 1802, Jefferson wrote his explanation for the First Amendment to the Danbury Baptist Association;

"Believing with you that religion is a matter which lies solely between man and his God, and that he owes account to none other for his faith or his worship, that the legitimate powers of government reach actions only, and not opinions, I contemplate with sovereign reverence that act of the whole American people which declared that the legislature should "make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof," thus building a wall of separation between Church and State."

There is a key phrase in this statement, which is that the legitimate powers of government reach actions only, and not opinions. This statement was used as a legal principle by the Supreme Court in 1878 in the case of Reynolds vs the United States. Reynolds had been charged with bigamy and claimed that his faith required him to engage in polygamy.

The Court found that while Reynolds had the right to believe that polygamy was his duty, he did not have the right to practice it-- thus upholding Jefferson's distinction between action and belief.

As the court put it;

In our opinion, the statute immediately under consideration is within the legislative power of Congress. It is constitutional and valid as prescribing a rule of action for all those residing in the Territories, and in places over which the United States have exclusive control. This being so, the only question which remains is, whether those who make polygamy a part of their religion are excepted from the operation of the statute. If they are, then those who do not make polygamy a part of their religious belief

may be found guilty and punished, while those who do, must be acquitted and go free. This would be introducing a new element into criminal law

Laws are made for the government of actions, and while they cannot interfere with mere religious belief and opinions, they may with practices. Suppose one believed that human sacrifices were a necessary part of religious worship, would it be seriously contended that the civil government under which he lived could not interfere to prevent a sacrifice? Or if a wife religiously believed it was her duty to burn herself upon the funeral pile of her dead husband, would it be beyond the power of the civil government to prevent her carrying her belief into practice?

So here, as a law of the organization of society under the exclusive dominion of the United States, it is provided that plural marriages shall not be allowed. Can a man excuse his practices to the contrary because of his religious belief? [98 U.S. 145, 167] To permit this would be to make the professed doctrines of religious belief superior to the law of the land, and in effect to permit every citizen to become a law unto himself. Government could exist only in name under such circumstances.

The outcome then was that we could not have a situation in which crimes could be committed in the name of religion and protected by the First Amendment. Belief could not be criminalized, but practice could be.

But what does that actually mean and how exactly do we distinguish between action and practice? Does it merely mean that it is legal to believe in seizing America in the name of Islam, but not to practice it.

We can begin by pointing out that any number of Islamic practices which violate American law or promote an unhealthy social consequence can be banned, for much the same reason that polygamy was. In Reynolds vs the United States, the Court upheld the right of the Utah legislature to brand the spread of polygamy as a threat to innocent women and children, that had to be arrested through strong measures. The spread of Islam's practices can be seen in the same way.

France has treated the Hijab in a similar way. The United States can too, if it finds any abuse or violence associated with its enforcement or use. Honor killings over the Hijab

demonstrate that this is the case. State Legislatures can then move to ban the Hijab.

Thus while we cannot charge someone with believing in Islam, we can stamp out many Islamic practices that are dangerous or abusive. The First Amendment does not protect religious practices that are illegal or made illegal, it protects only the beliefs themselves.

And we can go much further at an organizational level, based on the Sedition Act of 1918 and the 1954 Communist Control Act , which give us some guidelines for cracking down on Islam.

Sec. 2. The Congress hereby finds and declares that the Communist Party of the United States, although purportedly a political party, is in fact an instrumentality of a conspiracy to overthrow the Government of the United States. It constitutes an authoritarian dictatorship within a republic, demanding for itself the rights and privileges accorded to political parties, but denying to all others the liberties guaranteed by the Constitution. Unlike political parties, which evolve their policies and programs through public means, by the reconciliation of a wide variety of individual views, and submit those policies and programs to the electorate at large for approval or disapproval, the policies and programs of the Communist Party are secretly prescribed for it by the foreign leaders of the world Communist movement. Its members have no part in determining its goals, and are not permitted to voice dissent to party objectives

This applies to Islam just as much as it applies to Communism. And this preamble was part of a passage demonstrating the fundamental distinction between Communism and legitimate political parties.

The assumption of the Communist Control Act was that the First Amendment did not apply to the Communist party or to Communist controlled parties... because they did not fit the democratic template of the First Amendment. As such the Communist party was not a legitimate party, but an overseas directed conspiracy to overthrow the United States and replace it with a Communist system. Not only can this same argument also apply to Islamic organizations such as CAIR, but Islam can be distinguished from other religions on similar grounds. The following phrase from the original document represents the key

point here; It constitutes an authoritarian dictatorship within a republic, demanding for itself the rights and privileges accorded to political parties, but denying to all others the liberties guaranteed by the Constitution. And that is the core of the problem. While we cannot criminalize individual beliefs alone, we can criminalize organizations dedicated to overthrowing the United States and replacing it with a totalitarian system. An organization is not merely "belief", it also represents an attempt to put those beliefs into practice.

The Internal Security Act of 1950, along with the 1954 Communist Control Act provides extensive legal grounds for criminalizing organizations dedicated to the overthrow of the United States, as well as membership in such organizations-- and even provides for the removal of citizenship from members of such organizations.

While succeeding courts have thrown out many portions of these laws, had the United States truly gotten serious about the War on Terror, it could have passed a real Patriot Act that would have clamped down on Islamist organizations in a similar way. The bill could have easily retrofitted some of the language of the Communist Control Act as follows;

Sec. 3. Islamic organizations, regardless of their assumed name, whose object or purpose is to overthrow the Government of the United States, or the government of any State, Territory, District, or possession thereof, or the government of any political subdivision therein by force and violence, are not entitled to any of the rights, privileges, and immunities attendant upon legal bodies created under the jurisdiction of the laws of the United States or any political subdivision thereof; and whatever rights, privileges, and immunities which have heretofore been granted to said party or any subsidiary organization by reason of the laws of the United States or any political subdivision thereof, are hereby terminated:

Sec. 4. Whoever knowingly and willfully becomes or remains a member of such organizations, or (2) any other organization having for one of its purposes or objectives the establishment, control conduct, seizure, or overthrow of the Government of the United States, or the government of any State or political subdivision thereof, by the use of force or violence, with knowledge of the purpose or objective of such organization shall be

subject to all the provisions and penalties of the Internal Security Act of 1950.

The question then becomes one of defining what exactly an Islamist organization is. If we define Islamist under the same guidelines as Communist, but specifically modified as representing a belief in the overthrow or takeover of the United States or any part of it, thereby placing the United States under Islamic law... we already have a very broad net to work with. Or to simply quote the Internal Security Act again.

Sec. 4. (a) It shall be unlawful for any person knowingly to combine, conspire, or agree, with any other person to perform any act which would substantially contribute to the establishment within the United States of a totalitarian dictatorship

Since Islam represents a totalitarian dictatorship, any organization or individual seeking to establish Islamic Law or Sharia within the United States, can be held liable and charged over its violation. This would apply to both Muslims and non-Muslims. And the Quran or Quran itself represents a volume whose contents implicitly call for the violent overthrow of the United States. Consider Chapter 9 of the Quran, which governs the interaction between Muslims and non-Muslims. Particularly Sura 9:29 "Fight those who do not believe in Allah, nor in the latter day, nor do they prohibit what Allah and His Apostle have prohibited, nor follow the religion of truth, out of those who have been given the Book, until they pay the tax in acknowledgment of superiority and they are in a state of subjection."

There are numerous other verses in the Quran which similarly call for Muslims to subjugate non-Muslims and take power. This parallels the charge against the Communist party and places Muslims who believe in the Quran on the same level as Communists who believed in the overthrow of the United States.

Participation in any Muslim organization therefore becomes the equivalent of participating in a Communist organization-- and can be banned. So back to the original question, can we ban Islam? While we cannot ban an individual from personally believing in Islam, we can ban Islamic practices and organizations-- which would effectively ban any practice of Islam in an organized way. While the First Amendment does not permit a ban on any specific religion, this is limited to religious belief, not

religious practice. And the laws enacted against Communism in the 1950's demonstrate that organizations aimed at the overthrow of the United States can be banned and membership in them can even be criminalized.

Thus we can ban Islam from the public sphere, ban Muslim organizations as criminal organizations, criminalize Muslim practices and even denaturalize and deport Muslims who are United States citizens. The legal infrastructure is there. Despite the fact that the United States is far more protective of political and religious rights, within a decade every single Muslim organization, from the national to the mosque level, can be shut down... and the majority of professing Muslims can be deported from the United States regardless of whether they are citizens or not. We can do it. Whether we could or will do it is another matter. It would require rolling back a number of Supreme Court decisions that are a legacy of the corrupted Warren Court. But it was possible post 9/11. It may yet become possible again

CITIZENSHIP: THE HIGHEST HONOR: THE GREATEST GIFT

The highest honor and the greatest gift the United States can bestow on non citizens is citizenship. With this gift comes freedom from tyranny, freedom of speech, press, equality of all humans, women with men, races with races, equality before the law. With citizenship comes the responsibility to live your life not only under the protection of the constitution but in full support of the constitution. The right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness extends to all citizens, not only of the United States but all peoples of the world.

As already stated, all acts that violate this greatest human right are ACTS OF TREASON. These acts are grounds for the IMMEDIATE stripping of citizenship from all those who advocate the destruction of the constitution or engage in acts of violence within the United States or without that would deny the right to Life, liberty and the Pursuit of Happiness to not only Americans but all peoples of any nation.

The question that must be asked is can you be a good, moral Muslim man and be a good, loyal American citizen. The answer is a **RESOUNDING NO**. It is impossible to be a good American and a good Muslim man.

A good American must believe in the following:

- Democracy and Freedom
- Constitution of the United States
- Rule of Law
- Equality before the Law
- Equality of Men and Women
- Equality of All Races
- Dignity of All Human Beings
- No Right to Own Slaves
- No Right to Sex Slaves
- No Right to Rape Any Woman Including Their Wife
- No Right to Have Sex with Children

- Freedom of Speech
- Freedom of Press
- Freedom of Legitimate Religion
- Freedom of Assembly
- Equality of Believers and Non Believers in Any Faith
- Right not to believe in God
- The Right to Leave Any Religion
- The Right Not to Be Stoned, Lashed or Beheaded for Any Reason
- The Right to Sexual Freedom
- Women are Not the Property of Men
- Children Cannot Be Killed By Their Parents for Any Reason
- Dogs are Wonderful Creatures

Asking again - can a good Muslim be a good American? The answer is a resounding "no".

Theologically no, because his allegiance is to Allah (of the Quran)

Humanity-wise no, because a good Muslim cannot be a good, moral human being.

Constitutionally no, Because all manmade constitutions are an obscenity against Allah and must be destroyed and replaced with Sharia Law.

Democratically no, because democracy means the equality of kafirs with Muslims. A kafir can never be the equal of a Muslim.

Morally no, because he can own and rape kafir women, murder their husbands and sell her children and herself into slavery if he does not want her as his sex slave.

Legally no, Because kafirs can never be equal before the law.

Freedom-wise no, Because he is the slave of Allah and must obey Allah without question. There can be no freedom of thought, conscience, speech, and press under Islam.

Equality-wise no, Because he is superior to all other races.

Religiously no, Because no other religion is accepted by his Allah except Islam

Scripturally no, Because his allegiance is to the five Pillars of Islam and the Quran.

Geographically no, Because his allegiance is to Mecca, to which he turns in prayer five times a day.

Socially no, Because his allegiance to Islam forbids him to make friends with Christians or Jews.

Politically no, Because he must submit to the mullahs (spiritual leaders), who teach annihilation of Israel and destruction of America, the great Satan.

Domestically no, Because he is instructed to marry four women and beat and scourge his wife when she disobeys him (Quran 4:34) He can rape his wife(s). His wives are his property. He can marry child girls.

Criminally no, Because he has a right to murder non believers, gays, apostates, chop off hands of thieves, stone/lash adulators.

Intellectually no, Because he cannot accept the American Constitution, a man-made system of law. In Islam, only Allah has the authority of legislate laws and Whose laws for humanity are encapsulated in the Sharia. A Muslim cannot swear allegiance to any Constitution or system of law other than Sharia.

Philosophically no, Because Islam, Muhammad, and the Quran does not allow freedom of religion and expression. Democracy and Islam cannot co-exist. Every Muslim government is either dictatorial or autocratic.

Spiritually no, Because when we declare 'one nation under God,' we refer to the loving and kind Christian God, Who is

radically different from the grave, severe and uncompromisingly punitive Allah, the Muslim God.

Does this mean that we can automatically strip every Muslim in the United States of their American citizenship - the answer is a **resounding no**. But what we can do is strip those Muslims of citizenship that engage in acts against the constitution that seek its destruction or acts advocating violence and violence itself. As we have already demonstrated, the advocating of Jihad is an act of treason - the advocating of acts of violence is treason. The advocating of any act that seeks the destruction of the right to Life, Liberty and the Pursuit of happiness is an act of treason.

WE DO NOT HAVE TO BAN ISLAM
ISLAM WILL BAN ISLAM

Reiterating - All mosques that commit the above acts must be immediately shut down. All Muslims who commit the above acts must be immediately stripped of their citizenship. Those Muslims who advocate Jihad, honor killings, anti Semitism, rape, slavery, racism, inequality of women, sexual molestation of women/girls, forced marriages, mutilation sexual or any other, murder or threats of murder against apostates, gays, or any human being - ANY other acts that destroy the right to Life, Liberty or the Pursuit of Happiness are guilty of acts against their rights and responsibilities as citizens. Again and again - they are guilty of treason.

There is no way Muslim men will congregate in their mosques and quietly, peacefully contemplate God. This is anti Islam. Violence, murder and subjugation of kafirs, the destruction of their constitutions, the destruction of all human beings right to Life, Liberty and the Pursuit of Happiness is Islam and Islam is Islam.

Islam will ban Islam.

A MOMENT OF HISTORICAL GREATNESS

WHO WILL BE THE FIRST FEMALE ABRAHAM LINCOLN

Struggle for the Rights & Equality of Muslim Women: The Civil Liberties Movement of Our Time.

EMANCIPATION OF WOMEN IS THE CIVIL RIGHTS ISSUE OF OUR TIME

GENDERCIDE

HITLER/NAZISM AND COMMUNISM WERE THE LIFE AND DEATH DEFINING ISSUES OF THE GREATEST GENERATION. ISLAM IS THE LIFE AND DEATH DEFINING ISSUE FOR THE SECOND GREATEST GENERATION AND THEIR CHILDREN.

Quoting from the New Enlightenment - "Struggles against Nazism and Communism were the life-n-death defining issue for the Greatest Generation for preserving freedom and democracy. Struggle against Islamic supremacy is the life-n-death defining issue for next Great Generation – the generation of our time. Like the Civil Rights movement of the 1960s for establishing the equality of the Black people in America, the battle for restoring the rights, liberty and dignity of Muslim women is new Civil Rights movement of our time."

Islam, since its birth, has deprived its women their rights, dignity and equality and enslaved them to the whims of males. And this pernicious impact of Islam is poised to go beyond the boundary of Islamic societies; Islam, today, is becoming a life-n-death issue for the liberated Western women. Islam is now endangering all human rights and freedoms that women have won in the Western World. It is shocking that feminists are not paying heed or rising up against Islam; instead, they meekly and quietly surrendering their fate to be the chattel of men under coming Islamic domination. It's well known that large numbers of kafir women are already being

raped by immigrant Muslims in Europe, as Rape Jihad grips the European continent.

Repeating the following fundamental truths that are the reality we face - To prevent the enslavement of women, Sharia Law must be exposed and stopped. All anti-woman teachings of the Quran and Hadith must be condemned and rejected. The rights of women must be enforced and protected through the Rule of Law and a Constitutional Amendment: *Universal Declaration of the Total Equality of Women*. This Constitutional Amendment, to be submitted to all states and must be ratified by all. In this Proclamation, each anti-woman teaching of the Quran and Sharia Law are to be condemned and made legal. By doing so, and establishing these rights − denied by Islam − "Constitutional", we are reinforcing our rejection of Sharia Law and the Quran, making it impossible for Muslims to undermine the democratic rights of women. This Amendment and rights of women must be taught to student in every school in all countries.

If we fail to achieve and enforce this Constitutional Amendment, the following will, likely, become, our daily reality:

Muhammad said, "*Unais, confront this man's wife and if she admits committing adultery have her stoned to death.*" [Bukhari 3, 38, 508]

Ali had a woman stoned to death on a Friday and said, "*I have punished her as Muhammad would have.*" [Bukhari 8, 82, 803]

The battle of establishing the rights of women universally will act as a key for defeating Islam. One of the center pieces of the New Enlightenment was that - ALL Islamic nations must enact the following Constitutional Amendment granting their women total humanity and equality. Those nations that refuse to sign and implement the Amendments will be thrown out of the international community. They will be denied **visas for their UN delegations to travel to New York leaving their UN seats EMPTY.**

Those of us, involved in the battle against Islam, must champion the worldwide movement for total and complete equality

of ALL women with men. We are not in conflict with Muslim women, but with Islamic teachings that Muslim men use to subjugate and denigrate women of their own faith and beyond. We must fight for their equal human rights and dignity.

CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT DECLARATION OF THE EQUALITY OF WOMEN

We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all WOMEN and MEN are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women are legally equal to men in all aspects of life and before the law. Women must have complete equality before the law. There can be no law that does not treat women as equals of men.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: Women have the full right to dress (or not dress) as they see fit. Women have the full legal right to display their heads, faces, hands, arms, legs, midsection, neck, wear headscarfs or not, display their hair in whatever style they desire, put on lipstick and make up in whatever design they wish. Women are not required to pluck, depilate or otherwise remove facial and body hair.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women being the total equal of men, women are not to be deemed deficient in intelligence as compared to men. They are not worth 50% of men. Women are the intellectual equals of men.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women have the full legal right to sexual equality with men. A woman has the full right to marry the man of her free will choice regardless of the wishes of her parents.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women are not to be deemed the property of their husbands. Women – single or

married – are independent human beings and cannot be forced to commit any act against their will. A married woman has the full right to choose not to have sex with her husband. A married man has absolutely no right to force sex upon his wife and any such attempt will be deemed "felony rape".

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women are not the property of her father or brothers.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women have the full right to be treated with respect and dignity by men. A husband has no right to beat his wife. A father has no right to beat his daughter. Brothers have no right to beat their sister(s).

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women cannot be sexually abused by any man. All marriages under the age of 18 are illegal. Sex with a minor under the age of 16 is illegal and will be charged with the crime of rape.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: fathers or any other man cannot sexually mutilate their daughters or any other woman.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: a man cannot force a woman to have sex with him or cannot keep her as a sex-slave.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: Women cannot be forcefully segregated in society from men. It is totally and completely illegal for any public, governmental institution, organization or other entity to allow the enforced segregation of women from men. There can be no enforced ***segregation*** of women in public, school, swimming pools etc. All women have the right to belong to, or be in leadership positions, in any public, corporate or governmental institutions.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women have the full right to medical treatment by male medical personnel including male doctors.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women have the full right to an education including being taught by male teachers.

Employers have the full right to set dress-codes for their employees while at work, and their demand for adherence to those codes of conduct cannot be sued for discrimination by an employee. If an employee does not wish to conform to a specific code set by the employer, the employee has the full right to quit. Schools can also dictate the dress code for students.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: A woman of any age is permitted to leave the house without fully covering the body. She must have the right to wear full-body covering except in cases where wearing of such covering may pose a security threat to be determined solely by Congress.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women are permitted to travel without a spouse or male relative.

Women being the total equal of men therefore women are permitted to be alone with men, even if they are not relatives or spouses, and cannot be punished by whipping or stoning or any other means for It.:

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women do not require their husband's permission to be employed or have education.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women do not require a male guardian.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: Women, whether single or widowed, can marry a person of her choice.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: A man can have only one wife at any one time.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women are permitted to obtain passports and cannot be punished for doing so.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women are permitted to speak to a man or can communicate with a man via letters, phones or glances; and there can be no punishment such as whipping or stoning or in any other form for doing so.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: women are permitted to visit the graves of loved ones.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: men are not entitled to twice the amount of inheritance a woman receives, regardless of what a person's wishes. Women have equal right to inheritance with men.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: a man cannot divorce his wife simply by “triple talaq” – i.e. by saying "I divorce you" three times.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: a woman whose husband divorces her must be granted alimony and child support as decided by the courts.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: they cannot be confined to their rooms and deprived of food and water.

Women being the total equal of men therefore: they have total freedom of sexual expression.

THESE RIGHTS OF WOMEN ARE INVIOLATE FOR ALL ETERNITY AND CAN NEVER BE ALTERED NOR DIMINISHED BY MAN OR GOD

THE STRUGGLE FOR FREEDOM

IT'S RONALD REAGAN TIME
SHOW ISLAM NO RESPECT
YOU ARE NOT US
WE ARE NOT YOU
WHO WILL BE THE NEW REAGAN

President Roosevelt said in his 1932 inaugural address "Only Thing We Have To Fear Is Fear Itself". **WELL– IT'S TIME TO FEAR, FEAR**

IF YOU ARE NOT WILLING TO FIGHT FOR YOUR FREEDOM THEN YOU DON'T DESERVE TO BE A FREE PEOPLE. FREEDOM IS NOT ONLY A RIGHT- IT IS A RESPONSIBILITY THAT MUST BE DEFENDED FOR FUTURE GENERATIONS.

"If the freedom of speech is taken away then dumb and silent we may be led, like sheep to the slaughter."

George Washington

"The time will come when anyone who kills you will think that by doing this he is serving God." (John 16:2)

We need to reach out to Muslims with the pure love of Moral Perfection. However **AT NO TIME CAN VIOLENCE BE DIRECTED AT MUSLIMS.** We cannot attack Muslims or discriminate against them as these acts would violate the teachings of a God of Moral Perfection. We cannot preach Verse 5:33 "The only reward of Muslims who make war upon the United States and strive after corruption in the land of America will be that they will be killed or crucified, or have their hands and feet on alternate sides cut off."

The West is not at war with Muslims. They were the first victims of the AntiGod and Muhammad. The West will not land troops in Saudi Arabia and threaten the destruction by nuclear weapons of Mecca, Medina etc unless Muslims convert to Christianity or agree to pay a submission tax as per Verse 9:29 or be nuked. Don't oppose the head covering of Muslim women if they are wearing it of their own free will. This is a phony issue. Muslim women have every right to dress whatever way they want provided it is of their own free will.

We must launch an intellectual jihad against the Quran and the Sunna of this madman. This book and the Sunna are the inspiration and religious justification for Muslim men to kill. As stated countless times in this work, the Quran is not the teachings of a God of Moral Perfection and therefore it is a fraudulent book of mass evil, of mass murder and Islam is fraudulent. We don't care if Muslims pray 5 times a day or 24 times a day, fast one month or 12 months a year, go on pilgrimage once in a lifetime or a dozen times. But this book - the Quran and the evil ideology of Islam must be totally ostracized by the West. Ostracization of Islam from society not it's inclusion is the key to destroying Islam. You cannot accommodate, cater to, coexist with evil in a free society otherwise The Evil will overpower and conquer The Good.

The Declaration of a God of Moral Perfection and the Defense of America: Democracy and Freedom Act are historical documents and will be the beginning of the end for Islam. Intolerance can never be tolerated in a free and democratic society. Those who preach religion and refuse to accept democratic rights and freedoms, the teachings of a God of pure love, mercy, peace, and non violent perfection must be rejected and cased out into the darkness.

It was Ronald Reagan who by refusing to grant the Soviet Union and Communism - RESPECT when he stated -The Soviet Union was an evil empire and YOU ARE NOT US – that lead directly to the defeat and collapse of this very evil empire. We must follow Reagan's example and **SHOW ISLAM NO RESPECT** but treat it with the distain that this evil ideology of slavery, rape, brutality, extermination, terror, torture, looting and murder deserves. This

means declaring that Islam is not a religion and we are no longer prepared to accept it as a religion. We must declare that we reject Islam, the Quran and Muhammad. **YOU ARE NOT US – WE ARE NOT YOU** - that there is absolutely no moral equivalency between Christianity/Judaism and Islam.

Tonight, Western Civilization is under assault not only from Islam but also from it's own political, religious, intellectual, media elites who are demonizing Jesus, Christianity, Judaism, in an attempt to expunge all vestiges of what made the West – the West from our free societies and allying themselves with this very great evil. They are coating themselves in this evil and driving the Islamization of the West. These elites are utilizing the Rule of Law to impose Sharia Law as the Rule of Law.

Our journey has come to an end. I have brought to mankind the teachings of a God of Moral Perfection and a New Enlightenment. I have destroyed Islam with just one word. I have killed Muhammad and driven a stake thru this Dracula's heart. The choice before you is either submit to the AntiGod Allah AKA Muhammad and sacrifice your immoral soul and the very essence of your being or fight for freedom and democracy.

Evil is a force like dark matter – you cannot see dark matter that comprises some 90% of the universe but scientists know that this matter exists. Evil exists and in order to survive like a hungry beast, evil needs evil to feed on. Islam is the hungry evil beast. If Islam conquers the West, a New Dark Age of barbarism will descent upon mankind from which humanity will never be able to emerge. Cranes will be brought into Western city centers to publicly hang adulterers. Murder, slaughter, torture will become the rule of law. Slavery will become a multi-national business. Women will be brutalized and lose their humanity. The light will be extinguished on the human race forever. Sitting on your bum is not an option.

WE MUST REJECT ISLAM WITHOUT EQUIVOCATION JUST AS OUR FATHERS REJECTED HITLER AND NAZISM WITHOUT EQUIVOCATION.

NOTHING LESS THAN THEN THE SURVIVAL OF OUR FREE SOCIETY AND OUR SURVIVAL AS A SPECIES ARE AT STAKE.

THE END OF THE BEGINNING

OR

THE BEGINNING OF THE END FOR WESTERN CIVILIZATION

The rights and freedoms we are fighting to preserve are emphasized in the next article: |WHAT WE ARE FIGHTING FOR: DEMOCRACY: THE FREEDOM TRAIN: Democracy is like a train but a freedom train that travels thru the generations, epochs, timeless ages, until the end of time." To truly understand the disaster this barbaric 7th century ideology - Islam has wrought in Europe and sooner rather then later in the USA and how Islam is destroying the Democracy Freedom Train read after the Freedom Train – " Islam Is The New Far Right."

We end with a 571 page APPENDIX of the diabolical evil of the Hadith, Sira - SUNNA and Quran. This is just a very small sample of the evil totality of Islam. Only evil people can believe in Islam. All Muslims have forsaken God and turned Him into a Monster of the Universe. They have lost their immoral souls to the AntiGod Allah AKA Prophet Muhammad.

But it's not just Muslims who have lost their immortal souls. We as a society by accepting Islam into our countries have lost our moral compass. We are imperiling our democracy and freedom and destroying the future of our children. By doing so, we are in many respects more evilier then the Muslims. SHAME ON US. SHAME ON ALL OF US.

THERE CAN BE NO HUMANITY WITHOUT DEMOCRACY

DEMOCRACY IS THE FREEDOM TRAIN THAT TRAVELS THRU THE GENERATIONS, EPOCHS, TIMELESS AGES, UNTIL THE END OF TIME

DEMOCRACY: ONE MAN/ONE WOMAN ONE VOTE FOREVER

"IF YOU ARE NOT WILLING TO FIGHT FOR YOUR FREEDOM THEN YOU DON'T DESERVE TO BE A FREE PEOPLE. FREEDOM IS NOT ONLY A RIGHT- IT IS A RESPONSIBILITY THAT MUST BE DEFENDED FOR FUTURE GENERATIONS.' Jake Neuman

"Many forms of Government have been tried, and will be tried in this world of sin and woe. No one pretends that democracy is perfect or all-wise. Indeed, it has been said that democracy is the worst form of government except all those other forms that have been tried from time to time." **Sir Winston Churchill**, *Hansard, November 11, 1947*

"If the freedom of speech is taken away then dumb and silent we may be led, like sheep to the slaughter." ~ *George Washington*

Democracy is a form of government in which all eligible citizens participate equally—either directly or through elected representatives—in the proposal, development, and creation of laws. It encompasses social, economic and cultural conditions that enable the free and equal practice of political self-determination.

The term originates from the Greek δημοκρατία (*dēmokratía*) "rule of the people". The English word dates to the 16th century, from the older Middle French and Middle Latin equivalents.

In most modern democracies, the whole body of all eligible citizens remain the sovereign power but political power is exercised indirectly through elected representatives; this is called representative democracy. The concept of representative democracy arose largely from ideas and institutions that developed during the European Middle Ages, the Reformation, the Age of Enlightenment, and the American and French revolutions.

THE ENLIGHTENMENT

The intellectual, moral basis of Western Civilization was established from 1600 to 1790 in what has become known as the Age of Enlightenment or The Age of Reason. The ideals of human rights – the equality of all mankind regardless of race, ethnic origin were created during this era leading not only to the French Declaration of The Rights of Man and of the Citizen but also to the American Declaration of Independence and the United States Bill of Rights.

The most important declaration of humanity in history:

We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.

These are powerful, timeless words. They stand as a beacon for all humanity. These words are not only the Constitution of the United States - they are the Constitution of **ALL MANKIND. EVERY HUMAN BEING** has the full Constitutional, human right to equality and the unalienable rights of - Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.

There can be no life without liberty and no liberty without life. Democracy, freedom of speech and freedom of the press are the very essence of liberty. **These freedoms are the very essence of humanity. They are the very essence of a meanful life.**

Hundreds of thousands of Americans have offered their lives in defense of these words not only in the defense of America but countless countries and peoples over the past two hundred years.

Democracy believes in the equality of ALL human beings regardless of race, colour or ethnic origin - the total equality of women - the humanity of all races, and stands against extermination, racism, rape, terror, torture, and slavery. The rights of democratic citizens are protected through the principal of equality before the law, protected by the rule of law operating under the direction of the free-people elected representatives and the Constitution. Democracy is a system of rule by laws, not by individuals. In a democracy, the rule of law protects the rights of citizens, maintains order, and limits the power of government. This is central to democracy. All democratic citizens must constantly declare that the Constitution and its embodiment of Democracy and Freedom are NON NEGOTIABLE. ALL peoples of the world have the full right based on their humanity to the Constitutional protection of their life, liberty and pursuit of happiness and democracy and freedom.

These democratic rights are inviolate and timeless, eternal and forever and cannot be abridged or diminished in any way by a majority of the people or their elected representatives. Even if 99.9% of the people demand the end of democracy and the imposition of a dictatorship - although they would have the power to impose this dictatorship, they would not have the moral or legal authority to do so. The right to one man/one woman/one vote is forever and cannot be terminated into one man/one vote/one time.

DEMOCRACY: THE FREEDOM TRAIN

Nov 30, 2010 - Before entering government in Turkey Recep Tayyip Erdoğan said: "Democracy is like a train. We shall get out when we arrive at the station we want."

Reiterating - Democracy is like a train but a freedom train that travels thru the generations, epochs, timeless ages, until the end of time.

In a democratic society, I have the full right to think whatever I want to think. I have the full right to dream whatever I want to dream – no matter how monstrously evil my dreams may be. I have a right to speak whatever I want to speak. I have the right to write whatever I want to write. I have the full right to denigrate any ideology, religion, race, and creed no matter how despicable my denigration. Nothing is off limits. However, my right to freedom of speech cannot be used to destroy your right to freedom of speech. The fastest way to terminate someone's freedom of speech is to kill him. By murdering, you not only end that person's freedom of speech, but you instil a terrorizing, terminating fear into the heart of freedom. You send a powerful message to all free peoples that they are next to be killed if they dare defy you. Incitement to violence for political/religious purposes is a direct violation of the guaranteed Constitutional right to Life and Liberty. I have absolutely no democratic right to speak violence, write to encourage or instigate acts of violence, threaten violence or commit acts of violence. Period! Such acts go against the right to Life and Liberty – the very essence of the Constitution and are therefore Treason. Violence is the death knell of freedom.

Democracy is not only a human granted right but an eternal, timeless God given right.

God being a God of Moral Perfection therefore:

God gave man a free will to do good or evil, to explore the truth of any question including His existence. Freedom of speech and expression are unimpeachable human God given rights. We have the God given right to reason, to explore, to seek the truth of any question - total freedom of thought. To think and reason without fear of jail/death. No one has the right to threaten, coerce, intimidate anyone with torture, prison or death for freely expressing, views that they do not agree with no matter how abhorrent those views. We have the right to challenge any ideology, government, leaders of any state, heads of any organizations, the tenets and beliefs of any organization, including all religions. The right to write any thought, read any book, pursue any intellectual enterprise in the arts,

literature, sciences, paint any picture, and draw any caricature no matter how offensive. Having given man intelligence, God believes that no man should be ruled by dictators. **It must be declared that not even God can deny you your constitutional rights because if God denied these rights, he would no longer be Moral Perfection and therefore no longer God.**

FREEDOM OF RELIGION

One of the greatest democratic freedoms of the Western democratic world is Freedom of Religion. However this great freedom of religious belief does not allow the establishment of a state religion, human sacrifice, honor killing, murdering apostates, ***dhimmitude for Christians and Jews, raping and then enslaving kafir women and children, subjugation and repression of women,*** extermination of unbelievers, killing those who condemn Islamic teachings, destroying the constitution and with it freedom and democracy.

ISLAM IS ANTI DEMOCRACY AND FREEDOM MUHAMMAD AKA ALLAH AKA MUHAMMAD

The greatest threat that democratic peoples worldwide face is Islam.

We state this fundamental truth: God never transmitted Quranic verses from Himself to Angel Gabriel to be re – transmitted to Muhammad. **ALL THE QURANIC VERSES WERE FROM THE BRAIN AND MOUTH OF MUHAMMAD. EVERY WORD OF THE QURAN WAS CREATED BY MUHAMMAD. THE QURAN HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH GOD. IT IS A VERY GREAT CRIME, BLASPHEMY AND SIN AGAINST GOD. THE HADITHS ARE THE RECORDINGS OF HOW MUHAMMAD LIVED AS A CRIMINAL HIS OWN QURANIC TEACHINGS.**

ISLAM IS THE GREATEST CRIME AND SIN EVER COMMITTED BY MAN AGAINST GOD

Islam is a totalitarian, political, military ideology hiding under the guise of being a religion whose main doctrine is to conquer all the nations of the world, destroy all other religions, murder all those

who refuse to convert, enslave their women and children, impose ***dhimmitude*** on Christians and Jews and destroy all manmade constitutions, destroy all democracy and freedom and replace with Sharia Law. Islam is the Anti - Enlightenment.

In Islam, there is no equality of non Muslims with Muslims, women both Muslim and non Muslim with Muslim men. The equal rights of ALL mankind to democracy and freedom, the right to life , liberty and the pursuit of happiness does not exist. Allah's law as written in the Quran, lived by Muhammad as Sunna, and enacted in Sharia Law is eternal and supreme and can never be amended or changed - never.

These laws are stated in Quran teachings: Qur'an (4:59) , Qur'an (4:123) , Qur'an (5:49) ,
Qur'an (39:9) , Qur'an (45:21) , Qur'an (63:8) , Qur'an (4:141) ,
Qur'an (39:9) ,

Qur'an (33:36) - *"It is not fitting for a Believer, man or woman, when a matter has been decided by Allah and His Messenger to have any option about their decision."*

Qur'an (9:3) - *"...Allah and his messenger are free from obligation to the unbelievers..."*

Qur'an (4:141) - *"...And never will Allah grant to the unbelievers a way (to triumphs) over the believers."*

Bukhari (89:251) - *Allah's Apostle said, "Whoever obeys me, obeys Allah, and whoever disobeys me, disobeys Allah, and whoever obeys the ruler I appoint, obeys me, and whoever disobeys him, disobeys me."* The ruler referred to here is the Caliph, who is appointed by Allah, not by popular election. Democratic rule has no legitimacy against the will of the Caliph who, as we see by chain of reference, has the authority of Allah.

Muslim (19:4294) - *"When you meet your enemies who are polytheists [Christians...], invite them to three courses of action. If they respond to any one of these, you also accept it and withhold*

yourself from doing them any harm. Invite them to (accept) Islam; if they respond to you, accept it from them and desist from fighting against them ... If they refuse to accept Islam, demand from them the Jizya. If they agree to pay, accept it from them and hold off your hands. If they refuse to pay the tax, seek Allah's help and fight them" Non-Muslims are intended to be subordinate to Muslims.

In Islam there is no democratic rule of law that protects the rights of all citizens. following is just a sample of the barbaric barbarism of Sharia Law.

The punishment for apostasy (changing or discarding one's Islamic relgion) is death. Fatwa 4400, Part No. 1, Page 334 & 335

Mocking anything in the Qur'an or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad is apostasy and therefore punishable by death.*Fatwa 2196, Part No. 2, Page 42*

Criticizing Islam, shari'ah law or the Sunnah of the prophet Muhammad is apostasy and therefore punishable by death.*Fatwa 21021, Part No. 1, Page 414*

Any Muslim who states a preference for democracy rather than shari'ah law or questions anything in the Qur'an or Sunnah is a kafir (disbeliever), considered an apostate, and therefore sentenced to death *Fatwa 19351, Part No. 22, Page 239-248*

The punishment for theft is amputation of the right hand up to the elbow. *Fatwa 3339, Part No. 22, Page 218 & 219*

The penalty for premarital sexual intercourse is 100 lashes with a whip and one year of exile. *Volume 3, Part No. 3, Page 359*

The penalty for adultery between a married man and a married woman is 100 lashes with a whip and death by stoning. *Volume 3, Part No. 3, Page 359*

- The penalty for homosexuality is death. *Fatwa 4324, Part No. 22, Page 53 & 54*

- Non-Muslims living in lands ruled by Islamic law (shari'ah) must pay a poll tax (jizyah) in order to be subdued and feel subjugated to Muslims. Refusal to pay the tax grants Muslims the right to wage war against the non-Muslims. *Fatwa 4461, Part No. 1, Page 21 Volume 3, Part No. 3, Page 183-190*

- Waging war against non-Muslims (jihad), even those who are peaceful, is encouraged so that other religions and atheism will be purged from the earth. *Volume 2, Part No. 2, Page 437-440*

- If a Muslim kills a Jew or Christian dhimmi (one who pays the poll tax), he must pay only half the amount of "blood money" he would have to pay for killing a Muslim. *Fatwa 5414, Part No. 21, Page 24*

Women are not permitted to attend universities where both men and women are taught or all-female schools with male teacher. *Fatwa 13814, Part No. 12, Page 150*

- Women over the age of puberty are not permitted to leave the house without covering the body (except face and hands) *Fatwa 667, Part No. 17, Page 142-150*

- Women are not permitted to travel without a spouse or male relative. *Fatwa 12139, Part No. 11, Page 38*

- Women are not permitted to be alone with men who are not relatives or spouses, and the punishment for such "indecency" is whipping or stoning. *Fatwa 9693, Part No. 12, Page 381 & 382*

- Women are not permitted to speak softly to a man or otherwise provoke his desire with letters, phone calls or glances, the punishment of which is whipping or stoning. *Fatwa 9693, Part No. 12, Page 381 & 382*

Men are entitled to twice the amount of inheritance a woman receives, regardless of what a person's wishes are as detailed in a will. *Fatwa 8778, Part No. 21, Page 234*

Standard Islamic legal reference, certified by Al-Azhar in Egypt, the chief center of Islamic and Arabic learning in the world, not only says one can kill one's children or grandchildren with impunity; impunity also extends to a Muslim who kills a non-Muslim, and to non-Muslims who kill apostates from Islam:

From page 583-584 of The Reliance of the Traveller/Umdat Al-Salik:
o1.2 The following are not subject to retaliation:
1. a child or insane person, under any circumstances...
2. a Muslim for killing a non-Muslim;
3. a Jewish or Christian subject of the Islamic state for killing an apostate from Islam...
4. a father or mother (or their fathers or mothers) for killing their offspring, or offspring's offspring.

Muhammad said: "Whoever changed his Islamic religion, then kill him" (Bukhari 9.84.57). The death penalty for apostasy is part of Islamic law according to all the schools of Islamic jurisprudence.

The law of one person, one vote is essential to democracy, but heretical to Islam. You have the full right as a human being to be an atheist, live your life anyway you want including having consensual pre-martial sex, you have the full right to commit adultery, think, write and speak whatever you want of Islam, Muhammad, Allah, you have the full right to leave Islam and join any other religion or not. Women have the full right to dress however they wish, leave and walk alone or in any male company they so decide, have sex with whomever they desire, be treated as complete equals in inheritance, education, career, law. Homosexuals have the full democratic right to be homosexuals without fear of beatings or death. Jews/Christians are the compete equals of Muslims and have the full right to practice their religion anywhere including all 57 Islamic countries without fear of death.

These are all essential democratic rights. These are all essential human rights.

No God, No man, No ideology has the right to deny any human being anywhere in the world these rights.

You have no democratic right to do evil. You have no democratic right to belong to an ideology that seeks to overthrow Democracy and Freedom and impose a dictatorship. All such acts are evil and reiterating - these are Acts of Treason. What makes Islam so disgustingly evil and ALL Muslim men so disgustingly evil is that they utilize God as justification for their great evil crimes to impose Islam totalitarianism.

WHEN YOU BELONG TO AN EVIL IDEOLOGY - ISLAM - YOU ARE AS EVIL AS THAT IDEALOGY WHETHER YOU PERSONALLY COMMIT ACTS OF EVIL IN THE NAME OF THE IDEOLOGY OR NOT. INDEED YOU ARE AS EVIL IF NOT MORE EVILER THAN THE PEOPLE COMMITTING THESE HORRENDOUS ACTS OF EVIL. THEY ALSO SERVE WHO ONLY STAND AND WATCH.

There can be no humanity without Democracy. Islam is the deathknell of humanity.

DEMOCRACY IN HEAVEN

THE STRUGGLE CONTINUES

ALL ANGELS HAVE THE RIGHT TO SPIRIT LIFE, LIBERTY AND THE PURSUIT OF HAPPINESS

The struggle for democracy and freedom is eternal.

The spirit is integral to mankind. It is the very essence of humanities being. When the body dies the spirit departs leaving behind a corpse and soul of soon to be decaying flesh.

This spirit is humanity transformed. The human spirit is the *sum total* of everything about us that is non-physical—our thoughts,

imaginations, plans, hopes, dreams, feelings, emotions, attitudes—and makes us each who and what we are.

After our death, it is supposed that our spirit stands before God, and those who did evil are condemned to a hell of eternal suffering.

Personally, I do not believe that Satan exists. That there is an actual, living, breathing, being of demonic evil. It is one thing to believe in one being – God but to have 2 beings existing Satan and God is beyond the realm of reason.

This begs the question - how does a God of Moral Perfection judge us? How does a God of Moral Perfection judge failed evil human beings like Prophet Muhammad, Hitler, Stalin and all the other countless killers and murderers of history. What of their millions and millions of followers who aided these killers in their evil acts? These evil people choose a life of evil. They exercised their free will to commit evil. They utilized their God given brain to do evil.
If God does not exist then the answer is simple. They are all buried 6 feet under rotting away. That's it. Mother Theresa is enjoying the same eternal nothingness as Hitler, Stalin, prophet Muhammad. But if God does exist then He cannot sentence them to hell fire and still be Moral Perfection. He cannot seek revenge or inflict pain and suffering. If God exists then He must be Moral Perfection and therefore Hell does not exist. And yet we cannot accept that prophet Muhammad or Hitler get off scott free. To live an evil life and then walk. There has to be some form of punishment for their great crimes. It is my belief that when your soul stands before God you feel all the pain and suffering you have inflicted on others, all the bad/evil you have ever committed washes wave after wave over your soul tormenting it in great agony and then …… ????

Do we form a congress of free, freedom loving spirits able to exercise our right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness or are we just poor pathetic lobotomized spirits flying around with no free will glorifying some being for all eternity. We shall all see sooner rather then later.

If there is a hell then there is no democracy in hell as Satan is the ultimate totalitarian with Muhammad, Hitler and Stalin and all their billions of Muslim men, and ***Gestapo***, Nazis, KGB, Communist followers being tortured for Satan's enjoyment and pleasure for all eternity.

John Milton: " Better to rule in hell then serve in heaven."

I think not.

ISLAM IS THE NEW FAR RIGHT

Islam is the most evil, violent, hateful Far Right Ideology in history.

Angela Merkel who while running for re election as German Chancellor (she won) became the first Chancellor to visit the Dachau concentration camp. During her visit she warned of the dangers of far-right extremism, pointing to the lessons of German history as an example for all of Europe.

“How could Germans go so far as to deny people h+uman dignity and the right to live based on their race, religion, their political persuasion or their sexual orientation?” she said in a somber ceremony on the wide plaza where inmates once assembled daily for roll call. “Places such as this warn each one of us to help ensure that such things never happen again.”

Before her visit she called for vigilance against far-right extremism in Europe.

In her weekly podcast, she said she felt "very ashamed" that police had to be deployed to prevent the desecration of Jewish institutions in Germany.

"We must never allow such ideas to have a place in our democratic Europe," Merkel said.

"We know that we live in a democracy today. But we also know that this democracy is always under threat," she said, pointing to the far-right extremism that persists in Europe.

The terms **far right**, or **extreme right**, describe the broad range of political groups and ideologies usually taken to be further to the right of the mainstream center-right on the traditional left-right spectrum. Far right politics commonly involves support for social inequality and social hierarchy, elements of social conservatism and opposition to most forms of liberalism and socialism. Both terms are

also used to describe Nazi and fascist movements, and other groups who hold
extreme nationalist, chauvinist, xenophobic, racist, religious fundamentalist or reactionary views.[1] The most extreme right-wing movements have pursued oppression and genocide against groups of people on the basis of their alleged inferiority.[2]
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Far-right_politics

The above definition of the Far Right is Islam. Islam is the New Far Right.

Islam is a racist, chauvinist, nationalist, xenophobic, religious fundamentalist who pursues oppression and genocide of groups of people on the basis of their alleged inferiority.

ISLAM IS THE VERY ESSENCE OF THE FAR RIGHT

In fact Islam is the most Far Right ideology ever created by man (Muhammad) because it utilizes God to justify its great crimes. Muhammad was the first far right leader in history. Islam - the Oldest Far Right has invaded the West and is now the New Far Right. Hitler never stated that he was a prophet of God or met the Angel Gabriel receiving divine teachings granting him and his Nazis cohorts the divine right to create a superior race, extermination, murder, rape non Nazis - Jews, Gypsies, gays, all those who opposed him and pillage their property - take their women as sex slaves and enslave their children. Hitler committed all these crimes on a grand scale but without the divine, moral support of God.

What Ms. Merkel does not tell us is that Germany and all countries of Europe including the United States and Canada are following exactly in the footsteps of the Germans of 1932. Hitler never won any election in Germany. In the 1932 presidential elections with Hitler won only 36.8% It was the German political ruling elite who placed him in power.

"We must never allow such ideas to have a place in our democratic Europe," Merkel said.

This is exactly what all the main political parties in virtually all European countries are doing. The Far Right Muslim ideology of Islam divine mission is to conquer the world for God, murder all those who refuse to join Islam and rape and enslave their women and children.

Although Hitler murdered 6 million Jews he failed in his mission to create a Jewish free Europe and world. The New Far Right is now finishing the work of the Fuehrer. Europe is rapidly becoming a No Go Zone for Jews. From Sweden in the north, to France, To Spain, To Germany To Britain an Islamic curtain is rapidly descending upon Europe. Behind this curtain, the great civilizations that gave us democracy and the Enlightenment are being rapidly Islamized - Jews are being attacked and murdered with virtual impunity. Not only are there no go zones for Jews, but non Muslims can no longer enter large parts of many of their major cities. There are 800 no go zones in France alone. Although not mentioned by the German press parts of Berlin/Essen are no go zones.
http://www.liveleak.com/view?i=42f_1371047747

Rape is a divine act in Islam. The New Far Right is on a holy rape jihad attacking kafir women and children raping them and enslaving them as sex slaves in prostitution networks.
http://muslimrapewave.wordpress.com/category/sweden/

In Britain according to government estimates that are believed to be "just the tip of the iceberg," at least 2,500 British children have so far been confirmed to be victims of grooming gangs, and another 20,000 children are at risk of sexual exploitation. At least 27 police forces are currently investigating 54 alleged child grooming gangs across England and Wales.

The facts about the Rape Jihad in Oslo are simple.

For the last five years, virtually every rape in that city has been carried out by a Muslim.

The situation is so bad that one Member of Parliament, André Oktay Dahl of the Conservative Party, calls the situation “critical”. He said

that these Muslims of Oslo have a culture “with a reprehensible attitude toward women”.

Those non-Muslim women who aren’t raped in the Rape Jihad dare not walk the street alone or without veils covering their faces because they fear being raped by a Muslim.

The New Far Right invades and destroys hospitals in Hospital Jihad. 200 hospitals are destroyed by the New Far Right in France yearly. http://www.aina.org/news/2012082490853.htm

http://islamversuseurope.blogspot.de/2012/04/germany-mob-of-muslim-mourners-overruns.html

Doctors and other hospital personnel are often victims of individual attacks as well. In his book The Spread of Islamikaze Terrorism In Europe: The Third Islamic Invasion, author Raphael Israeli writes: "In 2004, there were 145 attacks in hospitals in France, rising to more than 200 in 2006 in which medical staff had been attacked by Muslims." A story in Le Figaro this year maintains that French hospital personnel are becoming "more and more victims of violence," citing a report from the health ministry agency responsible for keeping track of violence in healthcare facilities.

Also in 2006, France's medical establishment became very concerned about Muslims rejecting the secular nature of French hospitals after a colleague was punched by a Muslim husband who did not want him to examine his wife. As a result, the French National College of Gynaecologists and Obstetricians issued a declaration that rejected "any moves to undermine the principle that public hospitals are part of the secular state, in which patients must accept being examined by a doctor of the opposite sex."

The New Far Right orders the murder of those who want to leave the New Far Right.

http://islamineurope.blogspot.de/2011/09/sweden-imam-calls-to-kill-converts-on.html

The New Far Right mass attacks police.
http://www.france24.com/en/20130720-islamic-veil-arrest-sparks-violence-paris-suburb-france-trappes

The New Far right burns cars in the streets.

http://conservativepapers.com/news/2013/01/01/muslims-burn-about-1200-cars-on-new-years-eve-in-france/#.UhmwwJIwdhE

The New Far Right burns down parts of cities.

http://www.thegatewaypundit.com/2013/05/stockholm-is-burning-muslim-youths-torch-police-station-in-ragsved-in-fourth-night-of-rioting/

Oslo Police: "We have lost the city."
http://www.pi-news.org/2013/11/oslo-police-we-have-lost-the-city/

The New Far right attacks kafirs on subways, buses, streets. Like Hitler's brown and black shirt thugs who attacked Jews the New Far right robs, beats, murders European kafirs in broad daylight often recorded by video cameras. This is how it is to live in Europe. Muslim attacks in subways, on buses, intimidation, robberies, lewd behavior, insults and harassment against women.

http://www.pi-news.org/2013/12/cologne-aggressive-muslims-disturb-protest-against-persecution-of-christians-police-watch-idly/

http://www.libertarianrepublican.net/2013/03/breaking-out-of-france-muslim-youth.html

http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=NYvRkYUIBB0

http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=amox-ebsNkA

http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=WdB-LlRHyMI

The New Far Right Murders Their own Children

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Category:Honor_killing_in_Europe

http://www.thenational.ae/news/world/europe/europe-waking-up-to-honour-killings-after-turkish-kurd-jailed-in-uk

The New Far right mutilates their own daughters

http://www.theguardian.com/society/2010/jul/25/female-circumcision-children-british-law

http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=2ayD4sfSm2Y

The New Far Right chops off the heads of their wives.

http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2155060/Man-admits-butchering-wife-children.html

The New Far Right Beheads kafirs

http://www.mirror.co.uk/news/uk-news/woolwich-attack-live-lee-rigby-1905653

http://www.freeinews.com/united-states/another-savage-murder-s-e-london-disabled-wheelchair-bound-man-throat-cut

The New Far Right in their jihad and hatred of the German people, it has been estimated that **7,500 Germans** have been murdered by 'aliens' (mainly Muslim Turks) since the Berlin wall fell in 1990 and 3 million violent attacks by German Muslim immigrants on the natives since 1990. Each week 7 are killed by mainly Muslim immigrants and about 3,000 Germans are subject to some form of physical abuse or assault per week by Muslims. Putting these figures in perspective more than *twice* the people have been killed by Muslim immigrants in Germany than the combined number of U.S. soldiers and UK soldiers killed in Afghanistan.
The German media and politicians are silent about this.

The New Far Right teaches children how to behead Jews.

GERMANY: "Get some little chicks and cut off their heads so you will know how to hack off the heads of Jews"

Muslim apostate reveals what young boys of 12 or 13 are taught in mosques around Germany.
http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=R4pT95hk2gg

The New Far Right teaches children to hate Christians, Jews, and the West

Islam divides German society: students taught to hate Christians, Jews, the West
http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=td2VGSnX7h4

The New Far Right demands jizya tax from Christian churches.
http://ekstrabladet.dk/112/article1883256.ece

The New Far Right are burning Churches in Europe with impunity.

http://www.faithfreedom.org/oped/GrantSwank60309.htm

The New Far Right defaces Churches

http://www.pi-news.net/2013/12/augsburg-kirchen-mit-allahu-akbar-bespruht/

OSCE: 414 Christianophobic Attacks in 2012

According to information by the *"Bild"* newspaper, the Bureau for Democratic Institutions and Human Rights of the Organization for Security and Collaboration in Europe (OSCE), in 2012 a total of 414 attacks on Christians and Christian facilities were registered in Germany. That, according to the statements, comes from the current OSCE report on hate crimes against religious minorities that was presented this week. The report lists for Germany in the year 2012 exactly 414 Christianophobic crimes, 18 of them violent.

http://www.pi-news.org/2013/11/osce-414-christianophobic-attacks-in-2012/

The New Far Right attacks, threatens, blocks the fire department when responding to arson attempts committed by Muslims. Jihad Arson is now a weekly occurrence.

Just as David Cameron - British Prime Minister heaps praise that Islam is a wonderful religion of peace.
http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=0Bup3ESi0Zc

and that the beheading of Lee Rigby was a betrayal of Islam

"This view is shared by every community in our country. This was not just an attack on Britain and the British way of life, it was a betrayal of Islam and the Muslim communities. There is nothing in Islam that justifies this truly dreadful act."

So to the British elites praised Adolf Hitler.

The British newspapers proclaimed how Hitler had lead the world in the fight against unemployment, “saving the soul of the German people.” The Sunday Chronicle praised Hitler’s ruling eliminating women from labor and providing jobs for men, stating that it “hopes England will do likewise.”

PERISH THE JEW” REPRINTED

Similarly, the Sunday Referee, while editorially disassociating itself from responsibility for views expressed, carried an article by Paul Josef Goebbels, German minister of propaganda and public enlightenment, featuring his story prominently on its front page. The article was headed: “Perish the Jews.” It concluded that the Jews finally would perish at last, after many years of perverse influence on civilization.
http://www.jta.org/1933/08/01/archive/hitler-and-nazi-regime-acclaimed-in-british-press-goebbels-attack-reprinted

Neville Chamberlain stated on Sept 30th 1938

"My good friends, for the second time in our history, a British Prime Minister has returned from Germany bringing peace with honour. I believe it is peace for our time. We thank you from the bottom of our hearts. Go home and get a nice quiet sleep|."

Even JFK praised the fuehrer.

'Fascism?' wrote the youthful president-to-be in one. 'The right thing for Germany.' In another; 'What are the evils of fascism compared to communism?' And on August 21, 1937 - two years before the war that would claim 50 million lives broke out - he wrote: 'The Germans really are too good - therefore people have ganged up on them to protect themselves.'

And in a line which seems directly plugged into the racial superiority line plugged by the Third Reich he wrote after traveling through the Rhineland: 'The Nordic races certainly seem to be superior to the Romans.'

http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2329556/How-JFK-secretly-ADMIRED-Hitler-Explosive-book-reveals-Presidents-praise-Nazis-travelled-Germany-Second-World-War.html

The New Far Right with the support of the European elites is fulfilling Josef Goebbels prophetic prediction. Both the main German right party CDU and the left socialist party SPD support the New Far Right in Germany.

The New Far Right demands the destruction of all manmade constitutions and their replacement with Shari Law.

The New Far Right refuses to recognize the laws of the state and oppose integration into their societies. Indeed they are actively using violence to force these peoples to integrate to Islam.

Most disturbing, some surveys find that the younger generation of Turkish Germans express surprising hostility toward Europe and the West. In one study, the sociologist Wilhelm Heitmeyer and his colleagues at the University of Bielefeld found that almost one-third of those polled agreed that Islam must become the state religion in every country.

Even though they live in Europe, 56 percent declared that they should not adapt too much to Western ways, but should live by Islam. More than a third insisted that if it serves the Islamic community, they are ready to use violence against nonbelievers. Almost 40 percent said that Zionism, the European Union and the United States threaten Islam."

Nearly every fourth non-German Muslim rejects integration, questions western values and tends to accept violence, according to a study commissioned by the German Interior Ministry.

The special poll [conducted by the Guardian/ICM organizations] based on a survey of 500 British Muslims found that a clear majority want Islamic law introduced into this country in civil cases relating to their own community.

1 out of 3 British Muslims aged 16 to 24 believe that Muslim apostates should be executed.

32% of British Muslim students support killing for Islam; 40% want Shari'ah Law Many Muslims even in so-called civilized countries like Britain still want to relapse to the Middle Ages (or earlier, even) by making Islam central in all aspects of their true-believing lives.[41]

However the majority of Europeans reject Islam just as the Germans of 1932 rejected Hitler. But it made no difference. The political and intellectual elites are determined to destroy the Jews and Christians, the rights of women and impose a Sharia Law totalitarianism on Europe. They are determined to finish the legacy of Adolf Hitler. They are succeeding.

REITERATING REALITY FROM PAGE 156

There is absolutely no difference between Islam and any of the Far Right Ideologies, such as White Supremacy, Ku Klux Klan (KKK), Aryan Brotherhood (AB), Nazism, Neo-Nazism and Fascism, except that Islam is much more potent as it utilizes God's sanction to justify and perpetuate its criminality.

Just like there cannot be a moderate White Supremacy, Ku Klux Klan (KKK), Aryan Brotherhood (AB), Nazism, Neo-Nazism and Fascism by their very nature, so can there be not a moderate Islam.

Saying that Islamism is the New Fascism or New Far Right, not Islam, is self-defeating, an effort to take one's eyes away from the real problem. The fact is that there won't be any Islamism without Islam, but the so-called fascistic Islamism has been there since the day Islam was born. Ask the Jews, Christians and the Pagans of Arabia of the early 7th century. So it is time to speak without equivocation that Islam and Islamism are one and the same and is the most evil, violent, hateful Far Right Ideology in history.

Depraved and Diabolical Hadith and Quranic Teachings (571 Pages)

ISLAMIC SEXUAL DEPRAVITY

In all totalitarian systems, the insanity and evil fantasies of the dictator become the insanity and evil fantasies of the entire population living under the rule of the dictator. Muhammad was a dictator with the power of life and death over his followers, What makes Muhammad different is that his dictatorship was sanctioned by God. The following Hadith embody the insanity of Islam and its diabolical Prophet. These Hadith are just a small example of the Muhammad's evil insanity.

Islam presents itself sexually as chaste and pure but the reality is of evil, sinful, barbaric, sexual depravity. As has been demonstrated in the book, Muslim women are the property of her husband and must be ready for sex anytime, any place – even on the back of a camel. Kafir women have zero humanity and can be raped as sex slaves at will. These are the divine, timeless teachings of the AntiGod Allah and his partner in sexual criminality - prophet Muhammad.

Following is a detailed analysis of sexual, immoral, depravity in Islam's own writings - the sickness that is Islam displayed in all twisted depravities.

Sex and sexuality in Islam

[A word of caution: This article contains sexually explicit terms and coarse language that may offend many readers. The author will not take any responsibility in the event any reader may become upset reading this essay. My request to them: please do refrain from reading this essay if you are likely to be offended. You have been forewarned.]

Introduction

There is more to sex in Islam than meets the eye. Do you care to know that sex is the biggest taboo in Islam? It is a topic that is fraught with fear and seldom discussed by the followers of Islam, except when they are in trouble or when they go to a foreign/infidel country to 'enjoy' women there. Islam pretends as if sexual organs do not exit either in a male or in a female. A woman is covered from head to toe just to hide her '*awra*,' which is the Islamic vocabulary for the part of body that arouses sexual desire in a man, or the 'shame' of her. Thus, sexual organs are shameful parts of a body! It is a great insult to a woman to depict her entire body as shameful. It is also a great insult to all men. Why? Because, this gives the impression that men are like beasts that are on the street, just on the lookout there for women to prowl on for sex. This is completely nonsense. While living in an infidel country, I have watched millions of *kufur* women dressed in very decent as well as not so decent dresses. However, never have I seen a single man jump on a woman in the street to copulate with her, despite her mode of dressing being aphrodisiac or in plain word 'sexy.' The Islamic concept of sex is based on Bedouin Arab culture, that is barbaric and uncivilized, to say the least, when compared to today's world. This is because sex is so a 'dirty' word and it is so 'severely' restricted in Islam that as a inquisitive person I became extremely interested in it and devoured any written material that dealt with sex in Islam. To my surprise, I found that so little information is available, although there are tons and tons of books on *Tafseer, ahadith Sharia, fiqh*and the list goes on for all other branches of Islamic studies. Therefore, I had to write from scratch without much help from Islamic/other sources. Another big surprise for me was that the restrictions on sex for men in Islam are just superficial. There are countless loopholes in Islamic rules, so much so that it is possible for a Muslim man, whether married or not, to have uninterruptible supply of sex if he so desires. But he must know the rules of the game very well, if not, then he may fall into a great

torment. There are many secrets and untold provisions for sex in Islam that very few Mullahs will tell.

How pleasant a quilt is in winter? Or a Chinese dish for the test buds? Good poems, songs, arts, or sculptures immensely please a cultured mind. Did you notice that very rarely physical and mental pleasures meet in one single element? Sex, as the climax of this type, always has been one of the strongest driving forces of mankind, especially men. Handling of sex by a society reflects its level and maturity. At times Islamic aspect of human sexuality overlaps with "Status of Women," but the two are not the same. **Compared to other social/religious systems of the world, Islam gives sex and sexual "purity" an extraordinary importance with inherent contradictions/conflicts so much so that we may safely say that Islam is over-obsessed, oversensitive and over-apprehensive about sex.**

This essay is an attempt to expose the hypocrisy, double standard, unfairness, absurdity and sheer irrationality of Islam when it comes to sex. It also examines the barbaric rules that Islam inflicts on innocent people for having a simple sexually satisfying relationship whether one is married or not that Islam unjustly and illogically construes as '*haram*.' One must not forget however how crucial sex is in our life. In the first place, without sex, none of us will be in this world for sure. Darwinian evolution would have stopped eons ago! So think about it for a moment.
Let us begin with the first principle of Islamic sex for men, that is:

Have virgins for fun and frolic

In Islam, keeping the virginity is the highest asset that a woman could possess. There is no crime/sin as despicable as that of losing the virginity before a woman is married. The thought of indulging in pre-marital sex by an adult woman is absolutely unthinkable in Islam (For men it is a different story altogether. As we shall see later, it is

possible for an unmarried Muslim man to be engaged in sex with slave-girls/captive/infidel women but not with free Muslim women). Mind you, premarital sex is a serious crime that may involve severe punishment for the offender; one hundred Islamic lashing for the unmarried woman (or man) and stoning to death for the married woman (or man). This punishment is *hudud*, which means that there is no way the offender can escape the severity of this kind of barbaric torment. Once the punishment has been passed down, it must be carried out at any cost. So much for Islamic mercy and tolerance! If you thought that I am being too critical, then please be reminded that in Islam, homicide is not such a serious offence as sex is. That is to say, the punishment for a murder can be commuted to other sentence like *Qias* (retaliation) or *Diya* (blood money). Now contrast this if you will, with the laws for sexual offences. It looks like that taking a life is much simpler and easier than making love, especially for women, if we go by the Islamic rules. How barbaric and at the same time myopic view!

Who do you think is the 'real' owner of our sexual organs, in particular the sexual organs of women? No, it is not we, the humankinds. It is Islam. Believe it or not, Islam owns the sexual organs of every Muslim man and woman in this universe, all of it, including even the pubic hairs that grow there! Here is what the ahadith say about how to manage a woman's pubic hair.

Wife must shave pubic hair if husband returns home at night after a long journey...7.62.173

Sahih Bukhari:Volume 7, Book 62, Number 173:

> Narrated Jabir bin 'Abdullah:
> The Prophet said, "If you enter (your town) at night (after coming from a journey), do not enter upon your family till the woman whose husband was absent (from the house) shaves her pubic hair and the woman with unkempt hair, combs her hair" Allah's Apostle further

said, "(O Jabir!) Seek to have offspring, seek to have offspring!"

Five practices of fitra 1. Circumcision; 2. Shaving pubic region; 3. Clipping nails 4. Cutting mustache short; 5. Removal of arm pit hair...7.72.777

Sahih Bukhari: Volume 7, Book 72, Number 777:

Narrated Abu Huraira:
Allah's Apostle said, "Five practices are characteristics of the Fitra: circumcision, shaving the pubic region, clipping the nails and cutting the moustaches short."

One may wonder why Allah is so free to look into what a human possess between his/her two thighs. We always thought Allah has more important affairs to attend to!

If you ever thought that Allah gave you the sexual organ for your use as per your desire, then perish that thought. From birth to death, from adulthood to old age, from house to desert, every aspect of the use of your very own private part is controlled by innumerable, mindless, cruel and oftentimes utterly despicable Islamic rules as written in the *Sha'ria*, the so-called divine laws of Allah. One may legitimately ask why *Sha'ria* does not control the use of sexual organs of animals like cows, goats, horses, pigs, lions, tigers, birds, snakes, turtles and all other species that engage in copulation for fun and/or reproduction. It looks as if the animals have much more freedom on sexual activities than the human beings—the best creation of Allah! Please give a serious thought on this and you cannot but be amazed by the downright infringement by Islam on the very basic right of a human being which is his/her privacy. The extreme barbarism in Islam to control the innate, natural and instinctive sexual desire and its joy is particularly aimed at keeping the virginity of women intact at all cost even going to the extreme of execution of a woman who dare to express her sexual desire in an un-Islamic (read pre-marital or otherwise) way.

One may wonder why Islam is so utterly obsessed with the virginity of women. I often thought about this after I came to the infidel land. In this land of 'sinners' and 'prostitutes' and 'sluts,' sex between consenting adults is not viewed as a crime, although application of physical force for carnal gratification may constitute a serious act of violence, which may carry prison sentence. In an Islamic paradise, on the other hand, sex between two opposite partners (or same sex partners) is absolutely *haram* whether consensual or not. More importantly, sexual gratification by a woman outside the bond of marriage is completely forbidden. Many Muslims who come to live in a western society will have great difficulty in understanding the values and ethos upon which their (the so called infidel west) concept of sexuality of men and women are based upon. To these Muslim men, most women who indulge in sex before their marriage are prostitutes, harlots, and whores and are available for an easy lay. That is why a lot of devout Muslim men have a hard time to have easy and professional relations with the western/infidel women they meet. For a Muslim man, a non-virgin woman is totally unthinkable for his consideration of marriage. These infidel women are for having a good time and for 'one-night stand' only. According to Islam, an unmarried woman must keep her sexual and reproductive organ in complete lock under any and all circumstances till she gets married. I gave a deep pondering over this issue of blatant deprivation of sexual joy in the name of Allah and religion. Then, while examining the Sahi Bukhari and Sahi Muslim, the most authentic of all ahadith, I came across with the following gems of *ahadith*. I found the reason why Allah is so paranoid on keeping intact the virginity of women at all times before marriage. Let us read these *ahadith*.

Sahih Bukhari Volume 7, Book 62, Number 16:

> Narrated Jabir bin Abdullah:
> While we were returning from a Ghazwa (Holy Battle) with the Prophet, I started driving my camel fast, as it was a lazy camel A rider came behind me and pricked my camel with a

spear he had with him, and then my camel started running as fast as the best camel you may see. Behold! The rider was the Prophet himself. He said, 'What makes you in such a hurry?" I replied, I am newly married " He said, "Did you marry a virgin or a matron? I replied, "A matron." He said, "Why didn't you marry a young girl so that you may play with her and she with you?" When we were about to enter (Medina), the Prophet said, "Wait so that you may enter (Medina) at night so that the lady of unkempt hair may comb her hair and the one whose husband has been absent may shave her pubic region.

Sahih Bukhari Volume 3, Book 38, Number 504:
Narrated Jabir bin 'Abdullah:
I was accompanying the Prophet on a journey and was riding a slow camel that was lagging behind the others. [...] When we approached Medina, I started going (towards my house). The Prophet said, "Where are you going?" I said, "I have married a widow." He said, "Why have you not married a virgin to fondle with each other?"[...]

Sahih Muslim Book 008, Number 3459:
Jabir b. 'Abdullah (Allah be pleased with them) reported: I married a woman, whereupon Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) said to me: Have you married? I said: Yes. He said: Is it a virgin or a previously married one (widow or divorced)? I said: With a previously married one, whereupon he said: Where had you been (away) from the amusements of virgins? Shu'ba said: I made a mention of it to 'Amr b. Dinar and he said: I too heard from Jabir making mention of that (that Allah's Apostle) said: Why didn't you marry a girl, so that you

might sport with her and she might sport with you?

Please read those three *ahadith* once again. What picture do we get of a husband who is gracious enough in marrying a widow? Now contrast this with the recommendation of Muhammad (pbuh), the Prophet of Islam. What picture do we get of a husband who is obsessed in marrying a virgin possibly a very young virgin for that matter? Yes, it is the picture of a husband who is a molester, a sexual molester per se, if we say it bluntly. Remember, this is the recommendation from the messenger of Allah, who, himself had only one virgin girl in his harem. He must have found it exceedingly fun to be married with a very young virgin girl. This kind of child/female/sexual molestation must have the seal of approval of Allah, the almighty. Can this pleasure of sexual molestation be the real reason for Allah's absolute obsession with the virginity of young women? Can it be that Allah, Himself loves to fondle the virgins, since we read in the Quran that He has an abundant supply of virgin *houris* for His followers of Islam? Here are a few samples of verses from the holy Qur'an to demonstrate Allah's total fascination with the virginity of women.

044.051 As to the Righteous (they will be) in a position of Security,
044.052 Among Gardens and Springs;
044.053 Dressed in fine silk and in rich brocade, they will face each other;
044.054 So; and We shall join them to fair women with beautiful, big, and lustrous eyes.
055.056 In them will be (Maidens), chaste, restraining their glances, whom no man or Jinn before them has touched;-
055.057 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?-
055.058 Like unto Rubies and coral.
055.072 Companions restrained (as to their glances), in (goodly) pavilions;-
055.073 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?-

055.074 Whom no man or Jinn before them has touched;-
055.075 Then which of the favours of your Lord will ye deny?-
056.035: We have created (their Companions) of special creation.
056.036 And made them virgin - pure (and undefiled), -
056.037 Beloved (by nature), equal in age,-
056.038 For the Companions of the Right Hand.
078.031 Verily for the Righteous there will be a fulfilment of (the heart's) desires;
078.032 Gardens enclosed, and grapevines;
078.033 And voluptuous women of equal age;
078.034 And a cup full (to the brim).

Now you know why one must marry a virgin and a very young woman, for that matter. Yes, it is for fun and pleasure, similar to the enjoyment that Allah enjoys and has reserved for the 'true' believers in His paradise.

One-night stand

Who needs sex in a hurry but does not want to go through the elaborate ritual of marriage and the payment of expensive dower? Of course, many people would love to have this kind of quickie sex without much obligations. No wonder that there are so many women engaged in the world's oldest profession just to meet this demand from depraved men. In modern parlance, we call it 'one-night' stand. Believe it or not, Islam has its equivalence too!

The Islamic counterpart of one-night stand is known as the *M'uta* marriage. In this kind of contract marriage, a man simply contracts a woman to sleep with him for a brief period only. Although the Sunnis have banned the *M'uta* system, it is very much in practice among the *Shiites*. It is quite possible to have a *M'uta* marriage every night and kick the woman out next morning. There is no need of divorce in a *M'uta* marriage. This type of marriage is a contract to sleep together and that is all. Also, remember that though there is a restriction of up to four permanent wives at any time, there is no such

restriction on the number of temporary wives that one can have at any given moment. In modern language, we call this 'one night stand'. *M'uta* marriage has absolutely no time limit either. So, "one-night's play" is perfectly Islamic. With *M'uta* system, it is possible to have unlimited, non-stop sex round the clock. It is stated that Imam Hasan, the grandson of Muhammad (pbuh) collected up to three hundred sex partners (the Islamic terminology is temporary wives) besides his regular wives, to have one-night stand with them. Imam Hasan was definitely an Islamic 'Playboy' of his time. No doubt about it! See, how clever of Islam to have solution even for the playboys of their Ummah.

Here I am quoting from a Sahi *hadis* to show how one can have concubines for one-night stand

Sahih Muslim Book 008, Number 3253:

> Rabi' b. Sabra reported that his father went on an expedition with Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) during the Victory of Mecca, and we stayed there for fifteen days (i. e. for thirteen full days and a day and a night), and Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) permitted us to contract temporary marriage with women. So I and another person of my tribe went out, and I was more handsome than he, whereas he was almost ugly. Each one of us had a cloaks, My cloak was worn out, whereas the cloak of my cousin was quite new. As we reached the lower or the upper side of Mecca, we came across a young woman like a young smart long-necked she-camel. We said: Is it possible that one of us may contract temporary marriage with you? She said: What will you give me as a dower? Each one of us spread his cloak. She began to cast a glance on both the persons. My companion also looked at her when she was casting a glance at her side and he said:

This cloak of his is worn out, whereas my cloak is quite new. She, however, said twice or thrice: There is no harm in (accepting) this cloak (the old one). So I contracted temporary marriage with her, and I did not come out (of this) until Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) declared it forbidden.

Mu'tah means enjoyment---(ref.6, p. 424)

MU'TAH. Lit. "Usufruct, enjoyment." A marriage contracted for a limited period, for a certain sum of money. Such marriages are still legal amongst the Shi'ahs, and exist in Persia (Malcom's Persia vol.II.p. 591) to the present day, but they are said to be unlawful by the Sunnis. They were permitted by the Arabian Prophet at Autas, and are undoubtedly the greatest stain upon the moral legislation but the Sunnis say that he afterwards prohibited a *mu'tah* marriage at Khaibar (Vide *Mishkat*, book xii. Ch iv. Pt2.).

Sexual perversion/fetish

What should you do when you see a sexy, voluptuous woman with her pulchritudinous figure and your sexual desire is aroused intensely? The Islamic solution is to hurry home to your wife and have intercourse with her immediately. In these days of easy availability of pornographic/adult materials and fetish objects, I wonder how many times one may have to run to one's wife/s after watching a 'stag film' or reading a 'smut' magazine. Here is the *hadis* that tells us the story.

Sahih Muslim Book 008, Number 3240:

Jabir reported that Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) saw a woman, and so he came to his wife, Zainab, as she was tanning a leather and had sexual intercourse with her. He then went to his Companions and told

them: The woman advances and retires in the shape of a devil, so when one of you sees a woman, he should come to his wife, for that will repel what he feels in his heart.

Oh, those obligatory Ghusls

If a man is so much obsessed with the desire of sexual gratification, then he must clean himself by bath, the Islamic method of cleaning oneself after sexual defilement. Imagine how many times you may have to do that if you are influenced by fetish and hurry to your wife/s to have the 'circumcised parts' touch each other? Here is the Islamic rule on cleansing oneself after a sexual union.

Sahih Muslim Book 3, Number 0684:

Abu Musa reported: There cropped up a difference of opinion between a group of Muhajirs (Emigrants and a group of Ansar (Helpers) (and the point of dispute was) that the Ansar said: The bath (because of sexual intercourse) becomes obligatory only-when the semen spurts out or ejaculates. But the Muhajirs said: When a man has sexual intercourse (with the woman), a bath becomes obligatory (no matter whether or not there is seminal emission or ejaculation). Abu Musa said: Well, I satisfy you on this (issue). He (Abu Musa, the narrator) said: I got up (and went) to 'A'isha and sought her permission and it was granted, and I said to her: 0 Mother, or Mother of the Faithful, I want to ask you about a matter on which I feel shy. She said : Don't feel shy of asking me about a thing which you can ask your mother, who gave you birth, for I am too your mother. Upon this I said: What makes a bath obligatory for a person ? She replied: You have come across one well informed! The Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him)

said: When anyone sits amidst four parts (of the woman) and the circumcised parts touch each other a bath becomes obligatory.

When he reaches the climax but she doesn't (or vice versa)

Here is the Islamic solution for unfulfilled or incomplete sexual pleasure. Please amuse yourself reading these two *ahadith* if you have experienced this bedroom problem.

Sahih Muslim Book 3, Number 0677:

Ubayy Ibn Ka'b reported: I asked the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) about a man who has sexual intercourse with his wife, but leaves her before orgasm. Upon this he (the Holy Prophet) said: He should wash the secretion of his wife, and then perform ablution and offer prayer.

Sahih Muslim Book 3, Number 0680:

Zaid b. Khalid al-Jubani reported that he askad Uthman b. 'Affan: What is your opinion about the man who has sexual intercourse with his wife, but does not experience orgasm? Uthman said: He should perform ablution as he does for prayer, and wash his organ. 'Uthmin also said : I have heard it from the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him).

Go ahead and enjoy a female body

In Islam, sex means the enjoyment of a female body. The notion that sex could be an exceedingly joyful experience for both male and female is sadly lacking in the Islamic concept of it. It is the man who is the actor and the decision maker in this matter and not both the partners. A woman does not actively take part or act in sexual copulation. She is merely a passive receiver of male action,

simply an instrument for providing carnal pleasure to the man. At least, this is what I understood after doing a comprehensive research of the foundations of Islamic laws, that is Qur'an and *ahadith.*

The method of securing such sexual/physical pleasure, as per Islam, is very similar to a commercial/business transaction. In Islam, a woman has no right to get married on her own accord if she has a guardian. In all cases of marriage and sex she is treated merely as a sexual object, much like the provider of a service for which she must be paid some compensation. In Islamic parlance, this compensation for sexual service is known as *mahr* or dower. All Muslim men must agree to pay an amount of money before marrying a woman. This payment can be immediate or it can be deferred to a future date. Now you know what a *mahr* is. No Islamic marriage is valid without the agreement for a dower. In reality, however, this dower is nothing but the payment for the possession of a female body for sexual gratification by the male. It is a very blunt statement, I have made, you may think. To check the veracity of such a direct and outrageous statement, please open any *Sha'ria* book, such as reference 8. Here is an excerpt from this authentic *Sha'ria* (the divine law of Allah) book.

Ownership of a woman's body to do as he likes including beating

m5.4 (ref: 8, p.526) husbands rights

A husband possesses full right to enjoy his wife's person (A: from the top of her head to the bottoms of her feet, though anal intercourse (dis: p75.20) is absolutely unlawful) in what does not physically harm her.

He is entitled to take her with him when he travels.

Let us also look into a book of Islamic jurisprudence that was used (during the British Raj in India) as a textbook

for *Hanafi* laws at Inns of Law (London). It is the book, (reference 11) which even the *Sha'ria* lawyers consult regularly in the interpretation of Islamic laws. In page 44 of this book, it is written:

Full dower is the payment for the delivery of woman's person, Booza, meaning Genitalia arvum Mulieris.

The wife entitled to her whole dower upon the consummation of the marriage or the death of the husband.—If a person specify a dower of ten or more Dirms, and should afterwards consummate his marriage, or be removed by death, his wife, in either case, has a claim to the whole of the dower specified, because, by consummation, the delivery of the return for the dower, namely the Booza, or woman's person,* is established, and therein is confirmed the right to the consideration, namely, the dower; and, on the other hand, by the decease of the husband the marriage is rendered complete by its completion, and consequently is so with respect to all its effects.

(* Literally, Genitale arvum Mulieris)

Yes, you read it correctly. The meaning of Genitalia arvum Mulieris is woman's vagina. The above few sentences clearly meant that a woman sells her vagina in return for the *mahr*. It is a commercial transaction. Make no mistake about it! Period.

This is the real meaning of sex in Islam; that is, a man buys a woman's sex organ for enjoyment through the payment of *mahr*, which is the Islamic dower. Whether a woman really enjoys this kind of 'forced' sex is completely irrelevant in Islamic concept of sex. A man's orgasm becomes absolutely a necessity when a woman is contracted in marriage through the payment of Islamic *mahr* (or its deferment to a future date).

If you thought that I am exaggerating too much and speaking 'out of context' then there is more surprise for you. In the same book it is written that the possession of object of contract is the actual coitus or enjoyment and the right to dower is not confirmed without enjoyment. Enjoyment of what? Please read the full text for the answer.

Case of Khalwat-SAHEEH OR RETIREMENT.—IF a man retire with his wife, and there be no legal or natural obstruction to the commission of the carnal act, and he afterwards divorce her, the whole dower in this case goes to her.—Shafei maintains that she is here to receive no more than her half dower, because the husband cannot obtain possession of the object of the contract but by actual coition; and the right to the dower is not corroborated and confirmed without enjoyment.—The argument of our doctors is, that the woman has completed her part of the contract, by delivering up her person, and by removing all obstructions, which is the extent of her ability; her right to the recompense is therefore confirmed and corroborated; in the same manner as in a case of sale, where, if the seller have offered delivery of the goods sold, and there be nothing to obstruct seisin on the part of the purchaser, and the latter neglect to make seisin he is considered as having made seisin, and the purchase is afterwards as a trust in the hands of the seller, and the whole of the price is obligatory upon the purchase (ref: 11, pp. 45-46)

It is rather interesting to note that, in the legal procedure to obtain sexual gratification by a man, a woman (a wife or a slave-girl or a captive woman) is merely a servant whose job is only to satisfy her husband sexually. What? This can never be true you might say. In Islam, we can only find the 'golden' treatment of women, you contend. Perish the thought. Here is what is written in the same Islamic law book as the actual legal status of a female sex partner in Islam.

Woman is servant and the husband is the person served (ibid, p.47)

Case of marriage on a condition of service from the husband.— .....it is not lawful that a woman should be in a situation to exact the service of her husband who is a freeman, as this would amount to a reversal of their appointed stations, for one of **the requisites of marriage is, that the woman be as a servant, and the man as the person served;** but if the service of a husband to wife were to constitute her dower, it would follow that the husband is the servant and the wife as the served: and this being a violation of the requisites of marriage, is therefore illegal; but it is otherwise with the service stipulated to be performed by another free person, with that person's consent, as this offers no violence to the requisites of the contract; and so also in the case of service of a slave, because the service performed by a slave to his wife is, in fact, performed to his master, by whose consent it is that he undertakes it; and the same with the case of tending flocks, because this is a service of a permanent nature, and admitted to be performed for wives, and therefore, does not violate the requisites of marriage; for the service of the husband to his wife, as a dower, is prohibited only as it may be degrading to the former; but the tending of flocks is not a degrading office.

That's right, folks! You got it correct. Sex in Islam is really a 'master and servant' relationship, a relationship to enjoy a female person that a man has bought with '*mahr*.'

If one still insists that the above *Sha'ria* rules are not reliable, then one must read the following *ahadith* that clearly show that a man must pay a woman to have sexual intercourse with her. Islamists often talk of the 'prostitution' and the sexual promiscuity in un-Islamic societies. I wonder what they have to say about the following *hadith*. Kindly note that in this *hadith*the reason for the payment of the dower money is clearly stated, without any confusion. Yes, a woman is paid for having sex with her. This is the Islamic rule. Full stop.

Besides, please note how a woman is treated for sexual purposes.

Sunaan Abu Dawud: Book 11, Number 2078:

Narrated Aisha, Ummul Mu'minin:

The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) said: The marriage of a woman who marries without the consent of her guardians is void. (He said these words) three times. If there is cohabitation, she gets her dower for the intercourse her husband has had. If there is a dispute, the sultan (man in authority) is the guardian of one who has none.

Sunaan Abu Dawud: Book 11, Number 2044:

Narrated Abdullah ibn Abbas:

A man came to the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him), and said: My wife does not prevent the hand of a man who touches her. He said: Divorce her. He then said: I am afraid my inner self may covet her. He said: Then enjoy her.

After going through those references, we can now have a clear notion on what sex means in Islam. The idea that sex is a supreme physical satisfaction for both male and female is absent in Islam. Sex is viewed only from a man's angle and it is actually considered as a service or a commodity. A man pays a woman to derive this service or to get benefit from the commodity (a woman's genitalis.) It is like a business contract, in which a woman delivers her vagina and her reproductive organs in exchange for a lump sum (*mahr*) and for the subsequent maintenance (*nafaqah*) of her sexual organs

The holy Qur'an exhorts women to maintain their chastity at any cost and to stay at home at all times, unless it is an emergency. Did you ever think about the main reason/s for this 'home' imprisonment of women? If you ask any Islamist, he/she will, of course, give you many 'good' reasons, including prevention of rape, molestation,

adultery and….blah, blah, blah. Please do ignore those explanations from the Islamic apologists. The real reason is actually sex. The women are asked to stay at home to provide sexual services to their men (either her husband, her master or her captor) at any time at his beck and call. Do you not believe this? Here is what the Islamic law says:

The woman's stay at home is solely for sex (ref.11, p.54)

On the other hand the husband has no power to restrain his wife from going on a journey, or from going abroad, or visiting her friends, until such time as shall have discharged the whole of the Mihr Moajil, or prompt dower, because a husband's right to confine his wife at home is solely for the sake of securing to himself the enjoyment of her person, and his right to such enjoyment does not exist until after the payment of the return for it.

Here are more surprises for the reader:

> The following is Muhammad's teaching, as given in the Traditions (see *Mishkat*, Arabic edition; *Babu'n-Nikah*):- (ref. 6, p.671)
>
> "When a man calls his wife, she must come, although she be at an oven."

The greatest of all Islamic scholars, Imam Ghazali writes in his book Ihya Uloom al Din (ref. 7, p.235):

"…….She should prefer her husband before herself, and before all her relatives, she should keep herself clean at all times for her husband to enjoy her whenever he wishes……."

This is the real meaning of sex in Islam; it is primarily concerned with the sexual satisfaction (read as male orgasm) of men. Women are simply sexual 'machines' that must always be in perfect running condition for its 'master' to ride on. The sensitivity of a woman and her desire and

expectations have very little relevance in a 'world' where the only sexual pleasure that matters most is the orgasm of men! To me, this is also a great insult to all men. Men are simply portrayed as sex 'maniacs' who need to copulate every now and then! This, notion of male sexuality, of course, is utterly rubbish. The end result is always pregnancy and guess who suffers for the folly of Islamic men.

What happens if a woman refuses to have sex with her husband when the husband has provided the maintenance? It may sound completely unbelievable, but the Islamic law actually permits a husband to apply force to have sex with her. Shall we call this rape a la Islamic style?

Here is what HEDAYA (ref. 11, p. 141) writes:

One can enjoy a wife by force

But not if she be refractory.—If a wife be disobedient or refractory and go abroad without her husband's consent, she is not entitled to any support from him, until she return and make submission, because the rejection of the matrimonial restraint in this instance originates with her; but when she returns home, she is then subject to it, for which reason she again becomes entitled to her support as before. It is otherwise where a woman, residing in the house of her husband, refuses to admit him to the conjugal embrace, as she is entitled to maintenance, notwithstanding her opposition, because being then in his power, he may, if he please, enjoys her by force

I shall end this section with a simple comment. A marriageable woman in Islam is simply an object of pleasure to a man (either husband or her master or her captor.) Islam totally disregards the sexual sensitivity of a woman; her wants, desires; preferences and passions. It is a man's world when it comes to sex in Islam. Men are created to enjoy sex and the women are simply the suppliers of this pleasure. We often find the Islamists

vehemently criticising the unbridled freedom of women on sex matters in the secularist/western societies. To these Islamists, it is a completely rotten, decadent and filthy culture. What a double standard, preached by these Islamic apologists, come to think of it! I would like to hear from those Islamists as to what they have to say regarding those legal Islamic provisions quoted above.

Sex with pregnant women

What happens if someone marries a woman and finds her to be already pregnant? It is a very tricky situation, no doubt. In modern societies we hardly come across with this kind of practice. Maybe, during the time of Muhammad, it was not uncommon for the uncultured Beduin Arabs to come across with this situation. The idea of having sex with a pregnant woman is rather disturbing and most men will, perhaps, go for the dissolution of the marriage and will look for an amicable settlement. However, in Islam, the story is different; because the man has already paid (or agreed to pay) the price for the sexual organ of the woman, enjoying her sexually becomes absolutely *halal* (or a must) for him. What happens to the woman? The woman receives Islamic lashing for having sex outside marriage. Imagine the woman whom you have enjoyed just a while ago is being flogged; one- hundred lashes after the sexual act is over! What happens to the child? The child becomes your slave! This is Islamic justice, pure and simple. Here are two *ahadith* that deal with this bizarre case.

Sunaan Abu Dawud: Book 11, Number 2126:

Narrated Basrah:
A man from the Ansar called Basrah said: I married a virgin woman in her veil. When I entered upon her, I found her pregnant. (I mentioned this to the Prophet). The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) said: She will get the dower, for you made her vagina lawful for you. The child will be your slave. When she has begotten (a child), flog her (according to the version of al-Hasan). The version of

Ibn AbusSari has: You people, flog her, or said: inflict hard punishment on him.

Sunaan Abu Dawud: Book 11, Number 2153:

Narrated Ruwayfi' ibn Thabit al-Ansari:
Should I tell you what I heard the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) say on the day of Hunayn: It is not lawful for a man who believes in Allah and the last day to water what another has sown with his water (meaning intercourse with women who are pregnant); it is not lawful for a man who believes in Allah and the Last Day to have intercourse with a captive woman till she is free from a menstrual course; and it is not lawful for a man who believes in Allah and the Last Day to sell spoil till it is divided.

How about having sex with menstruating women?

The following *hadis* tells about the time of Bibi Aisha when she was having her period and what Muhammad (pbuh) did during this time.

Sunaan Abu Dawud: Book 1, Number 0270:

Narrated Aisha, Ummul Mu'minin:
Umarah ibn Ghurab said that his paternal aunt narrated to him that she asked Aisha: What if one of us menstruates and she and her husband have no bed except one? She replied: I relate to you what the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) had done.
One night he entered (upon me) while I was menstruating. He went to the place of his prayer, that is, to the place of prayer reserved (for this purpose) in his house. He did not return until I felt asleep heavily, and he felt pain from cold. And he said: Come near me. I said: I am menstruating. He said: Uncover your thighs. I, therefore, uncovered both of

my thighs. Then he put his cheek and chest on my thighs and I lent upon he until he became warm and slept.

There can be many interpretations from the above story. To be fair, I see this *hadis* as telling a good side of Muhammad (pbuh) in the sense that he did not treat menstruation as a disease to a woman, but rather treated Aisha with utmost love and affection. This kind treatment of Muhammad (pbuh) to a menstruating, young and vivacious Aisah is definitely praiseworthy. I leave it to the readers to form his/her own opinion about the implication of this incident as reported by *Ummul Mu'minin*, Bibi Aisha.

Here is another *hadis* from *Sahi Bukhari* that tells us that Muhammad was very loving to his favourite wife, Aisha during her period.

Mohammed used to embrace Aisha during her period...3.33.247

Sahih Bukhari:Volume 3, Book 33, Number 247:

Narrated 'Aisha:

> The Prophet used to embrace me during my menses. He also used to put his head out of the mosque while he was in Itikaf, and I would wash it during my menses.

So, what is halal for a man when his woman is having her period? Here is the Islamic solution:

Sunaan Abu Dawud: Book 1, Number 0212:

> Narrated Abdullah ibn Sa'd al-Ansari:
>
> Abdullah asked the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him): What is lawful for me to do with my wife when she is menstruating? He replied: What is above the waist-wrapper is lawful for you.

The narrator also mentioned (the lawfulness of) eating with a woman in menstruation, and he transmitted the tradition in full.

If one, accidentally, has sex with his menstruating wife (or a woman), then here too, are the divine solutions.

Sunaan Abu Dawud: Book 11, Number 2164:

Narrated Abdullah ibn Abbas:
If a man has sexual intercourse (with menstruating woman) during her
bleeding, he should give one dinar as sadaqah, and if he does so when bleeding has stopped, he should give half a dinar as sadaqah.

If you have sexual intercourse with your wife while she is menstruating, then you must give one dinar or half a dinar in alms...1.0264

Sunaan Abu Dawud: Book 1, Number 0264:

Narrated Abdullah ibn Abbas:

The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) said about a person who had intercourse with his wife while she was menstruating: He must give one dinar or half a dinar in alms.

Here are the recommendations of Sayyidina Ali and Prophet Muhammad (pbuh) for a woman having heavy flow during her period. Why do today's women need to consult a gynaecologist during their period problems when there is the handy solution from this in *ahadith*? Please do think about this Islamic answer for menstruation problems!

Sunaan Abu Dawud: Book 1, Number 0302:

Narrated Ali ibn AbuTalib:
The woman who has a prolonged flow of blood should wash herself every day when her menstrual period is over and take a woollen cloth greased with fat or oil (to tie over the private parts).

Sahih Muslim Book 3, Number 0647:

'A'isha reported: A woman asked the Apostle of Allah (may peace be upon him) how to wash herself after menstruation. She mentioned that he taught her how to take bath and then told her to take a piece of cotton with musk and purify herself. She said: How should I purify myself with that? He (the Holy Prophet) said: Praise be to Allah, purify yourself with it, and covered his face, Sufyan b. 'Uyaina gave a demonstration by covering his face (as the Holy Prophet had done). 'A'isha reported: I dragged her to my side for I had understood what the Apostle of Allah (may peace be upon him) intended and, therefore, said: Apply this cotton with musk to the trace of blood. Ibn 'Umar in his hadith (has mentioned the words of 'A'isha thus): Apply it to the marks of blood.

Sahih Muslim Book 3, Number 0658:

On the authority of 'A'isha: Umm Habiba asked the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) about the blood (which flows beyond the period of menstruation). 'A'isha said: I saw her wash-tub full of blood. The Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) said: Remain away (from prayer) equal (to the length of time) that your menses prevented you. After this (after the period of usual courses) bathe yourself and offer prayer.

It is quite interesting to note that Muhammad (pbuh) encouraged his followers to have foreplay with their women before engaging in actual coition. He chided them for jumping flat on women like animals. We read from

Ghazali's book some interesting recommendation of foreplay by Muhammad (ref.7. p.233):
'Let there be foreplay between them and before approaching each other they should begin by exchanging pleasant words and kisses. The Prophet said: "None of you should fall on top on his wife the way the animals fall on each other, but let there be between them a messenger." They asked: "What is this messenger, O Prophet of God?" He said: The kiss and the pleasant words." Then if he finishes first he should wait for his wife until she has also finished.'

It is definitely good to learn that Muhammad (pbuh) did recommend 'Islamic' foreplay for a mutually satisfying sexual act.

Kissing and sucking during fasting

We also learn from Baby Aisha that the Prophet used to kiss her and suck her tongue while he was fasting. How nice of him! Imagine a fifty-two years (at least) old man kissing and sucking a nine or ten years old girl!

Sunaan Abu Dawud: Book 13, Number 2380:

Narrated Aisha, Ummul Mu'minin:
The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) used to kiss her and suck her tongue when he was fasting.
Please do not fall into delusion that a young, married couple can engage in kissing and sucking while they are fasting. This kind of foreplay during fasting is applicable only for an old man, perhaps above fifty years. This is the Islamic rule.

Taste the honey and sweetness of intercourse

Hila marriage: boon for a professional sex maniac!

In Islam, once a husband divorces his wife irrevocably, or with three pronouncements of divorce, that woman becomes totally '*haram*' for him. He cannot remarry her until she marries another man and the marriage is consummated and that temporary husband divorces her. Only after this second divorce takes place and the woman goes through her normal *idda* (3 periods), then only the former husband can re-marry her. Islamists often cite this as a deterrent for the husband to think carefully before divorcing his wife/s irrevocably. This is *Hila*marriage and is sanctioned in Qur'an in verse 2:230

002.230 So if a husband divorces his wife (irrevocably), He cannot, after that, re-marry her until after she has married another husband and He has divorced her. In that case there is no blame on either of them if they re-unite, provided they feel that they can keep the limits ordained by Allah. Such are the limits ordained by Allah, which He makes plain to those who understand.

This absurd/bizarre system opens the door for a clever 'Casanova' to have unlimited sex for almost free. Once a woman has been divorced, there will not be many 'respectable' and 'good' men to marry her just for a brief period, only to divorce her after 'enjoying' her, to be re-married to her former husband. However, many sex maniacs will have a great time acting as professional bridegrooms and enjoying women for a short duration. This is a great Islamic way to have unlimited free sex (almost free, because the dower for such hapless women must be close to zilch) by uttering a few holy words. It is stated that in some Islamic paradises the divorce rate is high. Imagine what a great time these 'sex maniacs' will have sleeping virtually every night with different women?

Another strange matter is that, this temporary marriage is not just for namesake; the short-term husband must have sex with the woman for her to be *halal* to her former husband. This is the taste of sweetness of intercourse.

Here are a few *ahadith* that are related to *hila* to entertain you.

Sunaan Abu Dawud:Book 12, Number 2302:

Narrated Aisha, Ummul Mu'minin:

The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) was asked about a man who divorced his wife three times, and she married another who entered upon her, but divorced her before having intercourse with her, whether she was lawful for the former husband. She said: The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) replied: She is not lawful for the first (husband) until she tastes the honey of the other husband and he tastes her honey.

Sahih Muslim Book 008, Number 3354:

'A'isha (Allah he pleased with her) reported: There came the wife of Rifa'a to Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) and said: I was married to Rifa'a but he divorced me, making my divorce irrevocable. Afterwards I married Abd al-Rahman b. al-Zubair, but all he possesses is like the fringe of a garment (i. e. he is sexually weak). Thereupon Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) smiled, and said: Do you wish to return to Rifa'a. (You) cannot (do it) until you have tasted his sweetness and he ('Abd al-Rahman) has tasted your sweetness. Abu Bakr was at that time near him (the Holy Prophet) and Khalid (b. Sa'id) was at the door waiting for the permission to be granted to him to enter), He (Khalid) said; Abu Bakr, do you hear what she is saying loudly in the presence of Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him)?

Sahih Muslim Book 008, Number 3357:

'A'isha (Allah be pleased with her) reported that Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) was asked about a woman whom a man married and then divorced her, and then she married (another) person, and she was divorced before sexual intercourse with her, whether it was lawful

for her first husband (to marry her in this state). He (the Holy Prophet) said: No, until he has tasted her sweetness.

Malik's Muwatta Book 28, Number 28.7.17:

Yahya related to me from Malik from al-Miswar ibn Rifaa al-Quradhi from az-Zubayr ibn Abd ar-Rahman ibn az-Zubayr that Rifaa ibn Simwal divorced his wife, Tamima bint Wahb, in the time of the Messenger of Allah, may Allah bless him and grant him peace, three times. Then she married Abd ar-Rahman ibn az-Zubayr and he turned from her and could not consummate the marriage and so he parted from her. Rifaa wanted to marry her again and it was mentioned to the Messenger of Allah, may Allah bless him and grant him peace, and he forbade him to marry her. He said, "She is not halal for you until she has tasted the sweetness of intercourse."

No washing after urination/sex

In a previous (part 1/6) section, we noted that *ghusl* (bath) is obligatory after every act of sex and urination. However, the following *ahadith* leaves you in complete confusion. Even the Prophet (pbuh) himself slept after having sex without going through the obligatory ritual of *ghusl!*

Sunaan Abu Dawud: Book 1, Number 0042:

Narrated Aisha, Ummul Mu'minin:
The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) urinated and Umar was standing behind him with a jug of water. He said: What is this, Umar? He replied: Water for you to perform ablution with. He said: I have not been commanded to perform ablution every time I urinate. If I were to do so, it would become a sunnah.

Sunaan Abu Dawud: Book 1, Number 0228:

Narrated Aisha, Ummul Mu'minin:

The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) would sleep while he was sexually defiled without touching water.

Coitus interruption (or spilling ones seed!)

Spilling one's seed, and that also in one's own clothes? *Tauba! Tauba!* This is absolutely un-Islamic. After all, the seed of a man is utterly holy and it cannot be discharged anywhere else other than in its legitimate place, that is, inside a vagina. How strange then, when we find that Prophet Muhammad (pbuh), himself did spill his seed on his clothes and his beloved child-bride Aisha used to wash it so that he could perform his regular prayers. Unbelievable, you may say, but that is what did happen in reaslity!.

Let us now hear from the very mouth of Bibi Aisha. Here is the *hadith* from the most authentic source:

Sahih Bukhari Volume 1, Book 4, Number 231:

> Narrated Sulaiman bin Yasar:
>
> I asked 'Aisha about the clothes soiled with semen. She replied, "I used to wash it off the clothes of Allah's Apostle and he would go for the prayer while water spots were still visible. "

Sunaan Abu Dawud: Book 11, Number 2161:

Narrated Aisha, Ummul Mu'minin:
I and the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) used to lie in one cloth at night while I was menstruating. If anything from me smeared him, he washed the same place (that was smeared), and did not wash beyond it. If anything

from him smeared his clothe, he washed the same place and did not wash beyond that, and prayed with it (i.e. the clothe).

We may wonder whether Muhammad (pbuh) used to practice coitus interruptus or not or is that he became so much excited coming close to his child bride that he had a premature ejaculation. If he did not deposit his seed (read sperm) in the right place, then, could it be the reason why Aisha never became pregnant?

How about the foot soldiers of Muhammad (pbuh)? Those soldiers were, in fact sexual predators. Whenever one of these soldiers got hold of an infidel captive woman, he will immediately jump on her to have sexual intercourse with her. He would not even hesitate to lay himself upon a pregnant captive. It became such a serious problem that Muhammad (pbuh) and Allah Himself had to interfere to impose the condition that these soldiers could indulge in sex orgies only after these women were clear of their periods. We find that during the raid on *Khaybar*, among other restrictions, Muhammad had to prohibit sexual intercourse with pregnant captives by his followers (ref. 10, p.510). But this restriction did not prevent the*Jihadis* from enjoying the flesh of these hapless captives by indulging in the spilling of their seeds outside the vagina of these women. There are many *ahadith* that clearly demonstrate the utter vulgarity and inhuman sexual indulgence of these foot soldiers of Islam. Here I have selected a few of these utterly crude *ahdith* for you to pursue and enjoy the holy pornography, a la Islamic style. (More on sex with captives and slaves will be found in a subsequent part 5/6)

Sahih Bukhari: Volume 7, Book 62, Number 137:

Narrated Abu Said Al-Khudri:

We got female captives in the war booty and we used to

do coitus interruptus with them. So we asked Allah's Apostle about it and he said, "Do you really do that?" repeating the question thrice, "There is no soul that is destined to exist but will

come into existence, till the Day of Resurrection."

Sahih Bukhari: Volume 7, Book 62, Number 135:

Narrated Jabir:

We used to practice coitus interruptus during the lifetime of Allah's Apostle.

Sahih Bukhari: *Volume 9, Book 93, Number 506:*
Narrated Abu Said Al-Khudri:
That during the battle with Bani Al-Mustaliq they (Muslims) captured some females and intended to have sexual relation with them without impregnating them. So they asked the Prophet about coitus interrupt us. The Prophet said, "It is better that you should not do it, for Allah has written whom He is going to create till the Day of Resurrection." Qaza'a said, "I heard Abu Sa'id saying that the Prophet said, 'No soul is ordained to be created but Allah will create it."

Sahih Bukhari: Volume 7, Book 62, Number 136:

Narrated Jabir:

We used to practice coitus interruptus while the Quran was being revealed. Jabir added: We used to practice coitus interruptus during the lifetime of Allah's Apostle while the Quran was being Revealed.

Does the above *hadis* mean that the foot soldiers of Islam were spilling their seed outside the interior of their women victims when the Holy Qur'an was being revealed to

Muhammad? How fantastic; just imagine for a while, the recitation of the Holy Scripture and the spilling of seed! What a great combination. This may even beat the chanting of *Kamasutra* verses hands down!

Here are few more of those gems of *ahadith*!

Sahih Muslim Book 008, Number 3371:

Abu Sirma said to Abu Sa'id al Khadri (Allah he pleased with him): O Abu Sa'id, did you hear Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) mentioning al-'azl? He said: Yes, and added: We went out with Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) on the expedition to the Bi'l-Mustaliq and took captive some excellent Arab women; and we desired them, for we were suffering from the absence of our wives, (but at the same time) we also desired ransom for them. So we decided to have sexual intercourse with them but by observing 'azl (Withdrawing the male sexual organ before emission of semen to avoid-conception). But we said: We are doing an act whereas Allah's Messenger is amongst us; why not ask him? So we asked Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him), and he said: It does not matter if you do not do it, for every soul that is to be born up to the Day of Resurrection will be born.

Sahih Muslim Book 008, Number 3373:

> Abu Sa'id al-Khudri (Allah be pleased with him) reported: We took women captives, and we wanted to do 'azl with them. We then asked Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) about it, and he said to us: Verily you do it, verily you do it, verily you do it, but the soul which has to be born until the Day of judgment must be born
>
> It is also interesting to note that everyone was in the business of withdrawing their penis just before ejaculation

Malik's Muwatta Book 29, Number 29.32.96:

Yahya related to me from Malik from Abu'n-Nadr, the mawla of Umar ibn Ubaydullah from Amir ibn Sad ibn Abi Waqqas from his father that he used to practise coitus interruptus.

Sunan Abu Dawud Book 11, Number 2166:

Narrated AbuSa'id al-Khudri:

A man said: Apostle of Allah, I have a slave-girl and I withdraw the penis from her (while having intercourse), and I dislike that she becomes pregnant. I intend (by intercourse) what the men intend by it. The Jews say that withdrawing the penis (azl) is burying the living girls on a small scale. He (the Prophet) said: The Jews told a lie. If Allah intends to create it, you cannot turn it away.

The *ahadith* quoted above clearly proves that the spilling ones seed was the main method to avoid unwanted pregnancy amongst the captured concubines and slave-girls of early Muslims.

However, the following *hadis* tells us that coitus interruption is not permitted with ones own wife. The seed must be sown inside the vagina of one's own wife. Without her permission, you cannot spill your seed outside her. A woman's vagina is indeed a sowing field!

Sahih Muslim Book 008, Number 3365:

> This hadith has been reported on the authority of Jabir through another chain of transmitters, but in the hadith transmitted on the authority of Zuhri there is an addition (of these words):" If he likes he may (have intercourse) being on the back or in front of her, but it should be through one opening (vagina)."

Sahih Muslim Book 008, Number 3364:

> Jabir (b. Abdullah) (Allah be pleased with him) reported that the Jews used to say that when one comes to one's wife through the vagina, but being on her back, and she becomes pregnant, the child has a squint. So the verse came down:" Your wives are your ti'Ith; go then unto your tilth, as you may desire."

Malik's Muwatta Book 34, Number 4210:

Narrated Abdullah ibn Mas'ud:
The Prophet of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) disliked ten things: Yellow colouring, meaning khaluq, dyeing grey hair, trailing the lower garment, wearing a gold signet-ring, a woman decking herself before people who are not within the prohibited degrees, throwing dice, using spells except with the Mu'awwidhatan, wearing amulets, withdrawing the penis before the semen is discharged, in the case of a woman who is wife or not a wife, and having intercourse with a woman who is suckling a child; but he did not declare them to be prohibited.

Sahih Muslim Book 008, Number 3377:

Abu Sa'id al-Khudri (Allah be pleased with him) reported that mention was made of 'azl in the presence of Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) whereupon he said: Why do you practise it? They said: There is a man whose wife has to suckle the child, and if that person has a sexual intercourse with her (she may conceive) which he does not like, and there is another person who has a slave-girl and he has a sexual intercourse with her, but he does not like her to have conception so that she may not become Umm Walad, whereupon he (the Holy Prophet) said: There is no harm if you do not do that, for that (the birth of the child) is something pre- ordained. Ibn 'Aun said: I made a mention of this hadith to Hasan, and he said: By Allah, (it seems) as if there is upbraiding in it (for 'azl).

Group sex or sex orgies? Oh, My!

In stag movies we often watch one man copulating with many women (or vice versa) at the same time or at short intervals. This is one of the greatest attractions of these 'smut,' that is, sex orgies either in groups or on one to one basis but with multiple partners. This is a very popular feature in pornographic movies, because almost all of us will never experience such sexual ecstasies, no matter how much we desire. Therefore, we are greatly attracted to satisfy our secret fantasies through watching those incredible feats. How we wished we could be the actors! Did this thought ever cross the mind of our Prophet? *Tauba! Tauba! Nauzubillah!* This is outrageously blasphemous, a garden variety Islamists will surely say. Now, please read the following *ahadith* and imagine for yourself the sex orgy, holy style. Imagine that you have many wives, between nine to twenty of them. Now imagine further that your most favourite wife decorates you to have sex with other women. If this is not sex orgy, then I wonder what is it? Please remember that during this orgy time, Muhammad (pbuh) had at least nine wives at his harem

Sahih Bukhari: Volume 1, Book 5, Number 270:

Narrated Muhammad bin Al-Muntathir:
on the authority of his father that he had asked 'Aisha about the saying of Ibn 'Umar(i.e. he did not like to be a Muhrim while the smell of scent was still coming from his body). 'Aisha said, "I scented Allah's Apostle and he went round (had sexual intercourse with) all his wives, and in the morning he was Muhrim (after taking a bath)."

Sahih Muslim Book 008, Number 3445:

Abu Bakr b. 'Abd al-Rahman reported that when Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) married Umm Salama and he visited her, and when he intended to come out, she caught hold of his cloth. Whereupon Allah's Messenger

(may peace be upon him) said: If you so desire, I can extend the time (of my stay) with you, but then I shall have to calculate the time (that I stay with you and shall have to spend the same time with other wives). For the virgin woman, (her husband has to stay with her) for a week, and for the woman previously married it is three days.

That, having sex orgy was a divine sanction, can be verified from the writings of Imam Ghazali. On the matter of having sex with multiple partners, he writes (ref.7, p.368):

….it has been narrated in a *gharib* Tradition that the messenger of God said, "I have complained to Gabriel that I would like more strength when having intercourse with my wives, and he instructed me to eat harisa, " then you should know that he had nine wives, and he was obliged to satisfy them all, and that no one was permitted to marry them after his death, or even if he divorced them; his request for strength was therefore for this, and not for enjoyment.

I would like to end this section with this 'extraordinary' *hadis*; just imagine how much 'seed' was used to be spilled in a single night!!

Sahih Bukhari:Volume 7, Book 62, Number 6:

> Narrated Anas:
>
> The Prophet I used to go round (have sexual relations with) all his wives in one night, and he had nine wives.

Women's semen is yellow?

In youthful days most men and women have dreams of sex. The men have semen discharge (just like a normal

ejaculation) that is termed nocturnal emission. Women too, experience sexual orgasm in dreams but there is no seminal discharge from her vagina as they do not produce any sperm. Even Muhammad's favourite wife, Aisha knew this fact, for, she herself was a woman. However, Muhammad (pbuh) was totally unaware of this scientific truth and thought that women, too, have nocturnal discharges when they experience sexual orgasms in their dreams. He could have probably seen some yellow stain on women's clothing after her period was over and wrongfully thought that to be her sperm. When Aisha wanted to correct him, he simply admonished Aisha and forced his erroneous belief on her. If any woman were to read these *ahadith* she will simply wonder whether there is anything wrong with her genitalis or not!

Sahih Muslim Book 3, Number 0608:

> Anas b. Malik reported that Umm Sulaim narrated it that she asked the Apostle of Allah (may peace be upon him) about a woman who sees in a dream what a man sees (sexual dream). The Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon bi m) said: In case a woman sees that, she must take a bath. Umm Sulaim said: I was bashful on account of that and said: Does it happen ? Upon this the Apostle of Allah (may peace be upon him) said: Yes (it does happen), otherwise how can (a child) resemble her ? Man's discharge (i.e. sperm) is thick and white and the discharge of woman is thin and yellow; so the resemblance comes from the one whose genes prevail or dominate.

Sahih Muslim Book 3, Number 0610:

Umm Salama reported: Umm Sulaim went to the Apostle of Allah (may peace be upon him) and said: Apostle of Allah, Allah is not ashamed of the truth. Is bathing necessary for a woman when she has a sexual dream?

Upon this the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) said: Yes, when she sees the liquid (vaginal secretion). Umm Salama said : Messenger of Allah, does a woman have sexual dream ? He (the Holy Prophet) said: Let your hand be covered with dust, in what way does her child resemble her ?

Backside/anal sex

I would not hide the fact that one of my favourite pastimes is to read *ahadith*. I love to read and re-read *hadis*—all of them. The more I read *ahadith* the more I understand Islam and its Prophet, Muhammad (pbuh).To my mind, *ahadith* contain the true picture of a good and devout Muslim. When I started reading *ahadith*, I expected to find only the religious/holy/spiritual/*jihadi* matters. But I was dumbfounded when I discovered such marvellous erotic contents in these core scriptures of Islam. It will not be wrong to comment that many *ahadith* can easily pass as manuals of sexual actions, and most importantly, details on dos and don'ts in sex. Some *ahadith* can even beat the world's first pornography book,*Kamasutra*, to say the least. Many *hadith* can easily pass up as sort of 'Sahi Pornography,' a la Bedouin or even better, the Islamic style. Here, I am citing only a few samples. Please spend a few years reading all the six *Sahi ahadith*. I am sure you will not regret at what you may discover.

Ahadith tells us a great deal about the sexual practices of the Arab Bedouins of those days. We find that the style of copulation between various tribes varied a lot. The manner by which a Jewish man used to have sex with his woman was distinctly different from his counterpart of the Bedouins and also with the city and rural folks. We find that the desert Bedouins were more innovative in their sex positions, styles, etc. The style varied even among the *ansars*, *muhajirins* and other Arabs. The Jews were more accustomed to the missionary position while the *muhajirins* (Meccan Arabs who migrated to Medina) used to have sex with their wives in

various positions, the most favourite being the backside style. When these *muhajirs* started this style with the*ansari* women, they (the women) were quite displeased and annoyed with them because many of these ruffian *muhajirs* did not even hesitate to resort to anal sex, because those *muhajirs* were sex starved as most of them came with their prophet without women and were hungry for sex like wolves. Thus, whenever they had the chance of sleeping with any woman, they would simply ravish her and do despicable sexual acts with them. Soon, this matter reached the ear of Muhammad through many *ansari*women. Without much delay, a divine decree came down from Allah forbidding those Meccan hungry wolves from doing anal. However, the 'doggy' style was retained, though many *ansari* women were not that happy with this position. Here are a few *hadith*that will definitely keep you amused for quite some time, I am sure.

Sunaan Abu Dawud: Book 11, Number 2159:

Narrated Abdullah Ibn Abbas:
Ibn Umar misunderstood (the Qur'anic verse, "So come to your tilth however you will")--may Allah forgive him. The fact is that this clan of the Ansar, who were idolaters, lived in the company of the Jews who were the people of the Book. They (the Ansar) accepted their superiority over themselves in respect of knowledge, and they followed most of their actions. The people of the Book (i.e. the Jews) used to have intercourse with their women on one side alone (i.e. lying on their backs). This was the most concealing position for (the vagina of) the women. This clan of the Ansar adopted this practice from them. But this tribe of the Quraysh used to uncover their women completely, and seek pleasure with them from in front and behind and laying them on their backs.

When the muhajirun (the immigrants) came to Medina, a man married a woman of the Ansar. He began to do the same kind of action with her, but she disliked it, and said to him: We were approached on one side (i.e. lying on the back); do it so, otherwise keep away from me. This matter

of theirs spread widely, and it reached the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him).
So Allah, the Exalted, sent down the Qur'anic verse: "Your wives are a tilth to you, so come to your tilth however you will," i.e. from in front, from behind or lying on the back. But this verse meant the place of the delivery of the child, i.e. the vagina.

Sahih Muslim: Book 008, Number 3364

> Jabir (b. Abdullah) (Allah be pleased with him) reported that the Jews used to say that when one comes to one's wife through the vagina, but being on her back, and she becomes pregnant, the child has a squint. So the verse came down:" Your wives are your ti'Ith; go then unto your tilth, as you may desire."

Sahih Muslim: Book 008, Number 3365:

This hadith has been reported on the authority of Jabir through another chain of transmitters, but in the hadith transmitted on the authority of Zuhri there is an addition (of these words):" If he likes he may (have intercourse) being on the back or in front of her, but it should be through one opening (vagina)."

Sahih Bukhar: Volume 6, Book 60, Number 51:

> Narrated Jabir:
>
> Jews used to say: "If one has sexual intercourse with his wife from the back, then she will deliver a squint-eyed child." So this Verse was revealed:--
>
> "Your wives are a tilth unto you; so go to your tilth when or how you will." (2.223)

Sunaan Abu Dawud: Book 12, Number 2212:

Narrated Urwah:
Khawlah was the wife of Aws ibn as-Samit; he was a man immensely given to sexual intercourse. When his desire for intercourse was intensified, he made his wife like his mother's back. So Allah, the Exalted, sent down Qur'anic verses relating to expiation for zihar.

Sunaan Abu Dawud: Book 12, Number 2214:

Narrated Ikrimah:
A man made his wife like the back of his mother. He then had intercourse with her before he atoned for it. He came to the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) and informed him of this matter. He asked (him): What moved you to the action you have committed? He replied: I saw the whiteness of her shins in moon light. He said: Keep away from her until you expiate for your deed.

Sunaan Abu Dawud: Book 11, Number 2157:

Narrated AbuHurayrah:
The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) said: He who has intercourse with his wife through her anus is accursed.

Sunaan Abu Dawud: Book 29, Number 3895:

Narrated AbuHurayrah:
The Prophet (peace be upon him) said: If anyone resorts to a diviner and believes in what he says (according) to the version of Musa), or has intercourse with his wife (according to the agreed version) when she is menstruating, or has intercourse with his wife through her anus, he has nothing to do with what has been sent down to Muhammad (peace be upon him) - according to the version of Musaddad.

Child marriage and having sex with a minor

Many countries have banned child marriage, which is a scourge to humanity. This type of marriage was quite

common in the ancient Hindu system of marriage in India. In many ancient literatures we find that children, as little as five or six years of age, were engaged in marriage by their parents. When those children grew up to become adults, they were forced to live a conjugal life that, in many cases, they abhorred. This practice was nothing but the child abuse of the worst kind. However, with reforms in Hinduism by its pioneering humanist activists, this utterly despicable custom is now a thing of the past, at least in the legal sense. But how about Islam? Islamists often proclaim that their religion is the most up-to-date and the most progressive of all religions. Therefore, one may legitimately conclude that the system of child/infant marriage must be illegal in Islam. This, however, is a big deception! The truth is, in Islam there is no minimum age for marriage. Thus, marrying an infant, even a newly born suckling baby is very much *halal* or an approved thing.

The cruellest part of this tyrannical child-sex slavery is that the marriage is absolutely binding if contracted by the parents. That is, the couple must consummate the marriage when they become adult.

Here are the *Sha'ria* rules on infant marriage:

Hedaya (ref. 11, p.36) Infant marriage permitted

Case in which the marriage of infants continues binding after puberty—If the marriage of infants be contracted by the father or grandfathers, no option after puberty remains to them; because the determination of parents in this matter cannot be suspected to originate in sinister motives as their affection for their offspring is undoubted; wherefore the marriage is binding upon the parties, the same as if they had themselves entered into it after maturity.

Case which admits an option of acquiescence after puberty—But if the authority of others than their parents

should have executed the contract, each is respectively at liberty, after they become of age, to choose whether the marriage shall be confirmed or annulled.

The Prophet of Islam, Muhammad (pbuh), himself married a child of six (or seven) years old. Many articles have recently been written about this child bride of Muhammad. I shall refer the readers to read those articles elsewhere. Here are two *hadith* from the *Sahi* (authentic) of all *ahadith* to confirm the marriage of Muhammad (pbuh) with a child who was still playing with her dolls when the Prophet of Islam took her to his house to consummate (to have sex with her) the marriage.

Sahih Muslim Book 008, Number 3311:

> 'A'isha (Allah be pleased with her) reported that Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) married her when she was seven years old, and he was taken to his house as a bride when she was nine, and her dolls were with her; and when he (the Holy Prophet) died she was eighteen years old.

Sahih Bukhari Volume 5, Book 58, Number 236:

> Narrated Hisham's father:
> Khadija died three years before the Prophet departed to Medina. He stayed there for two years or so and then he married 'Aisha when she was a girl of six years of age, and he consumed that marriage when she was nine years old.

Here is how the Prophet used to have fun and sex with his child bride.

Sahih Bukhari Volume 1, Book 6, Number 298:

Narrated 'Aisha:

The Prophet and I used to take a bath from a single pot while we were Junub. During the menses, he used to order

me to put on an Izar (dress worn below the waist) and used to fondle me. While in Itikaf, he used to bring his head near me and I would wash it while I used to be in my periods (menses).

Sahih Muslim Book 3, Number 0629:
'A'isha reported: I and the Messenger (may peace be upon him) took a bath from the same vessel and our hands alternated into it in the state that we had had sexual intercourse.

Can we ever imagine how an over fifty years old man could fondle his pre-teen wife during her menstrual cycle! By the way, the meaning of *Junub* is sexual defilement, that is, the state after having sex.

If you thought that marrying a girl of six years old and having sex with her when she turns nine is too much to digest then there is more surprise for you!

In the *Sirat Rasul,* we read the incredible story that Muhammad, himself, wanted to marry a crawling baby girl a few years before his death. This happened after he married A'isha. The following citation is from the book of Sirat Rasul Allah by Ibn Ishak, the most authentic biographer of Muhammad (pbuh) Most other biographies are based on this monumental work by Ibn Ishak/Ibn Hisham

(Suhayli, ii.79: In the *riwaya* of Yunus I.I recorded that the apostle saw her (Ummu'l-Fadl) when she was baby crawling before him and said, 'If she grows up and I am still alive I will marry her.' But he died before she grew up and Sufyan b. al-Aswad b. Abdu'l-Asad al-Makhzumi married her and she bore him Rizq and Lubaba….(ref.10, p. 311)

Elsewhere, we note that even Hazrat Omor or Umar (spelling variation) married Umm Kulthum, the four years old half-sister of Bibi A'isha! How fantastic!

These are the examples that the noblest of the nobles of Islam have left for their followers to emulate!

Riza or fosterage by suckling

Have you ever thought of an adult Muslim man marrying an infant (less than two years old) as well as an adult woman who has a suckling baby? What happens if the baby that is married has no one to suckle her (say, she is an orphan) except the adult lactating wife? Of course, the solution in today's world is to bottle-feed the infant wife with formula milk. However, this may not be the true Islamic solution. Here is the Islamic answer:

Hedaya (ref. 11, p.71)

Case of one of two wives suckling the other—IF a man marry an infant and an adult and the latter should give milk to the former, both wives become prohibited with respect to that man [their husband], because if they were to continue united in marriage to him, it would imply the propriety of joint cohabitation with the foster-mother and her foster-daughter, which is prohibited, in the same manner as joint cohabitation with a natural mother and daughter.—IT is to be observed on this occasion , that if the husband should not have had carnal connexion with the adult wife, she is not entitled to any dower—whatever because the separation has proceeded from her, before consummation:-- but the infant has a claim to her half dower, the separation not having proceeded from her.

So far, what I mentioned above relates to an adult man marrying an infant girl. How about an infant boy marrying a grown up girl (nine years and above)? As per Islamic *Sharia*, there is, of course, no restriction on this practise. The only means by which a child can be

prevented from marrying a grown up girl (that is to make him *halal* to visit her and be with her in privacy) is through a peculiar system in Islam known as *RIZA* or *Rid'a.*

The Dictionary of Islam (ref. 6, p.546) defines RIZA thus:

RIZA. A legal term, which means sucking milk from the breast of a woman for a certain time.

The legal definition of RIZA is given in HEDAYA (ref. 11) as follows:

RIZA, or fosterage (Ibid, p.67)

Definition of the term—Riza, in its legal sense, means a child suckling milk from the breast of a woman for a certain time, which is termed the period of fosterage.

This is the Islamic name for suckling through fosterage. It is the practice by which a newly born baby is handed over to another woman who is able to suckle the infant. It was (and still is) a practice by the rich Arabs by which they hand over their newly born infants to be suckled by Beduin women. Even Prophet Muhammad (pbuh) was suckled, initially, by Thueiba, a slave woman of his uncle Abu Lahab for a very brief period, and then by his foster mother, Halima.

Here is a *hadith* proclaiming the restrictions by fosterage:

What is haram by birth is also haram by suckling…30.3.15

Malik's Muwatta: *Book 30, Number 30.3.15:*

Yahya related to me from Malik from Abdullah ibn Dinar from Sulayman ibn Yasar and from Urwa ibn az-Zubayr from A'isha umm al-muminin, that the Messenger of Allah,

may Allah bless him and grant him peace, said, " What is haram by birth is haram by suckling

This practice will make the child being suckled to be *haram* to the foster mother. That is, the child, when he grows up, has unhindered access to his foster mother. It is, as if, the foster mother is the 'real mother' of the child. There is no problem with this noble provision, of course. So, where is the trouble? Let us examine the situation up close.

In Islam, a woman can be married at any age even when she is a newly born baby. A foster mother can be any woman, nine years or older, other than her own biological mother. Imagine, a six-month old infant boy is suckled by a foster mother who is slightly above nine years of age. Now, when the infant boy becomes an adult of eighteen years (which is the age of Islamic puberty for male) the foster mother is slightly above twenty-seven years old, still a very youthful age for marriage, love, sex and childbearing. According to the Islamic law, the foster mother is completely forbidden to marry this newly turned adult male. He cannot even marry his foster sister.

Here are a few rules on Islamic suckling or fosterage from the 'Reliance of the Traveller', the most authentic *Sha'ria* book (ref. 8, pp. 575-576)

n12.0 BECOMING UNMARRIAGEABLE KIN BY SUCKLING (RIDA')

n12.1 An infant becomes the "child" of the female who breast-feeds him (A: in respect to being unable to marry her, to the permissibility of looking at her and being alone with her, and in his ablution (*wudu*) not being nullified by touching her) when:

(a) the milk comes from a female at least nine years old whether it is occasioned by sexual or something else;

(b) and she breast-feeds a child who is less than two full years old;
(c) in at least five separate breast-feedings (O: a restriction that excludes anything less than five; which is of no consequence. *Separate* breast-feedings means whatever is commonly acknowledged (def: f4.5) to be separate)

n12.2 In such a case:

(1) It is unlawful for the wet nurse to marry the child and its subsequent descendants (O: by familial relation or by suckling) exclusively (O: *exclusively* meaning that only the child's descendants become unlawful for her to marry, not the child's ancestors (N: or brothers)):

(2) She becomes the child's "mother," and it is unlawful for the child to marry her, her ancestors (O: by familial relation or by suckling), her descendants (O: who become as if they were brothers and sisters (O: though the child is not forbidden to marry the latter's children).

In *ahadith* we read a few interesting stories about *RIZA*. Here are some samples.

Aisha's sister Umm Kulthum suckled Salim ibn Abdullah ibn Umar only three times; that is why it was haram for him to visit Aisha; if suckled ten times by Kulthum then he would be halal for her…30.1.7

Malik's Muwatta: *Book 30, Number 30.1.7:*

Yahya related to me from Malik from Nafi that Salim ibn Abdullah ibn Umar informed him that A'isha umm al-muminin sent him away while he was being nursed to her

sister Umm Kulthum bint Abi Bakr as-Siddiq and said, "Suckle him ten times so that he can come in to see me." Salim said, "Umm Kulthum nursed me three times and then fell ill, so that she only nursed me three times. I could not go in to see A'isha because Umm Kulthum did not finish for me the ten times."

Ten suckle is required for a boy to be halal to visit a woman…30.1.8

Malik's Muwatta *:Book 30, Number 30.1.8:*

Yahya related to me from Malik from Nafi that Safiyya bint Abi Ubayd told him that Hafsa, umm al-muminin, sent Asim ibn Abdullah ibn Sad to her sister Fatima bint Umar ibn al-Khattab for her to suckle him ten times so that he could come in to see her. She did it, so he used to come in to see her.

(Please note that ten suckling was later abrogated by five suckles)

Malik's Muwatta: *Book 30, Number 30.3.17:*

Yahya related to me from Malik from Abdullah ibn Abi Bakr ibn Hazm from Amra bint Abd ar-Rahman that A'isha, the wife of the Prophet, may Allah bless him and grant him peace, said, "Amongst what was sent down of the Qur'an was 'ten known sucklings make haram' - then it was abrogated by 'five known sucklings'. When the Messenger of Allah, may Allah bless him and grant him peace, died, it was what is now recited of the Qur'an."
Yahya said that Malik said, "One does not act on this."

Needless to say, that in an Islamic paradise, *RIZA* will be a perfectly rightful method to solve the problem of milk supply for the babies. Now, imagine what will happen to the marriage market if most women give up their infants to their foster mothers for a limited period of time! The marriage market will come to a halt, no joke. Most

potential suitors will be forbidden for each other due to *RIZA* or suckling by fosterage, isn't it?

Of course, I cited an extreme scenario of Islamic fosterage. Modern world is not at all dependent on *RIZA* or suckling by fosterage. We have formula milk for those infants whose mothers are unable to breast-feed them for one reason or other. However, I could not find any *Sha'ria* rule where bottle-feeding can be used as an alternative to *RIZA*. See, in the seventh century medieval period, there was no baby formula milk, nor was there any concept of bottle-feeding as an alternative to suckling. Therefore, those Bedouin Arabs resorted to*RIZA* to solve the mother's milk supply problem.

An interesting argument will be to know if a lactating woman can suckle an adult man or not? *Tauba! Tauba!* What a preposterous idea! Islam can never allow such a thing. It is a thought only provoked by *Satan*, the Islamists will declare. It is true that we find no mention of legitimacy of suckling an adult man or an adult woman in *Sha'ria*. Neither there is any mention of its illegality. In a few *ahdith,* we find mind-boggling episodes on *RIZA*. Let us review a few of them.

A woman can suckle a young boy so that he becomes haram for her…8.3426

Sahih Muslim: Book 008, Number 3426:

Ibn Abu Mulaika reported that al-Qasim b. Muhammad b. Abu Bakr had narrated to him that 'A'isha (Allah be pleased with her) reported that Sahla bint Suhail b. 'Amr came to Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) and said: Messenger of Allah, Salim (the freed slave of Abu Hudhaifa) is living with us in our house, and he has attained (puberty) as men attain it and has acquired knowledge (of the sex problems) as men acquire, whereupon he said: Suckle him so that he may become

unlawful (in regard to marriage) for you He (Ibn Abu Mulaika) said: I refrained from (narrating this hadith) for a year or so on account of fear. I then met al-Qasim and said to him: You narrated to me a hadith which I did not narrate (to anyone) afterwards. He said: What is that? I informed him, whereupon he said: Narrate it on my authority that 'A'isha (Allah be pleased with her) had narrated that to me.

Sex with slave-girls/captive women is a perfectly valid Islamic way for a Muslim man to satisfy his sexual appetite. How about his wife? No, his wife can never indulge in such sex orgies. Therefore, it is quite natural for the unfortunate wife to be jealous (read mad) to prevent her husband from indulging in such vulgarity. Can *RIZA* be successfully applied here? Well, an extremely jealous woman did just that. She went to the young adult slave-girl and suckled her with her breast. This made the slave-girl *haram* to her husband. What a novel idea it was to prevent her amorous husband from having further intercourse with the slave-girl! Alas! It did not work out well for her. Who received the punishment? Yes, it was the lactating wife of the Muslim man! Hazrat Umar asked her to be flogged, thus protecting the right of her husband to have unhindered sex orgy with his slave-girl. It sounds mind boggling, isn't it? Here is the story from Malik's Muwatta, the founder of Maliki School of Islamic jurisprudence.

Umar told a man to beat his wife for suckling a slave-girl with whom he used to have sex; kinship by suckling is only by the suckling of the young…30.2.13

Malik's Muwatta: *Book 30, Number 30.2.13:*

Yahya related to me from Malik that Abdullah ibn Dinar said, "A man came to Abdullah ibn Umar when I was with him at the place where judgments were given and asked him about the suckling of an older person. Abdullah ibn Umar replied, 'A man came to Umar ibn al-Khattab and

said, 'I have a slave-girl and I used to have intercourse with her. My wife went to her and suckled her. When I went to the girl, my wife told me to watch out, because she had suckled her!' Umar told him to beat his wife and to go to his slave-girl because kinship by suckling was only by the suckling of the young.' "

Is it possible to extend the concept of *RIZA* to a husband and his wife/s?

Wastagferullah! Wastagferullah! Naujubillah! No sane Muslim can even think of committing this despicable act, Islamists will say. However, what we find in the Holy Scripture is quite upsetting, to say the least.

If you drink your wife's milk than that does not make the relationship *haram*, there is only kinship by suckling in the first two years…30.2.14

Malik's Muwatta:*Book 30, Number 30.2.14:*

Yahya related to me from Malik from Yahya ibn Said that a man said to Abu Musa al-Ashari, "I drank some milk from my wife's breasts and it went into my stomach." Abu Musa said, "I can only but think that she is haram for you." Abdullah ibn Masud said, "Look at what opinion you are giving the man." Abu Musa said, "Then what do you say?" Abdullah ibn Masud said, "There is only kinship by suckling in the first two years."
Abu Musa said, "Do not ask me about anything while this learned man is among you."

Who was Abdullah ibn Masud? He was among the closest ten companions of Muhammad (pbuh) who was promised paradise by him. Every word uttered by ibn Masud is considered to be completely authentic. In fact, his position could be easily considered next to Muhammad. Now, what did ibn Masud say in the above hadis? Readers, please think about its implication. Yes, a husband can drink his

wife's milk and still can remain her sex partner. Strange Islamic rules! Here is another silly *hadis*:

It is permissible to have intercourse with a suckling lady…8.3391

Shahih Muslim:*Book 008, Number 3391:*
Judaima daughter of Wahb al-Asadiyya (Allah be pleased with her) reported that she heard Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) as saying: I intended to prohibit cohabitation with a suckling woman until I considered that the Romans and the Persians do it without any injury being caused to their children thereby. (Imam Muslim said: Khalaf reported it from Judamat al-'Asadiyya, but the correct wording is what has been stated by Yahya.)

The reason why suckling the milk of a woman by her adult husband is quite all right is explained in the following lines by Malik. When the adult drinks the milk of his wife, the milk is treated as a food and not as foster milk! This is indeed the bizarre Islamic rule, to say the least.

Suckling is for the first two years, even if it is only a drop; whatever is after two years is only food that is eaten…30.1.10, 11

Malik's Muwatta: Book 30, Number 30.1.11:

Yahya related to me from Malik that Yahya ibn Said said that he heard Said ibn al-Musayyab say, "Suckling is only while the child is in the cradle. If not, it does not cause flesh and blood relations."
Yahya related to me from Malik from Ibn Shihab that he said, "Suckling however little or much, makes haram. Kinship by suckling makes men mahram."

Yahya said that he had heard Malik say, "Suckling, however little or much when it is in the first two years, makes haram. As for what is after the first two years, little or much, it does not make anything haram. It is like food."

And finally, we have this gem of all *ahadith*. Please read the following *hadis* and decide whom shall you bash first before you call me an Islam basher.

Mohammad disliked withdrawing the penis before semen was discharged; he also disliked having intercourse with a woman suckling a baby; but these were not forbidden…34.4210

Sunaan Abu Dawud: *Book 34, Number 4210:*

Narrated Abdullah ibn Mas'ud:
The Prophet of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) disliked ten things: Yellow colouring, meaning khaluq, dyeing grey hair, trailing the lower garment, wearing a gold signet-ring, a woman decking herself before people who are not within the prohibited degrees, throwing dice, using spells except with the Mu'awwidhatan, wearing amulets, withdrawing the penis before the semen is discharged, in the case of a woman who is wife or not a wife, and having intercourse with a woman who is suckling a child; but he did not declare them to be prohibited.

Sex with captives

Women taken as captives in a war

Islam permits unlimited and boundless sex with women taken as prisoners in a war. This was (or is) the practice of the Muslims, including Muhammad during the 'golden' days of early Islam. The Qur'an permits a Muslim man to have this kind of coerced sex in the following verses:

004.024 Also (prohibited are) women already married, except those whom your right hands possess: Thus hath Allah ordained (Prohibitions) against you: Except for these, all others are lawful, provided ye seek (them in marriage) with gifts from your property,- desiring chastity, not lust, seeing that

ye derive benefit from them, give them their dowers (at least) as prescribed; but if, after a dower is prescribed, agree Mutually (to vary it), there is no blame on you, and Allah is All-knowing, All-wise.

Sex with captive women and slave women is permitted…23:1-6

023.001 The believers must (eventually) win through,-

023.002 Those who humble themselves in their prayers;
023.003 Who avoid vain talk;
023.004 Who are active in deeds of charity;
023.005 Who abstain from sex,
023.006 Except with those joined to them in the marriage bond, or (the captives) whom their right hands possess,- for (in their case) they are free from blame,

Sex with wives, captives, slaves O.K....70:25-34

070.025 For the (needy) who asks and him who is prevented (for some reason from asking);
070.026 And those who hold to the truth of the Day of Judgment;
070.027 And those who fear the displeasure of their Lord,-
070.028 For their Lord's displeasure is the opposite of Peace and Tranquillity;-
070.029 And those who guard their chastity,
070.030 Except with their wives and the (captives) whom their right hands possess,- for (then) they are not to be blamed,
070.031 But those who trespass beyond this are transgressors;-
070.032 And those who respect their trusts and covenants;
070.033 And those who stand firm in their testimonies;
070.034 And those who guard (the sacredness) of their worship;-
070.035 Such will be the honoured ones in the Gardens (of

Bliss).

The above verses make it absolutely obvious that a Muslim man, whether married or not, can have unhindered and limitless sex with captive women. In those verses the meaning of 'right hand's possession is either slaves (female) or female captives, that is prisoners (women) taken in a war. Who are the captives of war in the present days? One does not need to go too far to find this out. Since Islam is at perpetual war with all the infidels, all the women living in infidel countries are, in fact, fall under this category, at least in theory. This means that a Muslim man (whether married or not), while living in an infidel country, can sleep (that is, have sex) with any number of infidel women without even having the slightest fear of committing *Zina* (fornication) or adultery. Many Islamists will even boastfully acknowledge that these infidel women should consider themselves to be lucky enough to taste the sweetness of intercourse with a Muslim man! This is the reason why when I found some *Pucca Mussulmans* in a massage parlour in Thailand, and then I asked them about what they did with those Thai sex kittens, they told me unhesitatingly that it is permissible to have sex with Thai women as they are not Muslims (they were sex slaves, because in a world, where Muslims are oppressed everywhere, they are at war with infidels wherever they are)! It is a case of *Ganimatter maal* – a Bengali-Arabic term often used by rustic mullahs in Bangladesh -- they told me. Furthermore, they told me that it is all right to have sex with women if a Muslim visits an infidel land. At that time, I just *pooh-poohed* their banter, saying to myself that 'these Mullahs do not know the 'real Islam.' Then, after a few years later, when I became interested in Islam and took the study of Islam very seriously, I was dumbfounded to have discovered that what those *kath* or timber Mullahs told me was completely true. This is what I found when I consulted the living and breathing Islam, that is, *Sha'ria:*

No punishment for *Zina* or adultery committed in a foreign country—(ref. 11, p185)

Punishment is not incurred by committing whoredom in foreign country.—If a Mussulman be guilty of whoredom in a foreign country, or in the territory of the rebels, and afterwards return into a Mussulman state, punishment is not to be meted out on him, on the plea that a man, in embracing the Mussulman faith, binds himself to all the obligations thereof, wherever he may be. The arguments of our doctors on this occasion are twofold; --FIRST, the Prophet has said, "punishment is not to be inflicted in a foreign land; "—SECONDLY, the design of the institution of punishment is that it may operate as a prevention or warning; now the Mussulman magistrate has no authority in a foreign country, wherefore if punishment were instituted upon a person committing whoredom in a foreign country, yet the institution would be useless; for the use of the institution is that punishment may be executed; and as the magistrate has no authority in a foreign country, the execution is impossible; whence it appears that the commission of whoredom in a foreign country does not occasion punishment there; and if this person should afterwards come from the foreign territory into a Mussulman state, punishment cannot be executed upon him; because as his whoredom did not occasion punishment at the time of its being committed, it will not afterwards occasion.

In page 59 of Dictionary of Islam (ref.6) it is written:

CONCUBINE. Arabic Surriyah, pl. sarari. The Muhammadan religion appears to give almost unlimited license to concubinage, provided the woman be a slave, and not a free Muslim woman.

These female slaves must be either (1) taken captive in war, (2) or purchased by money, (3) or the descendants of slaves. Even married women, if taken in war, are according to an injunction of the Qur'an, Surah 4:28, entirely at the

disposal of the Muslim conqueror. "(Unlawful to you are married women, except as such as your right hand possess (i.e. taken in war, or purchased slaves)." This institution of concubinage is founded upon the example of Muhammad himself, who took Rihanah, the Jewess as his concubine after the battle with the Banu Quraizah (A.H. 5), and also Maria the Copt, who was sent him as a slave by the Governor of Egypt.

Quoting Jalalan, one of the foremost interpreter of the Qur'an, the dictionary of Islam writes further (ref.6, pp.595-600)

…….

(1) *They are allowed to take possession of married women if they are slaves*. Surah iv.28: "Unlawful for you are…..married women; *save such as your right hands possess*."

(On this verse al-Jalalan the commentators say: "that is, it is lawful for them to cohabit with those women whom you have made captive, even though their husbands be alive in the*Daru'l-Harb*.")

(Readers, please note the verse iv.28 in the Dictionary of Islam is verse 4:24 in the Yusufali's translation of the Qur'an. This verse was quoted at the beginning of this part).

The Islamists often give us the impression that many *Jihadis* joined the *Ghazawa* (raid for women and plunder) of Muhammad by falling in love with the divinity and spiritual attraction of early Islam. When we read the biography of Muhammad, we find completely different reasons for these *Jihadis* to join in the *jihad*. The greatest attraction of Muhammad's hordes of marauders was actually sex and plunder! It is as simple as that. You see, whenever the Muslims waged war on the infidels, the

Muslim soldiers would round up the enemy women as captives. The old and infirm women were mostly killed to rid them of their burden. The *Jihadis* kept alive only the young and sexy infidels women to gratify their limitless sex urge or drive, and, afterwards to sell them as slaves or to raise money by ransoming them to their relatives if were lucky to be alive.

Here is an interesting reading from Ibn Ishak's biography of Muhammad. This episode is from Tabuk expedition (ref. 10, pp.602-603).

After the Hunayn and Taif battle, Muhammad stayed in Medina for a few months. Then he gave orders to prepare for a raid on the Byzantines. It was summertime then and the heat was oppressive and there was a draught in the Arabian Peninsula. Many people disliked travelling during this time. They longed to stay at home. In spite of their dislike, the men started preparing for the raid. Muhammad asked a Muslim, Jadd b. Qays if he would like to go for Jihad in Tabuk. Jadd declined saying that he loved women and if he saw Byzantine women he would not be able to control himself. Muhammad left him alone. It was about him that the verse: 9:49 "There are some who say Give me leave to stay behind….." Was released.

009.049 Among them is (many) a man who says: "Grant me exemption and draw me not into trial." Have they not fallen into trial already? and indeed Hell surrounds the Unbelievers (on all sides).

In many *Ghazwas,* Muhammad himself took captive women as his wives/concubines. Besides reserving the prettiest and the sexiest amongst the captive women for himself, he even distributed some women to his sons in laws, Hazrat Ali and Hazrat Uthman. Here is a *hadith* that unmistakably shows how hungry Hazrat Ali was to have sex with captive/slave women, while his father-in-law, Muhammad, himself encouraged him to indulge in such act knowing full

well that his (Muhammad's) own daughter, Fatima was the wife of Ali. In one sense, Muhammad was a very liberal person in that day and age. In this day of sexual glasnost, I would like to know how many fathers-in-law would allow their sons-in-law to have extra-marital relationship. Not a fat chance!

Ali had sex with booty captive women5.59.637

Sahih Bukhari: *Volume 5, Book 59, Number 637*

> Narrated Buraida:
>
> The Prophet sent 'Ali to Khalid to bring the Khumus (of the booty) and I hated Ali, and 'Ali had taken a bath (after a sexual act with a slave-girl from the Khumus). I said to Khalid, "Don't you see this (i.e. Ali)?" When we reached the Prophet I mentioned that to him. He said, "O Buraida! Do you hate Ali?" I said, "Yes." He said, "Do you hate him, for he deserves more than that from the Khumus."

That the capture of sexy and beautiful women were one of the main motivating factors for joining in the Jihad by the early followers of Muhammad, is clearly depicted in the Sirat Rasul Allah by Ibn Ishak. The old, ugly and not so sexy captive women were burdensome to the Muslim invaders and as such they were not desirable. In this most authentic biographical record of Muhammad, we read that during the Hunayn battle, an old lady was let off because her mouth was cold and her breast flat, she could not give birth and her milk was not rich. So, the*Jihadi* took six camels in exchange for this old lady (ref.10, p593). This was not an isolated case. It was the common practice amongst the *Jihadis* then; that is, to exchange the ugly ducklings and the old women for camels.

Further proof of this greed for sexy female flesh can be had from the episodes on the siege of Taif. The Thaqif people inhabited Taif. Their women were famous for their

beauty and vivaciousness. Many *Jihadis* joined in this siege simply to have plunder and to have sex with these women. One Jihadi admitted that he did not come to fight the Thaqif but to get a girl to trade (or to make her pregnant) because the Thaqif people produced intelligent children (ibid, p.590).

Muhammad himself took Raihana, a pretty young thing, who happened to be a married Jewish woman captive (after the slaughter male captives of Bani Quraiza) as his concubine when she refused to marry him. As written before, he even presented many of his friends as well as his own sons-in-law (Ali and Othman) with pretty young captive women to be used as sex slaves. We learn from Ibn Ishak's biography of Muhammad that when the Muslim soldiers defeated the B.Hawazin, they captured 6 000 (yes, you heard me right -- six thousand) women and children. It was one of the biggest and the best catch of female flesh for the Islami *Jihadis*. Most of the beautiful and sexy captives were distributed to the *Jihadis*. Muhammad gave Rayta, a beautiful girl to his son in law (and cousin brother), Hazrat Ali and gave Zaynab, another beautiful catch to his other sons in law, Hazrat Uthman. Hazrat Umor also received a share of such female flesh. But he preferred to give it to his favourite son, Abdulllah to enjoy her at his will (ibid, p.592-593).

You talk about morality and good judgment! This was the respect and kindness that the Prophet of "mercy" had for the helpless captive women! Besides Raihana, Muhammad also took Jurawyirah (from the raid on Bani al Mustaliq) and Saffiya (a Bani Nadir Jewess from the raid on Khaibar) as his mistresses. Please note that most of Muhammad's mistresses or concubines were either Jews (like Raihana, Juwayriya and Saffiya) or Christians like Mariya, the Coptic sex slave. Islamic apologists can't wait to announce that Muhammad was so merciful that he married those helpless women to free them from being sold as slaves. They will even let us believe that those hapless women, whose relatives were killed, were actually very happy to marry Muhammad as they fell in love head over heels with him after the slaughter! Was Muhammad a virile man in his

early fifties? How disgusting and revolting it is that the prophet of Islam had inured this filthy practise of using the captives to satiate his libidinous urge!

You see, whenever, the Muslim army conducted a raid, they always had the thirst for the succulent body of infidel women. Their desire to have sex with those captured women was so compelling that even Allah had to intervene to decree that these women could be raped after their menstrual periods were over. This uncivilized and despicable sexual urges of those Islamic soldiers were so barbaric that they would not even show the sense of decency by having sex with their women prisoners in privacy. They would not hesitate to copulate with these hapless women right in the presence of their husbands who were infidels. How outrageous! How despicable!

Read the following two *ahadith* and judge for yourself the divinity in Islamic rules when you compare those with the rights of the POW as conferred by the Geneva Convention.

The first hadith indicates that while a few Muslim soldiers were quite ashamed to perform sexual act with the captive women in the presence of their husbands, many *Jihadis* were quite happy to 'enjoy' these captive women right in front of their fallen (prisoner) husbands. How 'beautiful'!! In recent times, we have seen this type of sexual perversions perpetrated by the Islamic army of Pakistan on their captive booties (captured women) in the genocide of Bangladeshi folks in 1971. Isn't it that the Pakistan Islamic army was just carrying out the contents of these *ahadith*? You had better believe it. Because scriptural dictums were invoked by the dirty Punjabi and Pathan soldiers belonging to marauding force of Gen. Yahya of Pakistan.

The second *hadith* shows that, many *Jihadis* were, at first, hesitant in having copulation with captive women whose husbands were infidels (polytheists, in this case). Muhammad (pbuh) sensed some trouble here. He realised

that if Allah did not permit such pleasure to his *Jihadis*, then their motivation to cling to him will soon vanish into the thin air. He sought Allah's intervention; and without any delay, Allah immediately obliged him by giving His foot soldiers the permission to ravish these captive women. It seems as if this whimsical Allah is promoting promiscuity among Mussulmans by codifying sexually deviant acts in his "holy" book.

Some *Jihadis* had sex with the captive women in the presence of their husbands and some were reluctant to do so (Sunaan Abu Dawud 11.2150)

Sunaan Abu Dawud: Book 11, number 2150

Abu Said al-Khudri said: "The apostle of Allah sent a military expedition to Awtas on the occasion of the battle of Hunain. They met their enemy and fought with them. They defeated them and took them captives. Some of the Companions of the apostle of Allah were reluctant to have intercourse with the female captives in the presence of their husbands who were unbelievers. So Allah, the Exalted, sent down the Qur'anic verse, "And all married women (are forbidden) unto your save those (captives) whom your right hand possesses". That is to say, they are lawful for them when they complete their waiting period."" [The Qur'an verse is 4:24].

One can have sexual intercourse with a captive woman after she is clear of her period and/or delivery. If she has a husband then her marriage is abrogated after she becomes a captive (Quran 4:24)…(Shahih Muslim 8.3432)

Sahih Muslim:Book 008, Number 3432:

Abu Sa'id al-Khudri (Allah her pleased with him) reported that at the Battle of Hanain Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) sent an army to Autas and encountered the enemy and fought with them. Having overcome them and taken them captives, the Companions of Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) seemed to refrain from having

intercourse with captive women because of their husbands being polytheists. Then Allah, Most High, sent down regarding that:" And women already married, except those whom your right hands possess (iv. 24)

A natural question would be, what happens if a captive woman gets pregnant as a result of having sex with the *Jihadis*? Many of those Islamic *Jihadis* did ponder over this unwanted pregnancy and wanted to practice coitus interruption (withdrawing penis before ejaculating) but Muhammad was quite against it at times and was neutral at other times. Here are some 'beautiful' *ahadith*. If you read these *ahdith* carefully, you will notice that the *Jihadis* did practise coitus interruption not only to avoid unwanted pregnancy but it was also a method of giving them intense sexual pleasure and that was why they loved doing that! A kind of kinky sex, we may call it. This means that those hapless captive women were meant not only to satisfy the normal sexual urge, but were also a means to satisfy their captor's sexual fantasies and perversions, which, perhaps, they could not do with their married wives.

[Note: Read more on coitus interruption in part 3/6 of this article]

Muhammed did not approve coitus interruption with the captive women of Banu-al-Mustaliq, but he allowed the women to be raped...(5.59.459)

Shahih Bukhari: *Volume 5, Book 59, Number 459:*

Narrated Ibn Muhairiz:

I entered the Mosque and saw Abu Said Al-Khudri and sat beside him and asked him about Al-Azl (i.e. coitus interruptus). Abu Said said, "We went out with Allah's Apostle for the Ghazwa of Banu Al-Mustaliq and we received captives from among the Arab captives and we desired women and celibacy became hard on us and we

loved to do coitus interruptus. So when we intended to do coitus interruptus, we said, 'How can we do coitus interruptus before asking Allah's Apostle who is present among us?" We asked (him) about it and he said, 'It is better for you not to do so, for if any soul (till the Day of Resurrection) is predestined to exist, it will exist."

Many Islamists are ashamed of the provision of taking captive women as sex slaves in Islam. They try to soften this barbaric practice by pretending to say something like, "You must consider the time and the context. There is a misconception on this. In those days it was all right to have captive women and to have sex with them because many Muslim soldiers were despatched to the war zones. So, to satisfy their sex appetite God permitted them to have such sex. The captive women also needed sex. So it was a win-win situation. See how beautiful the Islamic rules are!" If we ask them whether this provision still applies today or not, they simply try to evade this question by saying something like, "You see, we must look at the context, when the Muslims conquer any nation, they will always treat the vanquished fairly with Islamic laws. Islam will surely protect their women and children…. etc." They simply avoid a straightforward answer.

Have you ever thought about what will happen to the infidel American women if the 'Great Satan' is defeated in an Islamic Jihad?

Let us hear what the 'real Islam' has to offer on this matter. This is what a well-learned Mullah says about the captive women:

From an Islamic Q & A site:

Right Hand's Possessions
http://www.binoria.org/q&a/miscellaneous.html#possessions
Question:
What is the meaning of right hand possession and what was

the purpose of having them. Some brothers in America think it is okay to have right hand possessions now in the USA.

Answer:

Right hand possessions (Malak-ul-Yameen) means slaves and maids, those came in possession of Muslims through war or purchase. After having the possession of slave maid it is lawful and correct to have sexual relation with them. Even today if Muslims get possession over infidel country, this condition is possible, lawful and correct.

Please peruse the above statement once again. What is the implication of this Mullah's opinion? I must appreciate the Mullah for his utter honesty with respect to 'real Islam.' He did not beat around the bushes. He has given a straightforward, unadulterated, pure and unambiguous answer that clearly conforms to the rules of Qur'an and hadith. May I ask the Islamic apologists to say a few words about this honest reply from this Mullah?

Now, let us look at the wider implications of this 'Islamic rule.' Imagine that Islamic army
invades America, Britain and all infidel lands. Also, imagine these infidels being defeated in a catastrophic war. What do you think the Islamic soldiers will do to all the male infidels? What do you think the Islamic soldiers would do to all the pretty/young women they would capture as captives? Do you think that these Islamic soldiers will honour the covenants of the Geneva Conventions on POW? You must be out of your mind if you thought so. The soldiers of Islam will do exactly what the above Mullah has said. Yes, they will sell all the male captives as slaves and take the young/pretty women as sex slaves to satisfy their sexual urge. The old women would probably be killed, as they become a burden to the Muslim invaders. For married women, their marriage will be immediately made null and void. To humiliate the great 'Satan' further, the Islamic Jihadis will probably do sexual

act with the captive women right in front of their men who were, just a short while ago, their husbands.

You may still think this to be impossible. But, wait! The Pakistani Islamic army did just that in Bangladesh in 1971. They killed about 3 million Bangalees terming them as not so good Muslims, took 250,000 Bengali women as concubines, and raped them, many of them repeatedly and not very far off from their near and dear ones. In recent times, we have heard many such reports from the Taliban ruled Afghanistan. These disturbing acts may enrage a lot of people, including many Muslims. Think again. Have the Islamic soldiers committed any crime/sin as far as Islam is concerned. The answer is a simple "NO." Therefore, doesn't it make sense to realise that it is the Islam itself that is the motivating factor for the rape of the captive women? In Iran, a woman charged with adultery/blasphemy/apostasy carrying death penalty become a captive of the Islamic state. Therefore, an Islamic guard is appointed to have sex with her repeatedly before she is executed. This is a beautiful and "humane" treatment of infidel women prisoners in Islam!

Sex with slave women

This one is also a hot topic worthy of discussion. So far, we learnt the truth about the sexual exploitation of women taken in a war. This is not the only means by which unlimited sexual gratification is possible in a *'halal'* way. Buying and selling of women as sex slaves is fully permitted in Islam. It is a perfectly a legitimate way to acquire as many sex-slaves as possible. Sky is not the limit, though. The only limitation is the affordability. One may say that this type of flesh trading is no more practiced today. This is true. However, nothing can prevent the Islamists from re-introducing the slave markets as per Qur'an and *Sunnah* when their '*Jihad*' against the infidels is successful. Sexual slavery is absolutely legitimate in Islam. If Islam conquered the world, slavery could have never been eradicated, because Islamic laws are written on

granite stone and are absolutely unchangeable. So, if Islam conquers the infidel countries, there is nothing that could prevent the Islamic zealots from re-introducing the slavery system and the slave markets around the globe for trading in female bodies of infidel women. If the Islamists can re-introduce the amputation of hands and feet for theft, stoning to death for adultery, beheading for apostasy and many other barbaric *Sha'ria* rules, what will prevent them from re-introducing Islamic slavery? Please do think about this.

Muhammad himself had a Coptic slave that was presented to him by the ruler of Alexandria in Egypt. When the delegate from Muhammad visited this Coptic head of Egypt (Muaqaqis) with an invitation for him to convert to Islam, he politely refused to do so, but knowing the taste of Muhammad, he presented Muhammad with two beautiful and sexy slave girls who were sisters. Muhammad took Mariya, the most beautiful one for himself and gave her sister, Sirin, to his poet friend, Hassan ibn Thabit for him to enjoy her. Mariya gave birth to Ibrahim, Muhammad's last child who died at infancy. Sirin bore a son named Abdul Rahman to Hassan, the poet (ref. 10, p. 498-499). All these historical records are absolute proof that enjoying a female slave is totally '*halal*' in Islam.

Here are a few more 'gems' from *ahadith*. Please peruse the following divine sanctions and judge for yourself the mercy, blessing, tolerance, and last but not the least, fairness towards women in Islam when it comes to sex. You can have sexual intercourse with two slave girls at a time without *ghusl* (bath) but can't do like this with free women…(Malik's Muwatta 2.23.90)

Malik's Muwatta:Book 2, Number 2.23.90:

> Yahya related to me from Malik from Nafi that the slave girls of Abdullah ibn Umar used to wash his

feet and bring him a mat of palm leaves while they were menstruating.

Malik was asked whether a man who had women and slave girls could have intercourse with all of them before he did ghusl. He said, "There is no harm in a man having intercourse with two of his slave girls before he does ghusl. It is disapproved of, however, to go to a freewoman on another's day. There is no harm in making love first to one slave girl and then to another when one is junub."

Malik was asked about a man who was junub and water was put down for him to do ghusl with.Then he forgot and put his finger into it to find out whether it was hot or cold. Malik said, "If no filth has soiled his fingers, I do not consider that that makes the water impure."

Here is something that will break your conscience as it did even the conscience of stonehearted, cruel Hazrat Umar. This hadith tells us that before banning by Umar, it was okay to have sex with a slave mother and her young daughter one after the other. How disgusting! How revolting!!

If a woman and her daughter were both slave (or captive) then you can't have sex with one of them after the other. Umar forbade this practice…(Malik's Muwatta 28.14.33)

Malik's Muwatta:Book 28, Number 28.14.33:

Yahya related to me from Malik from Ibn Shihab from Ubaydullah ibn Abdullah ibn Utba ibn Masud from his father that Umar ibn al-Khattab was asked about a woman and her daughter who were in the possession of the right hand, and whether one could have intercourse with one of them after the other Umar said, "I dislike both being permitted together." He then forbade that.

If both sisters are slaves (or captives) then you may or may not have sex with them depending on the interpreter…(Malik's Muwatta 28.14.34)

Malik's Muwatta:Book 28, Number 28.14.34:

Yahya related to me from Malik from Ibn Shihab from Qabisa ibn Dhu'ayb that a man asked Uthman ibn Affan whether one could have intercourse with two sisters who one owned. Uthman said, "One ayat makes them halal, and one ayat makes them haram. As for me, I wouldn't like to do it." The man left him and met one of the companions of the Messenger of Allah, may Allah bless him and grant him peace, and asked him about it, and he said, "Had I any authority and I found someone who had done it, I would punish him as an example."

> Ibn Shihab added, "I think that it was Ali ibn Abi Talib. "
>
> Sexual perversion is fully permitted when a slave girl is involved. We find in HEDAYA that a man can have sex with his slave girl in any manner although he has restrictions while doing this with his own wife/s.

Can have sex with a slave woman in any manner---(ref.11, p.600)

A man may gratify his passion with his female slave in whatever way he pleases—It is lawful for a man to perform the act of *Azil* (i.e. coitus interruption—writer) with his female slave without her consent, whereas he cannot lawfully do so by his wife unless with her permission. –The reason of this is that the Prophet has forbidden the act of Azil with a free woman without her consent but has permitted it to a master in the case of his female slave. Besides, carnal connexion is the right of a free woman for the gratifying of her passion, and the propagation of children (whence it is that a wife is at liberty to

reject a husband who is an eunuch or impotent); whereas a slave possesses no such right.—A man, therefore, is not at liberty to injure the right of his wife, whereas a master is absolute with respect to his slave. If, also, a man should marry the female slave of another, he must not perform the act of Azil with her without the consent of her master.

And here are a few more 'gems' from Islam

Father can give his slave-girl to his son to do conditional things…(Malik's Muwatta 28.15.38)

Malik's Muwatta:Book 28, Number 28.15.38:

Yahya related to me from Malik from Ibrahim ibn Abi Abla from Abd al-Malik ibn Marwan that he gave a slave-girl to a friend of his, and later asked him about her. He said, "I intended to give her to my son to do such-and-such with her." Abd al-Malik said, "Marwan was more scrupulous than you. He gave a slave-girl to his son, and then he said, 'Do not go near her, for I have seen her leg uncovered .' "

A master can have sex with the slave-girl of his male or female slave…(Malik's Muwatta 29.17.51)

Malik's Muwatta:Book 29, Number 29.17.51:

Yahya related to me from Malik from Nafi that Abdullah ibn Umar said, "If a man gives his slave permission to marry, the divorce is in the hand of the slave, and nobody else has any power over his divorce. Nothing is held against a man who takes the slave-girl of his male slave or the slave-girl of his female-slave."

Slave-girls are like fields if you wish then water it by ejaculating inside them or leave it thirsty i.e. coitus interruption with slave-girls is optional…(Malik's Muwatta 29.32.99)

Malik's Muwatta: Book 29, Number 29.32.99:

Yahya related to me from Malik from Damra ibn Said al-Mazini from al-Hajjaj ibn Amr ibn Ghaziya that he was sitting with Zayd ibn Thabit when Ibn Fahd came to him. He was from theYemen. He said, "Abu Said! I have slave-girls. None of the wives in my keep are more pleasing to me than them, and not all of them please me so much that I want a child by them, shall I then practise coitus interruptus?" Zayd ibn Thabit said, "Give an opinion, Hajjaj!" "I said, 'May Allah forgive you! We sit with you in order to learn from you!' He said, 'Give an opinion! 'I said, 'She is your field, if you wish, water it, and if you wish, leave it thirsty. I heard that from Zayd.' Zayd said, 'He has spoken the truth.' "

It is possible to share slave-woman for sexual purposes. Thus, a father can have sex with his son's or even grandson's slave-women; a son can borrow his father's or mother's or even his wives slave women for unlimited sex. Here are few excerpts from HEDAYA (reference 11), the most authentic commentary on Islamic Laws that even the lawyers consult.

No punishment for having sex with the female slaves of a son or a grandson ---(ref: 11: page 183)

Nor that with the female slave of a son or a grandson.—PUNISHMENT is not incurred for a man having carnal connexion with the female slave of his son, or of his grandson, although he should acknowledge his consciousness of such female slave having unlawful to him, for in this case the error is by effect, since it proceeds from an argument founded upon the words of the prophet, who said to one with whom he was conversing, "THOU AND THINE are thy FATHER'S ;"-- and the grandfather is subject to the same rule with the father, as he is also a parent. The parentage also of the child begotten in such carnal conjunction is established

in the father aforesaid, who remains responsible to his son for the value of the female slave.

Or of a father, mother, or wife (where misconception is pleaded)—If a person have carnal connexion with the female slave of his father, or his mother, or his wife, and plead his conception that such slave was lawful to him, he does not incur punishment; neither is the accuser liable to punishment—(but if he should acknowledge his consciousness of the illegality, punishment is to be inflicted upon him,--and the same rule obtains where a slave has connexion with the bondmaid of his master):--because between these there a community of interests in the acquisition of profit; and hence the man who commits the act may in those cases have conceived, with respect to the enjoyment, that this species of usufruct is also lawful to him,--wherefore error by misconception is applicable to him; but nevertheless this is accrual whoredom, for which reason punishment is not incurred by the accuser. The law is the same (according to the Zahir Rawayet), if the female slave, in either of these cases, were to plead her supposing that the act was lawful, without any such plea on the part of the man,--because the carnal conjunction of a man and a woman being one act, it follows that a plea of supposed legality, made by either party, establishes error with respect to both and hence the punishment of both is abrogated.

Is any one interested in looking at the private parts of a woman? Of course, most men would like to do just this, albeit secretly. That is why we have 'Playboy', 'Penthouse', 'Ralph,'…….. etc., magazines. Looking at the glossy pages of these magazines with pictures of naked woman is a great fun that most men will indulge in but very few men (Muslim) will dare to admit. The bad news for these men is that looking at a woman (not related to him) below the level of her naval is absolutely forbidden in Islam. Forget about touching her. It is a *kabirah gunaah*(absolute sin.) One cannot even look at the naked hands of a woman. This is the height of morality in Islam. Most Islamists cannot

wait to announce to the world the great respect they have for women by citing these absurd, silly practices. We would accept this custom as a practice of great morality had it been applied to all women regardless of her social status. Nope. Believe it or not, it does not apply all women. If you are unfortunate enough to be a slave-woman then you become an object of display of flesh. Islam allows a man to look at every part of a slave (or a captive) woman including her, breast, vagina, clitoris, anus, --- every part of her pudenda. Unbelievable, you say. Read the following S*ha'ria* law on the inspection of a slave-woman for sexual purposes.

Slave woman—can look at pudenda---(ref. 11, p.599)

A man may view his wife or his slave in any part.—IT is lawful for a man to look at his slave girl in any part, provided he be not related him within the prohibited degrees; and also at his wife in any part, even in the pudenda, if he pleases; because the Prophet said, "shut your eyes from all excepting your wives and female slaves." Nevertheless, it is most becoming that a husband and wife should neither of them look at the genital parts of the other, as the Prophet gas said, "when ye copulate with women of your own tribe, you must conceal as much s possible; and be not then naked, as that savours too much of the custom of asses."

Although the above provision recommends a man to show restraints while copulating, nothing can prevent him from indulging in all sorts of fetish/sadomasochism with a slave woman, if he wishes so. Since beating of women is a permitted in the Qur'an (see Qur'an verse 4:34), therefore, sadomasochistic method of sexual gratification is absolutely possible in an Islamic way.

It is noteworthy that many Islamists often hide the truth about the extreme tyranny of sexual slavery under Islam by saying that one can marry a slave woman. On the surface, this looks fair enough. But when we dig deeper,

we find the naked truth. The truth is that a Muslim man cannot marry his own slave-woman. He can only marry a slave woman that belongs to another person. He cannot purchase a slave woman and marry her. It is forbidden. However, he is allowed to have unlimited sex with her (the woman bought as a sex slave).

Can't marry one's own slave but can have sex with her---(ibid, p.317)

The Legal Disabilities to Marriage

There are nine prohibitions to marriage namely:-

……

8. A woman is prohibited by reason of property. For example, it is not lawful for a man to marry his own slave, or a woman her bondsman.

Masturbation

What? *Naujubillah, Naujubillah*. Do you perform this act? If you are one of those 1% or 2% of men who have never masturbated in their lifetime, then you are extremely lucky, for, you do not have to undergo the terrible punishment that is reserved for those (at least for 98% of all males) of men who do 'nikah' and adultery with their hands!

In nature, we find that all living creatures capable of reproduction do masturbate. It is a quick, easy, safe and neutral method of sexual gratification that is in practice since 'God' created the animal kingdom. Ask any medical professional/sex therapist, if you do not mind, about masturbation and chances are that he/she will tell you that, it is a harmless practice that may even benefit you when you are under extreme tension or stress! He/she

may even tell you that masturbation is the method by which sperms are collected for the sperm banks. However, this DIY sexual act is totally '*haram*' in Islam. If you ever indulged in such a dreadful act in your privacy, be warned that almighty Allah and His secret police/angels are recording your actions every time you commit such 'adultery' with yourself using your own body parts. You will be punished for such a vile act during your resurrection. I am not so sure as to how the Islamic *Sha'ria* laws on masturbation can be enforced in this world. The only way, as far I can imagine, to enforce God's punishment for this 'sin/crime', is to send Islamic 'moral police' to every cubicle in toilets, bedrooms and private rooms of every individual. Assuming that the physical punishment for masturbation in this world is nearly impossible to be meted out, all the masturbators must now be prepared for the punishment in the hereafter. So, what punishment these DIY sex maniacs expect from an angry Allah? Well, if we have to go by some authority on Islam, all those who have ever masturbated, will be resurrected with their hands being pregnant!!

How will this be possible? You may ask. We always thought that only women get pregnant. Nope! Allah can do anything. I do not know for certain what will happen to the women masturbators. What? Do women masturbate too? What a silly question I have asked, you say? Let us hear from an expert on female sexuality. Shere Hite, the famous sex researcher on female sexuality reports that 82% women surveyed in a research project indicated that they masturbate regularly. To this figure, I would safely add another 8 percent (at least) to make it a nice figure of 90% to include those women who did not respond to this question through an answer due to embarrassment. Thus, those women who do not admit having ever masturbated, are, probably lying (see page 59, Shere Hite, The Hite report: A nationwide study of female sexuality, 1977, published by Summit books, New York).

In page 59, Shere Hite describes the true nature of female masturbation thus, "How women masturbate is one of the most important keys to understanding female sexuality (from the point of view of orgasm): since it is almost always done alone and since in most cases no one is taught how to do it, masturbation provides a source of almost pure biological feedback—it is one of the few forms of instinctive behavior to which we have access."

In the same book, in page 60, she writes further, "The fact that women can orgasm easily and pleasurably whenever they want (many women several times in a row) shows beyond a doubt that women *know* how to enjoy their bodies; no one needs to tell them how. It is not female sexuality that has a problem ("dysfunction") but society that has a problem in its definition of sex and the subordinate role that definition gives women. Sharing our hidden sexuality by telling how we masturbate is a step toward bringing our sexuality out into the world and toward redefining sex and physical relations as we know them."

Those few sincere and truthful statements from a world famous researcher on female sexuality, whose work is considered to be the biggest sex study since Master and Johnson, even Kinsey Report, tells the scientific truth about masturbation. Her honest comments apply equally to both male and female sexuality. How could then Islam simply deny such truth and consider masturbation as a serious moral offence and a crime?

I do not know what will happen to those 'lustful' decadent women during the resurrection. Will they have double pregnancy? That is to say, will their hands, as well as their bellies get pregnant?

Here is what a Mufti from South Africa writes:

Mufti Ebrahim Desai

Islamic Q & A Online with Mufti Ebrahim Desai

Darul Ifta, Madrasah In'aamiyyah

Camperdown, South Africa

http://www.islam.tc/cgi-bin/askimam/ask.pl?q=165&act=view

Hadhrat Anas narrates that Rasulullah (Sallallaahu Alayhi Wasallam) said,'The person who performs Nikah with his hands (i.e. maturbates) is cursed. (Tafseer Mazhari vo.12 p.94)

Saeed bin Jubayr narrates that Rasulullah (Sallaahu Alayhi Wasallam) said, Allah Taala will inflict a punishment on a group of people because they played with their private parts.'

Ataa (RA) says, 'Some people will be resurrected in such a condition that their hands will be pregnant, I think they are those who masturbate.'

After learning the terrible consequence of masturbation in Islam, is not it time for all of us (male and female) to quit this 'despicable' habit? Nevertheless, I am almost certain that most of us will never be able to give up such an easy source of pleasure, which is available 24/7/365 at FOC. Where can you get such a free ecstasy? To eradicate such 'dreadful' and 'contemptible' habit, the Islamists must launch a 'quit masturbation' campaign similar to 'quit smoking' campaign. Then again, I am quite certain that just like the 'quit smoking' campaign, this will also be a dismal failure, This is because, 'a standing prick and/or a wet vagina has no conscience.' Please forgive me for my using liberally such vulgar words, but I could find nothing better to describe the intense, innate and instinctive urge that all creatures have to satisfy their sexual libido. It is a desire against which no force on earth can stand. Those who smoke continue smoking despite the 'quit' campaign

and knowing fully well the potential danger of smoking. Similarly, those who masturbate will continue to masturbate no matter how much anger Allah has reserved for them in the afterworld. Sexual gratification is the biggest motivator of all living beings. Next to food, people will do almost anything and will go anywhere to satisfy their sexual appetite. It is as simple as this. The Islamic idea of masturbation is either totally out of reality or extremely hypocritical, to say the least. Islam wants to implant the sense of culpability and remorse by simply taking the gullible believers for a ride to submit to its doctrine through fear and guilt.

Here are the *Sha'ria* rules for those die-hard masturbators. Please note that all is not lost. Practice these Islamic rules and you may be saved!

Masturbation

Ghusl obligatory---e10.1 (reference 8, p.79)

E10.1 The purificatory bath (ghusl, def: e11) is obligatory for a male when:

(2) sperm exits from him;

(3) or the head of his penis enters a vagina;

and is obligatory for a female when:

(1) sexual fluid (def: below) exits from her;

(2) the head of a penis enters her vagina;

(3) and after her menstrual period;

(4) after her postnatal lochia stops or after a child is born in a dry birth.

(n: The Arabic term *maniya* used in all these rulings refers to both male *sperm and female sexual fluid*. i.e. that which comes from orgasm, and both sexes are intended by the phrase sperm or sexual fluid wherever it appears below.)

Fast broken---i1.18(9) (ibid, page 284)

i.1.18(9) Sexual intercourse (O: if deliberate, even if there is no orgasm), or orgasm from stroking a nongenital region or from masturbation (O: no matter whether such orgasm is produced by unlawful means, like one's own hand (did: w37). Or whether by lawful means, such as hand of one's wife);

Invalidates fast---I 1.19(3) (ibid, page 286)

I1.19(3) Of orgasm, whether as the result of touching (O: such as kissing, contact, lying between the other's thighs, or something else), or because of masturbation;

When I searched the entire Qur'an, I could not even find the word 'masturbation.' in it. Thus, I am not quite certain that masturbation is '*haram*.' However many Mullahs use verse 23:5-7 to mean that, among other acts that cause sexual defilement (*junub*) /sin, masturbation is one of them. This may or may not be true. Since I am not a Mullah, I leave this to all the 'masturbators' to judge for themselves the latent meaning of this verse.

023.005 Who abstain from sex,
023.006 Except with those joined to them in the marriage bond, or (the captives) whom their right hands possess,- for (in their case) they are free from blame,
023.007 But those whose desires exceed those limits are transgressors;-

Again, in *Sharia* books, we find that this DIY sex is declared unlawful by Islamic jurors.

Unlawful ---w37.1 (Reference 8, page 932)

W37.1 (N:) Maturbation with one's own hand is unlawful. Imam Shafi'I (Allah be well pleased with him) was asked in connection with masturbation about word of Allah Most High:

"…those who guard their private parts, save from their wives or [bondwomen] whom their right hands own, for these are not blameworthy. But whoever seekd beyond that, those are the transgressors" (Quran 23:5-7),

and said that these Quranic verses restrict permissible sex to what is mentioned in them, since the last verse denies that anything besides this is lawful.

Homosexuality/sodomy

In contrast to masturbation, the Qur'an is very clear on homosexuality. In Islamic parlance, homosexuality is termed as sodomy, although strictly speaking, sodomy and homosexuality may not mean exactly the same thing. However, we shall use the word 'sodomy' to mean homosexuality and vice versa.

In Islam, homosexuals are condemned to receive the severest form of punishment in Islam. Homosexuality is treated as a serious sexual crime like *Zina* and adultery are. Here are some Islamic provisions for sodomy as found in Quran, *ahadith* and *Sha'ria*.

In Qur'an, the act of sodomy is described as the preferred sexual act of the people of prophet Lot, the nephew of Abraham. The place where the people of Lot practiced this sexual deviation is not stated in the Qur'an, although from historical references we can infer the place to be either

Sodom or Gomorrah (ref. 6, p.149), the two biblical cities notoriously infamous for sexual depravity. From the following verses we learn that Allah destroyed the homosexual people of these places by baked 'brimstones.' Amongst those destroyed was also a wife of Lot! The Qur'an does not give a clear reason for her destruction. The following *Suras* refer to prophet Lot: 7:80-84, 21:74-75, 26:160-165, 27:54-58, 29:28-35.

I shall quote only some short verses, namely 7:80-84

007.80 We also (sent) Lut: He said to his people: "Do ye commit lewdness such as no people in creation (ever) committed before you?
007.081 "For ye practise your lusts on men in preference to women : ye are indeed a people transgressing beyond bounds."
007.082 And his people gave no answer but this: they said, "Drive them out of your city: these are indeed men who want to be clean and pure!"
007.083 But we saved him and his family, except his wife: she was of those who legged behind.
007.084 And we rained down on them a shower (of brimstone): Then see what was the end of those who indulged in sin and crime!

Abdur Rahman Doi (ref. 9, p.241), quoting Baihaqi says that sodomy begets Allah's wrath.

Allah's wrath---Baihaqi

According to the narration of al-Tibrani and al-Baihaqi, Prophet Mohammad (S.A.W) is reported to have said:

"Four types of people get up in the morning while they are under the wrath of Allah and they sleep in the night while they are under the displeasure of Allah." He was asked: "Who are they, O Messenger of Allah?" The Prophet replied: "Those men who try to resemble women and those

women who try to resemble men (through dress and behaviour) and those who commit sex with animals and those men who commit sex with men."

In the same book (ref.9) referring to various Islamic sources, he concludes that sodomy is a great sin in Islam. Here is an excerpt from page 242 of this book.

Can't kiss a boy (ibid, p.242)

"One who kissed a boy with passion, Allah Most High will punish him for a thousand years in the fire of hell."

He is reported to have also said:

"The Prophet said: 'One who touched a boy with passion, he will be cursed by Allah, the angels and all the people."

The above comment by Abdur Rahman Doi is related to kissing and having sex with a boy, that is, a minor. Therefore, strictly speaking, it is not really homosexuality; rather it is child molestation, which is definitely a crime under even a secular law. However, when we look into Qur'an we find complete hypocrisy on this matter. In the description of paradise, Allah says that He has reserved young and beautiful boys as servants for those who qualify to enter the garden of paradise. This pleasure of child molestation is especially relevant to the Jihadis of today, who are dying just to have a real taste of paradise. Here are a few samples of verses from the Qur'an.

052.020 They will recline (with ease) on Thrones (of dignity) arranged in ranks; and We shall join them to Companions, with beautiful big and lustrous eyes.
052.021 And those who believe and whose families follow them in Faith,- to them shall We join their families: Nor shall We deprive them (of the fruit) of aught of their works: (Yet) is each individual in pledge for his deeds.
052.022 And We shall bestow on them, of fruit and meat,

anything they shall desire.
052.023 They shall there exchange, one with another, a (loving) cup free of frivolity, free of all taint of ill.
052.024 Round about them will serve, (devoted) to them, young male servants (handsome) as Pearls well-guarded.
052.025 They will advance to each other, engaging in mutual enquiry.
052.026 They will say: "Aforetime, we were not without fear for the sake of our people.
052.027 "But Allah has been good to us, and has delivered us from the Penalty of the Scorching Wind.

Here is another sample of Qur'anic 'boys' in paradise:

076.017 And they will be given to drink there of a Cup (of Wine) mixed with Zanjabil,-
076.018 A fountain there, called Salsabil.
076.019 And round about them will (serve) youths of perpetual (freshness): If thou seest them, thou wouldst think them scattered Pearls.
076.020 And when thou lookest, it is there thou wilt see a Bliss and a Realm Magnificent.

If you have the time to search the Qur'an, you will surely find many other verses that promise the company of 'beautiful' 'pearl' like boys used as a baits to convert the sex hungry Bedouin Arabs to Islam.

We often hear from the Islamic apologists saying that those 'boys' are simply the server of wine and not for sex. What a great hypocrisy it is! Why did not Allah engage exquisitely beautiful 'Hurs' to serve the wine? Why Allah has to resort to 'pearl' like beautiful boys/youths? As it was the practice of those days, why not let the black 'habshi' slaves be the server of wine? The truth is that many Arabs of those days were fond of sexual molestation of children that included both girls and boys. We find plenty of examples of this type of abuse in the child bride of many of

the holy men of Islam including the Prophet himself. What is not apparent is that, this sexual abuse was also common with beautiful boys too. Obviously, Muhammad was greatly disturbed by the sexual misconduct of his followers, but he was very clever in enforcing a total ban on this. He simply deferred this pleasure for the eternal life in paradise. Thus, this kind of sexual molestation became a great temptation for the Jihadis to join Muhammad's wars and to die for the taste of his promised lustful paradise. But with great tact, Muhammad also made it known to his followers that, sodomy will not be tolerated in this world and pronounced a great punishment for indulging in such practices, much similar to*Zina* and adultery. So, what punishment one may expect for sodomy? In this context, it is good to understand the Islamic concept of sodomy.

As I understood from consulting several Islamic sources, the real meaning of sodomy is performing sexual intercourse through anus, be it a man or a woman. Thus, if a man has anal intercourse with a stranger woman, it will be treated as an act of sodomy, and will attract *Hadd* punishment. If he has anal sex with his wife, this too, will be treated as sodomy that deserves *Ta'azir* (discretionary) punishment and not *Hadd* punishment (ref. 9, p.243). However, I could not find what sort of punishment would this be; that is, whether beheading, stoning to death or Islamic lashing. So, this is a topic of great doubt and confusion.

Now, the question is, what happens if a man kisses another man, or hugs another man or does any other physical act except anal intercourse? Does this constitute sodomy? Another perplexing question is, can lesbianism be treated as sodomy? It is impossible to have anal intercourse between two women. What is the criterion of homosexuality (read lesbianism) in women? What happens if two women kiss and caress each other without any sexual act? Does this fall under sodomy or homosexuality? I have been thinking about this problem ever since I read

about the treatment of homosexuals in Islam. I would appreciate anyone who can enlighten me on this matter.

As stated earlier, any sexual act that involves the penetration of penis into anus, be that of a man or a woman, and the 'injection of sperms' (as is known in Islamic vocabulary; see below) there in, is an act of sodomy, as far as Islam is concerned. The punishment for such act varies depending on the Juris of Islamic law. This is a very serious matter, since it may mean life and death. According to some authority, there is no prescribed punishment (*hudud*) but only discretionary (*Ta'azir*) punishment that may involve even death sentence.

Here is what Abdur Rahman Doi writes on the punishment for sodomy:

Kill both---(ref. 9, p.243)

All Muslim jurists agree that sodomy is a sexual offence but differ in their punishment. According to Imam Abu Hanifa, the act of sodomy does not amount adultery and therefore there is no punishment by *Hadd* to be given to the offender except *Ta'azir*. Acoording to Imam Malik the *hadd* punishment will be applied whether the offender is married or not. He relies on the following Hadith:

It is reported by Abu Hurairah that the Messenger of Allah (S.A.W.) said: "If you find someone who is committing an act of commitment of Lut (that is homosexuality), "kill the one on top and one below" and in another statement says: "kill the doer and the one with whom the act is committed."

"Abu Hurairah reports: That the Prophet (S.A.W.) said, "Imam Shafi'I, Abu Yusuf and Muhammad have said that if the offender is married the *hadd* of stoning to death will be applied, but if he or she is unmarried, only punishment by *Ta'azir* will suffice.

No backside---(ref. 9, p.243)

It is also a crime to have sex with one's wife in an unnatural way, that is, through the back (anus). The majority of the jurists believe that *Ta'azir* will apply since this is the case surrounded by doubt (*shubuhat*) and wherever there is a doubt, the hadd will not be applied.

Kill both p17.3 (ref. 8, p. 665)

P17.3 The Prophet (Allah bless him and give him peace) said:

(1) "Kill the one who sodomizes and the one who lets it be done to him."

(2) "May Allah curse him who does what Lot's people did."

(3) "Lesbianism by women is adultery between them."

Here is more terrible news from *Hedaya* (ref.11, p.185) for those who indulge in sodomy and hope for Islamic mercy:

And no likewise sodomy, committed with a strange woman—IF a man copulate with a strange woman in ano—(that is, commit the act of sodomy with her), there is no stated punishment for him, according to Haneefa; but he is to be corrected by Tazeer. The Jama Sagheer directs an aggravation of the Tazeer or correction in this case, and says that the offender must be kept in a place of confinement until he declares his repentance. The two disciples have said that as this act resembles whoredom, the person committing it is subject to the stated punishment for whoredom; and there is one opinion of Shafei to this effect; but another opinion of his is that the parties should be put to death, of whatever description they may be—that is whether they be married or

not—because the Prophet has said, “Slay both the ACTIVE and the PASSIVE” (or according to another tradition, “Stone both the AGENT and the SUBJECT)”—The argument of the two disciples is that the act in question has the property of whoredom as that is defined to be an “act of lust committed in that which is the subject of passion, completely and under such circumstances as to be purely unlawful, and where the design is the injection of Semen.” Haneeffa, on the other hand argues that his conjunction is not actual whoredom, because the companions of the Prophet have disagreed concerning their decrees upon it, for some of them have said that offenders of this kind should be burnt, some that they should be cast headlong from some high place, such as the top of a house and then be stoned to death—and so forth; moreover, the conjunction to question has not the property of whoredom, as it is not the means of producing, offspring so as (like whoredom) to occasion any default in birth or confusion in genealogy;--besides, this species of carnal intercourse is of less frequent occurrence than whoredom, because the desire for it exists only on the part of the active and not the passive, whereas in whoredom the desire exists equally on both sides. As to the tradition cited by Shafei, it probably relates to a case where an extraordinary and exemplary punishment is requisite; or where the perpetrator inculcates and insists upon the lawfulness of the act.

From the above few paragraphs, it is obvious that the concept of homosexuality, as perceived by Islam, is totally flawed. Never mind if it is flawed, as long as this act did not invite any corporal or capital punishment. The truth is this; because of the ambiguity in the interpretation of the very nature of this sexual ‘deviation’, there is every possibility of miscarriage of justice. Due to the confusions and differences in opinions, it is not fair to inflict the terrible punishment on those who have desire to have a family with a partner of same sex .The Islamic rules on homosexuality are completely inhuman and out of time. One may not like ‘gays’ and ‘lesbians’, but it is totally unjust to deny them a right for their lives (that is, to live)

if they happen to fall in love with the same sex without infringing on the rights of others.

Bestiality

Having sex with an animal? How is this possible, we often wonder? You have heard sex with man and woman, sex with man and man as well as sex with woman and woman and even sex with oneself. Was not that enough? No, not yet. If reading the sexual deviation in God's creation has disgusted you, then this last topic (bestiality) must be the most disgusting of all, no doubt. For most people, it is impossible to comprehend how one can have sex with an animal! This is similar to committing a murder/suicide. For most common people, the act of murder/suicide is very difficult to understand. Despite this rarity, there are murderers and performers of suicidal acts. Ditto for bestiality. It is a form of very rare sexual deviation, similar to homosexuality, necrophilia, fetish, sadomasochism…. etc. However, we cannot simply ignore these sick people. They need correctional treatment rather than punishment. However, in Islam, there is no such notion as treatment or correction, but only terrible punishment for sexual deviationists; as though, by inflicting such barbaric punishment, the abnormality in human behaviour can be corrected! Let us first look into Islamic sources as to what is bestiality and how Islam tries to handle such repulsive sexual act.

The most interesting observation is that, there is a huge difference in opinion among the Islamic jurists regarding the nature of punishment to be meted out for bestiality. The punishment for the perpetrator of this act varies from no punishment to the killing of the accused. I am wondering why Allah did not know that his creatures, would, not only fall in love with their own species but also with different species as well. Why Allah was so careless when he created love in the hearts of men women? How come He overlooked the possibility of some deviation from

his standard definition of 'love'? Since Allah overlooked this matter, now the Mullahs have a great time establishing their authorities on this matter. This is of grave concern, no doubt, because it could involve life and death for an offender. Please peruse the following excerpts from Hedaya with hilarity and think of what would happen to you should you ever become a victim of this Islamic law/s. Also, note that the beast always receives the punishment (slaughtering) even though it never commits the crime. So much for Islamic mercy for animals and wild life!

Punishment for bestiality

There is considerable confusion regarding the Islamic punishment for having sex with an animal. The punishment may range from very little to the stoning to death.

The famous Sha'ria expert Abdur Rahman Doi (ref. 9, p.243) writes that according to Imam Malik, Abu Hanifa and Zahir only *Ta'azir* is to be applied and not *hadd.* The flesh of the animal is *halal* when slaughtered. But Imam Hanbal and Shafi'I hold that hadd punishment of stoning to death should be applied on the individual and the animal should also be killed and its flesh is unlawful.

Punishment for bestiality (ref. 11, p.185)

And bestiality—IF a man commit bestiality he does not incur Hidd or stated punishment, as this act has not the properties of whoredom, for whoredom is a heinous offence, as being a complete act of lust, to which men feel a natural propensity; but this definition does not apply to copulation with beasts, which is abhorred by an undepraved mind (whence it is not held incumbent to cover or conceal the genitals of brutes); and men can have no reason for desiring carnal connexion with brutes, but from the most vitiated appetite, and the utmost depravity of sentiment;--Hidd therefore is not incurred by this person; but he is to be punished by a discretionary correction for the reasons already specified. It is recorded,

also, that the beast should be slain and burnt; this however, is only where the animal is not of an eatable species; but if it be of the eatable species, it is to be eaten (according to Aboo Haneefa) and not burnt. Aboo Yoosaf holds that it should be consumed with fire in both cases, the perpetrator (where it belongs to another person) remaining responsible to the owner for the value; but yet the burning of it is not absolutely incumbent.; nor is it to be burnt for any other reason than as, by this means, all recollection of so vile a fact may be obliterated, and the perpetrator shielded from the disgrace which would attach to him in case of the animal remaining alive.

Summary and conclusions:

It was not easy to unmask the truth behind the seemingly pious look of Islam regarding sexual matters. Islam gives the impression that it is the only 'moral police' and 'ethical guardian' in the world who has the final say on sex and sexual matters. This is completely untrue. When the veneer of piety and morality and the '*hijab*' that is forcibly put on sexual matters is lifted, what we see is a completely different picture with regards to sex in Islam. These observations can be summarized below:

1. The true meaning of sex in Islam is the possession of female sex organs either through dowry in marriage or through the capture of enemy/infidel women by Muslim men.

2. The Islamic version of sex primarily means the sexual pleasure/enjoyment of men that culminates in the 'injection of sperms' in a female vagina.

3. Men are the actors in sex and the women are the objects who are acted upon.

4. In the Islamic concept of sex, there is virtually no room for female sensitivity, her likes and dislikes and

the consideration of her sexual satisfaction. It is nearly impossible for a Muslim woman to express her sexual desire. If she is little demanding on sexual matters, she is treated as a whore.

5. The thought of love, feelings, empathy, and consideration, especially on the part of a Muslim woman is sadly missing in the legal provision for the supply of sexual pleasure to a Muslim man by a woman. Sex is viewed as a compulsive desire of men, that, only he is entitled to enforce on a woman with brute force, if necessary.

6. In Islam, homosexuals and other sexual deviants are worse than murderers. There is no room of mercy for them.

7. Islam gives an open license to Muslim men to have sexual intercourse with women as long as these women are not Muslims and/or when these Muslim men are living in an infidel country.

The concept of sex in Islam is totally flawed, if not completely wrong. It is solely based on the medieval and barbaric Arab/Bedouin culture where 'male orgasm' was the only concept of sex. With this outdated idea of sex in Islam, it is impossible to have a sexually satisfying relationship except for gratifying one's base and raw carnal desire.

THE END

References

The Holy Quran; Translation by A. Yusufali, Pickthal, Shakir http://www.usc.edu/dept/MSA/quran/

Shahih Bukhari; Translation by Dr. Muhammad Muhsin Khan

http://www.usc.edu/dept/MSA/fundamentals/hadithsunnah/bukhari/

Shahih Muslim; Translation by Abdur Rahman Siddiqui
http://www.usc.edu/dept/MSA/fundamentals/hadithsunnah/muslim/

Sunaan Abu Dawud; Translation by Prof. Ahmad Hasan
http://www.usc.edu/dept/MSA/fundamentals/hadithsunnah/abudawud/

Malik's Muwatta Translators A'sha Abdurrahman at-Tarjumana andYa'qub Johnson
http://www.usc.edu/dept/MSA/fundamentals/hadithsunnah/muwatta/

A Dictionary of Islam, 1994 by T.P Hughes; Publisher Kazi Publications, Inc. 3023-27 West Belmont Avenue, Chicago, IL 60618

Al-Ghazali's Ihya' Ulum al-Din (abridged by Abd el Salam Haroun), 1997; Revised and Translatd by Dr. Ahmad A. Zidan; Published and Distributed by: Islamic Inc. P.O. Box 1636, Cairo, Egypt.

Reliance of the Traveller (Revised edition), 1999 by Ahmad ibn Naqib al Misri; Edited by Nuh Ha Mim Keller; Published by Amana Publications, Belltsville, Maryland U.S.A

Sharia the Islamic Law, 1998 by Abdur Rahman I. Doi; Publisher A.S. Noordeen, G.P.O. Box No. 10066, Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia.

SIRAT RASUL ALLAH by Ibn Ishaq Translated by A. Guillaume. *Fifteenth Impression, 2001* Published by Oxford University Press, Karachi, Pakistan

THE HEDAYA COMMENTARY ON THE ISLAMIC LAWS (reprint 1994) Translated by Charles Hamilton, Published by Kitab Bhaban , 1784 Kalan Mahal, Darya Ganj, New Delhi 110002 [India]

MURDER AS A SACRAMENT OF THE ANTIGOD AKA PROPHET MUHAMMAD

Tabari IX:69 "Killing disbelievers is a small matter to us."

Tabari VIII:141 "The battle cry of the Companions of the Messenger of Allah that night was: 'Kill! Kill! Kill!'"

Bukhari:V5B59N512 "The Prophet had their men killed, their woman and children taken captive."

Ishaq:489 "Do the bastards think that we are not their equal in fighting? We are men who think that there is no shame in killing."
Qur'an 33:60 "Truly, if the Hypocrites stir up sedition, if the agitators in the City do not desist, We shall urge you to go against them and set you over them. Then they will not be able to stay as your neighbors for any length of time. They shall have a curse on them. Whenever they are found, they shall be seized and slain without mercy - a fierce slaughter - murdered, a horrible murdering."

Bukhari:V4B52N270 "Allah's Messenger said, 'Who is ready to kill Ashraf? He has said injurious things about Allah and His Apostle.' Maslama got up saying, 'Would you like me to kill him?' The Prophet proclaimed, 'Yes.' Maslama said, 'Then allow me to lie so that I will be able to deceive him.' Muhammad said, 'You may do so.'"
Ishaq:368 "Ka'b's body was left prostrate [humbled in submission]. After his fall, all of the Nadir Jews were brought low. Sword in hand we cut him down. By Muhammad's order we were sent secretly by night. Brother killing brother. We lured him to his death with guile [cunning or

deviousness]. Traveling by night, bold as lions, we went into his home. We made him taste death with our deadly swords. We sought victory for the religion of the Prophet."

Tabari VII:97
Ishaq:368
"We carried Ka'b's head and brought it to Muhammad during the night. We saluted him as he stood praying and told him that we had slain Allah's enemy. When he came out to us we castAshraf's head before his feet. The Prophet praised Allah that the poet had been assassinated and complimented us on the good work we had done in Allah's Cause. Our attack upon Allah's enemy cast terror among the Jews, and there was no Jew in Medina who did not fear for his life.'"

Tabari VII:97 "The morning after the murder of Ashraf, the Prophet declared, 'Kill any Jew who falls under your power.'"

Ishaq:369 "Thereupon Mas'ud leapt upon Sunayna, one of the Jewish merchants with whom his family had social and commercial relations and killed him. The Muslim's brother complained, saying, 'Why did you kill him? You have much fat in you belly from his charity.' Mas'ud answered, 'By Allah, had Muhammad ordered me to murder you, my brother, I would have cut off your head.' Wherein the brother said, 'Any religion that can bring you to this is indeed wonderful!' And he accepted Islam."

Bukhari:V1B1N6 "Just issue orders to kill every Jew in the country."

Ishaq: 676 "'You obey a stranger who encourages you to

murder for booty. You are greedy men. Is there no honor among you?' Upon hearing those lines Muhammad said, 'Will no one rid me of this woman?' Umayr, a zealous Muslim, decided to execute the Prophet's wishes. That very night he crept into the writer's home while she lay sleeping surrounded by her young children. There was one at her breast. Umayr removed the suckling babe and then plunged his sword into the poet. The next morning in the mosque, Muhammad, who was aware of the assassination, said, 'You have helped Allah and His Apostle.' Umayr said. 'She had five sons; should I feel guilty?' 'No,' the Prophet answered. 'Killing her was as meaningless as two goats butting heads.'"

Bukhari:V1B11N626 "The Prophet said, 'No prayer is harder for the hypocrites than the Fajr. If they knew the reward they would come to (the mosque) even
if they had to crawl. I decided to order a man to lead the prayer and then take a flame to burn all those who had not left their houses for the prayer, burning them alive inside their homes.'"

Tabari VIII:178
Ishaq:550

"Muhammad ordered that certain men should be assassinated even if they were found behind the curtains of the Ka'aba. Among them
was Abdallah bin Sa'd [the Qur'an's one and only scribe]. The reason that Allah's Messenger ordered that he should be slain was because he had become a Muslim and used to write down Qur'an Revelation. Then he apostatized [rejected Islam]."

Tabari VIII:179 "Abdallah bin Sa'd fled to Uthman, his brother, who after hiding him, finally surrendered him to the Prophet. Uthman asked for clemency. Muhammad did not respond, remaining silent for a long time. Muhammad explained, 'By Allah, I kept silent so that one of you might go up to him and cut off his head!' One of the Ansar said, 'Why didn't you give me a sign?' Allah's Apostle replied, 'A prophet does not kill by pointing.'"

Tabari VIII:179
Ishaq:550

"Among those who Muhammad ordered killed was Abdallah bin Khatal. The Messenger ordered him to be slain because while he was a Muslim, Muhammad had sent him to collect the zakat tax with an Ansar and a slave of his.... His girls used to sing a satire about Muhammad so the Prophet ordered that they should be killed along with Abdullah. He was killed by Sa'id and AbuBarzah. The two shared in his blood. One of the singing girls was killed quickly but the other fled. So Umar caused his horse to trample the one who fled, killing her."

Ishaq:551 "Another victim was Huwayrith. He used to insult Muhammad in Mecca. Huwayrith was put to death by Ali. The Messenger ordered Miqyas' assassination only because he had killed an Ansarwho had killed his brother by mistake and then became a renegade by rejecting Islam."

Tabari VIII:180 "Also among those eliminated were Ikrimah bin Abu Jahl and Sarah, a slave of one of Abd Muttalib's sons. She taunted Muhammad while he was in Mecca."

Tabari VIII:181 "The Messenger ordered six men and four women to be assassinated. One of these women was Hind, who swore allegiance and became a Muslim."

Bukhari:V4B52N281 "They took Khubaib to Mecca after the battle of Badr. He had killed Harith, a Meccan nobleman. The Quraysh gathered to kill him in retribution.... Khubaib wanted to offer two Rakat(prayers). They allowed this and he said, 'O Allah, kill them all with no exception.' He then recited the poetic verse: 'I'm being martyred as a Muslim. I do not mind how I am killed in Allah's Cause. For my killing is for Allah's Sake. If Allah wishes, He will bless the amputated parts of my torn body.' Then the son of Harith [the man Khubaib had murdered] killed him."

Ishaq:597 "When the Apostle returned to Medina after his raid on Ta'if, word spread that he had killed some of the men who had satirized and insulted him. The poets who were left spread in all directions."

Tabari IX:76 "Malik has reported to me that you were the first from Himyar to embrace Islam and that you have killed infidels, so rejoice at your good fortune."
Tabari IX:121 "When it was feasible for me, I struck him with my sword and killed him. Then I departed, leaving his women to throw themselves at him. When I returned to the Prophet, he asked, 'Is your mission accomplished?' 'Yes. I have killed him.'"

Ishaq:308
Tabari VII:65
"When the Apostle was in Safra, Nadr was assassinated. When Muhammad reached Irq al-Zabyah he killed Uqbah. When the Prophet ordered him to be killed, Uqbah said, 'Who will look after my children, Muhammad?' "Hellfire,' the Apostle replied, and he was killed."

Tabari VII:85 "Muhammad killed many Quraysh polytheists at Badr."

Tabari VII:99 "In this year, the killing of Abu Rafi the Jew took place. The Messenger sent some Ansar under the command of Abd Allah and Abd Allah against the Jew. Abu Rafi used to injure and wrong the Prophet.... Abd Allah said to the others, 'Stay where you are, and I will go and ingratiate myself with the doorkeeper to gain entrance.'"

Tabari VII:100 "Every time I opened a door, I shut it behind me from the inside, saying to myself, 'If they become aware, they will not have time to stop me from killing him.' When I reached Rafi, he was in a dark room with his family. As I did not know where he was in the room, I said, 'O Abu Rafi.' When he replied, I proceeded toward the voice and gave him a blow with my sword. He shouted and I came back, pretending to be a helper. I said, 'O Abu,' changing the tone of my voice. He asked me, 'I don't know who came to strike me with his sword.' Then I drove my sword into his belly and pushed it forcibly till it touched the bone. I hit him again and covered him with wounds, but I could not kill him, so I thrust the point of my sword into his stomach until it came out through his back. At that, I knew that I had killed him [in front of his wife

and children]. I came out, filled with
puzzlement, and went towards a ladder in order
to get down but I fell into a moonlit night and
sprained my foot. I bound it with my turban and
moved on. I came to my companions and said,
'By Allah, I will not leave till I hear the wailing
of their women.' So, I did not move till I heard
them crying for the Jewish merchant. I said,
'Deliverance! Allah has killed Abu Rafi.' I got up,
feeling no ailment, and proceeded till we came
upon the Prophet and informed him."

Tabari VII:101 "The Khazraj asked the Prophet
for permission to kill Sallam Huqayq, who was in Khaybar.
He granted this."

Ishaq:482 "One of the favors which Allah conferred upon
his Prophet was that these two tribes of
the Ansar, the Aws and the Khazraj, used to vie
with one another like stallions to carry out the
will of Muhammad. The Aws did not do anything
which benefited him without the Khazraj saying,
'By Allah they will not gain superiority over us in
Islam in the eyes of the Messenger by doing
this.' And they would not cease until they had
done something similar. Thus when
the Aws killed Ka'b Ashraf on account of his
hostility to Muhammad, the Khazraj conferred to
find a man comparable to Ka'b in hostility and
called to mind Sallam Huqayq in Khaybar. They
asked the Prophet for permission to kill him,
and it was granted."

Tabari VII:101
Ishaq:483

"Sallam's wife came out and we told her that we
were Arabs in search of supplies. When we
entered, we bolted the door on her so she gave

a shout to warn him of our presence. We rushed upon him with our swords as he lay in his bed. He took his pillow and tried to fend us off. Abd Allah thrust his sword into his stomach and transfixed him while he was shouting, 'Enough! Enough!' At once we went out but Abd Allah had bad eyesight, and he fell off the stairway, bruising his leg or arm. 'How shall we know that the enemy of Allah is dead?' one of us asked. 'I will go and look,' one replied. He set off and mingled with the people. He said, 'I found him with the men of the Jews, and with his wife, who had a lamp in her hand, peering into his face. She said, 'By the God of the Jews, he is dead.' I never heard any more pleasing words than these. We went to the Messenger of Allah and told him that we had killed the enemy of Allah. We disagreed in his presence about the killing of Sallam, each of us claiming to have done it. The Prophet said, 'Bring me your swords.' We did and he looked at them. He said, 'This sword of AbdAllah killed him. I can see the marks left by bones on it.'"

Ishaq:483 "Allah, what a fine band you have, one willing to kill Sallam and Ashraf! We went with sharp swords, like fighting lions. We came upon their homes and made them drink death with our swift-slaying swords. Looking for the victory of our Prophet's religion, we ignored every risk."

Tabari VII:112
Ishaq:372

"When a blind Jew became aware of the presence of the Messenger and the Muslims he rose and threw dust in their faces, saying, 'Even if you are a prophet, I will not allow you into my garden!' I was told that he took a handful of dirt

and said, 'If only I knew that I would not hit
anyone else, Muhammad, I would throw it in
your face.' Sa'd rushed in and hit him on the
head with his bow and split the Jew's head
open."

Ishaq:403 "Allah killed twenty-two polytheists at Uhud."

Tabari VII:147 "Amr was sent by Muhammad to kill
Abu Sufyan [the Quraysh leader and merchant].
The Prophet said, 'Go to Abu Sufyan and kill
him.' ...When I entered Mecca I had a dagger
ready to slay anybody who laid hold of me.
My Ansar companion asked, 'Should we start by
circumambulating the Ka'aba seven times and
praying two rak'ahs?' I said, 'I know
the Meccans better than you do.' But he kept
pestering me until in the end we went to
the Ka'aba, circumambulated it seven times,
and prayed."

Tabari VII:148 "One of the Meccans recognized me and
shouted, 'That is Amr!' They rushed after us,
saying, 'By Allah, Amr has not come here for
any good purpose! He has come for some evil
reason.' Amrhad been a cutthroat and a
desperado before accepting Islam."

Tabari VII:148 "Amr said, 'Let's wait here until
the cry has died
down. They are sure to hunt for us tonight and
tomorrow. I was still in the cave
when Uthman bin Malik came riding proudly on
his horse. He reached the entrance to our cave
and I said to my Ansar companion, 'If he sees
us, he will tell everyone in Mecca.' So I went out
and stabbed him with my dagger. He gave a
shout and theMeccans came to him while I went
back to my hiding place. Finding him at the

point of death, they said, 'By Allah we knew
that Amr came for no good purpose.' The death
of their companion impeded their search for us,
for they carried him away."

Tabari VII:149 "I went into a cave with my bow and arrows.
While I was in it, a one-eyed man from
the Banu Bakr came in driving some sheep. He
said, 'Who's there?' I said [lied], 'I'm
a Banu Bakr.' 'So amI.' Then he laid down next
to me, and raised his voice in song: 'I will not
believe in the faith of the Muslims.' I said, 'You
will soon see!' Before long the Bedouin went to
sleep and started snoring. So I killed him in the
most dreadful way that anybody has ever killed.
I leant over him, struck the end of my bow into
his good eye, and thrust it down until it came
out the back of his neck. After that I rushed out
like a wild beast and took flight. I came to
the village of Naqi and recognized
two Meccan spies. I called for them to
surrender. They said no so I shot and arrow and
killed one, and then I tied the other up and took
him to Muhammad."

Tabari VII:150 "I had tied my prisoner's thumbs together with
my bowstring. The Messenger of Allah looked at
him and laughed so that his back teeth could be
seen. Then he questioned me and I told him
what had happened. 'Well done!' he said, and
prayed for me to be blessed."
\
Ishaq:434 "Amr and an Ansari waited until they were
asleep. Then Amr killed them, thinking that he
had taken vengeance for the Muslims who had
been slain. When he came to the Messenger, he
told him what had happened. The Prophet said,
'You have killed men for whom I shall have to
pay blood-money.'"

Tabari VIII:22 "Hassan was with the women and children. A Jew passed by and began to walk around his settlement. There was no one to protect them while the Apostle and his Companions were at theMeccans' throats. So I said: 'Hassan, this Jew is walking around. I fear he will point out our weakness while the Muslims are too busy to attend to us. So go down to him and kill him."

Tabari VIII:22
Ishaq:458
"'Allah forgive you, daughter of Abd al-Muttalib,' Hassan said. 'You know that I am not the man to do it.' When he said that to me I saw that nothing could be expected from him. I girded myself, took a club, and, having gone down from the fortress to the man, I struck him with the club until I killed him. When I had finished with him, I returned to the fortress and said, 'Hassan, go down to him and strip him - only his being a man kept me from taking his clothes.' Hassan replied, 'I have no need for his spoils.'"
Ishaq:464 "The Jews were made to come down, and Allah's Messenger imprisoned them. Then the Prophet went out into the marketplace of Medina, and he had trenches dug in it. He sent for the Jewish men and had them beheaded in those trenches. They were brought out to him in batches. They numbered 800 to 900 boys and men."

Tabari VIII:40 "The Messenger commanded that furrows should be dug in the ground for the Qurayza. Then he sat down. Ali and Zubayr began cutting off their heads in his presence."

Tabari VIII:38 "The Messenger of Allah commanded
that all of
the Jewish men and boys who had reached
puberty should be beheaded. Then the Prophet
divided the wealth, wives, and children of
the BanuQurayza Jews among the Muslims."

Tabari VIII:90 "Abu Basir went out with his companions. When
they stopped to rest he asked one of them, 'Is
this sword of yours sharp?' 'Yes,' he replied.
'May I look at it?' Basir asked. 'If you
wish.' Basirunsheathed the sword, attacked the
man, and killed him. The other Muslim ran back
to the Messenger, saying, 'Your Companion has
killed my friend.' While the man was still there,
Abu Basirappeared girded with the sword. He
halted before Muhammad and said, 'Messenger,
your obligation has been discharged.'"

Qur'an:9:88 "The Messenger and those who believe with him, strive
hard and fight with their wealth and lives in Allah's Cause."

Qur'an:9:5 "Fight and kill the disbelievers wherever you find them,
take them captive, harass them, lie in wait and ambush them
using every stratagem of war."

Qur'an:9:112 "The Believers fight in Allah's Cause, they slay and
are slain, kill and are killed."

Qur'an:9:29 "Fight those who do not believe until they all surrender,
paying the protective tax in submission."

Ishaq:325 "Muslims, fight in Allah's Cause. Stand firm and you will
prosper. Help the Prophet, obey him, give him your allegiance,
and your religion will be victorious."

Qur'an:8:39 "Fight them until all opposition ends and all submit to
Allah."

Qur'an:8:39 "So fight them until there is no more Fitnah (disbelief [non-Muslims]) and all submit to the religion of Allah alone (in the whole world)."

Ishaq:324 "He said, 'Fight them so that there is no more rebellion, and religion, all of it, is for Allah only. Allah must have no rivals.'"
Qur'an:9:14 "Fight them and Allah will punish them by your hands, lay them low, and cover them with shame. He will help you over them."

Ishaq:300 "I am fighting in Allah's service. This is piety and a good deed. In Allah's war I do not fear as others should. For this fighting is righteous, true, and good."

Ishaq:587 "Our onslaught will not be a weak faltering affair. We shallfight as long as we live. We will fight until you turn to Islam, humbly seeking refuge. We will fight not caring whom we meet. We will fight whether we destroy ancient holdings or newly gotten gains. We have mutilated every opponent. We have driven them violently before us at the command of Allah and Islam. We will fight until our religion is established. And we will plunder them, for they must suffer disgrace."

Qur'an:8:65 "O Prophet, urge the faithful to fight. If there are twenty among you with determination they will vanquish two hundred; if there are a hundred then they will slaughter a thousand unbelievers, for the infidels are a people devoid of understanding."

WAR TO CONQUER THE WORLD FOR THE ANTIGOD ALLAH AKA PROPHET MUHAMMAD

Ishaq:208 "When Allah gave permission to his Apostle to fight, the second Aqaba contained conditions involving war which were not in the first act of submission. Now we bound themselves to war against all mankind for Allah and His Apostle. He promised us a reward in Paradise for faithful service. We pledged ourselves to war in complete obedience to Muhammad no matter how evil the circumstances."

Ishaq:472 "Muhammad's Companions are the best in war."

Qur'an:8:7 "Allah wished to confirm the truth by His words: 'Wipe the infidels out to the last.'"

Qur'an:8:15 "Believers, when you meet unbelieving infidels in battle while you are marching for war, never turn your backs to them. If any turns his back on such a day, unless it be in a stratagem of war, a maneuver to rally his side, he draws on himself the wrath of Allah, and his abode is Hell, an evil refuge!"

Qur'an:8:39 "So, fight them till all opposition ends and the only religion is Islam."

Qur'an:8:45 "O believers! When you meet an army, be firm, and think of Allah's Name much; that you may prosper."

Qur'an:8:57 "If you meet them in battle, inflict on them such a defeat as would be a lesson for those who come after them, that they may be

warned."

Qur'an:8:58 "If you apprehend treachery from any group on the part of a people (with whom you have a treaty), retaliate by breaking off (relations) with them. The infidels should not think that they can bypass (the law or punishment of Allah). Surely they cannot get away." [Another translation reads:] "The unbelieving infidels should not think that they can bypass Islam; surely they cannot escape."

Qur'an:8:59 "The infidels should not think that they can get away from us. Prepare against them whatever arms and weaponry you can muster so that you may terrorize them. They are your enemy and Allah's enemy."

Qur'an:8:60 "And make ready against the infidels all of the power you can, including steeds of war [the Noble Qur'an says these are: tanks, planes, missiles, and artillery] to threaten the enemy of Allah and your enemy. And whatever you spend in Allah's Cause shall be repaid unto you." [Another translation reads:] "Prepare against them whatever arms and cavalry you can muster that you may strike terror in the enemies of Allah, and others besides them not known to you. Whatever you spend in Allah's Cause will be repaid in full, and no wrong will be done to you."

Qur'an:8:71 "He will give you mastery over them."

Ishaq:204 "'Men, do you know what you are pledging yourselves to in swearing allegiance to this man?' 'Yes. In swearing allegiance to him we are pledging to wage war against all mankind.'"

Ishaq:471 "We are steadfast trusting Him. We have a Prophet by whom we will conquer all men."

Qur'an:4:77 "Lord, why have You ordained fighting for us, why have You made war compulsory?"

Qur'an:4:71 "Believers, take precautions and advance in detachments or go (on expeditions) together in one troop.'"

Ishaq:322 "Allah said, 'Do not turn away from Muhammad when he is speaking to you. Do not contradict his orders. And do not be a hypocrite, one who pretends to be obedient to him and then disobeys him. Those who do so will receive My vengeance. You must respond to the Apostle when he summons you to war."

Ishaq:544 "Hassan incited the men, reciting: 'This is the time for war. Don't feel safe from us. Our swords will open the door to death.'"

Bukhari:V5B57N1 "Allah's Apostle said, 'A time will come when a group of Muslims will wage a Holy War and it will be said,"Is there anyone who has accompanied Allah's Apostle?" They will say, "Yes." And so victory will be bestowed on them.'"

Ishaq:574 "In faith I do not fear the army of fate. He gave us the blood of their best men to drink when we led our army against them. We are a great army with a pungent smell. And we attack continuously, wherever our enemy is found."

Qur'an:67:20 "Who is he that will send an army to assist you

besides Ar-Rahman?"

Tabari IX:115 "The military expeditions (Ghazawat) in which the Messenger personally participated were twenty-six. Some say there were twentyseven."

Tabari IX:118 "The armies and raiding parties sent by the Messenger of Allah between the time he came to Medina and his death (ten years) was forty444 eight."

Qur'an:48:15 "Those who lagged behind (will say), when you marched forth to capture booty in war: 'Permit us to follow you.'"

Qur'an:47:20 "Those who believe say, 'How is it that no surah was sent down (for us)?' But when a categorical [definite or uncompromising] surah is revealed, and fighting and war (Jihad, holy fighting in Allah's Cause) are ordained, you will see those with diseased hearts looking at you (Muhammad) fainting unto death. Therefore woe to them!"

Tabari VIII:159 "The people began to throw dust at the army, saying, 'You retreating runaways. You fled in the Cause of Allah!' But the Messenger said, 'They are not fleers. Allah willing, they are ones who will return to fight another day."

Qur'an:9:25 "Assuredly, Allah did give you victory on many battlefields.... Allah did send down His forces (angels) which you saw not. He punished the Infidels. Such is their reward."

Qur'an:9:41 "March forth (equipped) with light or heavy arms. Strive with your goods and your lives in the Cause of Allah. That is best for you."

Ishaq:548 "The squadrons of the Messenger, composed of Emigrants and Ansar in iron armor with only their eyes visible, passed by. His company had become great. Woe to you, none can withstand him. It was all due to his prophetic office."

Tabari IX:20 "The Messenger and his companions went directly to Ta'if. They encamped there for a fortnight, waging war. The townsfolk fought the Muslims from behind the fort. None came out in the open. All of the surrounding people surrendered and sent their delegations to the Prophet. After besieging Ta'if for twenty days, Muhammad left and halted at Ji'ranah where the captives of Hunayn were held with their women and children. It is alleged that those captives taken numbered six thousand with women and children."

Tabari VIII:176 "The Prophet sent out his army in divisions. Zubayr was in charge of the left wing. He was ordered to make an entry with his forces from Kuda. Sa'd was commanded to enter with forces by way of Kada. Allah's Apostle said, 'Today is a day for battle and war. Sanctuary is no more. Today the sacred territory is deemed profane [ungodly and sacrilegious].' When one of theMuhajirs [Emigrants] heard him say this, he warned the Apostle, 'It is to be feared that you would resort to violence.' The Prophet ordered Ali to go after him, to take the flag from him, and fight with it himself."

Tabari IX:8 "The Messenger marched with 2,000 Meccans and 10,000 of his Companions who had come with him to facilitate the conquest of Mecca. Thus there were 12,000 in all."

Bukhari:V5B59N320 "Allah's Apostle said, 'When your enemy
comes near shoot at them but use your arrows sparingly (so that they are not wasted).'"

Ishaq:572 "Muhammad is the man, an Apostle of my Lord. Evil was the state of our enemy so they lost the day. Fortunes change and we came upon them like lions from the thickets. The armies of Allah came openly, flying at them in rage, so they could not get away. We destroyed them and forced them to surrender. In the former days there was no battle like this; their blood flowed freely. We slew them and left them in the dust. Those who escaped were choked with terror. A multitude of them were slain. This is Allah's war in which those who do not accept Islam will have no helper. War destroyed the tribe and fate the clan."

Ishaq:580 "We helped Allah's Apostle, angry on his account, with a thousand warriors. We carried his flag on the end of our lances. We were his helpers, protecting his banner in deadly combat. We dyed it with blood, for that was its color. We were the Prophet's right arm in Islam. We were his bodyguards before other troops served him. We helped him against his opponents. Allah richly rewarded that fine Prophet Muhammad."

Ishaq:583 "Since you have made Khalid chief of the army and promoted him, he has become a chief indeed, leading an army guided by Allah. Firmly clad in mail, warriors with lances leveled, we are a strong force not unlike a rushing torrent. We smite the wicked while we swear an oath to Muhammad...fighting in the quest of booty."

Ishaq:586 "Red blood flowed because of our rage."

Ishaq:587 "Ka'b reacted to the Apostle's decision. He said, 'We put an end to doubt at Khaybar. If our swords could have spoken, their blades would have said, "Give us Daus or Thaqif. We will tear off the roofs in Wajj. We will make homes desolate. Our cavalry will come upon you leaving behind a tangled mass. When we assault a town they sound a cry of alarm but our sharp cutting swords flash like lightning. By them we bring death to those who struggle against us. Flowing blood was mingled with saffron the morn the forces met. They were taken by surprise and we surrounded their walls with our troops. Our leader, the Prophet, was firm, steadfast, and full of wisdom. He was not frivolous nor light minded. We obey our Prophet and we obey a Lord who is Compassionate [Ar-Rahman]. We make you partners in peace and war. If you refuse we will fight you doggedly."

Ishaq:602 "The Apostle ordered Muslims to prepare for a military expedition so that he could raid the Byzantines."

Qur'an:61:14 "O Muslims! Be helpers of Allah...We gave power to those who believed against their enemies, and they prevailed."

Ishaq:441 "A sharp sword in the hand of a brave man kills his adversary."

Muslim:C34B20N4669 "The Prophet said: 'He who equips a warrior in the Way of Allah is like one who actually fights and he who looks after the family of a warrior in the Allah's Cause in fact participated in the battle.'"

Muslim:52B20N4711 "I heard the Messenger delivering a sermon
from the pulpit: 'Prepare to meet them with as much strength as you can afford. Beware, strength consists in archery. Beware, strength consists in archery. Beware, strength consists in archery.'"

Muslim:52B20N4712 "I heard the Messenger of Allah say: 'Lands
shall be thrown open to you and Allah will suffice you against your enemies, but none of you should give up playing with his arrows.'"

Qur'an:100:1 "I call to witness the (cavalry steeds), the (snorting courses), that run
breathing pantingly (rushing off to battle), striking sparks of fire, scouring to the raid at dawn, raising clouds of dust as they penetrate deep into the midst of a foe en masse."

Qur'an:21:44 "Do they see Us advancing, gradually reducing the land (in their control), curtailing its
borders on all sides? It is they who will be overcome."

Ishaq:322 "I will cast terror into the hearts of those who reject Me. So strike off their heads and cut off
their fingers. All who oppose Me and My Prophet shall be punished severely."

Qur'an:13:41 "Do they not see Us advancing from all sides into the land (of the disbelievers), reducing its
borders (by giving it to believers in war victories)?"

Qur'an:33:22 "When the faithful saw the retreating allied armies this enhanced their faith and

obedience...Allah drove the infidels back in their fury so that their resistance was futile."

Ishaq:404 "War has distracted me, but blame me not, 'tis my habit. Struggling with the burdens it imposes, I bear arms bestride my horse at a cavalry's gallop, running like a wild ass in the desert."

Ishaq:4503 "It is your folly to fight the Apostle, for Allah's army is bound to disgrace you. Leaders of the infidels, why did you not learn?"

Tabari VIII:12

Ishaq:451

"I have heard some stories about the digging of the trench in which there is an example of Allah justifying His Apostle and confirming his prophetic office. For example, Muhammad spat on a rock, sprinkled water on it, and it crumbled. Then the Apostle said, 'I struck the first blow and what you saw flash out was that Iraq and Persia would see dog's teeth. Gabriel informed me that my nation would be victorious over them. Then I struck my second blow, and what flashed out was for the pale men in the land of the Byzantines to be bitten by the dog's teeth. Gabriel informed me that my nation would be victorious over them. Then I struck my third blow and Gabriel told me that my nation would be victorious over Yemen. Rejoice, victory shall come. This increased the Muslims faith and submission."

Tabari VIII:13 "These cities were conquered in the time of Umar, Uthman, and others, Muslims used to say, 'Conquer for yourselves whatever seems good to you; for by Allah you have conquered no city but that Muhammad was given its keys

beforehand.'"

Ishaq:475 "Allah commanded that horses should be kept for His enemy in the fight so they might vex them. We obeyed our Prophet's orders when he called us to war. When he called for violent efforts we made them. The Prophet's command is obeyed for he is truly believed. He will give us victory, glory, and a life of ease. Those who call Muhammad a liar disbelieve and go astray. They attacked our religion and would not submit."

Ishaq:489 "War is kindled by passing winds. Our swords glitter, cutting through pugnacious heads. Allah puts obstacles in our victims' way to protect His sacred property and our dignity."

Qur'an:24:55 "Allah has promised to those among you who believe and do good work that He will make them rulers of the earth. He will establish in authority their religion - the one which He has chosen for them."

Ishaq:594 "The Apostle gave gifts to those whose hearts were to be won over, notably the chiefs of the army, to win them and through them the people."

VIOLENCE COMMITTED FOR THE ANTIGOD ALLAH AKA PROPHET MUHAMMAD

Qur'an:8:72 "Those who accepted Islam and left their homes to fight in Allah's Cause with their possessions and persons, and those who gave them shelter and aided them are your allies. You are only called to protect Muslims who fight."

Qur'an:8:73 "The infidels aid one another. Unless you do the same there will be anarchy in the land. Those who accepted Islam and left their homes to fight in Allah's Cause are good Muslims."

Ishaq:451 "Among us was Allah's Apostle whose command we obey. When he gives an order we do not examine it. The spirit descends on him from his Lord. We tell him about our wishes and our desires which is to obey him in all that he wants. Cast off fear of death and desire it. Be the one who barters his life. Take your swords and trust Allah. With a compact force holding lances and spears we plunged into a sea of men.... and all were made to get their fill of evil. We are men who see no blame in him who kills."

Ishaq:414 "If you kill us, the true religion is ours. And to be killed for the truth is to find favor with Allah. If you think that we are fools, know that the opinion of those who oppose Islam is misleading. We are men of war who get the utmost from it. We inflict painful punishment on those who oppose us.... If you insult Allah's Apostle, Allah will slay you. You are a cursed, rude fellow! You utter filth, and then throw it at the clean-robed, godly, and faithful One."

Tabari VIII:153 "I ask the Merciful One for a pardon and for a sword blow that makes a wide wound that shoots out foaming blood. For a deadly thrust by a thirsty sword, and a lance that pierces right through the guts and liver. People shall say, when they pass my grave, 'Allah guided you the right way, O warrior.'"

Tabari VIII:141 "We gave them some time until their herds had come back from pasture. After they had milked their camels and set them out to rest, we launched our raid. We killed some of them, drove away their camels, and set out to return. Meanwhile, the people appealed for aid from the rest of their tribe. But we moved quickly. Reinforced, the villagers were too powerful for us. But Allah sent clouds from out of the blue, and there was a torrent that no one could cross so we eluded the tribesmen with what we had taken. The battle cry of the Companions of the Messenger of Allah that night was: 'Kill! Kill! Kill!

Tabari VIII:117 "The next morning Allah opened the township of Sa'b bin Mu'adh for them to conquer. There was no stronghold in Khaybar more abounding in food. After the Prophet had defeated some of their settlements and taken their property, they reached the communities of Watib and Sulalim, which were the last of the Khaybar neighborhoods to be conquered. Muhammad besieged the inhabitants between thirteen and nineteen nights."

Tabari VIII:133 "A raiding party led by Bahir went to Yumn. The Muslims went out and captured camels and sheep. A slave belonging to Uyaynah met them, and they killed him."

Tabari VIII:149 "Abdallah married a woman but couldn't afford
the nuptial gift. He came to the Prophet and asked for his assistance. He said, 'Go out and spy on the Jusham tribe.' He gave me an emaciated camel and a companion. We set out armed with arrows and swords. We approached the encampment and hid ourselves. I told my companion, 'If you hear me shout Allahu Akbar and see me attack, you should shout Allah is Greatest and join the fighting.'"

Tabari VIII:150 "When their leader, Rifa'ah, came within range,
I shot an arrow into his heart. I leaped at him and cut off his head. Then I rushed toward the encampment and shouted, 'Allahu Akbar!' The families who were gathered there shouted, 'Save yourself.' They gathered what property they could, including their wives and children. We drove away a great herd of camels and many sheep and goats and brought them to the Messenger. I brought him Rifa'ash's head, which I carried with me. The Prophet gave me thirteen camels from that herd as booty, and I consummated my marriage."

Tabari VIII:151 "The Prophet sent Ibn Abi out with a party of sixteen men. They were away for fifteen nights. Their share of booty was twelve camels for each man, each camel was valued in the accounting as being worth ten sheep. When the people they raided fled in various directions, they took four women, including one young woman who was very beautiful. She fell to Abu Qatadah. The Prophet asked Qatadah about her. He said, 'She came from the spoils.' The Messenger said, 'Give her to me.' So he gave her to him."

Ishaq:538 "Allah bless the martyrs lying dead at Mu'ta.

Refresh their bones for they fought for Allah's sake like good Muslims, stallions clad in mail. We are a people protected by Allah to whom he has revealed His Book, excelling in glory and honor. Our enlightened minds cover up the ignorance of others. They would not embark on such a vicious enterprise."

Tabari VII:19 "They plucked up courage and agreed to kill as many as they could and to seize what they had with them. Waqid shot an arrow at Amr and killed him. Then Abd Allah and his companions took the caravan and the captives back to Allah's Apostle in Medina. This was the first booty taken by the Companions of Muhammad."

Ishaq:289 "Our lances drank of Amr's blood and lit the flame of war."

Ishaq:288 "The Quraysh said, 'Muhammad and his Companions have violated the sacred month, shed blood, seized property, and taken men captive. Muhammad claims that he is following obedience to Allah, yet he is the first to violate the holy month and to kill.'"

Qur'an:9:23 "Believers, take not for friends your fathers and your brothers if they love disbelief above belief. If you do, you do wrong. Say: If your fathers, your sons, your families, your wives, relatives and property which you have acquired, and the slackness of trade which you fear and dwellings which you like, are dearer to you than Allah and His Messenger and striving hard and fighting in His Cause, then wait till Allah brings about His torment."

Muslim:B19N4395 "I said: 'Should I tell you a Hadith from your

Traditions?' He gave an account of the Conquest of Mecca, saying: 'Muhammad advanced until he reached Mecca. He assigned Zubayr to his right flank and Khalid to his left. Then he dispatched the force that had no armor. They advanced to the interior. The Prophet was in the midst of a large contingent of his fighters. Allah's Messenger said: 'You see the ruffians and the lowly followers of the Quraysh?' He indicated by striking one of his hands over the other that they should be killed. So we went off on his orders and if anyone wanted a person killed; he was slain. No one could offer any resistance. Then [the recently "converted"] Abu Sufyan said: Messenger, the blood of the Quraysh has become very cheap. The Prophet said: 'Kill all who stand in your way.'"

Tabari VIII:171 "Muhammad said, 'Woe to the Quraysh! If Allah's Apostle surprises them in their territory and enters Mecca by force, it means the destruction of the Quraysh.'"

Ishaq:570 "The Messenger turned to Abu Sufyan, who stood fast fighting that day. He had become an excellent Muslim after embracing Islam."

Ishaq:576 "Allah's Apostle said, 'If you get hold of Bijad, don't let him escape for he has done something evil.'"

Tabari IX:18 "While fighting the Banu Sa'd, Muslim horsemen seized Bijad. They herded his family around him like cattle, and they treated them roughly."

Ishaq:558 "Allah said, I have sent an army. Every day they curse, battle and lampoon."

Ishaq:560 "We expelled the people and smote them with our swords the day the good Prophet

entered Mecca. We pierced their bodies with cuts and thrusts. And we shot them with our feathered shafts. Our ranks went in with lances leveled. We came to plunder as we said we would. We pledged our faith to the Apostle on this day of fear."

Ishaq:561 "The Apostle sent out troops to the territories surrounding Mecca inviting men to Allah. Among those he sent was Khalid. He was ordered to go as a missionary. Khalid subdued the Jadimah and killed some of them."

Tabari VIII:189 "Alas for you, Banu Jadimah! It is Khalid. By Allah, after you lay down your weapons, it will be nothing but leather manacles, and after the manacles nothing but the cutting off of heads.' After they had laid down their arms, Khalid ordered that their hands should be tied behind their backs. Then he put them to the sword, smiting their necks, killing them."

Ishaq:564 "One of the Banu Jadimah [who had been victimized by Khalid] said, 'God take reprisals on the Muslims for the evil they did to us. They stole our goods and divided them. Their spears came at us not once but twice. Their squadrons came upon us like a swarm of locusts. Were it not for the religion of Muhammad, their cavalry would never have attacked."

Ishaq:580 "Our strong warriors obey his orders to the letter. By us Allah's religion is undeniably strong. You would think when our horses gallop with bits in their mouths that the sounds of demons are among them."

Bukhari:V5B59N702 "I heard Kab bin Malik narrating the story of the Ghazwah of Tabuk in which he failed to take part. Kab said, 'I did not abandon Allah's Apostle in any Ghazwa he fought except the

Tabuk raid. I failed to take part in the Ghazwa of Badr, but Allah did not admonish anyone who had not participated in it, for in fact, Allah's Apostle had only gone out in search of the Quraysh caravan. I witnessed the night of al-Aqaba with Allah's Apostle when we pledged [to war against all mankind] for Islam, and I would not exchange it for the Badr battle although Badr is more popular among Muslims than the pledge. As for my news in this battle of Tabuk, I had never been stronger or wealthier than I was when I was with the Prophet in Ghazwas.'"

Tabari IX:64 "Hatim said, 'Adi, whatever you were going to do before Muhammad's cavalry descended upon us, do it now, for I have seen the banners of his army.' When the Islamic cavalry left the settlement they took Hatim's daughter along with other captives. She was brought to the Messenger with slaves from Tayyi. He put her in an enclosure by the door of his mosque where the captives were detained."

Ishaq:601 "The best men launch spears as if they were swords. They peer forward unweariedly. They devote their lives to their Prophet. In hand-tohand fighting and cavalry attacks they purify themselves with the blood of the infidels. They consider that an act of piety."

Tabari VIII:87 "The Companions of the Prophet had set out not doubting that they would conquer, because of a vision Muhammad had seen. Therefore, when they saw the negotiations for peace, the retreat, and the obligations the Messenger agreed to - the Muslims felt so grieved about it that they were close to despair. Some were depressed to the point of death."

Ishaq:131 "Hamzah came with his bow slung over his shoulder. He was a great hunter, the strongest man of the Quraysh. A woman rose up and said,

'If only you had seen what your nephew Muhammad had to endure just now before you came. Abu Jahl spoke to him offensively. Hamzah was carried away by a fury, as it was Allah's will to honor him this way. [In Islam, it is an honor to be furious.] He went off quickly, not stopping to speak to anyone. Instead of circumambulating the Ka'aba, he was ready to attack Abu Jahl when he saw him. When he entered the mosque, he saw him sitting among the people. Hamzah raised his bow and gave Abu Jahl a blow which split his head open in an ugly way. He said, 'Do you insult him when I am a member of his religion? Hit me back if you can.'"

Tabari VI:103 "Hamza's Islam was complete. He followed the Prophet's every command. The Quraysh recognized that by Hamzah's acceptance of Islam Muhammad had been made strong. Hamzah would protect him."

Tabari VI:103 "Umar bin al-Khattab [the Caliph who ruled during Islam's bloodiest conquests] was a staunch and mighty warrior. He accepted Islam, as had Hamzah before him. The Messenger's Companions began to feel stronger."

Ishaq:155 "Umar became a Muslim, he being a strong, stubborn man whose protégés none dare attack. The prophet's companions were so fortified by him and Hamza that they got the upper hand on the Quraysh. 'We could not pray at the Ka'aba until Umar became a Muslim, and then he fought the Quraysh until we could pray there.'"

Tabari VII:109

Ishaq:372

"The Messenger called for his coat of armor and

put it on. When they saw this they repented, 'What an evil deed we have done. We have given him advice when inspiration comes to him!' Muhammad replied, 'It is not fitting for a prophet to put on his coat of mail and take it off before fighting.' So the Prophet went out to Uhud at the head of a thousand of his Companions, having promised them victory."

Ishaq:373 "The Apostle, wearing two coats of mail, drew up his troops for battle, about 700 men. There were 50 archers. Muhammad said, 'Keep their cavalry away with your arrows.' Then he asked, 'Who will take my sword with its right and use it as it deserves to be used?' Abu Dujana asked, 'What is its right, Apostle?' 'That you should smite the enemy with it until it bends.' When Dujana took the sword from the Apostle's hand he walked toward the fight reciting: 'I'm the man who took the sword when "Use it right" was the Prophet's word for the sake of Allah.' When Muhammad saw Dujana strutting, he said, 'This is a gait which Allah hates except on an occasion like this.'"

Muslim:B20N4678 "Before the battle of Uhud a Muslim asked,
'Messenger, where shall I be if I am killed?' He replied: 'In Paradise.' The man fought until he was killed."

Ishaq:375 "Abu Dujana said, 'I saw a person inciting the enemy, shouting violently. When I made for him, I lifted my sword and he shrieked, and lo, it was a woman. I respected the Prophet's sword too much to use it on a girl.'" Ishaq:380 "We attacked them thrusting, slaying, chastising, and driving them before us with blows on every side. Had not women seized their war banner they would have been sold in the markets like chattel."

Ishaq:379 "Then Allah sent down His help to the Muslims and fulfilled His promise. They slew the enemy with the sword until they cut them off from their camp and there was a rout."

Ishaq:380 "The Muslims were put to the fight and the Meccans slew many of them. It was a day of trial and testing in which Allah honored several with martyrdom."

Ishaq:375 "'Come here you son of a female circumciser.' His mother was Umm Anmar, a female circumciser in Mecca. Hamza smote and killed him."

Bukhari:V4B52N276 "By Allah, we saw the Meccan women running,
revealing their leg-bangles. So, we cried out, 'The booty! O Muslims, the booty! Our Companions have become victorious. What are we waiting for? By Allah! We will go to the pagans and collect our share of the war booty.'"

Tabari VII:121 "I saw Hamzah cutting down men with his sword, sparing no one. He yelled out to us, 'Come here, you son of a cutter-off of clitorises.' He hit Siba so swiftly, his sword could not be seen striking his head. So I balanced my javelin until I was satisfied. Then I hurled it at Hamzah. It struck him in the lower part of the belly with such force it came out between his legs. He came toward me, but was overcome and fell. I waited until he was dead and recovered my javelin. I returned to the camp since there was nothing else I wanted."

Muslim:B19N4413 "When the enemy got the upper hand at Uhud,
the Messenger was left with only seven Ansar and two Emigrants. When the enemy

overwhelmed him, he said: 'Whoso turns them away will be my companion in Paradise.' An Ansar man fought until he was killed. The enemy advanced and overwhelmed them again so Muhammad repeated: 'Whoever turns them away will attain Paradise.' Another Ansar fought until he was slain. This state continued until all seven Ansari were killed, one after the other. The Prophet said to the Muslims: 'We have not done justice to them.'"

Tabari VII:120 "When the enemy overwhelmed the Holy Prophet he said, 'Who will sell his life for me?'"

Muslim:B19N4420 "The Prophet said: 'Great is the wrath of Allah upon a people who have done this to the Messenger.' At that time he was pointing to his front teeth. The Apostle said: 'Great is the wrath of Allah upon a person who has been killed by me in Allah's Cause.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N70 "Some people drank alcohol in the morning of the day of the battle of Uhud and were martyred on the same day."

Bukhari:V4B52N147 "Allah's Apostle and the pagans faced each other and started fighting. When the Apostle returned to his camp somebody talked about Quzman, a Muslim who had killed many pagans. The Apostle said of him, 'Nobody did his job of fighting as well as that man. Indeed, he is amongst the people of the Hell Fire."

Tabari VII:136

Ishaq:383

"During Uhud, Quzman fought hard and killed seven to nine polytheists with his own hands, being brave, bold, and strong. But he got wounded so seriously, he had to be carried off by his comrades. They said, 'Rejoice, you fought valiantly.' He replied, 'For what have I fought?'"

Ishaq:383 "Perhaps Allah will grant us martyrdom.' So they took their swords and sallied out until they mingled with the [retreating] army. One was killed by the Meccans, the other by his fellow Muslims who failed to recognize him. One of the young men's fathers confronted Muhammad and said, 'You have robbed my son of his life by your deception and brought great sorrow to me.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N69 "For thirty days Allah's Apostle invoked Allah to curse those who had killed his companions. He invoked evil upon the tribes who disobeyed Allah and His Apostle. There was revealed about those who were killed a Qur'anic Verse we used to recite, but it was cancelled later on. The Verse was: 'Inform our people that we have met our Lord. He is pleased with us and He has made us pleased.'"

Tabari VII:120 "May Allah's anger be intense against those who have bloodied the face of His Prophet." "By Allah, I never thirsted to kill anyone as I thirst to kill a Meccan."

Tabari VII:127 "The Messenger said, 'Hamzah is being cleansed by the angels. He went into battle in a state of ritual impurity when he heard the call to arms. That is why the angels are cleansing him.'"

Ishaq:386 "Our dead are in Paradise; your dead are in Hell."

Tabari VII:129 "If you had seen what Muhammad did at the pit
of Badr you would have been terror struck for
as long as you lived. I requited Badr with its
like."

Ishaq:385 "Hind [a Meccan woman who had lost her father, husband, son, and brother to
Muhammad's raiders at Badr] stopped to
mutilate the Muslim dead, cutting off their ears
and noses until she was able to make anklets
and necklaces of them. Then she ripped open
Hamzah's body for his liver and chewed it. Then
she climbed a high rock and screamed rajaz
poetry at the top of her voice, taunting us. 'We
have paid you back for Badr. A war that follows
a war is always violent. I could not bear the loss
of Utba nor my brother, his uncle, or my firstborn
son. I have slaked my vengeance and
fulfilled my vow.' Umar [the future leader of the
Islamic world] recited these verses back to her:
'The vile woman was insolent, and she was
habitually base with disbelief. May Allah curse
Hind, she with the large clitoris. ...Her backside
and her genitals are covered with ulcers as a
result of spending too much time in the saddle.
Did you set out seeking to avenge our killing of
your father and your son at Badr? And for your
husband, who was wounded in the backside,
lying in his blood, and your brother, all of them
coated in the grime of the pit. What a foul deed
you committed. Woe to you Hind, the shame of
the age.'"

Tabari VII:133 "When Muhammad saw Hamzah he said, 'If Allah gives me victory over the Quraysh at any
time, I shall mutilate thirty of their men!' When
the Muslims saw the rage of the Prophet they
said, 'By Allah, if we are victorious over them,
we shall mutilate them in a way which no Arab
has ever mutilated anybody."

Ishaq:389 "When the Apostle came home he handed his sword to his daughter Fatima, saying, 'Wash the blood from this, daughter, for by Allah it has served me well today.'"

Tabari VII:139

Ishaq:389

"The battle was fought on the Sabbath. On the following day, Sunday, 16 Shawwal (March 24, 625) the Messenger of Allah's crier called out to the people to go in pursuit of the enemy. His only purpose was to lower the morale of the Quraysh; by going in pursuit of them, he wanted to give the impression that his strength [not his god's or his faith's] was unimpaired, and that the Muslim casualties had not weakened their ability [...to be religious? ...to be faithful to their god? Alas, no...] to engage in fighting."

Ishaq:391 "The day of Uhud was a day of trial, calamity, and heart-searching on which Allah tested the believers. He put the hypocrites [peaceful Muslims] on trial, those who professed faith with their tongue and hid unbelief in their hearts. And it was a day in which Allah honored with martyrdom those whom He willed."

Qur'an:3:121 "Remember that morning [of Uhud]? You left your home to post the faithful at their stations for battle at the encampments for war. Remember two of your parties were determined to show cowardice and fell away. Allah had helped you at Badr, when you were a contemptible little force."

Qur'an:3:124 "Remember you (Muhammad) said to the

faithful: 'Is it not enough for you that Allah should help you with three thousand angels (specially) sent down? Yea, if you remain firm, and act aright, even if the enemy should rush here on you in hot haste, your Lord would help you with five thousand havoc-making angels for a terrific onslaught."

Qur'an:3:126 "Allah made it but a message of hope, and an assurance to you, a message of good cheer, that your hearts might be at rest. Victory comes only from Allah that He might cut off a fringe of the unbelievers, exposing them to infamy. They should then be turned back overwhelmed so that they retire frustrated."

Qur'an:3:140 If you have received a blow (at Uhud) and have been wounded, be sure a similar wound has hurt others. Such days We give to men and men by turns: that Allah may know those who believe, and that He may take to Himself from your ranks Martyrs."

Ishaq:392 "Allah helped you at Badr when you were contemptible, so fear Allah. Fear Me, for that is gratitude for My kindness. Is it not enough that your Lord reinforced you with three thousand angels? Nay, if you are steadfast against My enemies, and obey My commands, fearing Me, I will send five thousand angels clearly marked. Allah did this as good news for you that your hearts might be at rest. The armies of My angels are good for you because I know your weakness. Victory comes only from Me."

Ishaq:394 "Allah said, 'I let them get the better of you to test you. So fear Me and obey Me. If you had believed in what My Prophet brought from Me you would not have received a shock from the Meccan army. But We cause days like this so that Allah may know those who believe and may

choose martyrs from among you. Allah must distinguish between believers and hypocrites so that He can honor the faithful with martyrdom."

Ishaq:394 "Did you think that you would enter Paradise and receive My reward before I tested you so that I might know who is loyal? You used to wish for martyrdom before you met the enemy. You wished for death before you met it. Now that you have seen with your own eyes the death of swords...will you go back on your religion, Allah's Book, and His Prophet as disbelievers, abandoning the fight with your enemy? He who turns back [from fighting] in his religion will not harm Allah.'"

Qur'an:3:141 "This is so that Allah may test the faithful and destroy the unbelieving infidels." [Another translation proclaims:] "Allah's object is to purge those that are true in Faith and blight the disbelievers. Did you think that you would enter Paradise while Allah does not know those of you who really fights hard (in His Cause) and remains steadfast? You wished for death before you met it (in the field of battle). Now [that] you have seen it with your own eyes, (you flinch!)"

Qur'an:3:152 "Allah did indeed fulfill His promise to you when you; with His permission were about to annihilate your enemy, until you flinched and fell to disputing about the order, and disobeyed it after He brought you in sight (of the booty) which you covet. Among you are some that hanker after this world and some that desire the Hereafter."

Ishaq:396 "I promise to give you victory over your enemy. You routed them with the sword, killing them by My permission. Then you deserted Me and disobeyed My order and disputed about the order of My Prophet. He told the archers to stay

put. But after I showed you what you were desiring, the Meccan wives and property, you desired the spoil and abandoned the order to fight. Only those who fought for religion did not transgress in going after the booty. Allah reproached the hypocrites for running away from their Prophet and paying no heed when he called to them."

Tabari VIII:116 "After his return from Hudaybiyah, Allah's Messenger marched against Khaybar. He halted with his army in a valley between the people of Khaybar and the Ghatafan tribe to prevent the latter from assisting the Jews."

Ishaq:515 "Allah's Apostle besieged the final [Jewish] community of Khaybar until they could hold out no longer. Finally, when they were certain that they would perish, they asked Muhammad to banish them and spare their lives, which he did. The Prophet took possession of all their property."

Ishaq:500 "The Messenger said, 'Woe to the Quraysh! War has devoured them! What harm would they suffer if they left me to deal with the rest of the Arabs? [Besides having their property seized and their people terrorized and killed?] If the Arabs defeat me, that will be what they want. If Allah makes me prevail over the Arabs [not save them], the Quraysh can enter Islam [surrender] en masse. Or they can fight. I shall not cease to fight against them for the mission which Allah has entrusted me until Allah makes me victorious or I perish."

Tabari VIII:76 "Urwah went to the Prophet. 'Muhammad, tell me, if you exterminate your tribesmen - have you ever heard of any of the Arabs who has destroyed his own race before you?'"

Ishaq:502 "Muhammad, you have collected a mixed group of people and brought them to your kin to destroy them. By Allah, I see both prominent people and rabble who are likely to flee, deserting you tomorrow.' Now Abu Bakr who was standing behind the Apostle, said, 'Go suck the clitoris of Al-Lat!'"

Tabari VIII:76

Ishaq:502

"He began speaking to the Prophet again, stroking his beard. Mughira, clad in mail, was standing next to him with his sword. Whenever Urwah extended his hand toward the Prophet's beard, Mughira struck his hand with the lower end of the scabbard and said, 'Take your hand away from his beard before you lose it!' Urwah raised his head and asked, 'Who is this?' They said, 'Mughira.' Urwah said, 'Rude man, I am trying to rectify your act of treachery.' During the Time of Ignorance [pre-Islam] Mughira had accompanied some men and killed them, taking their money. The Apostle just smiled."

Ishaq:503

Tabari VIII:82

"When Muhammad received a report that Uthman had been killed, he said, 'We will not leave until we fight it out with the enemy.' He summoned the people to swear allegiance. The Prophet's crier announced: People, an oath of allegiance! The Holy Spirit has descended!'"

Ishaq:503

Tabari VIII:83

"On the day of Hudaybiyah we swore allegiance to the Messenger while Umar was holding his hand under the acacia tree. It was a pledge unto death."

Ishaq:503 "Allah saw what was in their hearts so he rewarded them with victory and with as much spoil as they could take. Allah promised that they would soon capture a great deal of booty."

Ishaq:505 "Umar jumped up, walking beside Jandal, saying, 'Be patient. They are only pagans, and he blood of any of them is no more than the blood of a dog!' Umar held the hilt of his sword close to him. He said, 'I hoped he would take the sword and kill his father with it.' But Jandal was too attached to his father to kill him."

Ishaq:508

Tabari VIII:91

"Abu Jandal, Suhayl's son, escaped and joined Abu Basir. Nearly seventy Muslim men gathered around them and they harassed the Quraysh. Whenever they heard of a Meccan caravan setting out for Syria, they intercepted it, and killed everyone they could get a hold of. They tore every caravan to pieces and took the goods. The Quraysh, therefore, sent to the Prophet, imploring him for the sake of Allah and the bond of kinship to send word to them."

Tabari VIII:93 "In this year, according to Waqidi, the Messenger dispatched the raiding party of Abu Ubaydah with forty men. They traveled through the night on foot and reached Qassah just before dawn. They raided the inhabitants, who escaped them by fleeing to the mountains. They took cattle, old clothes, and a man."

Tabari VIII:93 "In this year a raiding party led by Zayd went to

Jamum. He captured a Muzaynah woman named Halimah. She guided them to an encampment of the Banu Sulaym where they captured cattle, sheep, and prisoners."

Tabari VIII:94 "In this year a raiding party led by Zayd went to
al-Is. During it, Abu As'b's property was taken."

Tabari VIII:94 "A fifteen-man raiding party led by Zayd went to Taraf against the Banu Thalabah. The Bedouins fled, fearing that Allah's Messenger had set out against them. Zayd took twenty camels from their herds. He was away four nights."

Tabari VIII:96 "Muhammad sent him with an army against the Fazarah settlement. He met them in Qura and inflicted casualties on them and took Umm Qirfah prisoner. He also took one of Umm's daughters and Abdallah bin Mas'adah prisoner."

Tabari VIII:97 "The Messenger appointed Abu Bakr as our commander, and we raided some of the Banu Fazarah. When we came near the watering place, Bakr ordered us to rest. After we prayed the dawn prayer, Abu ordered us to launch the raid against them. We went down to the watering hole and there we killed some people. I saw women and children among them, who had almost outstripped us; so I sent an arrow between them and the mountain. When they saw the arrow they stopped, and I led them back to Abu Bakr. Among them was a woman of the Banu Fazarah. She was wearing a worn-out piece of leather. With her was her daughter, among the fairest of the Arabs. Abu Bakr gave me her daughter as booty."

SUICIDE KILLING: DYING AS A MARTYR FOR THE ANTIGOD AKA PROPHET MUHAMMAD

Muhammad maintained that death in the jihad not only blots out all sins -- including sexual ones but it actually gratifies them:

"The martyr is special to Allah. He is forgiven [of all sins] from the
first drop of blood [that he sheds]. He sees his throne in paradise, where he will be adorned in ornaments of faith. He will wed the 'Aynhour [a.k.a. "voluptuous women"] and will not know the torments of the grave, and safeguards against the greater terror [hell]. ... And he will copulate with 72 'Aynhour" (see The Al Qaeda
Reader, p. 143).

Following are teachings glorifying Martyrdom:

Translation of Sahih Bukhari, Book 52:
Fighting for the Cause of Allah (Jihaad)
Volume 4, Book 52, Number 66:
Narrated Abu Abs:
Allah's Apostle said," **Anyone whose both feet get covered with
dust in Allah's Cause will not be touched by the (Hell) fire."**

Volume 4, Book 52, Number 73:
Narrated 'Abdullah bin Abi Aufa:
Allah's Apostle said, **"Know that Paradise is under the shades of
swords."**

Volume 4, Book 52, Number 42:
Narrated Ibn 'Abbas:
Allah's Apostle said, "There is no Hijra (i.e. migration)

(from Mecca to Medina) after the Conquest (of Mecca), **but Jihad and good intention remain; and if you are called (by the Muslim ruler) for fighting, go forth immediately.**

Volume 4, Book 52, Number 72:
Narrated Anas bin Malik:
The Prophet said, "Nobody who enters Paradise likes to go back to the world even if he got everything on the earth, **except a Mujahid who wishes to return to the world so that he may be martyred ten times because of the dignity he receives (from Allah)."**
Narrated Al-Mughira bin Shu' ba: Our Prophet told us about the message of our Lord that **"Whoever amongst us is killed will go to Paradise."**Umar asked the Prophet, "Is it not true that our men who are killed will go to Paradise and their' s (i.e. those of the Pagan' s) will go to the (Hell) fire?" The Prophet said, "Yes."

Volume 4, Book 52, Number 80i:
Narrated Abu Huraira:
Allah' s Apostle said, "Allah welcomes two men with a smile; one of whom kills the other and both of them enter Paradise. **One fights in Allah's Cause and gets killed.** Later on Allah forgives the 'killer who also get martyred (In Allah' s Cause)."

Volume 4, Book 52, Number 82:
Narrated Abu Huraira:
Allah' s Apostle said, **"Five are regarded as martyrs:** They are those who die because of plague, abdominal disease, drowning or a falling building etc., and the **martyrs in Allah's Cause."**

Muslim:C31B20N4645 "The Prophet said: 'Whoever cheerfully accepts Allah as his Lord, Islam as his Religion and Muhammad as his Apostle is necessarily entitled to enter Paradise.' Abu wondered at it and said: 'Messenger of Allah, repeat that for me.' He did that and

said: 'There is another act which elevates the position of a man in Paradise to a grade one hundred (higher), and the elevation between one grade and the other is equal to the height of the heaven from the earth.' Abu said: 'What is that act?' He replied: 'Jihad in the Way of Allah! Jihad in Allah's Cause!'"

Bukhari:V4B52N53 "The Prophet said, 'Nobody who dies and finds Paradise would wish to come back to this life even if he were given the whole world and whatever is in it, except the martyr who, on seeing the superiority of martyrdom, would like to come back to get killed again in Allah's Cause.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N54 "The Prophet said, 'Were it not for the believers who do not want me to leave them, I would certainly and always go forth in army units setting out in Allah's Cause. I would love to be martyred in Allah's Cause and then get resurrected and then get martyred, and then get resurrected again and then get martyred and then get resurrected again and then get martyred.'"

Qur'an:33:22 "The Believers said: 'This is what Allah and his Messenger promised us.' It added to their faith, obedience, and submission. Among the Believers are men who have been true to their covenant with Allah and have gone out for Jihad (holy fighting). Some have completed their vow to extreme (and have been martyred) fighting and dying in His Cause, and some are waiting, prepared for death in battle."

Bukhari:V4B53N386 "Our Prophet has informed us that our Lord

says: 'Whoever amongst us is killed as a martyr shall go to Paradise to lead such a luxurious life as he has never seen, and whoever survives shall become your master."

Bukhari V4B52N46 "I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'Allah guarantees that He will admit the Muslim fighter into Paradise if he is killed, otherwise He will return him to his home safely with rewards and booty.'"

Ishaq:518 "Masud was one of those who found martyrdom at Khaybar. Muhammad said, 'He has with him now his two dark-eyed virgins. When a martyr is slain, his two virgins pet him, wiping the dust from his face. They say, "May Allah throw dust on the face of the man who did this to you, and slay him who slew you!"

Tabari VIII:153
Ishaq:533

"Abdallah Rawahah encouraged the men, saying, 'By Allah, what you loathe is the very thing you came out to seek - martyrdom. We are not fighting the enemy with number, strength, or multitude, but we are fighting them with this religion with which Allah has honored us. So come on! Both prospects are fine: victory or martyrdom.'"

Qur'an:9:111 "Allah has purchased the believers, their lives and their goods. For them (in return) is the Garden (of Paradise). They fight in Allah's Cause, and slay others and are slain, they kill and are killed. It is a promise

binding on Him in the Taurat (Torah),
the Injeel (Gospel), and the Qur'an. And
who is more faithful to his covenant than
Allah? Then rejoice in the bargain which
you have concluded. It is the achievement
supreme."

Qur'an:4:74 "Let those who fight in the Cause of Allah
sell the life of this world for the hereafter.
To him who fights in the Cause of Allah,
whether he is slain or gets victory - soon
shall We give him a great reward."

Muslim:C29B20N4634 "The Messenger of Allah said, 'Nobody
who dies and has something good for him
with Allah will (like to) return even though
he were offered the whole world and all
that is in it (as an inducement), except the
martyr who desires to return and be killed
for the merit of martyrdom.'"

Muslim:C29B20N4635 "The Prophet said: 'Nobody who
enters Paradise wants return even if he
were offered everything on the surface of
the earth except the martyr who will desire
to return and be killed ten times for the
sake of the great honor that has been
bestowed upon him.'"

Bukhari:V8B76N550 "I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'From my
followers there will be a crowd of 70,000
in number who will enter Paradise all
together.'"

Muslim:C33B20N4651 "We asked Abdallah about
the Qur'anic Verse: 'Think not of those who
are slain in Allah's way as dead. Nay, they
are alive, finding their sustenance in the
presence of their Lord.' (Qur'an 3:169) He

said: 'We asked the Holy Prophet the
meaning of the verse and he said: "The
souls of martyrs live in the bodies of green
birds who have their nests in chandeliers
hung from the throne of the Almighty.
They eat the fruits of Paradise from
wherever they like and then nestle in these
chandeliers. Once their Lord cast a glance
at them and said: 'Do you want anything?'
They said: 'What more shall we desire? We
eat the fruit of Paradise from wherever we
like.' Their Lord asked them the same
question thrice. When they saw that they
would continue to be asked and not left,
they said: 'O Lord, we wish that
Thou mayest return our souls to our bodies
so that we may be slain in Thy Way once
again.' When He (Allah) saw that they had
no need, they were left (to their joy).'"'
Ishaq:400 "One whom I do not suspect told me that
he was asked about these verses and he
said, 'We asked Muhammad about them
and we were told that when our brethren
were slain at UhudAllah put their spirits in
the crops of green birds which come down
to the rivers of the Garden and eat of its
fruits. They say, "We should like our spirits
to return to our bodies and then return to
the earth and fight for You until we are
killed again.'"

Muslim:C41B20N4678 "Proof Of The Martyr's Attaining Paradise:
Jabir said that a man said, 'Messenger of
Allah, where shall I be if I am killed?' He
replied: 'In Paradise.' The man threw away
the dates he had in his hand and fought
until he was killed."

Muslim:C41B20N4681 "Abdallah heard it from his father who,

while facing the enemy, reported that the Messenger said: 'Surely, the gates of Paradise are under the shadows of the swords.' A man in a shabby condition got up and said: 'Abu, did you hear the Prophet say this?' He said: 'Yes.' He returned to his friends and said: 'I greet you (a farewell greeting).' Then he broke the sheath of his sword, threw it away, advanced with his (naked) sword towards the enemy and fought with it until he was slain."

Muslim:C44B20N4690 "The Messenger said, 'A troop of soldiers who fight in Allah's Cause and get their share of the booty receive in advance twothirds of their reward, and in the Hereafter one-third will remain (to their credit). If they do not receive any booty, they will get their full reward.'"

Muslim:C44B20N4691 "Muhammad said: 'A troop of soldiers, large or small, who fight get their share of the booty and return safe and sound, receive in advance two-thirds of their reward; and a troop of soldiers who return empty-handed and are afflicted or wounded will receive their full reward.'"

Muslim:51B20N4706 "Allah's Messenger said: 'Whom do you consider to be a martyr among you?' The Companions said: 'One who is slain in Allah's Cause is a martyr.' He said: 'Then (if this is the definition of a martyr) the martyrs of my Umma [Islamic community] will be small in number.' They asked: 'Prophet, who are martyrs then?' He said: 'One who is slain in Allah's Cause is a martyr; one who dies in the Way of Allah is a martyr; one who dies of plague is a

martyr; one who dies of cholera is a martyr.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N282 "Allah's Apostle said, 'Five are regarded as martyrs: They are those who die because of plague, abdominal disease, drowning, a falling building, and the martyrs in Allah's Cause.'"

Ishaq:208 "Uhud commanded the Apostles archers. He was killed in the battle of Yemen as a martyr. Abu was present at all of the Apostle's battles and died in Byzantine territory as a martyr. Mu'adhwas present at every raid. He was killed at Badr as a martyr. Mu'awwidh, his brother, shared the same glory. Umara was at every battle and died a martyr in Yemen. As'ad died before Badrwhen the Prophet's mosque was being built. The Apostle put Amr in command of the rearguard. He died at Uhud as a martyr. Abdallah led many raids and was slain as a martyr at Muta. He was one of Muhammad's commanders. Khallad fought at Badr, Uhud, and Khandaq. He was martyred fighting the [Jewish] Qurayza. The Apostle said that he would have the reward of two martyrs."

Bukhari: V5B59N377 "A man came to the Prophet and said, 'Can you tell me where I will go if I get martyred?' The Prophet replied, 'To Paradise.' The man fought till he was martyred."

Tabari VII:55 "Allah's Messenger went out to his men and incited them to fight. He promised, 'Every man may keep all the booty he

takes.' Then Muhammad said, 'By Allah, if any man fights today and is killed fighting aggressively, going forward and not retreating, Allah will cause him to enter Paradise.' Umayr said, 'Fine, fine. This is excellent! Nothing stands between me and my enteringParadise except to be killed by these people!' He seized his sword, and fought until he was slain."

Ishaq:306 "When the Allah's Apostle said, '70,000 of my followers shall enter Paradise like the full moon,' Ukkasha asked if he could be one of them. Then a lesser Ansari asked to be included, but the Prophet replied, 'Ukkasha beat you to it and my prayer is now cold.'"

Bukhari:V5B59N379 "When we wrote the Qur'an, I missed one of the verses I used to hear Allah's Apostle reciting. Then we searched for it and found it. The verse was: 'Among the Believers are men who have been true to their Covenant with Allah. Of them, some have fulfilled their obligations to Allah (i.e. they have been killed in Allah's Cause), and some of them are (still) waiting to be killed.' (Qur'an 33.23) So we wrote this in its place in the Qur'an."

Qur'an:61:10 "Believers, shall I lead you to a bargain or trade that will save you from a painful torment? That you believe in Allah and His Messenger (Muhammad), and that you strive and fight in Allah's Cause with your property and your lives: That will be best for you!"

Qur'an:61:12 "He will forgive you your sins, and admit you to Gardens under which rivers flow, and to beautiful mansions in Eden: that is indeed the Supreme Achievement. And another (favor) which you love: help from Allah for a speedy victory over your enemies."

Bukhari:V4B52N72 "The Prophet said, 'Nobody who enters Paradise likes to go back to the world even if he got everything on the earth, except a Mujahid [Islamic fighter] who wishes to return so that he may be martyred ten times because of the dignity he receives.' Our Prophet told us about the message of Allah: 'Whoever among us is killed will go to Paradise.' Umar asked the Prophet, 'Is it not true that our men who are killed will go to Paradise and those of the Pagan's will go to Hell?' The Prophet said, 'Yes.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N63 "A man came to the Prophet and said, 'Shall I fight or embrace Islam first?' The Prophet said, 'Embrace Islam and then fight.' He became a Muslim and was martyred. The Prophet said, 'A little work, but a great reward."

Ishaq:388 "Abu Qasim [Muhammad] said, 'I testify concerning these that all wounded for Allah's sake will be raised with his wounds bleeding, the color of blood, the smell of musk. Look for the one who has remembered the most surahs and put him in front of his Companions in one mass grave.'"

Qur'an:3:140 "If you have received a blow and have been

wounded, be sure a similar wound has hurt
others. Such days We give to men and men
by turns: that Allah may know those who
believe, and that He may take to Himself
from your ranks Martyrs."

Qur'an:3:156 "If you are slain, or die, in Allah's Cause
[as a martyr], pardon from Allah and mercy
are far better than all they could amass."

Ishaq:397 "There is no escape from death, so death
for Allah's sake in battle is better than all
one can amass in life while holding back
from fighting in fear of death. Let not the
world deceive you and be not deceived by
it. Let fighting and the reward which Allah
holds out to you be the most important
thing."

Qur'an:3:169 "Think not of those who are slain in Allah's
Cause as dead. Nay, they live, finding their
provision from their Lord. Jubilant in the
bounty provided by Allah: and with regard
to those left behind, who have not yet
joined them (in their bliss), the Martyrs
glory in the fact that on them is no fear, nor
have they cause to grieve. Allah will not
waste the reward of the believers."

Qur'an:3:172 "Of those who answered the call of Allah
and the Messenger, even after being
wounded (in the fight), those who do right
and ward off have a great reward."
Ishaq:400 "'If our fellow Muslims knew what Allah
has done for us they would not dislike
fighting or shrink from war!' And Allah
said, 'I will tell them of you,' so He sent
down to His Apostle these verses."

Ishaq:400 "The Apostle swore that there was no believer who had parted from the world and wanted to return to it for a single hour even if he could possess it with all it has except the martyr who would like to return and fight for Allah and be killed a second time."

Bukhari:V8B75N417 "Allah's Messenger said, 'Allah has some angels who look for those who think about Allah while they're out [fighting] and they encircle them with their wings. Allah [who hears all] asks these angels, 'What do my slaves say?' The angels reply, 'Allahu Akbar!' Allah [who sees all] asks, 'Can they see Me?' The angels answer, 'No. They can't see you.' Allah [who knows all] says, 'How would it have been if they had seen Me?' 'If they had seen You [one spirit said to another] they would have worshiped you more.' Allah [who created a brothel] asks, 'What do they desire?' 'They ask for your Paradise.' 'Have they seen it?' 'No. But if they had they would covet it all the more.' 'What do they fear?' 'Hell Fire.' 'Have they seen it?' 'No. If they had seen it they would flee it with extreme fear.' Allah said, 'I will not reduce every Companion to misery.'"

Ishaq:468 "Then Allah said, 'Some of you have fulfilled your vow to Me by dying; you have finished your work and returned to Me like those who sought martyrdom in prior battles. And some are still waiting to capitalize on Allah's promise of martyrdom. You do not hesitate in your religion and never doubt.'"

Ishaq:469 "On the day the Qurayza Jews were slain, one Muslim was martyred. A stone was thrown on him and it inflicted a shattering wound. The Apostle said, 'He will have the reward of two martyrs.'"

Tabari VIII:46 "Akhram said, 'If you believe in Allah and know that Paradise is real and that the Fire is real, don't stand between me and martyrdom!' But Abd-Rahman dismounted and thrust his spear intoAkhram. So I shot Abd-Rahman with an arrow, and said, 'Take that!'"

-

Muslim (20:4655) A man asks Muhammad "which of men is the best?" Muhammad replies that it is the man who is always ready for battle and flies into it *"seeking death at places where it can be expected"*

TERRORIZE ENEMIES OF THE ANTIGOD AKA PROPHET MUHAMMAD :THE KAFIRS

Bukhari:V4B52N220 "Allah's Apostle said, 'I have been made victorious with terror.'"

Qur'an:8:57 "If you gain mastery over them in battle, inflict such a defeat as would terrorize them, so that they would learn a lesson and be warned."

Ishaq:326 "If you come upon them, deal so forcibly as to terrify those who would follow, that they may be warned. Make a severe example of them by terrorizing Allah's enemies."

Ishaq:588 "When the Apostle descends on your land none of your people will be left when he leaves."

Tabari IX:42 "We have been dealt a situation from which there is no escape. You have seen what Muhammad has done. Arabs have submitted to him and we do not have the strength to fight. You know that no herd is safe from him. And no one even dares go outside for fear of being terrorized."

Ishaq:326 "Allah said, 'No Prophet before Muhammad took booty from his enemy nor prisoners for ransom.' Muhammad said, 'I was made victorious with terror. The earth was made a place for me to clean. I was given the most powerful words. Booty was made lawful for me. I was given the power to intercede. These five privileges were awarded to no prophet before me.'"

Ishaq:327 "Allah said, 'A prophet must slaughter before

collecting captives. A slaughtered enemy is
driven from the land. Muhammad, you craved
the desires of this world, its goods and the
ransom captives would bring. But Allah desires
killing them to manifest the religion.'"

Qur'an:7:3 "Little do you remember My warning. How
many towns have We destroyed as a raid by
night? Our punishment took them suddenly
while they slept for their afternoon rest. Our
terror came to them; Our punishment overtook
them."

Ishaq:510 "When the Apostle looked down on Khaybar he
told his Companions, 'O Allah, Lord of the
Devils and what into terror they throw, and
Lord of the winds and what they winnow, we
ask Thee for the booty of this town and its
people. Forward in the name of Allah.' He used
to say this of every town he raided."

Bukhari:V5B59N512 "The Prophet offered the Fajr Prayer [Prayer
of
Fear] near Khaybar when it was still dark. He
said, 'Allahu-Akbar!' [Allah is
Greatest] Khaybar is destroyed, for whenever
we approach a hostile nation to fight, then evil
will be the morning for those who have been
warned.' Then the inhabitants came out
running on their roads. The Prophet had their
men killed; their children and woman were
taken as captives."

Bukhari:V9B87N127 "The Prophet said, 'I have been given the keys
of eloquent speech and given victory with
terror.'"

Ishaq:517 "Khaybar was stormed by the Apostle's
squadron, fully armed, powerful and strong. It

brought certain humiliation with Muslim men in its midst. We attacked and they met their doom. Muhammad conquered the Jews in fighting that day as they opened their eyes to our dust."

Tabari VIII:116 "So Muhammad began seizing their herds and

Ishaq:511 their property bit by bit. He conquered home by home. The Messenger took some people captive, including Safiyah and her two cousins. The Prophet chose Safiyah for himself."

Bukhari:V5B59N512 "The Prophet had their men killed, their children and woman taken captive."

Tabari VIII:129 "After the Messenger had finished with the Khaybar Jews, Allah cast terror into the hearts of the Jews in Fadak when they received news of what Allah had brought upon Khaybar. Fadakbecame the exclusive property of Allah's Messenger."

Tabari VIII:133 "The raiding party went to Tha'labah. One of Muhammad's slaves, said, 'Prophet, I know where Tha'labah can be taken by surprise.' So Muhammad sent him with 130 men. They raided the town and drove off camels and sheep, bringing them back to Medina."

Tabari VIII:138 "Muhammad carried arms, helmets, and spears. He led a hundred horses, appointing Bahir to be in charge of the weapons and Maslamah to be in charge of the horses. When the Quraysh received word of this, it frightened them."

Qur'an:59:2 "It was Allah who drove the [Jewish] People of

the Book from their homes and into exile. They refused to believe and imagined that their strongholds would protect them against Allah. But Allah came at them from where they did not suspect, and filled their hearts with terror. Their homes were destroyed. So learn a lesson, O men who have eyes. This is My warning...they shall taste the torment of Fire."

Tabari VIII:143 "In this year a twenty-four man raiding party led by Shuja went to the Banu Amir. He launched a raid on them and took camels and sheep. The shares of booty came to fifteen camels for each man. Also a raid led by Amr went to Dhat. He set out with fifteen men. He encountered a large force whom he summoned to Islam. They refused to respond so he killed all of them."

Bukhari:V4B52N256 "The Prophet passed by and was asked whether
it was permissible to attack infidels at night with the probability of exposing their women and children to danger. The Prophet replied, 'Their women and children are from them.'"
Tabari IX:20 "The captives of Hunayn, along with their possessions, were brought to the Messenger. He ordered that their captives, animals, and their possessions be taken to Ji'ranah and held there in custody."

Ishaq:576 "Allah and His servant overwhelmed every coward. Allah honored us and made our religion victorious. We were glorified and destroyed them all. Allah humiliated them in the worship of Satan. By what our Apostle recites from the Book and by our swift horses, I liked the punishment the infidels received. Killing them was sweeter than drink. We galloped among

them panting for the spoil. With our loud-voiced army, the Apostle's squadron advanced into the fray."

Ishaq:580 "Our strong warriors obey his orders to the letter. By us Allah's religion is undeniably strong. You would think when our horses gallop with bits in their mouths that the sounds of demons are among them. The day we trod down the unbelievers there was no deviation or turning from the Apostle's order. During the battle the people heard our exhortations to fight and the smashing of skulls by swords that sent heads flying. We severed necks with a warrior's blow. Often we have left the slain cut to pieces and a widow crying alas over her mutilated husband. 'Tis Allah, not man we seek to please."

Tabari IX:122 "Muhammad sent Uyaynah to raid The Banu Anbar. They killed some people and took others captive. Asma was one of the women taken prisoner."

Tabari IX:123 "Muhammad sent an expedition to Ghalib and to the land of the Banu Murrah. The raid on Amr and Abi was sent to the valley of Idam. Another by Aslami was sent to Ghabah. And Abd al-Rahman was ordered by the Messenger to lead an army to the seashore."

Tabari IX:69 "He who believes in Allah and His Messenger has protected his life and possessions from us. As for those who disbelieve, we will fight them forever in the Cause of Allah. Killing them is a small matter to us."

Bukhari:V5B59N516 "When Allah's Apostle fought or raided people we raised our voices saying, 'Allahu-

Akbar! Allahu-Akbar! None has the right to be
worshipped but Allah.'"

Tabari VII:10 "In Ramadhan, seven months after the Hijrah,
Muhammad entrusted a white war banner
to Hamzah with the command of thirty
Emigrants. Their aim was to intercept
a Quraysh caravan."

Ishaq:281 "The Raid on Waddan was the
first Maghazi [invasion]. The Expedition
of Harith was second. They encountered a large
number of Quraysh in the Hijaz.
Abu Bakr composed a poem about the raid:
'When we called them to the truth they turned
their backs and howled like bitches. Allah's
punishment on them will not tarry. I swear by
the Lord of Camels [Allah?] that I am no
perjurer. A valiant band will descend upon
the Quraysh which will leave women
husbandless. It will leave men dead, with
vultures wheeling round. It will not spare the
infidels.'"

Ishaq:285 "Then the Apostle went raiding in the month of
Rabi u'l-Awwal making for the Quraysh. Then
he raided the Quraysh by way of Dinar."

Tabari VII:11 "In this year the Messenger entrusted to Sa'd a
white war banner for the expedition
to Kharrar. Sa'd said, 'I set out on foot at the
head of twenty men. We used to lie hidden by
day and march at night, until we
reached Kharrar on the fifth morning. The
caravan had arrived in town a day before.
There were sixty men with it."

Tabari VII:11 "The Messenger of Allah went out on a raid as
far as Waddan, searching for Quraysh."

Tabari VII:15 "Expeditions Led by Allah's Messenger: In this year, according to all Sira writers, the Messenger personally led the Ghazwa of Alwa. [A Ghazwa is an Islamic Invasion in Allah's Cause consisting of an army unit led by the Prophet himself.] He left Sa'd in command of Medina. On this raid his banner was carried by Hamzah. He stayed out for fifteen days and then returned to Medina. The Messenger went on a Ghazwa at the head of two hundred of his companions in October, and reached Buwat. His intention was to intercept a Quraysh caravan with a hundred men and twenty-five hundred camels."

Ishaq:286 "Meanwhile the Apostle sent Sa'd on the raid of Abu Waqqas. The Prophet only stayed a few nights in Medina before raiding Ushayra and then Kurz."

Bukhari:V5B57N51 "The Apostle said, 'Tomorrow I will give the flag to a man whose leadership Allah will use to grant a Muslim victory."

Bukhari:V5B59N569 "I fought in seven Ghazwat battles along with the Prophet and fought in nine Maghazi raids in armies dispatched by the Prophet."

Bukhari:V5B57N74 "I heard Sa'd saying, 'I was the first Arab to shoot an arrow in Allah's Cause.'"

Bukhari:V5B59N401 "Allah's Wrath became severe on anyone the Prophet killed in Allah's Cause."

Bukhari:V5B59N456 "Muhammad led the Fear Prayer

[Allahu Akbar!] with one batch of his army while the other (batch) faced the enemy."

Bukhari:V5B59N440 "Allah's Apostle used to say, 'None has the right to be worshipped except Allah Alone because He honored His Warriors and made His Messenger victorious. He defeated the clans; so there is nothing left.'"

Ishaq:287 "The Muslim raiders consulted one another concerning them. One of the Muslims said, 'By Allah, if we leave these people alone, they will get into the sacred territory and will be safely out of our reach. If we kill them we will have killed in the sacred month.'"

Tabari VII:19 "They hesitated and were afraid to advance, but then they plucked up courage and agreed to kill as many as they could and to seize what they had with them. Waqid shot an arrow at Amrand killed him. Uthman and al-Hakam surrendered. Then Waqid and his companions took the caravan and the captives back to Allah's Apostle in Medina. This was the first booty taken by the Companions of Muhammad."

Ishaq:289 "Our lances drank of Amr's blood and lit the flame of war."

Tabari VII:20

Ishaq:287

"Abd Allah told his Companions, 'A fifth of the booty we have taken belongs to the Apostle.' This was before Allah made surrendering a fifth of the booty taken a requirement."

Tabari VII:20

Ishaq:288

"The Quraysh said, 'Muhammad and his Companions have violated the sacred month, shed blood, seized property, and taken men captive.' The polytheists spread lying slander concerning him, saying, 'Muhammad claims that he is following obedience to Allah, yet he is the first to violate the holy month and to kill our people.'"

Ishaq:288 "When the Qur'an:passage concerning this matter was revealed, and Allah relieved Muslims from their fear and anxiety, Muhammad took possession of the caravan and prisoners. TheQuraysh sent him a ransom and the Prophet released the prisoners on payment. When the Qur'an:authorization came down to Muhammad, Abd Allah and his Companions were relieved and they became anxious for an additional reward. They said, 'Will this raid be counted as part of the reward promised to Muslim combatants?' So Allah sent down this Qur'an: 'Those who believe and have fought in Allah's Cause may receive Allah's mercy.' Allah made the booty permissible. He divided the loot, awarding four-fifths to the men He had allowed to take it. He gave one-fifth to His Apostle."

Ishaq:288 "Allah divided the booty stolen from the first caravan after he made spoils permissible. He gave four-fifths to those He had allowed to take it and one-fifth to His Apostle."

Tabari VII:29

Ishaq:289

"The Apostle heard that
Abu Sufyan [a Meccan merchant] was coming
from Syria with a large caravan containing their
money and their merchandise. He was
accompanied by only thirty men."

Ishaq:289 "Muhammad summoned the Muslims and said,
'This is the Quraysh caravan containing their
property. Go out and attack it. Perhaps Allah
will give it to us as prey."

Tabari VII:29 "Abu Sufyan and the horsemen of
the Quraysh were returning
from Syria following the coastal road. When
Allah's Apostle heard about them he called his
companions together and told them of the
wealth they had with them and the fewness of
their numbers. The Muslims set out with no
other object than Sufyan and the men with
him. They did not think that this raid would be
anything other than easy booty."

Bukhari:V5B59N702 "Allah did not admonish anyone who
had not
participated in the Ghazwa [raid] of Badr, for in
fact, Allah's Apostle had only gone out in search
of the Quraysh caravan so that he could rob it.
But Allah arranged for the Muslims and their
enemy to meet by surprise. I was at the Aqaba
pledge with Allah's Apostle when we gave our
lives in submission, but the Badr battle is more
popular amongst the people. I was never
stronger or wealthier than I was when I
followed the Prophet on a Ghazwa.'"

Tabari VII:29 "They did not suppose that there would be a
great battle. Concerning this Allah revealed a

Qur'an: Qur'an:8:7 'Behold! Allah promised you
that one of the two parties would be yours. You
wished for the unarmed one, but Allah willed to

justify His truth according to His words and to cut off the roots of the unbelievers [wipe them out to the last].'"

Tabari VII:29 "When Abu Sufyan heard that Muhammad's Companions were on their way to intercept his caravan, he sent a message to the Quraysh. 'Muhammad is going to attack our caravan, so protect your merchandise.' When the Quraysh heard this, the people of Mecca hastened to defend their property and protect their men as they were told Muhammad was lying in wait for them."

Ishaq:290 "Some Meccans got up to circumambulate the Ka'aba.... Sitting around the mosque, they wondered why they had allowed this evil rascal to attack their men."

Ishaq:292 "Setting out in Ramadhan, Muhammad was preceded by two black flags. His companions had seventy camels."

Tabari VII:38 "I have been informed by authorities that Muhammad set out on 3 Ramadhan at the head of 310 of his companions. The war banner of the Messenger was carried by Ali. The banner of theAnsar was carried by Sa'd."

Ishaq:293

Tabari VII:30

"The prophet marched forward and spent the night near Badr with his Companions. While the Prophet was standing in prayer [asking Allah to help him steal] some Quraysh water-carriers came to the well. Among these was a black slave. Muhammad's men seized him and brought him to the Messenger's bivouac. They ordered him to salute Allah's Apostle. Then they

questioned him about Abu Sufyan. When the slave began to tell them about the protecting force, it was unwelcome news, for the only object of their raid was the caravan."

Tabari VII:30 "Meanwhile the Prophet was praying, bowing and prostrating himself, and also seeing and hearing the treatment of the slave. They beat him severely and continued to interrogate him but they found that he had no knowledge of what they were looking for."

Ishaq:294 "The Apostle was afraid the Ansar would not feel obliged to help him fight without the enemy being the aggressor and attacking in Medina. Sa'd said, 'We hear and obey. We are experienced in war, trustworthy in combat. Allah will let us show you something that will bring you joy. The Apostle was delighted at Sa'd's words which greatly encouraged him. Muhammad shouted, 'It is as if I see the enemy lying prostrate.'"

Tabari VII:32 "When the Quraysh advanced, Muhammad threw dust in the direction of their faces, and Allah put them to flight....
The Meccan [merchant] force and the Prophet's [pirates] met and Allah gave victory to His Messenger, shamed the unbelievers, and satisfied the Muslims' thirst for revenge."

Ishaq:297 "When the Apostle saw them he cried, 'Allah, they called me a liar. Destroy them this morning.'"

Bukhari:V5B59N330

Ishaq:300

"Here is Gabriel holding the rein of a horse and

leading the charge. He is equipped with his weapons and ready for the battle. There is dust upon his front teeth."

Bukhari:V5B59N327 "Gabriel came to the Prophet and said, 'How do you view the warriors of Badr?' The Prophet said, 'I see the fighters as the best Muslims.' On that, Gabriel said, 'And so are the Angels who are participating in the Badr battle.'"

Tabari VII:55 "Mihaja, the mawla [slave] of Umar [the future Caliph] was struck by an arrow and killed. He was the first Muslim to die."

Tabari VII:55 "Allah's Messenger went out to his men and incited them to fight. He promised, 'Every man may keep all the booty he takes.' Then Muhammad said, 'By Allah, if any man fights today and is killed fighting aggressively, going forward and not retreating, Allah will cause him to enter Paradise.' Umayr, who was holding some dates in his hand and eating them, said, 'Fine, fine. This is excellent! Nothing stands between me and my entering Paradise except to be killed by these people!' He threw down the dates, seized his sword, and fought until he was slain."

Tabari VII:56 "'Messenger of Allah, what makes the Lord laugh with joy at his servant?' He replied, 'When he plunges his hand into the midst of an enemy without armor.' So Auf took off the coat of mail he was wearing and threw it away. Then he took his sword and fought the enemy until he was killed."

Ishaq:301 "Muhammad picked up a handful of pebbles and faced the Quraysh. He shouted, 'May their faces be deformed!' He threw the pebbles at

them and ordered his companions to attack. The foe was routed. Allah killed Quraysh chiefs and caused many of their nobles to be taken captive. While the Muslims were taking prisoners, the Messenger was in his hut."

Bukhari:V5B59N290 "The Prophet said, 'The believers who failed to join the Ghazwa of Badr and those who took part in it are not equal in reward."

Bukhari:V5B59N333 "Az-Zubair said, 'I attacked him with my spear and pierced his eye. I put my foot over his body to pull the weapon out, but even then I had to use great force. Later on Allah's Apostle asked me for that spear and I gave it to him.'"

Ishaq:301 "As the Muslims were laying their hands on as many prisoners as they could catch, the Prophet, saw disapproval in the face of Sa'd. He said, 'Why are you upset by the taking of captives?'Sa'd replied, 'This was the first defeat inflicted by Allah on the infidels. Slaughtering the prisoners would have been more pleasing to me than sparing them.'"

Tabari VII:59 "On the day of Badr I passed Umayyah as he was standing with his son Ali, holding his hand. I had with me some coats of mail which I had taken as plunder. Umayyah said, 'Abd al-Ilah, would you like to take me as a prisoner? I will be more valuable to you as a captive to be ransomed than the coats of mail that you are carrying.' I said, 'Yes. Come here then.' I flung away the armor and bound Umayyah and his son Ali, taking them with me. Muslims encircled us. Then they restrained us physically. One of the Muslims drew his sword and struck Ali in the leg, severing it so that he fell down. Umayyah gave a scream the like of which I have never heard. I said, 'Save

yourself, for there is no escape for your son. By Allah, I cannot save him from these men.' Then the Muslims hacked Ali to pieces. Abd al-Rahman used to say, 'May Allah have mercy on Bial [a slave turned Muslim marauder]! I lost my coats of mail, and he deprived me of my captives.'"

Bukhari:V5B59N297 "The Prophet faced the Ka'aba and invoked evil
on the Quraysh people."

Bukhari: V5B59N397 "Allah's Apostle raised his head after bowing
the first Rak'a of the morning prayer. He said, 'O Allah! Curse so-and-so and so-and-so.' After he had invoked evil upon them, Allah revealed: 'Your Lord will send thousands of angels riding upon chargers sweeping down as a form of good tidings to reassure you that victory comes from Him. He will cut off parts of the unbelievers, overthrow them, and turn them back in frustration. For Allah is forgiving and kind.'"

Ishaq:303 "A cousin and I mounted a hill from which we could overlook Badr and see who would be defeated, so that we could join in the plundering afterwards. I was pursuing one of the Meccanpolytheists in order to smite him, when his head suddenly fell off before my sword touched him. Then I knew that someone other than I had killed him."

Tabari VII:61 "When the Prophet had finished with his enemy, he gave orders that Abu Jahl should be found among the dead. He said, 'O Allah, do not let him escape!' The first man who encountered AbuJahl yelled out and I made him my mark. When he was within my reach, I attacked him and struck him a blow which

severed his foot and half his leg. By Allah, when it flew off I could only compare it to a date-stone which flies out of a crusher when it is struck. Then his son hit me on the shoulder and cut off my arm. It dangled at my side from a piece of skin. The fighting prevented me from reaching him after that. I fought the whole day, dragging my arm behind me. When it began to hurt me, I put my foot on it and stood until I pulled it off.'"

Ishaq:304 "Abd Allah bin Mas'ud said, 'I found Abu Jahl in the throws of death. I put my foot on his neck because he had grabbed me once at Mecca and had hurt me. Then I said, Has Allah disgraced you and put you to shame, O enemy of Allah?' 'In what way has he disgraced me?' he asked. 'Am I anything more important than a man whom you have killed?'"

Bukhari:V5B59N298 "Abu Jahl said, 'You should not be proud that you have killed me.'"

Ishaq:304

Tabari VII:62

"I cut off Abu Jahl's head and brought it to the Messenger. 'O Allah's Prophet, this is the head of the enemy of Allah.' Muhammad said, 'Praise be to Allah.'"

Ishaq:305 "Ukkasha fought until he broke his sword. He came to the Apostle who gave him a wooden cudgel telling him to fight with that. He brandished it and it became a brilliant weapon. Allah gave him victory while he wielded it. He took that weapon with him to every raid he fought with Allah's Apostle until he was killed in the rebellion. These were his dying words: 'What do you think about when you kill people?

Are these not men just because they are not Muslims?'"

Ishaq:315 "It was so criminal, men could hardly imagine it. Muhammad was ennobled because of the bloody fighting. I swear we shall never lack soldiers, nor army leaders. Driving before us infidels until we subdue them with a halter above their noses and a branding iron. We will drive them to the ends of the earth. We will pursue them on horse and on foot. We will never deviate from fighting in our cause. We will bring upon the infidels the fate of the Ad and Jurhum. Any people that disobey Muhammad will pay for it. If you do not surrender to Islam, then you will live to regret it. You will be shamed in Hell, forced to wear a garment of molten pitch forever!"

Ishaq:310 "A Meccan said, 'As soon as we were confronted by the raiding party, we turned our backs and they started killing and capturing us at their pleasure. Some of our men turned tail humiliated. Allah smote some of us with pustules from which we died.'"

Ishaq:311 "When the Quraysh began to bewail their dead, consumed in sorrow, one said, 'Do not do this for Muhammad and his companions will rejoice over our misfortune.'"

Ishaq:340 "Surely Badr was one of the world's great wonders. The roads to death are plain to see. Disobedience causes a people to perish. They became death's pawns. We had sought their caravan, nothing else. But they came to us and there was no way out. So we thrust our shafts and swung our swords severing their heads. Our swords glittered as they killed. The banner of error was held by Satan. He betrayed the evil ones, those prone to treachery. He led

them to death crying, 'Fear Allah. He is invincible!' On that day a thousand spirits were mustered on excited white stallions. Allah's army fought with us. Under our banner, Gabriel attacked and killed them."

Ishaq:341 x "Allah favored His Apostle and humiliated the unbelievers. They were put to shame in captivity and death. The Apostle's victory was glorious. Its message is plain for all to see. The Lord brought repeated calamities upon the pagans, bringing them under the Apostle's power. Allah's angry army smote them with their trusty swords. Many a lusty youngster left the enemy lying prone. Their women wept with burning throats for the dead were lying everywhere. But now they are all in Hell."

Ishaq:342 "I wonder at foolish men like these who sing frivolously and vainly of the slain at Badr. This was nothing more than an impious and odious crime. Men fought against their brothers, fathers, and sons. Any with discernment and understanding recognize the wrong that was done here."

Ishaq:344 "I wonder at Allah's deed. None can defeat Him. Evil ever leads to death. We unsheathed our swords and testified to the unity of Allah, and we proved that His Apostle brought truth. We smote them and they scattered. The impious met death. They became fuel for Hell. All who aren't Muslims must go there. It will consume them while the Stoker [Allah] increases the heat. They had called Allah's Apostle a liar. They claimed, 'You are nothing but a sorcerer.' So Allah destroyed them."

Ishaq:348 "They retreated in all directions. They rejected the Qur'an:and called Muhammad a liar. But Allah cursed them to make his religion and

Apostle victorious. They lay still in death. Their throats were severed. Their foreheads embraced the dust. Their nostrils were defiled with filth. Many a noble, generous man we slew this day. We left them as meat for the hyenas. And later, they shall burn in the fires of Hell."

Ishaq:349 "The battle will tell the world about us. Distant men will heed our warning. The infidels may cut off my leg, yet I am a Muslim. I will exchange my life for one with virgins fashioned like the most beautiful statues."

Ishaq:357 "Their leaders were left prostrate. Their heads were sliced off like melons. Many an adversary have I left on the ground to rise in pain, broken and plucked. When the battle was joined I dealt them a vicious blow. Their arteries cried aloud, their blood flowed."

Ishaq:308 "Muhammad halted on a sandhill and divided the booty Allah had given him. They congratulated him on the victory Allah had granted. But one of the warriors replied, 'What are you congratulating us about? We only met some bald old women like the sacrificial camels who are hobbled, and we slaughtered them!' The Apostle smiled because he knew that description fit ."

Tabari VII:81 "The next day I went to the Prophet. He was sitting with Abu Bakr, and they were weeping. I said, 'O Messenger of Allah, tell me, what has made you weep? If I find cause to weep, I will weep with you, and if not, I will pretend to weep because you are weeping.' The Prophet said, 'It is because of the taking of ransoms. It was laid before me that I should punish them instead.' Allah revealed: 'It is not for any Prophet to have captives until he has made slaughter in the land.' After that Allah made

booty lawful for them."

Tabari VII:98 "The Messenger ordered Zayd [the prophet's former slave turned adoptive son] out on a raid in which he captured a Quraysh caravan led by Abu Sufyan at a watering place in Najd.... A number of their merchants set out with a large amount of silver since this was the main part of their merchandise. They hired a man to guide them along this route. Zayd captured the caravan and its goods but was unable to capture the men. He brought the caravan to the Prophet."[If this isn't piracy and terror the words need to be redefined.]"

Tabari VII:98 "The reason for this expedition was the Quraysh said, 'Muhammad has damaged our trade, and sits astride our road. If we stay in Mecca we will consume our capital.' ...The news of the caravan reached the Prophet, as did the information that it contained much wealth and silver vessels. Zayd therefore intercepted it and made himself master of their caravan. The fifth (khums) was twenty thousand dirhams; Allah's Apostle took it and divided the other four fifths among the members of the raiding party. Furat was taken captive. They said to him. 'If you accept Islam the Messenger will not kill you.'"

Qur'an:3:150 "Soon We shall strike terror into the hearts of the Infidels, for that they joined companions with Allah, for which He had sent no authority: their abode will be in the Fire!"

Ishaq:395 "Muslims, if you listen to the unbelievers you will retreat from the enemy and become losers. Ask Allah for victory and do not retreat, withdrawing from His religion. 'We will terrorize those who disbelieve. In that way I will help you against them.'"

Qur'an:33:9 "O ye who believe! Remember the Grace of Allah, on you, when there came down an army. But We sent against them a hurricane and forces that ye saw not. Behold! They came on you from above you and from below you, and behold, the eyes became dim and the hearts gaped up to the throats, stupefied with terror, and ye imagined various vain thoughts about Allah!"

Ishaq:461 "Muhammad besieged them for twenty-five nights. When the siege became too severe for them, Allah terrorized them. Then they were told to submit."

TORTURE THE ENEMIES OF THE ANTIGOD ALLAH AKA MUHAMMAD

Tabari VIII:122

Ishaq:515

"The Prophet gave orders
concerning Kinanah to Zubayr, saying, 'Torture
him until you root out and extract what he has.
So Zubayr kindled a fire on Kinanah's chest,
twirling it with hisfirestick until Kinanah was
near death. Then the Messenger gave him
to Maslamah, who beheaded him."

Bukhari:V4B54N487 "The Prophet said, 'The Hell Fire is 69 times hotter than ordinary worldly fires.' So someone
said, 'Allah's Apostle, wouldn't this ordinary fire
have been sufficient to torture the
unbelievers?'"

Bukhari:V4B52N260 "Ali burnt some [former Muslims alive] and this news reached Ibn Abbas, who said, 'Had I been
in his place I would not have burnt them, as the
Prophet said, "Don't punish with Allah's
Punishment." No doubt, I would have killed
them, for the Prophet said, "If a Muslim discards
his Islamic religion, kill him."'"

Qur'an 48:27 "If the Muslims had not been there, We would have punished the unbelievers with a grievous
torture."

Ishaq:550 "The Muslims met them with their swords. They cut through many arms and skulls. Only
confused cries and groans could be heard over
our battle roars and snarling."

Qur'an 5:37 "The [Christian] disbelievers will long to get out of the Fire, but never will they get out there from; and theirs will be an enduring torture."

Tabari IX:6 "The chief sheep tender sent out spies to obtain intelligence. But they came back with their joints dislocated. When he asked what had happened, they said, 'We saw white men on black horses. Before we could resist, we were struck as you see us now."

Ishaq:595 "The Apostle said, 'Get him away from me and cut off his tongue.'"

Ishaq:312 "Umar said to the Apostle, 'Let me pull out Suhayl's two front teeth. That way his tongue will stick out and he will never be able to speak against you again.'"

Ishaq:316 "Following Badr, Muhammad sent a number of raiders with orders to capture some of the Meccans and burn them alive."

Tabari VII:133

Ishaq:387

"When Muhammad saw Hamzah he said, 'If Allah gives me victory over the Quraysh at any time, I shall mutilate thirty of their men!' When the Muslims saw the rage of the Prophet they said, 'By Allah, if we are victorious over them, we shall mutilate them in a way which no Arab has ever mutilated anybody."

Tabari VIII:96 "A raiding party led by Zayd set out against Umm in Ramadan. During it, Umm suffered a cruel death. Zyad tied her legs with rope and then tied her between two camels until they

split her in two. She was a very old woman. Then they brought Umm's daughter and Abdallah to the Messenger. Umm's daughter belonged to Salamah who had captured her. Muhammad asked Salamah for her, and Salamah gave her to him."

Bukhari:V4B52N44 "A man came to Allah's Apostle and said,
'Instruct me as to such a deed as equals Jihad in reward.' He replied, 'I do not find such a deed.'"

Bukhari:V1B2N25 "Allah's Apostle was asked, 'What is the best deed?' He replied, 'To believe in Allah and His Apostle Muhammad.' The questioner then asked, 'What is the next best in goodness?' He replied, 'To participate in Jihad, religious fighting in Allah's Cause.'"

Bukhari:V4B53N412 "Allah's Apostle said on the day of the conquest of Mecca, 'There is no migration now, only Jihad, holy battle. And when you are called for Jihad, you should come out at once.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N311 "Allah's Apostle said, 'There is no migration after the Conquest of Mecca, but only Jihad. When you are called by the Muslim ruler for Jihad fighting, you should go forth immediately, responding to the call.'"

Muslim:C28B20N4631 "I heard Muhammad say: 'I would not
stay behind when a raid for Jihad was being mobilized unless it was going to be too hard on the believers. I love that I should be killed in Allah's Cause; then I should be brought back to life and be killed again.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N196 "Allah's Apostle said, 'I have been ordered to fight with the people till they say,"None has the right to be worshipped but Allah."'"

Bukhari:V4B52N46 "I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'The example of a Mujahid [Muslim fighter] in Allah's Cause - and Allah knows best who really strives in His Cause - is like a person who fasts and prays without ever stopping. Allah guarantees that He will admit the Mujahid in His Cause into Paradise if he is killed, otherwise He will return him to his home safely with rewards and war booty.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N50 "The Prophet said, 'A single endeavor of fighting in Allah's Cause is better than the world and whatever is in it.'"

Noble Qur'an:2:190 Footnote: "Jihad is holy fighting in Allah's Cause with full force of numbers and weaponry. It is given the utmost importance in Islam and is one of its pillars. By Jihad Islam is established, Allah's Word is made superior (which means only Allah has the right to be worshiped), and Islam is propagated. By abandoning Jihad Islam is destroyed and Muslims fall into an inferior position; their honor is lost, their lands are stolen, their rule and authority vanish. Jihad is an obligatory duty in Islam on every Muslim. He who tries to escape from this duty, or does not fulfill this duty, dies as a hypocrite."

Bukhari:V4B52N65 "A man came to the Prophet and asked, 'A man fights for war booty; another fights for fame and a third fights for

showing off; which of them fights in Allah's Cause?' The Prophet said, 'He who fights that Allah's Word, Islam, should be superior, fights in Allah's Cause.' [Basically, Muhammad didn't want to discourage any motivation for fighting. He just wanted to remind them that his cause was the one for which they needed to fight.]"

Muslim:C40B20N4676 "Jihad Is Compulsory."

Bukhari:V4B52N284-5 "When the Divine Inspiration [Qur'an surah]: 'Those of the believers who sit at home,' was revealed, Maktum came to the Prophet while he was dictating the verse. 'O Allah's Apostle! If I were able, I would take part in Jihad.' So Allah sent down revelation to His Apostle: '...except those who are disabled, blind, or lame.'"

Muslim:C40B20N4676 "Believers who sit home and those who go out for Jihad in Allah's Cause are not equal."

Bukhari:V4B52N54 "The Prophet said, 'Were it not for the believers who do not want to be without me, I would always go forth in army units setting out for Jihad.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N216 "Allah's Apostle said, 'Were it not for fear it would be difficult for my followers, I would not have remained behind any army units. But I don't have riding camels and have no other means of conveyance. No doubt I wish I could

fight in Allah's Cause and be martyred
and come to life to be martyred again.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N231 "Allah's Apostle came to Mecca the day
of the Conquest riding his she-camel on
which Usama was riding behind him.?"
[Muhammad was lying.]

Bukhari:V4B52N59 "Allah's Apostle said, 'By Him in Whose Hands my soul is! Whoever is wounded
in Allah's Cause...and Allah knows well
who gets wounded in His Cause...will
come with his wound having the color of
blood but the scent of musk.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N45 "Someone asked, 'Allah's Apostle, who is
the best among the people?' He replied,
'A believer who strives his utmost in
Allah's Cause with his life and property.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N48 "The people said, 'Allah's Apostle! Acquaint the people with the good
news.' He said, 'Paradise has one
hundred grades which Allah has reserved
for the Mujahidin who fight in His
Cause.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N66 "Allah's Apostle said, 'Anyone whose feet
get covered with dust in Allah's Cause
will not be touched by the Hell Fire.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N137 "The Prophet said, 'Paradise is for him who holds the reins of his horse to strive
in Allah's Cause with his hair unkempt
and feet covered with dust. If he is
appointed in the front line, he is

perfectly satisfied with his post, and if in
the rear, he accepts it.'"

Bukhari:V4B51N47 "'What causes you to smile, O Allah's
Apostle?' He said, 'Some of my followers
who in a dream were presented to me as
fighters in Allah's Cause on board a ship
amidst the sea caused me to smile.'"

Bukhari:V4B51N72 x "Our Prophet told us about the
message
of our Lord: 'Whoever amongst us is
killed will go to Paradise.' Umar asked
the Prophet, 'Is it true that our men who
are killed will go toParadise and the
Pagan's will go to the Hell Fire?' The
Prophet said, 'Yes.'"

Bukhari:V4B51N73 "Allah's Apostle said, 'Know
that Paradise is under the shade of
swords.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N80 "Muhammad said, 'Allah welcomes two
men with a smile; one of whom kills the
other and both of them enter Paradise.
One fights in Allah's Cause and gets
killed. Later on Allah forgives the killer
who also gets martyred in Allah's
Cause.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N287 "The Emigrants and the Ansar said,
'We
are those who have given a pledge of
allegiance to Muhammad that we will
carry on Jihad as long as we live.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N94 "The Prophet said, 'Whoever spends
two
things in Allah's Cause [his life and his

wealth], will be called by all the gatekeepers of Paradise. They will say,"O so-and-so! Come here." Abu Bakr said, 'O Allah's Apostle! Such persons will never be destroyed.' The Prophet said, 'I hope you will be one of them.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N130 "Aisha said, 'Whenever the Prophet intended to proceed on a raid he used to draw lots amongst his wives and would take the one upon whom the lot fell. Once, before setting out for Jihad, he drew lots and it fell on me; so I went with him."

Bukhari:V4B52N43 "Aisha said, 'Apostle! We consider Jihad as the best deed. Should we not fight in Allah's Cause?' He said, 'The best Jihad for women is the Hajj done as I have done it.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N134 "We used to take part in holy battles with the Prophet, providing his fighters with water and bringing the killed and the wounded back to Medina."

Bukhari:V4B52N175 "He heard the Prophet saying, 'Paradise is granted to the first batch of my followers who will undertake a naval expedition.' The Prophet then said, 'The first army amongst my followers who will invade Caesar's City will be forgiven their sins.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N178-9 "The Prophet said, 'One of the portents of the Hour is that you will fight people wearing shoes made of hair. And you will fight the Turks, a broad-faced people

with small eyes, red faces, and flat noses. Their faces will look like shields coated with leather.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N182-4 "Allah's Apostle invoked evil upon the infidels, saying, 'O Allah! The revealer of the Holy Book, defeat these people and shake them. Fill the infidels' houses and graves with fire.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N259 "Allah's Apostle sent us on a mission as an army unit and said, 'If you find soand-so and so-and-so, burn both of them with fire.'"

Bukhari: V4B52N203 "I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'We are the last but will be the foremost to enter Paradise.' The Prophet added, 'He who obeys me, obeys Allah, and he who disobeys me, disobeys Allah. He who obeys the chief, obeys me, and he who disobeys the chief, disobeys me. The Imam is like a shelter for whose safety the Muslims should fight.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N208 "My brother and I came to the Prophet and asked to migrate. He said, 'Migration has passed away.' I replied, 'For what will you accept our pledge of allegiance?') He said, 'I will take the pledge for Islam and Jihad.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N220 "Allah's Apostle said, 'I have been sent with the shortest expressions bearing the widest meanings, and I have been made victorious with terror. While I was

sleeping, the keys of the treasures of the world were brought to me and put in my hand.' Allah's Apostle has left the world and now we are bringing out those treasures."

Bukhari:V4B52N267 "The Prophet said, 'Khosrau will be ruined. There won't be a Persian King after him. Caesar will be ruined. There will be no Caesar after him. You will spend their treasures in Allah's Cause.' He proclaimed, 'War is deceit.'"

Bukhari:V4B53N386 "Umar sent Muslims to great countries to fight pagans. He said, 'I intend to invade Persia and Rome.' So, he ordered us to go to [the Persian King] Khosrau. When we reached the enemy, Khosrau's representative came out with 40,000 warriors, saying, 'Talk to me! Who are you?' Mughira replied, 'We are Arabs; we led a hard, miserable, disastrous life. We used to worship trees and stones. While we were in this state, our Prophet, the Messenger of our Lord, ordered us to fight you till you worship Allah Alone or pay us the Jizyah tribute tax in submission. Our Prophet has informed us that our Lord says: 'Whoever amongst us is killed as a martyr shall go to Paradise to lead such a luxurious life as he has never seen, and whoever survives shall become your master.'"

Tabari IX:49 "Muhammad urged the Muslims by way of a meeting to help cover the expenses of Jihad in Allah's Cause. The men provided mounts in anticipation of Allah's reward."

Ishaq:602 "The Apostle always referred allusively to the destination which he intended to raid. This was the sole exception, for he said plainly that he was making for the Byzantines because the journey was long, the weather was hot, and the enemy was strong."

Ishaq:603 "The Apostle went forward energetically with his preparations and ordered the men to get ready with all speed. He urged Muslims to help provide the money, mounts, and means to do Allah's work. Those who contributed earned rewards with Allah."

Tabari IX:76 "Malik has reported to me that you were the first from Himyar to embrace Islam and that you have killed infidels, so rejoice at your good fortune."

Muslim:C29B20N4636 "The Messenger of Allah was asked: 'What deed could be equivalent to Jihad in the Cause of Allah? He answered: 'You do not have the strength to do that deed.' The question was repeated twice or thrice. Every time he answered: 'You do not have the strength to do it.' When the question was asked for the third time, he said: 'One who goes out for Jihad is like a person who keeps fasts and stands in prayer forever, never exhibiting any weariness until the Mujihid returns from Jihad.'"

Muslim:C29B20N4638 "As I was (sitting) near the pulpit of the Messenger a man said: 'I do not care if, after embracing Islam, I do not do any good deed (except) distributing drinking

water to pilgrims.' Another said: 'I do not care if I do not do any good deed beyond maintenance service to the Sacred Mosque.' Yet another said: 'Jihad in the Way of Allah is better than what you have said.' When prayer was over, I entered (the apartment of the Prophet) and asked his verdict about the matter. It was upon this that Allah, the Almighty and Exalted, revealed the Qur'anic Verse: 'Do you make the giving of drinking water to the pilgrims and the maintenance of the Sacred Mosque equal to (the service of those) who believe in Allah and strive hard and fight Jihad in His Cause. They are not equal. Those who believed and fought Jihad in Allah's Cause with their wealth and their lives are far higher in degree with Allah.'"

Muslim:C30B20N4639 "The Messenger said: 'Leaving for Jihad
in the Way of Allah in the morning or in the evening will merit a reward better than the world and all that is in it.'"

Muslim:C32B20N4646 "Muhammad stood up among his Companions to deliver his sermon in which he told them that Jihad in Allah's Cause and belief in Allah were the most meritorious of acts. A man stood and said: 'Messenger, do you think that if I am killed in the Way of Allah, my sins will be blotted out?' The Messenger said: 'Yes, in case you are killed in Allah's Cause and you always fought facing the enemy, never turning your back upon him.' The man asked (again).' The Messenger said: 'Yes, if you always fought facing the enemy and never retreated. Gabriel has told me this.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N104 "The Prophet said, 'Good will remain in
the foreheads of horses for Jihad for
they bring about a reward in Paradise or
booty.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N105 "The Prophet said, 'If somebody keeps a
horse in Allah's Cause motivated by His
promise, then he will be rewarded for
what the horse has eaten or drunk and
for its dung and urine.'"

Ishaq:470 "We attacked them fully armed, swords
in our hand, cutting through heads."

Ishaq:385 "Amr Jamuh was a very lame man. He
had four lion-like sons who were present
at the Apostle's battles. At Uhud he
came to the Prophet and told him that
his sons wanted to keep him back and
prevent his joining the army. 'Yet, by
Allah, I hope to tread in the Heavenly
Garden of Paradise despite my
lameness. The Apostle said, 'Allah has
excused you, and Jihad is not incumbent
on you.' Then Muhammad turned to his
sons and said, 'You need not prevent
him. Perhaps Allah will favor him with
martyrdom.' So the lame old man went
into battle and was killed."

Tabari VII:144

Ishaq:426

"The Muslims bivouacked for the night
and were taken by surprise. So the
Muslims took up their swords [not

Qur'ans] to fight them, but the Lihyans said, 'We do not want to kill you. We only want to get some money by selling you to the Meccans. We swear by Allah's Covenant that we will not kill you.' 'By Allah,' Asim said, 'we will never accept a an agreement from an unbelieving infidel.' They fought until they were killed."

Bukhari:V4B52N153 "The properties of the Nadir which Allah had transferred to His Apostle as Booty were not gained by the Muslims with their horses and camels. The properties therefore, belonged especially to Allah's Apostle who used to give his family their yearly expenditure and spend what remained thereof on arms and horses to be used in Allah's Cause."

Tabari VII:162 "There is a difference of opinion as to which of his expeditions [terrorist raids] took place after the one against the Nadir. Some say Muhammad remained in Yathrib for two months before leading a raid on Najd."

Ishaq:445 "The rules of the Prayer of Fear were revealed during this raid [4:102]. The Messenger divided the Companions into two groups; one stood facing the enemy while the other stood behind the Prophet. He magnified Allah by shouting 'Allahu Akbar.' Then he and those behind him performed a rak'ah and prostrated themselves. [Magnifying Allah is "The Prayer of Fear" - appropriate for a terrorist dogma. It is composed of shouting: Allahu Akbar - Allah is

Greatest!]"

Ishaq:455 "'I summon you to Allah, to His Messenger, and to Islam.' Amr replied, 'I have no use for these.' So Ali said, 'Then I summon you to fight.' Amr replied, 'Why, son of my brother? By Allah, I do not want to kill you.' Ali shouted, 'But I, by Allah, want to kill you.' Amr jumped from his horse and advanced toward Ali. The two fought until Ali killed Amr. He shouted, 'Allahu Akbar!'"

Ishaq:456 "As he returned to the Apostle smiling with joy [for having killed his uncle] Jumar asked him if he had stripped Amr of his armor. 'No,' Ali answered. 'I saw his private parts and was ashamed.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N68 "When Allah's Apostle returned from the battle of the Trench, he put down his arms and took a bath. Then Gabriel whose head was covered with dust, came to him saying, 'You have put down your arms! By Allah, I have not put down my arms yet.' Allah's Apostle said, 'Where to go now?' Gabriel said, 'This way,' pointing towards the tribe of Qurayza. So Allah's Apostle went out towards them."

Bukhari:V4B52N280 "When the Qurayza were ready to accept Sa'd's judgment, the Apostle sent for him. Sa'd proclaimed, 'I give the judgment that their men should be killed and their children and women should be taken as prisoners.' The Prophet remarked, 'O Sa'd! You have judged them with the judgment of King Allah.'"

Ishaq:485 "Muhammad found that the Lihyan had been warned. They had taken secure positions on the mountaintops. After he failed to take them by surprise as he intended, he said, 'If we go down to Usfan, the Meccans will think we have come to [terrorize] them.'"

Ishaq:486 "If the Lihyan had remained in their homes they would have met bands of fine fighters, audacious warriors who terrorize. They would have confronted an irresistible force glittering like stars. But they were weasels, sticking to the clefts of rocks instead."

Ishaq:489 "Do the bastards think that we are not their equal in fighting? We are men who believe there is no shame in killing. We don't turn from piercing lances. We smite the heads of the haughty with blows that quash the zeal of the unyielding [non-Muslims]. We're heroes, protecting our war banner. We are a noble force, as fierce as wolves. We preserve our honor and protect our property by smashing heads."

Tabari VIII:48 "Then he set out at full speed after the enemy - he was like a beast of prey."

Ishaq:490

Tabari VIII:51

"When Allah's Messenger heard about the Mustaliq gathering against him he set out and met them at one of their watering holes near the coast. The

people advanced and fought fiercely. Allah caused the Mustaliq to fight and killed some of them. Allah gave the Apostle their children, women, and property as booty."

Muslim:B19N4292 "Aun inquired whether it was necessary to extend an invitation to submit to Islam before murdering infidels in the fight. Nafi told me that it was necessary in the early days of Islam. The Messenger made a raid upon Mustaliq while they were unaware and their cattle were having a drink at the water. He killed those who fought and imprisoned others. This Tradition was related by one who was among the raiding troops."

Tabari VIII:56

Ishaq:493

"According to Aisha: 'A great number of Mustaliq were wounded. The Messenger took many captives, and they were divided among all the Muslims.'"

Muslim:C26B20N4614 "I saw Allah's Messenger twisting the forelock of a horse with his fingers as he was saying: 'A great benefit. A reward for rearing them for Jihad. The spoils of war have been tied to the forelocks of horses.'"

Muslim:C28B20N4626 "Merit Of Jihad And Campaigning In Allah's Cause: The Apostle said: 'Allah has undertaken to look after the affairs

of one who goes out to fight in His Way believing in Him and affirming the truth of His Apostle. He is committed that He will either admit him to Paradise or bring him back to his home with a reward or his share of booty. If a person gets wounded in Allah's Cause he will arrive on the Day of Judgment with his wound in the same condition as it was when it was first inflicted; its color will be blood but its smell will be musk perfume. If it were not too hard on Muslims I would not lag behind any raid going out to fight in the Cause of Allah. But I do not have abundant means to provide them (the Mujahids [Islamic terrorists]) with riding beasts, nor have they all have the means (to provide themselves with the weapons of Jihad). I love to fight in the Way of Allah and be killed, to fight and again be killed and to fight and be killed.'"

Tabari VIII:123

Ishaq:515

"Allah's Apostle besieged the final [Jewish] community until they could hold out no longer. Finally, when they were certain that they would perish, they asked Muhammad to banish them and spare their lives, which he did. The Prophet took possession of all their property."

Bukhari:V5B59N510 "Allah's Apostle reached Khaybar at night. It was his habit that, whenever he reached an enemy at night, he would not attack them till it was morning. When morning came, the Jews came out

with their spades and baskets. When they saw the Prophet, they said, 'Muhammad! O dear God! It's Muhammad and his army!' The Prophet shouted, 'Allahu-Akbar! Khaybar is destroyed, for whenever we approach a nation, evil will be the morning for those who have been warned.'"

Bukhari:V5B59N516 "When Allah's Apostle fought the battle of Khaybar, or when he raided any other people, we raised voices crying, 'Allahu Akbar! Allahu-Akbar!'"

Tabari VIII:130 "The Prophet conquered Khaybar by force after fighting. Khaybar was something that Allah gave as booty to His Messenger. He took one-fifth of it and divided the remainder among the Muslims."

INTOLERANCE

Qur'an 9:71 "O Prophet, strive hard [fighting] against the unbelievers and the Hypocrites, and be harsh with them. Their abode is Hell, an evil refuge indeed."

Qur'an 8:59 "The infidels should not think that they can get away from us. Prepare against them whatever arms and weaponry you can muster so that you may terrorize them."

Qur'an 4:168 "Those who reject [Islamic] Faith, Allah will not forgive them nor guide them to any path except the way to Hell, to dwell therein forever. And this to Allah is easy."

Qur'an 4:114 "He who disobeys the Apostle after guidance has been revealed will burn in Hell."

Ishaq:344 "We smote them and they scattered. The impious met death. They became fuel for Hell. All who aren't Muslims must go there. It will consume them while the Stoker [Allah] increases the heat. They had called Allah's Apostle a liar. They claimed, 'You are nothing but a sorcerer.' So Allah destroyed them."

Qur'an 33:60 "Truly, if the Hypocrites stir up sedition, if the agitators in the City do not desist, We shall urge you to go against them and set you over them. They shall have a curse on them. Whenever they are found, they shall be seized and slain without mercy - a fierce slaughter - murdered, a horrible murdering."

Qur'an 33:64 "Verily Allah has cursed the Unbelievers [whom he defines as Christians in the 5th surah] and has prepared for them a Blazing Fire to dwell in forever. No protector will they find, nor savior. That Day their faces will be turned upside down in the Fire. They will say: 'Woe to us! We should have obeyed Allah and obeyed the Messenger!' 'Our Lord! Give them double torment and curse them with a very great Curse!'"

Qur'an 5:10 "Those who reject, disbelieve and deny Our signs, proofs and verses will be companions of Hell-Fire."

Qur'an 88:1 "Has the narration reached you of the overwhelming (calamity)? Some faces (all disbelievers, Jews and Christians) that Day, will be humiliated, downcast, scorched by the burning fire, while they are made to drink from a boiling hot spring."

Bukhari:V1B11N617 "I would order someone to collect firewood and another to lead prayer. Then I would burn the houses of men who did not present themselves at the compulsory prayer and prostration."

Bukhari:V1B11N626 "The Prophet said, 'No prayer is harder for the hypocrites than the Fajr. If they knew the reward they would come to (the mosque) even if they had to crawl. Certainly I decided to order a man to lead the prayer and then take a flame to burn all those who had not left their houses for the prayer, burning them alive inside their homes.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N260 "The Prophet said, 'If a Muslim discards his

religion, kill him.'"

Qur'an 5:51 "Believers, take not Jews and Christians for your friends."

Qur'an 74:31 "We have appointed nineteen angels to be the wardens of the Hell Fire. We made a stumblingblock for those who disbelieve and We have fixed their number as a trial for unbelievers in order that the People of the Book may arrive with certainty, and that no doubts may be left for the People of the Book, those in whose hearts is a disease."

Bukhari:V4B54N487 "The Prophet said, 'The Hell Fire is 69 times hotter than ordinary worldly fires.' So someone said, 'Allah's Apostle, wouldn't this ordinary fire have been sufficient to torture the unbelievers?'"

Qur'an 72:15 "The disbelievers are the firewood of hell."

Qur'an 72:17 "If any turns away from the reminder of his Lord (the Qur'an), He will thrust him into an ever growing torment, and cause for him a severe penalty."

Qur'an 72:25 "Whoever disobeys the Lord and His Messenger then there is for him the fire of Hell where they shall abide forever."

Qur'an 88:21 "You are not a warden over them; except for those who turn away and disbelieve, in which case, he will be punished with the severest punishment. Verily to Us they will return."

Qur'an 90:19 "But those who reject Our Signs, Proofs, and

Verses, they are the unhappy Companions of the Left Hand. Fire will be their awning, vaulting over them."

Qur'an 95:4 "We have indeed created man in the best molds. Then do We abase him, reducing him to be the lowest of the low, except such as believe."

Tabari VIII:130 "The Messenger said, 'Two religions cannot coexist in the Arabian Peninsula.' Umar investigated the matter, then sent to the Jews, saying: 'Allah has given permission for you to be expelled."

Qur'an 2:64 "But you [Jews] went back on your word and were lost losers. So become apes, despised and hated. We made an example out of you."

Qur'an 66:9 "O Prophet! Strive hard against the unbelieving Infidels and the Hypocrites; be severe against them. Their abode is Hell, an evil resort."

Qur'an 60:1 "Believers, take not my enemies and yours as allies, offering them love, even though they have rejected the truth that has come to you, and have driven out the Prophet and you because you believe in Allah! If you have come out to struggle [fight jihad] in My Cause, and to seek My Pleasure, (take them not as friends), holding secret converse of love with them: for I am aware of all you conceal. And any of you that does this has strayed from the Straight Path. If they were to get the better of you, they would be your foes, and stretch forth their hands and their tongues against you with evil (designs)."

Qur'an 60:4 "We reject you. Hostility and hate have come

between us forever, unless you believe in Allah only.'"

Qur'an 48:13 "If any believe not in Allah and His Messenger, We have prepared a Blazing Fire for them!"

Qur'an 48:28 "It is He Who has sent His Messenger with guidance and the Religion of Truth (Islam), that he may make it superior to every other religion, exalting it over them. Allah is a sufficient Witness. Muhammad is the Prophet of Allah. Those who are with him are severe with Infidel unbelievers."

Qur'an 47:3 "Those who disbelieve follow vanities, while those who believe follow truth from their Lord: Thus does Allah coin for men their similitudes [resemblances] as a lesson. Whoever denies faith [in Islam and Muhammad], his work is of no account, and in the hereafter he shall be one of the losers."

Qur'an 9:2 "You cannot weaken Allah or escape. Allah will disgrace the unbelievers and put those who reject Him to shame."

Qur'an 9:4 "You cannot escape Allah, weaken or frustrate Him. And proclaim a grievous penalty of a painful doom to those who reject [Islamic] Faith."

Qur'an 9:17 "The disbelievers have no right to visit the mosques of Allah while bearing witness against their own souls to infidelity. These it is whose doings are in vain, and in the fire shall they abide. Only he shall visit the mosques of Allah who believes in Allah and the latter day, and keeps up devotional obligations, pays the zakat,

and fears none but Allah."

Qur'an 9:28 "Believers, truly the pagan disbelievers are unclean."

Qur'an 9:30 "The Jews call Uzair (Ezra) the son of Allah, and the Christians say that the Messiah is the son of Allah. That is their saying from their mouths; they but imitate what the unbelievers of old used to say. Allah's (Himself) fights against them, cursing them, damning and destroying them. How perverse are they!"

Qur'an 9:33 "He has sent His Messenger (Muhammad) with guidance and the Religion of Truth (Islam) to make it superior over all religions, even though the disbelievers detest (it)."

Qur'an 9:63 "Know they not that for those who oppose Allah and His Messenger is the Fire of Hell wherein they shall dwell? That is the supreme disgrace."

Qur'an 9:66 "Make no excuses: you have rejected Faith after you had accepted it. If We pardon some of you, We will punish others amongst you, for they are disbelievers."

Qur'an 9:113 "It is not fitting for the Prophet and those who believe, that they should pray for the forgiveness for disbelievers, even though they be close relatives, after it is clear to them that they are the inmates of the Flaming Hell Fire."

Qur'an 5:78 "Curses were pronounced on the unbelievers, the Children of Israel who rejected Islam, by the tongues of David and of Jesus because they disobeyed and rebelled."

Qur'an 5:80 "You see many of them allying themselves with the Unbelievers [other translations read: "Infidels"]. Vile indeed are their souls. Allah's wrath is on them, and in torment will they abide."

Qur'an 5:82 "You will find the Jews and disbelievers [defined as Christians in 5:73] the most vehement in hatred for the Muslims."

Qur'an 5:86 "Those who reject Islam and are disbelievers, denying our Signs and Revelations - they shall be the owners of the Hell Fire."

Tabari' IX:78 "No polytheist shall come near the Holy Mosque, and no one shall circumambulate Allah's House naked."

Ishaq:246 "Hypocrites used to assemble in the mosque and listen to the stories of the Muslims and laugh and scoff at their religion. So Muhammad ordered that they should be ejected. They were thrown out with great violence. Abu went to Amr, took his foot and dragged him out of the mosque. Another Muslim slapped a man's face while dragging him forcefully, knocking him down. One was pulled violently by his hair. 'Don't come near the Apostle's mosque again, for you are unclean.' The first hundred verses of the Cow surah came down in reference to these Jewish rabbis and Hypocrites."

Ishaq:262 "Some Muslims remained friends with the Jews, so Allah sent down a Qur'an forbidding them to take Jews as friends. From their mouths hatred has already shown itself and what they conceal is worse."

Qur'an 5:51 "Believers, take not Jews and Christians for your

friends. They are but friends and protectors to each other."

Ishaq:245 "The Apostle used to say, 'Their religion will never march with ours.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N288 "Expel disbelievers from the Arabian Peninsula.'"

Qur'an 2:191 "Slay them wherever you find and catch them, and drive them out from where they have turned you out; for persecution and oppression are worse than slaughter."

Qur'an 33:25 "Allah drove the disbelievers back...and helped the believers in battle.... He terrorized the People of the Book so that you killed some and made many captive."

Tabari IX:167 "Muhammad waged war against the false prophets [slitting his own wrists would have done nicely] by sending messengers with instructions to get rid of them by artful contrivance [plot or machination]."

Bukhari:V5B59N727 "When Allah's Apostle became seriously sick, he started covering his face with a woolen sheet. When he felt short of breath, he removed it, and said, 'That is so! Allah's curse be on Jews and Christians.'"

Qur'an 21:98 "Verily you (disbelieving Infidels), and the gods that you worship besides Allah, are the fuel for Hell, faggots for the fire! Certainly you will enter it! Had their (idols) been (real) alihah (gods), they would have kept them out of Hell. Therein, sobbing will be your lot. Breathing with deep sighs, roaring. You will hear nothing but wailing

and groaning."

Qur'an 18:103 "Say: 'Shall we inform you of who will be the greatest losers? ...Those who reject my Revelations... Hell is their reward, because they rejected Islam, and took My proofs, verses, and lessons, and those of My Messengers by way of jest in mockery.'"

Qur'an 52:9 "On the Day when heaven will heave in dreadful shaking, trembling, and mountains will fly hither and thither, woe to those who reject [me], that play in shallow trifles and sport in vain discourses. That Day they will be pushed down by force, thrust with a horrible thrust into the Fire of Hell. Unable to resist, they shall be driven to the fire with violence."

Qur'an 40:10 "Lo, those who disbelieve will be informed by proclamation: 'Verily Allah's abhorrence is more
terrible than your aversion to yourselves. Allah's hatred of you is terrible, seeing that you were called to the Faith [of submission] and you refused.'"

Qur'an 40:35 "Those who dispute the Signs and Verses of Allah without any authority, grievous and odious, hateful and disgusting, is it in the sight of Allah and the Believers.'"

Ishaq:185 "Adam reviewed the spirits of his offspring. The
infidels excited his disgust. I saw men with lips

like camels. In their hands were pieces of fire like stones which they thrust into their mouths. They came out their posteriors."

Qur'an 20:48 "Verily it has been revealed to us that the
Penalty of Doom awaits those who reject and deny."

Qur'an 20:100 "Whoever turns from it, he shall bear a burden on the Day of Doom. Grievous evil will the load on them. We shall gather the Mujrimun (disbeliever) blue or blind-eyed with thirst.... My Lord will blast them and scatter them as dust."

Qur'an 21:06 "Not one of the populations which We destroyed believed: will these believe? ...So we saved whom We pleased, and We destroyed the disbelievers."

Qur'an 21:10 "Verily, We have sent down for you a Book in which is your reminder. Have you then no sense? How many towns have We utterly destroyed because of their wrongs, exchanging them for other people? When they (felt) Our Torment, behold, they (began to) fly. Fly not, but return to that which emasculated you so that you may be interrogated. They cried: 'Woe to us!' Their crying did not cease till We mowed them down as ashes silent and quenched."

Qur'an 21:98 "Verily you (unbelievers), and that which you worship besides Allah, are faggots for the Hell

Fire! And come to it you will! There, sobbing and groaning will be your lot."

Qur'an 46:20 "On that Day the unbelievers will be placed before the Fire: 'You squandered your good things in this life and you sought comfort from them, but today shall you be rewarded with a penalty of humiliation.'"

Qur'an 59:4 "If any one resists Allah, verily Allah is severe in Punishment, stern in reprisal."

Ishaq:249 "Fear Hell, whose fuel is men and stones prepared for the infidels.'"

Qur'an 2:39 "Those who reject and deny Our Signs will be inmates of the Hell Fire and will abide there forever."

Qur'an 2:99 "We have sent down to you Manifest Signs; and none reject them but those who are perverse."

Qur'an 2:71 "The semblance of the infidels is one who
shouts to one who cannot hear. They are deaf, dumb, and blind. They make no sense."

Qur'an 2:174 "Those who conceal Allah's revelations in the [Bible] Scripture Book, and thus make a miserable profit thereby [selling it to Muhammad], swallow Fire into themselves; Allah will not address them. Grievous will be

their doom."

Qur'an 2:175 "They are the ones who bartered away guidance for error and Torment in place of Forgiveness.
Ah, what boldness (they show) for the Fire!
(Their doom is) because Allah sent down the Book in truth but those who seek causes of dispute in the Book are in a schism of great opposition."

Qur'an 4:90 "If they turn back from Islam, becoming renegades, seize them and kill them wherever you find them."

Bukhari:V5B59N572 "O Muslims, take not My enemies as friends, offering them kindness when they reject Allah, the Prophet Muhammad, and his Qur'an. And
whoever does that, then indeed he has gone (far) astray. You have come out to fight in My Cause, seeking My acceptance so do not be friendly with them, even in secret." [60:1]

Qur'an 8:12 "I will terrorize the unbelievers.
Therefore smite them on their necks and every joint and
incapacitate them. Strike off their heads and cut off each of their fingers and toes."

Qur'an 8:13 "This because they rejected Allah and defied His Messenger. If anyone opposes Allah and His Messenger, Allah shall be severe in punishment.
That is the torment: 'So taste the punishment.

For those infidels who resist there is the torment of Hell.'"

Qur'an 8:20 "Those who do not obey are the worst of beasts, the vilest of animals in the sight of Allah. They are deaf and dumb. Those who do not understand are senseless."

Qur'an 8:36 "The unbelievers spend their wealth to hinder (man) from the Way of Allah, and so will they continue to spend; but in the end they will have intense regrets and sighs. It will become an anguish for them, then they will be subdued. The unbelievers shall be driven into hell in order that Allah may distinguish the bad from the good and separate them. Allah wants to heap the wicked one over the other and cast them into Hell. They are the losers."

Qur'an 8:39 "So fight them until there is no more Fitnah
(disbelief [non-Muslims]) and all submit to the religion of Allah alone (in the whole world)."
Qur'an 8:40 "If people are obstinate, and refuse to surrender, know Allah is your Supporter."

Qur'an 8:50 "If you could have seen the infidels when the angels drew away their souls, striking their faces and smiting their backs. The angels said: 'Taste the penalty of the blazing Fire.'"

Qur'an 8:52 "They denied and rejected the revelations of Allah, and Allah destroyed them, punishing

them for their crimes: for Allah is strict, severe in punishment."

Ishaq:231 "Muslims are one ummah (community) to the exclusion of all men. Believers are friends of one another to the exclusion of all outsiders."

Ishaq:363 "Say to those who do not believe you: 'You will be vanquished and gathered into Hell, an evil resting place.'"

Qur'an 61:7 "Who does greater wrong than one who invents falsehood against Allah, even as he is being summoned to Submission? And Allah guides not the disbelievers. Their intention is to extinguish Allah's Light (by blowing) with their mouths: But Allah will complete His Light, even though the Unbelievers detest (it). It is He Who has sent His Messenger with Guidance and the Religion of Truth (Islam), that he may make it conquer all religion, even though the disbelievers hate (it)."

Qur'an 2:104 "To those who don't submit there is a grievous punishment."

Qur'an 3:4 "As a guidance to mankind, He sent down the criterion (to judge between right and wrong). Truly, for those who deny the proofs and signs of Allah, the torture will be severe; Allah is powerful, the Lord of Retribution."

Qur'an 3:10 "As for those who deny [Islam], neither their wealth nor their children will help them in the least against Allah. They shall be faggots for the fire of Hell."

Qur'an 3:11 "The punishment of Allah is severe. So tell the unbelieving infidels: 'You will surely be vanquished, seized by Allah, and driven to Hell. How bad a preparation.'"

Qur'an 3:26 "You [Allah] exalt whom You please and debase and humiliate whom You will. Those who believe should not take unbelievers as their friends...guard yourselves from them.... Allah commands you to beware of Him."

Qur'an 3:32 "Say: 'Obey Allah and His Messenger;' If they refuse, remember Allah does not like unbelieving infidels."

Qur'an 3:55 "Allah said, 'Jesus, I will take you and raise you to Myself and rid you of the infidels (who have
forged the lie that you are My son).... Those who are infidels will surely receive severe torment both in this world and the next; and none will they have as a savior for them."

Qur'an 3:61 "If anyone disputes with you about Jesus being divine, flee them and pray that Allah will curse them."

Qur'an 3:62 "This is the true account, the true narrative, the true explanation: There is no Ilah (God) except Allah; and Allah - He is the Mighty. And if they turn away, then lo! Allah is aware of the corrupters, the mischief-makers. Say: 'People of the Book, come to common terms as an agreement between us and you: That we all shall worship none but Allah.'"

Qur'an 3:84 "Say (Muhammad): 'We believe in Allah and that which is revealed to us and that which was revealed unto Abraham and Ishmael and Isaac and Jacob and the tribes [of Israel], and in (the Books) given to Moses, Jesus, and the prophets, from their Lord. We make no distinction between any of them, and unto Him we have surrendered, bowing our will (in Islam).'"

Qur'an 3:85 "If anyone desires a religion other than Islam (Surrender), never will it be accepted of him; and in the Hereafter He will be in the ranks of those who are losers."

Qur'an 3:87 "Of such, the reward is the curse of Allah, of His angels, and of all men, all together. Their penalty of doom will not be lightened."

Qur'an 3:118 "Believers! Take not into your intimacy those outside your religion (pagans, Jews, and Christians). They will not fail to corrupt you. They only desire your ruin. Rank hatred has already appeared from their mouths. What their hearts conceal is far worse. When they are alone, they bite off the very tips of their fingers

at you in their rage. Say unto them: 'Perish in your rage.'"

Qur'an 3:141 "This is so that Allah may test the faithful and destroy the unbelieving infidels." [Another translation:] "Allah's object is to purge those that are true in Faith and blight the disbelievers. This is so that Allah may test the faithful and destroy the unbelieving infidels."

Qur'an 3:150 "Soon We shall strike terror into the hearts of the Infidels, for that they joined companions with Allah, for which He had sent no authority: their abode will be in the Fire!"

Qur'an 33:8 "He has prepared for the Unbelievers a grievous Penalty."

Qur'an 33:58 "And those who annoy or malign Muslims bear (on themselves) a crime of calumny and a glaring sin."

Qur'an 24:39 "For those who disbelieve, their deeds are like a mirage in the desert. There is no water for the thirsty. He only finds Allah, who will pay him his due in Hell."

Qur'an 23:40 "Soon they will regret. Torment and an awful cry will overtake them. We have made such men rubbish, like rotting plants. So away with the people."

Qur'an 24:57 "Never think that the unbelievers can escape in the land. Their abode is Fire!"

Qur'an 4:14 "Those who disobey Allah and His Messenger and transgress His limits will be admitted to a Fire, to abide therein: And they shall have a humiliating punishment

TYRANNY OF THE ANTIGOD ALLAH
AKA PROPHET MUHAMMAD

Qur'an 3:19 "Lo! religion with Allah (is) Surrender."

Ishaq:322 "Allah said, 'Do not turn away from Muhammad when he is speaking to you. Do not contradict his orders. And do not be a hypocrite, one who pretends to be obedient to him and then disobeys him. Those who do so will receive My vengeance. You must respond to the Apostle when he summons you to war."

Qur'an 8:24 "O Believers! Answer Allah and (His) Messenger when he calls you to that which will give you life [martyrdom].... Fear the affliction and trial that awaits those who do not obey. Allah is severe."

Qur'an 4:80 "He who obeys the Messenger obeys Allah."

Tabari VIII:182 "The people assembled in Mecca to swear allegiance to the Messenger in submission. He received from them the oath of allegiance to himself, to heed and obey."

Bukhari:V4B52N203 "I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'He who obeys me, obeys Allah, and he who disobeys me,
disobeys Allah. He who obeys the chief, obeys me, and he who disobeys the chief, disobeys

me.'"

Qur'an 33:36 "It is not fitting for a Muslim man or woman to have any choice in their affairs when a matter
has been decided for them by Allah and His Messenger. They have no option. If any one disobeys Allah and His Messenger, he is indeed on a wrong Path."

Qur'an 87:10 "He who fears will mind."

Qur'an 47:21 "Were they to obey, showing their obedience in modest speech after a matter had been determined for them, it would have been better."

Qur'an 47:33 "Believers, obey Allah, and obey the Messenger. Do not falter; become fainthearted, or weak-kneed, crying for peace."

Qur'an 4:114 "He who disobeys the Apostle after guidance has been revealed will burn in Hell."

Qur'an 49:14 "The desert Arabs say, 'We believe.' Say: 'You have no faith; but you (only) say, "We submit." For not yet has Faith entered you. But if you obey Allah and His Messenger, He will not belittle your deeds.' Only those are Believers who have believed in Allah and His Messenger, and have never since doubted, and have striven with their belongings and lives in the Cause of Allah."

Qur'an 49:16 "Say: 'What! Will you instruct Allah about your religion?' They impress you (Muhammad) that
they have Surrendered (Islam). Say, 'Count not your Surrender as a favor to me: Nay, Allah lays you under an obligation."

Qur'an 9:53 "Say: 'Pay your contribution for the Cause
willingly or unwillingly.'"

Qur'an 5:4 "This day those who reject faith give up all hope of your religion. Yet fear them not, fear Me. This day I have perfected your religion and have chosen for you Submission as your religion."

Qur'an 5:7 "Remember Allah's covenant which He ratified with you, when you said: 'We hear and we obey.' And fear Allah."

Qur'an 5:92 "Obey Allah and obey the Messenger, and
beware!"

Muslim:C22B20N4604 "We used to take oath to the Messenger of Allah that we would listen to and obey his orders. He would tell us to say in the oath: As far as it lies in my power."

Qur'an 48:10 "Verily those who swear allegiance to you

(Muhammad), indeed swear their allegiance to Allah."

Qur'an 56:57 "It is We Who have created you: admit the truth and then surrender."

Bukhari: V9B89N256 "Allah's Apostle said, 'You should listen to and obey your ruler even if he is a black African slave whose head looks like a raisin.'"

Bukhari:V9B89N258 "The Prophet said, 'A Muslim has to listen to and obey the order of his ruler whether he likes it or not.'"

Qur'an 58:46 "Obey Allah and His Messenger; and do not dispute!"

Qur'an 64:12 "So obey Allah, and obey His Messenger (Muhammad)."

Qur'an 3:131 "Fear the Fire, which is prepared for those who reject Faith: and obey Allah and the Messenger."

Qur'an 24:51 "The only response of the (true) Believers when summoned to Allah and His Messenger in order to judge between them, is no other than this: they say, 'We hear and we obey.' Such are successful. Those who obey Allah and

His Messenger, fear Allah and do right, such
are the victorious. Whoever obeys Allah and
His Messenger fears Allah and keeps his duty."

Qur'an 24:53 "They swear their strongest oaths
saying that if only you would command them. They
would
leave their homes (and go forth fighting in
Allah's Cause). Say: 'Swear not; Obedience is
(more) reasonable.' Say: 'Obey Allah, and
obey the Messenger."

Qur'an 4:59 "Believers, obey Allah, and obey the
Messenger, and those charged with authority.
If you dispute any matter, refer it to Allah and
His Messenger. That is best, and most suitable
for final determination."

Qur'an 4:64 "We sent not a messenger but to be
obeyed, in accordance with the will of Allah."

Qur'an 4:65 "But no, by the Lord, they can have no
Faith until they make you (Muhammad) judge in all
disputes, and find in their souls no resistance
against Your decisions, and accept them with
complete submission."

Qur'an 4:66 "If We had ordered them to sacrifice
their lives or to leave their homes [to fight], very few
of
them would have done it: But if they had done
what they were told, it would have been best
for them, and would have strengthened their

(faith)."

Qur'an 4:69 "All who obey Allah and the Messenger are the ones whom Allah has bestowed favors [war booty]."

Qur'an 4:83 "When there comes to them some matter
regarding war, they discuss it. If only they had referred it to the Messenger, or to those charged with authority, the proper investigators would have understood it."

Qur'an 4:115 "If anyone contradicts or opposes the Messenger [not Allah] after guidance has been conveyed to him, and follows a path other than the way, We shall burn him in Hell!"

Bukhari:V9B92N384 "Allah's Apostle said, 'Whoever obeys me will enter Paradise, and whoever disobeys me will not.'" [top] [toc] [quotes main]

MEGLOMANIA OF PROPHET MUHAMMAD

Ishaq:233 "Allah's Apostle: the Lord of the Muslims, Leader of the Allah Fearing, Messenger of the Lord of the Worlds, the Peerless and Unequalled."

Qur'an 4:65 "They can have no Faith, until they make you (Muhammad) judge in all disputes, and find in their souls no resistance against Your decisions, accepting them with complete submission."

BukhariV1B7N1331 "The Prophet said, 'I have been given five things which were not given to any one else before me. 1. Allah made me victorious by awe by His terrorizing my enemies. 2. The earth has been made for me. 3. Booty has been made lawful for me yet it was not lawful for anyone else before me. 4. I have been given the right of intercession. 5. Every Prophet used to be sent to his nation only but I have been sent to all mankind.'"

Qur'an 33:21 "You have indeed a noble paradigm in the
Apostle of Allah." [A second translation reads:] "You have in (Muhammad) the Messenger of Allah a beautiful pattern of conduct for anyone to follow." [A third reads:] "Verily in the Messenger of Allah you have a good example for him who looks unto Allah and the Last

Day." [A fourth reads:] "Certainly you have in the Messenger of Allah an excellent prototype." [A fifth says:] "You have indeed a noble paradigm [archetype, exemplar, standard, model, or pattern] to follow in Allah's Apostle."

BukhariV7B63N1891 "Indeed in the Apostle of Allah you have a good example to follow."

Ishaq:467 "Allah addressed the believers and said, 'In Allah's Apostle you have a fine example for anyone who hopes to be in the place where Allah is.'"

Bukhari:V1B3N65 "The Prophet got a silver ring made with 'Muhammad Allah's Apostle' engraved on it.
The ring glittered on his hand."

Bukhari:V4B56N732 "Allah's Apostle said, 'I have five names: I am Muhammad and Ahmad, the praised one; I am al-Mahi through whom Allah will eliminate infidelity [by killing every infidel]; I am al-Hashir who will be the first to be resurrected [beating Jesus]; and I am also al-Aqib, because there will be no prophet after me.'"

Bukhari:V4B55N651-2 "I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'I am the nearest of all the people to Jesus. All the
prophets are paternal brothers - their mothers are different, but their religion is one. There has been no prophet between me and Jesus.'"

Bukhari:V6B61N504 "Allah's Apostle said, 'Every Prophet was given miracles because of which people believed, but what I have been given is Divine Inspiration
which Allah has revealed to me. So I hope that my followers will outnumber the followers of the other Prophets.'"

Bukhari:V1B3N68 "The Prophet preached at a suitable time so that we might not get bored. He abstained
from pestering us with sermons and knowledge.'"

Bukhari:V9B92N384 "Allah's Apostle said, 'Whoever obeys me will enter Paradise, and whoever disobeys me will not enter it.'"

Qur'an 49:1 "Believers, be not forward in the presence of Allah and His Messenger, and fear Allah. Raise
not your voices above the voice of the Prophet, nor speak loudly around him, as you speak to one another, lest your deeds become nullified unconsciously. Those that lower their voices in the presence of the Messenger have their hearts tested by Allah. Theirs will be an immense reward."

Qur'an 33:36 "No Muslim has any choice after Allah and His Apostle have decided a matter."

Qur'an 33:56 "Allah and His angels shower blessings on the Prophet. So believers, send your blessings on him, and salute him with all respect - a worthy salutation. Those who annoy Allah and His Messenger and speak evil things of them - Allah has cursed them and prepared a humiliating torment."

Qur'an 33:57 "Those who speak negatively of Allah and His Apostle shall be cursed."

Bukhari:V8B78N628 "The Prophet was holding Umar's hand. 'O Allah's Apostle! You are dearer to me than
everything except my own self.' The Prophet said, 'No, by Him in Whose Hand my soul is, you will not have faith till I am dearer to you than your own self.' Then Umar said, 'However, now, by Allah, you are dearer to me than my own self.' The Prophet said, 'Now, Umar, you are a believer.'"

Bukhari:V9B88N174 "I heard the Prophet saying, 'Islam cannot change!'"

Tabari VI:70 "He went to Khadija and said, 'I think that I have gone mad.'"

Ishaq:155 "Khadija was the first to believe in Allah and
His Apostle. By her Allah lightened the burden on His Prophet. He never met with contradiction and charges of falsehood but he was comforted by her when he went home.

She strengthened him and belittled the opposition."

Qur'an 94:4 "We have exalted your fame, raising high the esteem in which you are held."

Ishaq:118 "'Muhammad is trying to bewitch you.' With that the Quraysh got up and left before the Messenger could speak. The following day they gathered again. This time the Apostle said, 'Kinsmen, I know of no Arab who has come to his people with a nobler message than mine. I have brought you the best of this world and the next.'"

Qur'an 109:3 "To you you're Way, and to me my way. You shall have your religion and I shall have mine."

Qur'an 108:3 "For he who insults you (Muhammad) will be cut off."

Qur'an 24:62 "Only those are believers in Allah and His
Messenger who, when they are with him on a matter requiring collective action, do not depart until they have asked for his permission. Deem not the summons of the Messenger like the summons of one of you. Allah knows those who slip away, making excuses. Beware of rejecting the Messenger's orders lest a grievous penalty be inflicted."

Qur'an 67:1 "Blessed is He who holds the reins of

Kingship."

Qur'an 68:4 "You are an exalted character of tremendous morality. Soon you will see, and they will see, which of you is afflicted with madness."

Bukhari:V9B87N127 "The Prophet said, 'I have been given the keys of eloquent speech and given victory with terror.'"

Qur'an 81:19 "Verily this is the Word (brought by) a most honorable Messenger imbued with power, the Lord of the Throne, Mighty, One to be obeyed."

Qur'an 81:24 "Neither is he a concealer, withholding knowledge of the unseen. Nor is it (the

Qur'an) the Word of an evil spirit accursed, the utterance of a devil, the curses of Satan."

Ishaq:471 "We were steadfast trusting in Him. We have a Prophet by whom we will conquer all men."

Bukhari:V4B52N203 "I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'He who obeys me, obeys Allah, and he who disobeys me, disobeys Allah. He who obeys the chief, obeys me, and he who disobeys the chief, disobeys me.'"

Bukhari:V9B87N127 "The Prophet said, 'I have been given the keys of eloquent speech and given victory with terror so the treasures of the earth were given to me.'"

Ishaq:391 "O people, this is Allah's Apostle among you.
Allah has honored and exalted you by him. So help him and strengthen him. Listen to his commands and obey them."

Tabari VIII:182 "The people assembled in Mecca to swear allegiance to the Messenger in submission. He received from them the oath of allegiance to himself, to heed and obey."

Muslim:C22B20N4604 "We pledged an oath to the Messenger of Allah that we would listen to and obey his orders."

Tabari VI:24

Ishaq:53

"His authority among the Quraysh was like a religion which the people followed and which could not be infringed; they always acted in accordance with its laws. They recognized his superiority and nobility."

Qur'an 4:114 "He who disobeys the Apostle after guidance has been revealed will burn in Hell."

Qur'an 49:4 "Those who shout out to you from behind the private apartments have no sense."

Qur'an 49:7 "And know that among you is Allah's Messenger: were he to follow your (wishes), you would fall into misfortune...."

Qur'an 66:1 "O Prophet! Why forbid yourself that which
Allah has made lawful to you? You seek to please your consorts. And Allah is Forgiving, Most Kind. Allah has already sanctioned for you the dissolution of your vows."

Qur'an 48:8 "We have truly sent you (Muhammad) as a
witness, as a bringer of Good News, and as a Warner: In order that you (men) may believe in Allah and His Messenger, that you may assist him and honor him, and celebrate His praise morning and evening."

Qur'an 48:10 "Verily those who swear allegiance to you
(Muhammad), indeed swear their allegiance to Allah."

Qur'an 48:18 "Allah's Good Pleasure was on the Believers
when they swore allegiance to you (Muhammad) under the Tree: He rewarded them with a speedy Victory."

Bukhari:V1B2N13 "Allah's Apostle said, 'By Him in Whose Hands my life is, none of you will have faith till he loves me more than his father and his children.'"

Bukhari:V1B2N14 "The Prophet said, 'None of you will have faith till he loves me more than his father, his children and all mankind.'"

Bukhari:V1B4N154 "Whenever Allah's Apostle went to answer the call of nature, I along with another boy used to go behind him carrying a tumbler of water for cleaning the private parts and a spearheaded stick."

Bukhari:V1B4N158 "The Prophet went out to answer the call of nature and asked me to bring three stones."

Qur'an 9:62 "To you they swear in order to please you: but it is more fitting that they should please Allah and His Messenger (Muhammad)."

Tabari VIII:181 "People of the Quraysh, Allah has taken from you the haughtiness of the Time of Ignorance and its veneration of ancestors.... For now I have humbled you, made you Muslims, submissive unto me.... People of the Quraysh and people of Mecca, what do you think I intend to do with you?"

Ishaq:553 "The people assembled in Mecca to swear allegiance to the Messenger in submission. They gathered to do homage to the Apostle in Islam. Umar remained below the Prophet, lower than the place where he sat, imposing conditions on the people as they paid homage [reverence] to Muhammad, promising to submit and obey. Umar administered the oath, receiving from the Meccans their pledge of allegiance to Muhammad. They promised to heed and obey Allah and His Messenger."

Tabari VIII:183 "When the Messenger was finished with the men's swearing of allegiance, the women swore allegiance." "He said, 'You shall not disobey me in carrying out my orders.' The Messenger told Umar, 'Receive their oath of allegiance and their homage.... Now go, for I have accepted your allegiance and praise."

Ishaq:555 "It is not lawful for anyone to shed blood in Mecca. It was not lawful to anyone before me and it will not be lawful after me. If anyone should say, 'The Apostle killed men in Mecca,' say, 'Allah permitted his Apostle to do so but He does not permit you.'"

Ishaq:557 "Allah gave you a seal imprinted. [The "Seal of Prophethood" was a hairy mole.] Allah's proof is great. [Now there's a delusional thought.] I testify that your religion is true and that you are great among men. Allah testifies that Ahmad [it means "praised"] is the chosen. You are a noble one, the cynosure [someone who attracts attention or admiration] of the righteous, a prince."

Tabari IX:8

Ishaq:569

"Our people were routed and fled, no one turning to look back. Allah's Apostle withdrew and cried, 'Where are you going? Come to me. I am Allah's Apostle! I am Muhammad, son of Abdallah!' It was of no avail. The camels just bumped into one another as the Muslims ran away."

Tabari IX:8 "When the polytheists overwhelmed the Muslims, the Prophet got off his mount and started reciting verses in the rajaz meter: 'I am the Prophet, it is no lie."

Tabari IX:11

Ishaq:574

"When Muhammad saw his men confused and in disarray, he repeated: 'Where are you going, men?' But not even one of them paid heed to his cries."

Ishaq:580 "Allah's religion is the religion of Muhammad.
We are satisfied with it.

Tabari IX:76 "The Prophet is the master of your rich and
your poor."

Tabari' IX:156 "The Messenger of Allah named himself to us in various ways. He said, 'I am Muhammad the one who is praised, Ahmad, the most praiseworthy, al-Aqib, the last in succession, and al-Mahi, the obliterator.'"

Qur'an 59:6 "Allah gives his Messenger Lordship and Power over whomever He wills."

Qur'an 56:92 "But if he (the dying person), be of the denying, erring (away from Islam), then for him is the entertainment with boiling water and roasting in hell fire. Verily. this is the absolute truth with certainty, so celebrate (Muhammad)."

Qur'an 33:51 "You may have whomever you desire; there is no blame."

Ishaq:182 "While I was in the Hijr, Gabriel came and stirred me with his foot. He took me to the door of the mosque and there was a white animal, half mule, half donkey, with wings on its sides yet it was propelled by its feet. He mounted me on it. When I mounted, he shied. Gabriel placed his hand on its mane and said [to the jackass], 'You should be ashamed to behave this way. By God, you have never had a more honorable rider than Muhammad.' The animal was so embarrassed, it broke into a cold sweat."

Muslim:C75B1N309 "The Messenger said: 'I was brought on al- Buraq, an animal white and long. I mounted it and came to the Temple in Jerusalem. I tethered it to the ring used by the prophets and entered the mosque, praying two rak'ahs in it. Then I came out [of the nonexistent building] and Gabriel brought me a vessel of wine and one of milk. I chose the milk, and he said: "You have chosen the natural thing," and took me to heaven.'"

Ishaq:182 "When we arrived at the Temple in Jerusalem, we found Abraham, Moses, and Jesus, along with a company of prophets. I acted as their imam in prayer."

Ishaq:184 "After the completion of my business in Jerusalem, a ladder was brought to me finer than any I have ever seen. An angel was in charge of it and under his command were 12,000 angels each of them having 12,000 angels under his command."

Bukhari:V4B54N429

Muslim:C75B1N309

"'Then we ascended to the second heaven. The guard at the gate asked, "Who is it?" Gabriel said, "Gabriel." The gatekeeper asked, "Who is with you?" He said, "Muhammad" "Has he been sent for?" He said, "Yes." The guard said, "He is welcomed. What a

wonderful visit his is!" and opened the gate. Then I met Jesus and Yahya (John) who said, "You are welcomed, O brother and Pious Prophet.... Then we ascended to the sixth heaven and again the same questions and answers were exchanged. There I met and greeted Moses. When I proceeded on, he started weeping and on being asked why, he said, "Followers of this youth who was sent after me will enter Paradise in greater number than my followers.'"

Bukhari:V8B77N610 "We granted the vision of the ascension to the heavens, Miraj, which We showed you as an actual eye witness but as a trial for people.' [17:60] Allah's Apostle actually saw with his own eyes the vision of all the things which were shown to him on the Night Journey to Jerusalem. It was not a dream."

Ishaq:203 "'Choose what you want for yourself and your Lord.' The Messenger recited [lurid tales of virgins from] the Qur'an and made us desirous of Islam. Then he said, 'I will enter a contract of allegiance with you, provided that you protect me as you would your women and children.'"

Tabari VI:133 "We pledge our allegiance to you and we shall defend you as we would our womenfolk. Administer the oath of allegiance to us, Messenger of Allah, for we are men of war possessing arms and coats of mail."

Tabari VI:134 "'Men of the Khazraj, do you know what you are pledging yourselves to in swearing

allegiance to this man?' 'Yes,' they answered. 'In swearing allegiance to him we are pledging ourselves to wage war against all mankind.'"

Ishaq:205 "'If you are loyal to this undertaking it will profit you in this world and the next.' They said, 'We will accept you as a Prophet under these conditions, but we want to know specifically what we will get in return for our loyalty.' Muhammad said, 'I promise you Paradise.'"

Ishaq:256 "Do you find in what He has sent down to you that you should believe in Muhammad? If you do not find that in your scripture then there is no compulsion upon you. 'The right path has been plainly distinguished from error'" [2:257]

Qur'an 2:104 "You of Faith, say not (to the Prophet) words of ambiguous import like 'Listen to us,' but words of respect; and obey (him): To those who don't submit there is a grievous punishment."

Ishaq:235 "When the Apostle was settled in Medina and his comrades were gathered to him, the affairs of the workers were arranged, and Islam became firmly established. Prayer was instituted, the zakat tax was prescribed, legal punishments were fixed, as were all things permitted and forbidden."

Tabari VII:54 "Muhammad turned toward his new Qiblah
and said. 'Allah, if this band perishes today, you will be worshipped no more.' Abu Bakr picked up his cloak and put it on him, grasping him from behind. 'Prophet whom I value more than my father and mother, this constant calling on your Lord is annoying.' Then Allah revealed, 'When you sought the help of your Lord he answered, "I will help you with a thousand angels, rank on rank."'" [8:9]

Ishaq:306 "Allah's Apostle ordered the dead to be thrown into a pit. All were thrown in except Umayyah. He had swollen up in his coat of mail and filled it. They went to move him, but he fell apart, so they left him where he was and flung some rocks over him. As the dead were being thrown in, Muhammad stood over them and said, 'O people of the pit, have you found what your Lord promised you to be true? For I have found what my Lord promised me to be true.' The Muslims said to him. 'Allah's Messenger, are you speaking to dead people who have been putrefied?' He replied, 'They know what I promised them is the truth.' You hear what I say no better than they, but they cannot answer me."

Bukhari:V5B58N193 "The Prophet cursed those that had teased him. He said, 'O Allah! Destroy the chiefs of
Quraysh, Abu Jahl, Utba, Shaba, Umaiya, and Ubai.' I saw these people killed on the day of

Badr battle and thrown in the pit except Ubai whose body parts were mutilated."

Bukhari:V5B59N314-7 "At Badr, the Prophet ordered the corpses of twenty-four Quraysh leaders to be thrown into a pit. It was a habit of the Prophet that whenever he conquered some people, he used to stay at the battlefield for three nights [to gloat]. So, on the third day he ordered that his she-camel be saddled and he set out. His Companions followed, saying: 'The Prophet is proceeding for some great purpose.' When he halted at the edge of the pit, he addressed the corpses of the Quraysh infidels by their names, 'O so-and-so, son of so-and-so! Why didn't you obey Allah's Apostle?' Umar said, 'Apostle! You are speaking to the dead!' Muhammad said, 'Allah brought them to life (again) to let them hear me, to reprimand them, to slight them, and so that I might take my revenge over them.' Then he quoted the Holy Verse out of the Qur'an: 'You cannot make the dead listen or the deaf hear your call...until they believe Our Signs and come into submission." [30:52]

Ishaq:231 "Whenever you differ about a matter it must be referred to Allah and Muhammad."

Qur'an 61:6 "And Jesus, the son of Mary, said: 'Children of Israel, I am the Messenger of Allah (sent) to you, confirming that (which was revealed) before me in the Torah, and giving Glad

Tidings of a Messenger to come after me, whose name shall be Ahmad, the Praised One.' But when he came to them with Clear Signs, they said, 'this is sorcery!'"

Qur'an 62:2 "It is He Who has sent to the unlettered ones a Messenger from among them, to rehearse and recite to them His Verses, to purify them, and to instruct them in the Book and Sunnah (of Muhammad); they had been in manifest error."

Tabari VII:126 "The Prophet went up the mountain. He had become stout and heavy with age. When he tried to climb up, he could not manage on his own. Talba Ubaydullah squatted beneath him and lifted him up until he settled comfortably on a rock." Ishaq:383 "That day I heard the Prophet saying, 'Talha earned paradise when he did what he did for me.'"

Ishaq:391 "O people, Allah's Apostle is among you. Allah has honored and exalted you by him. So help him and strengthen him. Listen to his commands and obey them.'"

Ishaq:398 "Allah sent you an Apostle of your own, reciting to you His verses concerning what you did, and teaching you good and evil that you might know what is good and do it, and know what is bad and refrain from it, and so that you might gain much from obeying Him and avoid His wrath proceeding from disobedience and thereby escape His vengeance."

Bukhari:V4B52N220 "Allah's Apostle said, 'I have been sent with the shortest expressions bearing the widest
meanings, and I have been made victorious with terror. While I was sleeping [besieging], the keys to the treasures of the world were brought to me and put in my hand.'"

Ishaq:440 "Helped by the Holy Spirit we smited Muhammad's foes. He is a true Messenger from the Compassionate, an Apostle reciting Allah's Book. He became honored in rank and station. So the Apostle sent a message to them with a sharp cutting sword."

Qur'an 33:53 "O ye who believe! Enter not the Prophet's
apartments until leave is given you for a meal. (And then) not (so early as) to wait for its preparation. But when you are invited, enter; and, when your meal is ended, then disperse. Linger not for conversation. Lo! that would cause annoyance to the Prophet. Such (behavior) bothers him. He is ashamed to dismiss you, but Allah is not ashamed (to tell you) the truth. And when ye ask (his ladies) for anything, ask them from behind a screen: that makes for greater purity for your hearts and for theirs. Nor is it right for you that you should annoy Allah's Messenger, or that you should marry his widows after him at any time. Truly such a thing is in Allah's sight an enormous offense."

Tabari VIII:40 "Aisha, the Mother of the Faithful, was asked, 'How did the Messenger of God behave?' She replied, 'His eye did not weep for anyone.'"

Qur'an 4:12 "Those who obey Allah and His Messenger will be admitted to Gardens to abide therein and
that will be the supreme achievement. But those who disobey Allah and His Messenger and transgress His limits will be admitted to a Fire, to abide therein: And they shall have a humiliating punishment."

Bukhari:V9B84N59 "Allah's Apostle said, 'I have been ordered to fight the people till they say: "None has the right to be worshipped but Allah." Whoever says this will save his property and his life from me.'"

Qur'an 8:58 "If you apprehend treachery from any group on the part of a people (with whom you have a treaty), retaliate by breaking off (relations) with them. The infidels should not think they can bypass (Islamic law or the punishment of Allah). Surely they cannot escape."

Tabari VII:86 "Gabriel brought down the following verse to the Messenger: 'If you apprehend treachery from any people (with whom you have a treaty), retaliate by breaking off (relations).' When Gabriel had finished delivering this verse, the Prophet said, 'I fear the Banu Qaynuqa.' It was on the basis of this verse that Muhammad advanced upon them."

Tabari VII:158 "Judayy went to Abd Allah Ibn Ubayy to ask for support. He said, 'I found him sitting among a number of his companions while the Prophet's crier was calling men to arms. He said, 'This is a clever trick of Muhammad's.' The Messenger of Allah besieged the Nadir Jews for fifteen days. In the end they made peace with him on the condition that the Prophet would not kill them

and that their property and their coats of mail would be his."

Tabari' VII:159 "The Messenger of Allah besieged the Nadir for fifteen days until he had reduced them to a state of utter exhaustion, so that they would give him what he wanted. The terms in which the Prophet made peace with the Jews were: he would not shed their blood, he would expel them from their lands and settlements, providing for every three of them a camel and a water-skin."

Tabari' VII:159 "The Prophet fought them until he made peace with them on condition that they evacuated Yathrib. He expelled them to Syria but allowed them to keep what their camels could carry, except for their coats of mail and weapons."

Qur'an 47:33 "Believers, obey Allah, and obey the Messenger. Do not falter; become faint-hearted, or weakkneed, crying for peace."

Qur'an 9:3 "Allah is not bound by any contract or treaty with non-Muslims, nor is His Apostle."

Qur'an 97:5 "There is peace until the dawning of the day!"

Ishaq:515 "When the people of Fadak heard what had happened, they sent word to the Messenger, asking him to banish them and spare their lives, saying they too would leave him their property. When the people of Khaybar surrendered on

these conditions, the survivors asked Muhammad to employ them on their farms for a half share of whatever they produced. They said, 'We know more about farming [seeing that you are terrorists and all].' So Muhammad made peace with them for a half share, provided that: 'If we want to expel you, we may.' He made a similar arrangement with Fadak. So Khaybar became the prey of the Muslims, while Fadak belonged exclusively to the Messenger of Allah, becoming his personal property, because the Muslims had not attacked its people with cavalry."

Qur'an 9:3 "And an announcement from Allah and His Messenger to the people on the day of the Pilgrimage is that Allah and His Messenger dissolve treaty obligations with the Pagans."

Tabari VIII:104 "Peace to whoever follows the right guidance! To proceed; Submit yourself, and you shall be
safe.'"

Qur'an 49:9 "If two parties among the Believers fall into
fighting, make peace: but if one becomes aggressive, then fight against the one that transgresses until it complies."

Tabari VIII:142 "The Messenger made peace with them on condition that the Zoroastrians should be required to pay the jizyah tax [so onerous, it's akin to economic suicide] that one should not marry their women."

Qur'an 9:7 "How can there be a covenant between Allah and His Messenger and the disbelievers with whom
you made a treaty near the sacred Mosque?"

Qur'an 9:8 "How (can there be such a treaty), seeing that they get an advantage, the upper hand over you? They do not pay you respect, or honor you or the ties of kinship or covenant. With (good words from) their mouths they entice you [out negotiate you], but their hearts are averse to you."

Qur'an 9:12 "If they violate their oaths and break treaties,taunting you for your Religion, then fight these specimens of faithlessness."

Tabari VIII:163 "The Prophet said, 'I think you will see
Abu Sufyan [the leading Meccan merchant] come to strengthen the pact and extend the term.'"

Ishaq:543 "Abu Sufyan went to Muhammad in Medina to affirm the peace treaty, but Muhammad refused to speak to him."

Tabari VIII:164 "Sufyan went to Abu Bakr and asked him to intercede, but he refused.
When Sufyan asked Umar to help [avert war], he replied, 'No way. By Allah, if I had only ant grubs, I would fight you with them! Ali said, 'Woe to you, Sufyan. When the Messenger has determined a thing it is useless for anyone to

talk to him.'"

Tabari VIII:165 "There is nothing that you can do to make peace
with him."

Tabari VIII:165 "When Abu Sufyan reported back to the Quraysh that Muhammad had given him no reply, they said, 'Woe to you! By Allah, he did no more than play with you.'"

Ishaq:544 "Muhammad commanded the people to prepare for the foray [raid, incursion, sortie, attack, or assault]. The Messenger informed his troops that he was going to Mecca. He ordered them to prepare themselves and ready their equipment quickly. He said, 'O Allah, keep spies and news from the Quraysh until we take them by surprise in their land.'"

Tabari VIII:182 "Allah had enabled Muhammad to take the persons of the Quraysh by force, giving him power over them so they were his booty. Their lives were now his spoil."

Ishaq:552 "When the populace settled down, Muhammad went to the Ka'aba and compassed it seven times on his camel, touching the Black Stone with a stick. Then he went inside the Temple. There he found a dove made of wood. He broke it in his hands and threw it away." [The first idol Muhammad broke was the international symbol of peace.]

Tabari IX:58 "When the Messenger reached Tabuk the governor of Aylah [a seaport at the north end of the Gulf of Aqabah] came to him, made a treaty, and agreed to pay the jizyah tax. The people ofJarba and Adhruh also offered to pay him the tax."

Ishaq:607 "The Byzantines encountered the Messenger's cavalry which was led by Khalid. Ukaydir was seized and his brother Hassan was killed. Muhammad spared his life and made peace with him on the condition that he pay the zakat tax."

Tabari IX:79 "In this year the zakat was made obligatory, and the Messenger dispatched his agents to collect it.The verse was revealed: 'Take the zakat from their wealth to purify them.'"

Ishaq:316 "In peace you are wild asses - rough and coarse. And in war you are like women wearing corsets.But I care not so long as my hand can grasp my trusty blade."

Qur'an 8:61 "But if the enemy inclines toward peace, do you (also) incline to peace, and trust in Allah. Should
they intend to deceive or cheat you, verily Allah suffices: He strengthened you with His aid and with Believers." [The small print is real important. "Should they intend to deceive or cheat" is an open invitation to invoke 8:57 to 60. The first to interpret this surah said:]

Ishaq:326 "If they ask you for peace on the basis of Islam (submission), make peace on that basis. Be of one mind by His religion."

Tabari VIII:17 "The Muslims and polytheists stayed in their positions for twenty nights with no fighting except for the shooting of arrows and the siege. When the trial became great for the people, the Messenger sent for the leaders of the Ghatafan [Meccan comrades]. He offered them a third of the date harvest of Medina on condition that they leave. The truce between the sides progressed to the point of drawing up a written document, but there was no witnessing or firm determination to make peace; it was only a matter of maneuvering."

Ishaq:454 "Now that Allah has conferred Islam on us, and made us famous, shall we give them our property? By Allah, we will offer them only the sword until Allah judges between us.' 'As you wish,' said Allah's Messenger."

Tabari VIII:100 "Abu Sufyan said, 'We were merchants but the fighting between us and Muhammad has prevented us from journeying, so our wealth is depleted. [This is the purpose of terrorism.] Even after the truce with the Muslims, we fear that we still are not safe. [Muslims, continuing to plunder Meccan caravans, violated the treaty twenty times.]'"

Qur'an 4:90 "For those who join a group between you and whom there is a treaty, or (those who become) weary of fighting you, had Allah had willed, He could have given them power over you, and they would have fought you. Therefore if they withdraw and wage not war, and send you (guarantees of) peace, then Allah has not given you a way (to war) against them." [The purpose of terror is to cause people to become so "weary of fighting" they surrender.]

Qur'an 4:91 "You will find others who, while wishing to live in peace and being safe from you to gain the confidence of their people; thrown back to mischief headlong; therefore if they do not withdraw from you, and offer you peace besides restraining their hands, then seize them and kill them wherever you find them; and against these We have given you a clear sanction and authority." [So if you wish to live in peace, but are perceived as being mischievous (i.e., non-Muslim), Allah has given his Jihad warriors "a clear sanction and authority to seize and kill" you.]

LOOTING FOR THE GREATER GLORY OF THE ANTIGOD AKA PROPHET MUHAMMAD

Qur'an 8:1 "They ask you about the benefits of capturing the spoils of war. Tell them: 'The benefits belong to Allah and to His Messenger.'"

Ishaq:510 "We ask Thee for the booty of this town and its people. Forward in the name of Allah.' He used to say this of every town he raided."

Ishaq:327 "Allah said, 'A prophet must slaughter before
collecting captives. A slaughtered enemy is driven from the land. Muhammad, you craved the desires of this world, its goods and the ransom captives would bring. But Allah desires killing them to manifest the religion.'"

Tabari VII:64

Ishaq:307

"The Messenger of Allah gave orders concerning the contents of the camp which the people had collected, and it was all brought together. Among the Muslims, however, there was a difference of opinion concerning it. Those who had collected it said, 'It is ours. Muhammad promised every man that he could keep the booty he took.' Those who were fighting said, 'If it had not been for us, you would not have taken it. We distracted the enemy from you so

that you could take what you took.' Those who were guarding the Prophet for fear the enemy would attack him said, 'By Allah, you have no better right to it than we have. We wanted to kill the enemy when Allah gave us the opportunity and made them turn their backs, and we wanted to take property when there was no one to protect it; but we were afraid that the Meccans might attack the Prophet. We protected him so you have no better right to it than we have.' When we quarreled about the booty we became very bad tempered. So Allah removed it from us and handed it over to His Messenger."

Bukhari:V5B59N360 "The total number of Muslim fighters from Mecca who fought at Badr and were given a share of the booty, were 81. When their shares were distributed, their number was 101. But Allah knows it better."

Ishaq:307 "The 'Spoils of War' Surah came down from Allah to His Prophet concerning the distribution of the booty when the Muslims showed their evil nature. Allah took it out of their hands and gave it to the Apostle."

Tabari VII:65 "Allah's Messenger came back to Medina,
bringing with him the booty which had been taken from the polytheists.... There were fortyfour captives in the Messenger of Allah's possession. There was a similar number of dead."

Bukhari:V5B59N512 "The captives of Khaybar were divided among
the Muslims. Then the Messenger began taking the homes and property that were closest to him."

Tabari VIII:116

Ishaq:511

"So Muhammad began seizing their herds and their property bit by bit. He conquered home by home. The Messenger took some of its people captive, including Safiyah and her two cousins. The Prophet chose Safiyah for himself."

Ishaq:511 "When Dihyah protested, wanting to keep Safiyah for himself, the Apostle traded for Safiyah by giving Dihyah her two cousins. The women of Khaybar were distributed among the Muslims."

Tabari VIII:130 "The Prophet conquered Khaybar by force after fighting. Khaybar was something that Allah gave as booty to His Messenger. He took one-fifth of it and divided the remainder among the Muslims."

Bukhari V4B52N46 "I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'Allah
guarantees that He will admit the Muslim fighter into Paradise if he is killed, otherwise He will return him to his home safely with rewards and

booty.'"

Tabari VIII:117 "The Banu Sahm of Aslam [newly recruited Muslim militants] came to the Messenger and complained, 'Muhammad, we have been hurt by drought and possess nothing.' Although they had fought for the Prophet they found he had nothing [he was willing] to give them. The Apostle said, 'O Allah, You know their condition - I have no strength and nothing [I want] to give them [from the booty I have stolen]. So conquer for them the wealthiest of the Khaybar homes, the ones with the most food and fat meat.'"

Ishaq:515 "Allah's Apostle besieged the final [Jewish] community of Khaybar until they could hold out no longer. Finally, when they were certain that they would perish, they asked Muhammad to banish them and spare their lives, which he did. The Prophet took possession of all their property."

Tabari VIII:128 "Khaybar was divided among the people who had been at Hudaybiyah."

Ishaq:521 "Khaybar was apportioned among the men of Hudaybiyah without regard to whether they were present at Khaybar or not. The spoil was divided into 1,800 shares."

Ishaq:521 "When the spoil of Khaybar was apportioned,
the settlements of Shaqq and Nata were given

to the Muslims while Katiba was divided into five sections: Allah's fifth [which Muhammad was custodian]; the Prophet's fifth; the share to the kindred [Muhammad's kin]; maintenance of the Prophet's wives [now there's an honest report]; and payment to the men who acted as intermediaries in the peace negotiation with Fadak [which enabled the prophet to steal the entire spoil]."

Ishaq:522 "Then the Apostle distributed the booty between his relatives, his wives, and to other men and women. He gave his daughter Fatima 200 shares, Ali 100, Usama 250, Aisha 200, Bakr 100.... In the name of Allah - this is a memorandum of what Muhammad the Apostle gave his wives from the dates and wheat: 180 loads."

Bukhari:V5B59N537 "Allah's Apostle divided the war booty with the ratio of two shares for the horse and one-share for the foot soldier."

Bukhari:V5B59N541 "When we conquered, we gained neither gold nor silver as booty, but we gained cows, camels, goods and gardens."

Tabari VIII:12 "When cities were conquered Muslims used to say, 'Conquer for yourselves whatever seems good to you because all treasures were given to Muhammad.'"

Qur'an 48:19 "He rewarded them with abundant spoils that they will capture. Allah has promised you much booty that you shall take, and He has made this easy for you."

Qur'an 9:103 "Take alms out of their property in order to cleanse and purify them, and invoke Allah for them; surely this is a relief for them."

Tabari IX:3 "Since the Hawazin and Thaqif had marched with their women, children, and flocks, Allah granted them as booty to His Messenger, who divided the spoils among those Quraysh who had recently embraced Islam."

Tabari IX:13 "Abu Talhah alone took the spoils of twenty men whom he had killed."

Ishaq:571 "I went up to a man and struck off his hand. He fell and I killed him while he was down. But I was too occupied with fighting to pay any more attention to him. So one of the Meccan Muslims passed by and stripped him. Then when the fighting was over and we had finished with the enemy, the Apostle said that anyone who had killed a foe could have his spoil. I told the Apostle that I had killed a man who was worth stripping but had been too busy killing others at the time to notice who had spoiled him. Abu Bakr said, "To Allah's lions who fight for His

religion go the spoils that come from their prey. Return the booty to the man who killed him.' The Apostle confirmed Abu Bakr's words. So I was given the property of the man whom I had killed. I sold it and bought a small palm grove with the money. It was the first property I ever owned."

Ishaq:592 "The Apostle held a large number of captives. There were 6,000 women and children prisoners. He had captured so many sheep and camels they could not be counted."

Tabari IX:31

Ishaq:594

"'Muhammad, divide the spoil and booty of camels and cattle among us.' They forced the Prophet up against a tree, and his robe was torn from him. Muhammad cried, 'Give me back my robe. If there had been more sheep I would have given you some. You have not found me to be niggardly, cowardly or false."

Tabari IX:31

Ishaq:594

"'You have not found me miserly, cowardly, or a liar.' Then he walked over to his camel and took a hair from its hump. Holding it aloft in his

fingers he said, 'Men, I do not have anything of your booty, not even as much as this hair. Just filth. And that filth is what is being given to you. So, bring back my cloak.'"

Ishaq:594 "The Apostle gave gifts to those whose hearts were to be won over, notably the chiefs of the army, to win them and through them the people."

Bukhari:V4B53N373 "Allah's Apostle got property and war prisoners and gave them to some people to the exclusion of others. The latter seemed to be displeased by
that. The Prophet said, 'I give to some people, lest they should deviate from Islam or lose patience.'"

Bukhari:V4B53N374 "The Prophet said, 'I give to the Quraysh so thatthey will desire Islam, for they are nearer to their life of Ignorance and it is not strong in their hearts.'"

Tabari IX:36

Ishaq:596

"'Prophet, this group of Ansar have a grudge against you for what you did with the booty and how you divided it among you own people.'
'Ansar, what is this talk I hear from you? What is the grudge you harbor against me? Do you think ill of me? Did I not come to you when you were erring and needy, and then made rich by Allah?"

Tabari IX:37

Ishaq:596

"Do you hold a grudge against me and are you mentally disturbed because of the worldly things by which I conciliate a people and win them over so that they will embrace Islam and become Muslims?"

Tabari IX:38 "In this year, the Messenger sent Amr to collect the zakat tax from Jayfar and Amr, the clans of Julanda and Azd.... He collected the jizyah from the Zoroastrians."

Tabari IX:74 "Indeed, Allah has guided you with His guidance. If you wish to do well [capture booty], obey Allah and His Messenger. You must perform the prayers, pay the zakat tax, and give a fifth share of Allah's booty to His Messenger. The required zakat is: from the land one tenth of that watered by springs and rain, and one twentieth of that watered by the leathern bucket. From camels, a milch camel for every forty camels, and a young male camel for every thirty camels. From sheep, one for every five camels; and from cows, one from every fourth... If anyone pays more, it is to his credit. He who professes this, bears witness to his Islam and helps the faithful [fight] against the polytheists, he has the protection of Allah and His Messenger."

Tabari IX:75 "He who holds fast to his religion, Judaism or Christianity, is not to be tempted from it. It is incumbent on them to pay the jizyah protection tax. For every adult, male or female, free or slave, one full denarius, or its value in alma'afir [fine cloth]. He who pays that to the Messenger has the protection of Allah and His Messenger, and he who holds back from it is the enemy of Allah and His Messenger."

Tabari IX:76 "The Messenger has sent Zur'ah and his Companions to you. 'I commend them to your care. Collect the zakat and jizyah from your districts and hand the money over to my messengers.' The Prophet is the master of your rich and your poor."

Ishaq:564 "The Muslims stole our goods and divided them. Their spears pierced us not once but twice. Their squadrons came at us like a swarm of locusts. Were it not for the religion of Muhammad's people, their cavalry would never have attacked us."

Bukhari:V9B84N59 "When the Prophet died, Arabs reverted to disbelief. Umar said, 'Should we fight these people?' Bakr said, 'By Allah! I will fight whoever differentiates between prayers and Zakat, as Zakat is to be taken from property according to Allah's Orders. If they refuse to pay me even so little as a kid they used to pay, I will fight with them for withholding it.'"

Qur'an 59:6 "What Allah gave as booty to His Messenger He has taken away from them [the Jews]. For this
you made no raid. Allah gives His Messenger Lordship over whomsoever He wills. Whatever booty Allah has given to His Messenger and taken away from the [Jewish] people of the townships, belongs to Allah and to His Messenger.... So take what the Messenger assigns to you, and deny yourselves that which he withholds from you."

Tabari' VII:26 "In this year Muhammad ordered people to pay the zakat tax. It is said that the Prophet commanded them to do this."

Ishaq:309 "'Bind Abu Aziz tight for his mother is rich and she may ransom him for a great deal of money.'"

Tabari' VII:71 "Among the captives was Abu Wada. Muhammad said, 'He has a son who is a shrewd merchant with much money." [The son] "slipped away at night, went to Medina, ransomed his father for 4,000 dirhams."

Ishaq:312 "The Prophet said, 'Abbas, you must ransom
yourself, your two nephews, Aqil and Nawfal, and your confederate, Utbah, for you are a wealthy man.' 'Muhammad,' Abbas said, 'I was a Muslim, but the people compelled me to fight against my will.' Allah knows best concerning your Islam,' Muhammad said. 'As for your

outward appearance, you have been against us, so pay to ransom yourself.' The Messenger had previously taken twenty ounces of gold from him following the battle. So Abbas said, 'Credit me with this amount towards my ransom.' 'No,' Muhammad replied. 'That money Allah has already taken from you and given to us.'"

Ishaq:313 "The Muslims told Abu Sufyan to pay them a ransom to free his son, Amr. He replied, 'Am I to suffer the double loss of my blood and my money? After you have killed my son Hanzala, you want me to pay you a ransom to save Amr?'"

Bukhari:V5B59N357 "The Badr warriors were given five thousand dirhams each, yearly. Umar [the future Caliph] said, 'I will always give them more than what I will give to others.'"

Tabari VII:80 "When the events of Badr were over, Allah revealed the 8th surah, 'The Spoils of War,' in its entirety. The two armies met [there were no armies - just merchants and militants] and Allah defeated the Meccans [with Muslim swords]. Seventy of them were killed, and seventy were taken captive. Abu Bakr said, 'O Prophet of Allah, these are your people, your family; they are your cousins, fellow clansmen, and nephews. I think that you should accept ransoms for them so that what we take from them will strengthen us.'"

Tabari VII:81 "'What do you think Khattab?' Muhammad asked. 'I say you should hand them over to me so that I can cut off their heads. Thus Allah will know that there is no leniency in our hearts toward the unbelievers.' The Messenger liked what Bakr said and did not like what I said, and accepted ransoms for the captives."

Ishaq:316 "On the Badr expedition, the Messenger took the sword of Dhu al-Faqar as booty. It had belonged to Munabbih. On that day he also took Abu Jahl's camel as booty. It was a Mahridromedary on which he used to go on raids. It is said that he wrote 'Ma'aqil' [Blood-Money] on his sword."

Ishaq:321 "The Spoils of War surah was handed down because we quarreled about the booty. So Allah took it away from us and gave it to His Apostle. When He did, we learned to fear Allah and obey his Messenger.... For in truth, our army had gone out with the Prophet seeking the caravan because we wanted its booty."

Ishaq:324 "Allah taught them how to divide the spoil. He made it lawful and said, 'A fifth of the booty belongs to the Apostle.'

Qur'an 8:68 "Had it not been for a previous agreement from Allah, a severe penalty would have reached you

for the (ransom) that you took as booty."

Qur'an 8:69 "So enjoy what you took as booty; the spoils are lawful and good."

Ishaq:327 "Allah made booty lawful and good. He used it to incite the Muslims to unity of purpose. So enjoy what you have captured."

Bukhari:V4B52N276 "By Allah, we saw the Meccan women running, revealing their leg-bangles. So, we cried out, 'The booty! O Muslims, the booty! Our Companions have become victorious. What are we waiting for? By Allah! We will go to the pagans and collect our share of the war booty.'"

Tabari VIII:38 "The Messenger divided the wealth, wives, and children of the Banu Qurayza Jews among the Muslims."

Ishaq:465 "When their wrists were bound with cords, the Apostle was a sea of generosity to us. Allah's Messenger took his fifth of the booty. He made known on that day the extra shares for horses and their riders - giving the horse two shares and the rider one. A Muslim without a horse got one share of the spoil. It was the first booty in which lots were cast."

Tabari VIII:39 "Then the Messenger of Allah sent Sa'd bin Zayd with some of the Qurayza captives to Najd, and in exchange for them he purchased horses and arms."

Ishaq:503 "Allah saw what was in their hearts [what they coveted] so he rewarded them with victory and with as much spoil as they could take. Allah promised that they would soon capture a great deal of booty."

Ishaq:508

Tabari VIII:91

"Abu Jandal, Suhayl's son, escaped and joined Abu Basir. Nearly seventy Muslim men gathered around them and they harassed the Quraysh. Whenever they heard of a Meccan caravan setting out for Syria, they intercepted it, and killed everyone they could get a hold of. They tore every caravan to pieces and took the goods."

Tabari VIII:93 "According to Waqidi, in this month, the
Messenger sent out Ukkashah with forty men to raid Ghamr. He traveled quickly, but the enemy became aware and fled. He sent out scouts and they captured a spy who guided them to some of their cattle. They took two hundred head back to Medina."

Tabari IX:28 "The Muslims were concerned. They did not want to give up their share. So Muhammad said, 'He who holds a share of these captives shall get six camels for every slave from the next booty we take.' So the Muslims returned the women and children captives."

Qur'an 4:94 "Believers, when you go abroad to fight wars in Allah's Cause, investigate carefully, and say not to anyone who greets you: 'You are not a believer!' Coveting the chance profits of this life (so that you may despoil him).

MUHAMMAD'S LOVE OF WORLDLY PLEASURES

Qur'an 64:16 "Fear Allah as much as you can; listen and
obey. Pay the zakat. Those saved from
covetousness prosper. If you loan to Allah a
beautiful loan, He will double it. He will grant
Forgiveness: for Allah is most ready to
appreciate."

Tabari VI:82 "I asked Abbas, 'What is this religion?' He
answered, 'This is Muhammad bin Abdallah,
who claims that Allah has sent him as His
Messenger with this religion and that the
treasures ofChusroes and Caesar will be given
to him by conquest.'"

Ishaq:113 "When I was a merchant I came
to Mecca during the hajj pilgrimage. While I
was there a man came out to pray and stood
facing the Ka'aba. I asked, 'What is their
religion? It is something new to
me.' Abbas said, 'This is Muhammad who
alleges that Allah has sent him with it so that
the treasures of Chusroes and Caesar will be
open to him."

Bukhari:V4B52N267 "The Prophet said, 'Khosrau will
be ruined, and there will be no Khosrau after him, and
Caesar will surely be ruined and there will be no
Caesar after him, and you will spend their
treasures in Allah's Cause.'"

Bukhari:V4B56N793 "The Prophet said, 'If you live long enough the treasures of Khosrau will be opened and taken as spoils. You will carry out handfuls of gold and silver.'"

Bukhari:V4B56N795 "I have been given the keys of the treasures of the world by Allah."

Tabari VIII:16

Ishaq:454

"Soon the trial became great for the Muslims and fear intensified. One said, 'Muhammad was promising us that we should eat up the treasures of Chosroes and Caesar, and now none of us even can go out to relieve himself!'"

Qur'an 93:4 "Soon will your Lord give you so much you shall be well pleased.... Did He not find you poor and made you rich?"

Qur'an 108:1 "To you have We granted Kausar, the fountain of abundance."

Tabari VI:95 "Abu Talib said to Muhammad, 'Nephew, how is it that your tribe is complaining about you and claiming that you are reviling their gods and saying this, that, and the other?' The Allah's Apostle said, 'Uncle, I want them to utter one

saying. If they say it, the Arabs will submit to them and the non-Arabs will pay the jizyah tax.'"

Qur'an 9:29 "Fight against those People of the Book [Christians and Jews] who do not follow what Allah and His Messenge acknowledge as the true religion (Islam), nor accept Our law, until they pay the Jizyah tribute tax in submission."

Qur'an 68:3 "Nay, truly for you is a never-ending reward."

Bukhari:V5B59N512 "The Prophet had their men killed, their children and woman taken as captives. The captives were divided among the Muslims. Then the Messenger began taking the homes and property that were closest to him."

Tabari VIII:122

Ishaq:515

"Abi Huqayq held the treasure of the Nadir. He was brought to Allah's Messenger, and he questioned him. But Huqayq denied knowing where it was. So the Prophet questioned other Jews. One said, 'I have seen Kinanah walk around a ruin.' Muhammad had Kinanah brought to him and said, 'Do you know that if we find it, I shall kill you.' 'Yes,' Kinanah answered. The Prophet commanded that the ruin should be dug up. Some treasure was extracted. Then Muhammad asked Kinanah for the rest. He refused to

surrender it; so Allah's Messenger gave orders concerning him to Zubayr, saying, 'Torture him until you root out and extract what he has.' So Zubayr kindled a fire on Kinanah's chest, twirling it with his firestick until Kinanah was near death. Then the Messenger gave him to Maslamah, who beheaded him."

Ishaq:515 "When the people of Fadak heard of what had happened, they sent word to the Messenger, asking him to banish them and spare their lives, saying they too would leave him their property. So Khaybar became the prey of the Muslims, while Fadak belonged exclusively to the Messenger of Allah, becoming his personal property."

Qur'an 8:1 "They ask you about the benefits of capturing the spoils of war. Tell them: 'The benefits belong to Allah and to His Messenger.' So fulfill your duty to Allah and the Prophet."

Tabari VIII:142 "Whoever prays our prayer and turns to our Qiblah is a Muslim. Incumbent on whoever refuses is the payment of the jizyah tax."

Qur'an 9:42 "(Prophet) had there been immediate gain (in sight with booty in front of them), and the journey easy - a near adventure - they would (all) have followed you."

Qur'an 9:55 "Let not their wealth nor their sons dazzle you or excite your admiration (Muhammad)."

Qur'an 9:57 "Some slander you, blaming you (of partiality) in the matter of (the distribution of) the offerings [stolen spoils]. If they are given part of these, they are pleased, but if not they are indignant and enraged!"

Qur'an 9:59 "(How much more seemly) if only they had
been content with what Allah and His Messenger gave them, and said, 'Sufficient is Allah! His Messenger will soon give us His bounty. We implore Allah to enrich us.'"

Qur'an 9:75 "Amongst them are men who made a deal with Allah, that if He bestowed on them of His bounty [booty], they would pay (largely) in zakat tax (for Allah's Cause [Jihad]). But when He did bestow of His bounty, they became niggardly, and turned back (from their bargain), averse (refusing to pay)."

Qur'an 5:13 "Loan Allah a beautiful loan, verily I will wipe out from your evils, and admit you to Gardens."

Qur'an 5:119 "Allah will say: This is the day on which the Muslims will profit from Islam..."

Bukhari:V4B53N376 "While Allah's Apostle was accompanied by the people on their way back from Hunayn, the Bedouins started begging for things so aggressively that they forced him to go under a Samuratree where his outer garment was snatched away. On that, Allah's Apostle stood up and said, 'Return my clothes. If I had as

many camels as these trees, I would have distributed them amongst you; and you will not find me a miser.'"

Bukhari:V4B53N377 "While I was walking with the Prophet he was wearing a Najrani outer garment with a thick hem. A Bedouin came upon him and pulled his garment so violently that I could see the imprint of the hem on his shoulder caused by the violence of his pull. The Bedouin said, 'Give me something from Allah's Fortune which you have.' The Prophet turned, smiled, and ordered that a gift should be given."

Tabari IX:34

Ishaq:595

"Khuwaysirah came and stood by the Prophet as he was giving gifts to the people and said, 'Muhammad, I have seen what you have done today.' 'Well, what did you see?' He said, 'I don't think you have been fair.' Allah's Messenger became angry."

Bukhari:V4B53N374 "The Prophet said, 'I give to the Quraysh so that they will desire Islam, for they are nearer to their life of Ignorance and it is not strong in their hearts.'"

Bukhari:V4B53N375 "When Allah favored His Apostle with the properties of the Hawazin tribe as Fai booty, he started giving to some of the Meccan men up to one-hundred camels each. Whereupon someAnsari said, 'May Allah forgive His Apostle!

He is giving to the Quraysh and leaving us out, in spite of the fact that our swords are still dripping with the blood of the infidels.' When Muhammad was informed of what they had said, he called for the Ansar and gathered them in a leather tent. 'What is the statement which I have been informed?' The smart ones replied, 'O Allah's Apostle! The wise ones did not say anything, but the youngsters said, "May Allah forgive His Apostle; he enriches
the Quraysh and leaves the Ansar poor, in spite of the fact thatAnsar swords are still dribbling with the blood of the infidels."' The Prophet replied, 'I give them more because they are still close to the period of Infidelity and have just recently embraced Islam. You should be pleased to see them becoming rich.'"

Tabari IX:36

Ishaq:596

"'Prophet, this group of Ansar have a grudge against you for what you did with the booty and how you divided it among your own people.' 'Ansar, what is this talk I hear from you? What is the grudge you harbor? Do you think ill of me? Did I not come to you when you were erring and needy, and then made rich by Allah? Do you hold a grudge against me and are you mentally disturbed because of the worldly things by which I conciliate a people and win them over so that they will embrace Islam and become Muslims?"

Tabari IX:79 "In this year the zakat was made obligatory, and the Messenger dispatched his agents to collect it. The verse was revealed: 'Take the zakat from their wealth to purify them.'"

Tabari IX:86 "He orders you to give one fifth of Allah's booty and pay the zakat tax. It is enjoined on the faithful from their land and property.... And don't seduce the Jews or Christians for incumbent on them is to pay the jizyah protection tax. Allah's Apostle dispersed his representatives to every land where Islam had entered to collect the zakat."

Tabari IX:196 "Fatimah [Muhammad's daughter] and Ali [Muhammad's adopted son and Fatimah's husband] came to Bakr demanding their share of inheritance of the Messenger. They demanded Muhammad's land in Fadak and his share of Khaybar's tribute."

Bukhari:V5B59N546 "Fatimah, the daughter of the Prophet, sent someone to Bakr, asking for her inheritance of what Allah's Apostle had left of the property taken from the Fai booty gained without fighting in Medina and Fadak, and what remained of the Khumus [Muhammad's fifth of the booty gained through fighting] of the Khaybar booty."

Bukhari:V9B84N59 "When the Prophet died, Arabs reverted to disbelief. Umar said, 'Should we fight these people?"' Bakr said, 'By Allah! I will fight whoever differentiates between prayers

and Zakat, as Zakatis the right to be taken from property according to Allah's Orders. If they refuse to pay me even so little as a kid they used to pay, I will fight with them for withholding it.'"

Qur'an 20:131 "Do not covet what we have granted other people. Nor strain your eyes in longing for the things We have given for their enjoyment, the splendor of the life, through which We tempt them."

Bukhari:V5B57N119 "The people used to send presents to the Prophet on the day of Aisha's turn [to have sex
with him]. Aisha said, 'His other wives gathered in the apartment of Um Salama and said, "Um, the people send presents on the day of Aisha's turn and we too, love the good presents just as much as she does. You should tell Allah's Apostle to order the people to send their presents to him regardless of whose turn it may be." Um repeated that to the Prophet and he turned away from her. When the Prophet returned to Um, she repeated the request again. The Prophet again turned away. After the third time, the Prophet said, "Um, don't trouble me by harming Aisha, for by Allah, the Divine Inspiration [Qur'an surahs] never came to me while I was under the blanket of any woman among you except her."'"

Qur'an 2:195 "Spend your wealth in Allah's Cause [fighting infidels]...send such gifts as you can afford."

Qur'an 2:215 "They ask you what they should spend. Say: Whatever they spend is good.... Allah is aware of it."

Qur'an 2:245 "Who is he that will loan Allah a beautiful loan, which Allah will double to his credit and multiply many times?"

Bukhari: V9B87N127 "The Prophet said, 'I have been awarded victory by terror so the treasures of the earth are mine.'"

Qur'an 59:8 "The spoils are for the Emigrants who were
expelled from their homes and from their belongings while seeking the bounty of Allah, and aiding His Messenger: such are the sincere ones. They are loyal."

Qur'an 63:10 "Spend out of the substance [booty] which We gave you before death comes and you say, 'My Lord, why didn't You give me respite for a little while? I wish I had given (more).'" [The Noble Qur'an footnotes a Bukhari Hadith to explain this verse.] "The Prophet said, 'Everyday two angels come down from heaven. One says, "O Allah, reward every person who spends in Your Cause." The other says, "O Allah, destroy every miser."'"

Tabari VII:106 "Abu Azzah, you are a poet, so aid us with your
tongue. Join our expedition and I swear before Allah I will make you a rich man.'"

Qur'an 3:14 "Beautified for men is the love of the things
they covet, desiring women, hoards of gold and silver, attractive horses, cattle and well-tilled land. These are the pleasures of this world's life."

Qur'an 3:181 "Verily Allah heard the taunt of those who said, (when asked for contributions for the war): 'Allah is poor, and we are rich!' We shall record their saying and We shall say: Taste you the penalty of the Scorching Fire!"

Qur'an 8:69 "So enjoy what you took as booty; the spoils are lawful and good."

Ishaq:327 "Allah made booty lawful and good. He used it to incite the Muslims to unity of purpose. So enjoy what you have captured."

Ishaq:324 "Allah taught them how to divide the spoil. He made it lawful and said, 'A fifth of the booty belongs to the Apostle.'

LUST OF THE PROPHET

Qur'an 33:51 "You may have whomever you desire; there is no blame."

Tabari' VIII:187 "The [sixty-two-year old] Messenger of Allah married Mulaykah. She was young and beautiful. One of the Prophet's wives came to her and said, 'Are you not ashamed to marry a man who killed your father during the day he conquered Mecca?" She therefore took refuge from him."

Qur'an 66:1 "O Prophet! Why forbid yourself that which
Allah has made lawful to you? You seek to please your consorts."

Qur'an 66:4 "If you (women) turn in repentance to him, it would be better. Your hearts have been impaired, for you desired (the ban) [on how many girls Muhammad could play with at a time]. But if you back each other up against (Muhammad), truly Allah is his protector, and Gabriel, and everyone who believes - and furthermore, the angels will back (him) up."

Qur'an 66:5 "Maybe, if he divorces you (all), Allah will
give him in exchange consorts better than you - submissive, faithful, obedient, adorers who worship, who travel, and are inclined to fasting - previously married or virgins."

Tabari VIII:117 "Dihyah had asked the Messenger for Safiyah when the Prophet chose her for himself. Muhammad gave Dihyah her two cousins instead." Ishaq:511 "When he protested, wanting to keep Safiyah for himself, the Apostle traded for Safiyah by giving Dihyah her two cousins. The women of Khaybar were distributed among the Muslims."

Bukhari:V5B59N524 "The Muslims said among themselves, 'Will Safiyah be one of the Prophet's wives or just a lady captive and one of his possessions?'"

Tabari VIII:110 "When Abu Sufyan learned that the Prophet had taken her, he said, 'That stallion's nose is not to be restrained!'"

Bukhari:V4B52N143

V5B59N523

"When we reached Khaybar, Muhammad said that Allah had enabled him to conquer them. It was then that the beauty of Safiyah was described to him. Her husband had been killed [by Muhammad], so Allah's Apostle selected her for himself. He took her along with him till we reached a place where her menses were over and he took her for his wife, consummating his marriage to her, and forcing her to wear the veil.'"

Tabari VIII:122

Ishaq:515

"Muhammad commanded that Safiyah should be kept behind him and he threw his cloak over her. Thus the Muslims knew that he had chosen her for himself."

Ishaq:517 "When the Apostle took Safiyah on his way out of town, she was beautified and combed, putting her in a fitting state for the Messenger. The Apostle passed the night with her in his tent. Abu Ayyub, girt with his sword, guarded the Apostle, going round the tent until he saw him emerge in the morning. Abu said, 'I was afraid for you with this woman for you have killed her father, her husband, and her people."

Qur'an 33:30 "O Consorts of the Prophet! If...any of you
are devout, obedient, and submissive in the service to Allah and His Messenger, and does good, to her shall We grant her reward twice. We have prepared for her a generously rich provision."

Tabari IX:126 "The Messenger of Allah married fifteen women. He combined eleven at a time and left behind nine."

Ishaq:311 "The Apostle saw Ummu'l when she was a baby crawling before his feet and said, 'If she grows up, I will marry her.' But he died before he was able to do so."

Tabari VII:7 "The Prophet married Aisha in Mecca three
years before the Hijrah, after the death of
Khadija. At the time she was six."
Ishaq:281 "When the Apostle came
to Medina he was fifty-three."

Tabari IX:128 "When the Prophet married Aisha she very young and not yet ready for consummation."

Bukhari:V9B87N139-40 "Allah's Apostle told Aisha, 'You were shown to me twice in my dreams [a.k.a. sexual
fantasies]. I beheld a man or angel carrying
you in a silken cloth. He said to me, "She is
yours, so uncover her." And behold, it was
you. I would then say to myself, "If this is
from Allah, then it must happen."'"

Tabari IX:131 "My mother came to me while I was being
swung on a swing between two branches and
got me down. My nurse wiped my face with
some water and started leading me. When I
was at the door she stopped so I could catch
my breath. I was then brought in while the
Messenger was sitting on a bed in our house.
My mother made me sit on his lap. Then the
men and women got up and left. The Prophet
consummated his marriage with me in my
house when I was nine years old."

Tabari IX:133 "Juwayriyyah was chosen by the Messenger for himself on the day of the Muraysi raid from the captives." "Muhammad married Umm, who had embraced Christianity."

Tabari IX:134 "Muhammad took Zaynab [his daughter-inlaw] but Allah did not find any fault in the [incestuous] relationship and ordered the marriage."

Tabari IX:135 "When the Prophet scrutinized the captives on the day of Khaybar, he threw his cloak over Safayah. Thus she was his chosen one."

Tabari IX:139 "The Messenger married Ghaziyyah after the news of her beauty and skill had reached him."

Tabari IX:137 "Allah granted Rayhanah of the [Jewish]
Qurayza to His Messenger as booty [but only after she had been forced to watch him decapitate her father and brother, seen her mother hauled off to be raped, and her sisters sold into slavery]."

Tabari IX:137 "Mariyah, a Copt slave, was presented to the Prophet. She was given to him by Muqawqis, the ruler of Alexandria."

Tabari IX:138 "The Prophet married Aliyyah, a Bakr woman. He gave her gifts for divorce and left her. He also married Qutaylah, but he died before he

could consummate the marriage."

Tabari IX:139 "Layla approached the Prophet while his back was to the sun and clapped him on his shoulder. He asked her who it was and she replied, 'I am the daughter of one who competes with the wind. I am Layla. I have come to offer myself to you.' He replied, 'I accept.'" [Layla shared her story with her parents.] "They said, 'What a bad thing you have done! You are a self-respecting girl, but the Prophet is a womanizer.'"

Tabari IX:147 "A eunuch named Mubur was presented to Muhammad along with two slave girls. One
he took as a concubine, the other he gave to Haasn."

Ishaq:186 "He took me into Paradise and there I saw a
damsel with dark red lips. I asked her to whom she belonged, for she pleased me much when I saw her."

Bukhari:V4B52N211 "I participated in a Ghazwa [raid] with the Prophet. I said, 'Apostle, I am a bridegroom.'
He asked me whether I had married a virgin or matron. I answered, 'A matron.' He said, 'Why not a virgin who would have played with you? Then you could have played with her.'
'Apostle! My father was martyred and I have some young sisters, so I felt it not proper

that I should marry a young girl as young as them.'"

Tabari VIII:100 "The Messenger sent Hatib to Muqawqis, the ruler of Alexandria. Hatib delivered the letter of the Prophet, and Muqawqis gave Allah's Apostle four slave girls."

Bukhari:V9B86N98 "The Prophet said, 'A virgin should not be married till she is asked for her consent.' 'O Apostle! How will the virgin express her consent?' He said, 'By remaining silent.'"

Bukhari:V5B59N342 "Umar said, 'When my daughter Hafsa lost her husband in the battle of Badr, Allah's Apostle demanded her hand in marriage and I married her to him.'"

Tabari VIII:1 "In this year the Messenger married Zaynab bt. Jahsh [a first cousin: Allah's Messenger came to the house of Zayd bin [son of] Muhammad. Perhaps the Messenger missed him at that moment. Zaynab, Zayd's wife, rose to meet him. She was dressed only in a shift.... She jumped up eagerly and excited the admiration of Allah's Messenger, so that he turned away murmuring something that could scarcely be understood. However, he did say overtly, 'Glory be to Allah Almighty, who causes hearts to turn!' So Zayd went to Muhammad. 'Prophet, I have heard that you came to my house. Why didn't you go in? [Dad,] Perhaps Zaynab has excited your

admiration, so I will leave her.'"

Tabari' VIII:4 "One day Muhammad went out looking for
Zayd. Now there was a covering of haircloth over the doorway, but the wind had lifted the covering so that the doorway was uncovered. Zaynab was in her chamber, undressed, and admiration for her entered the heart of the Prophet. After that Allah made her unattractive to Zayd.'"

Tabari' VIII:3 "Zayd left her, and she became free. While
the Messenger of Allah was talking with Aisha, a fainting overcame him. When he was released from it, he smiled and said, 'Who will go to Zaynab to tell her the good news? Allah has married her to me.' Then the Prophet recited [Qur'an 33] to the end of the passage. Aisha said, 'I became very uneasy because of what we heard about her beauty and another thing, the loftiest of matters, what Allah had done for her by personally giving her to him in marriage. I said that she would boast of it over us.'"

Qur'an 33:4 "Allah has not made your wives whom you
divorce your mothers: nor has He made your adopted sons your sons. Such is (only) your (manner of) speech by your mouths."

Qur'an 33:6 "The Prophet has a greater claim on the faithful than they have on themselves, and his wives are their mothers.... This is written

in the Book."

Qur'an 33:37 "You hid in your mind and your heart that
which Allah was about to manifest: you feared the people, but it is more fitting that thou shouldst fear Allah. Then when Zayd had dissolved (his marriage) with her, with the necessary (formality), We gave her to you, joining her in marriage to you: in order that there may be no difficulty or sin for the Believers in the wives of their adopted sons, when the latter have dissolved with the necessary (formality) (their marriage) with them. And Allah's command must be fulfilled."

Qur'an 33:38 "There can be no difficulty, harm, or reproach to the Prophet in doing what Allah has ordained to him as a duty. It was the practice (approved) of Allah amongst those of old that have passed away. And the commandment of Allah is a decree determined. (It is the practice of those) who deliver the Messages of Allah, and fear Him. Allah keeps good account. Muhammad is not the father of any of your men, but (he is) the Messenger of Allah, and the Last of the Prophets with the Seal: and Allah has full knowledge of all things."

Qur'an 33:48 "And obey not (the behests) of the Unbelievers and the Hypocrites. Disregard their noxious talk and heed not their annoyances, but put thy trust in Allah. For

enough is Allah as a Disposer of affairs."

Qur'an 33:50 "O Prophet! We have made lawful to you all the wives to whom you have paid dowers; and those whom your hands possess out of the prisoners of war spoils whom Allah has assigned to you; and daughters of your paternal uncles and aunts, and daughters of your uncles and aunts, who migrated with you; and any believing woman if the Prophet wishes her; this is a privilege for you only, and not for the rest of the Believers; We know what We have appointed for them as to their wives and the captives whom they possess; in order that there should be no difficulty for you and that you should be free from blame."

Qur'an 33:51 "You may put off whom you please, and you may take to you whomever you desire. You may defer any of them you please, and you may have whomever you desire; there is no blame on you if you invite one who you had set aside. It is no sin."

Qur'an 33:28 "O Prophet, say to your wives and consorts:
'If you desire this world's life and its glittering adornment, then come! I will provide them for your enjoyment and set you free in a handsome manner. And if you desire Allah and His Messenger and the latter abode, then lo! Allah hath prepared for the good-doers an immense reward."

Qur'an 33:30 "O Consorts of the Prophet! If any of you are guilty of unseemly conduct, shamelessness, or lewdness, the punishment will be doubled, and that is easy for Allah. But any of you that is devout, obedient, and submissive in the service to Allah and His Messenger, and does good, to her shall We grant her reward twice. We have prepared for her a generously rich provision."

Qur'an 33:32 "Consorts of the Prophet! You are not like any of the (other) women. Fear and keep your duty, lest one in whose heart is a disease should be moved with desire. Stay quietly in your apartment. Make not a dazzling display like that of the former times of Ignorance. Perform the devotion, pay the zakat; and obey Allah and His Messenger. And Allah wishes to cleanse you with a thorough cleansing. And bear in mind that which is recited in your houses of the revelations of Allah and the wisdom."

Qur'an 33:36 "It is not fitting for a Muslim man or woman to have any choice in their affairs when a matter has been decided for them by Allah and His Messenger. They have no option. If any one disobeys Allah and His Messenger, he is indeed on a wrong Path."

Qur'an 4:23 "Prohibited to you are: your mothers, daughters, sisters.... Also (prohibited are) women already married, except slaves who are captives." [Rape is okay with Team Islam.]

Bukhari:V5B59N459 "I entered the Mosque, saw Abu, sat beside him and asked about sex. Abu Said said,

'We went out with Allah's Apostle and we received female slaves from among the captives. We desired women and we loved to do coitus interruptus.'"

MUHAMMAD'S DEPRAVED IMMORALITY

Qur'an 66:1 "O Prophet! Why forbid yourself that which
Allah has made lawful to you? You seek to
please your consorts. And Allah is Forgiving,
Most Kind. Allah has already sanctioned for
you the dissolution of your vows."

Bukhari:V4B52N143 "The Prophet told an Ansar,
'Choose one of your slave boys to serve me in my expedition
to Khaybar.' So, he chose me, even though I
was just nearing puberty. I served
Muhammad when he stopped to rest. I heard
him saying repeatedly, 'Allah! I seek refuge
with you from distress and sorrow, from
helplessness and laziness, from miserliness
and cowardice, from being heavily in debt
and from being overcome by men.'"

Qur'an 8:29 "O you who believe! If you obey and fear
Allah, He will grant you a criterion to judge
between right and wrong, or a way to
overlook your evil thoughts and deeds."

Ishaq:288 "The Quraysh said, 'Muhammad and his
Companions have violated the sacred month,
shed blood, seized property, and taken men
captive. Muhammad claims that he is
following obedience to Allah, yet he is the

first to violate the holy month and to kill.'"

Qur'an 8:68 "Had it not been for a previous agreement
from Allah, a severe penalty would have reached you for the (ransom) that you took as booty."

Qur'an 8:69 "So enjoy what you took as booty; the spoils are lawful and good."

Ishaq:327 "Allah made booty lawful and good. He used
it to incite the Muslims to unity of purpose. So enjoy what you have captured."

Qur'an 8:40 "If people are obstinate, and refuse to surrender, know that Allah is your Supporter. And know that one fifth of all the booty you take belongs to Allah, and to the Messenger, and for the near relatives (of the Messenger)."

Tabari VI:89 "Utaibah came before the Prophet and said: 'I repudiate Islam.' Then he spat at him, but his spital did not fall on him. The Prophet prayed: 'O Allah, subject him to the power of a dog from among Your dogs.'"

Ishaq:106 "I will go to the top of the mountain and throw myself down that I may kill myself and be at rest."

Qur'an 70:28 "Preserve their chastity except with their
wives and the slave girls they possess - for
which there is no blame."

Tabari VIII:116

Ishaq:511

"So Muhammad began seizing their herds and their property bit by bit. He conquered home by home. The Messenger took some of its people captive, including Safiyah, and her two cousins. The Prophet chose Safiyah for himself."

Tabari VIII:121

Ishaq:515

"Safiyah was brought to him, and another woman with her. Bilal led them past some of the Jews we had slain including the woman's dead husband. When she saw them, the woman withSafiyah cried out, slapped her face, and poured dust on her head. When Allah's Prophet saw her, he said, 'Take this she-devil away from me!'"

Tabari VIII:123

Ishaq:515

"Allah's Apostle besieged the final [Jewish]

community until they could hold out no longer. Finally, when they were certain that they would perish, they asked Muhammad to banish them and spare their lives, which he did. The Prophet took possession of all their property."

Tabari VIII:124

Ishaq:516

Bukhari:V5B59N541

"Having finished with Khaybar, the Apostle went to Wadi Qura and besieged its people for a while. Then we headed back to Medina, halting at Qura toward sunset. With Muhammad was a slave lad of his whom Rifa'ah had given him. Suddenly, as we were setting down the saddle of the Prophet, a stray arrow came and hit the slave boy, killing him. We congratulated him, saying, 'May he enjoy Paradise!' But Allah's Apostle said, 'Certainly not! The sheet of cloth on his back is now being burnt on him in the Hell Fire!' He pilfered it from the booty of the Muslims following the Khaybar raid before it was duly distributed."

Tabari VIII:12 "'Rejoice, Allah has promised us victory after tribulation.' This increased the Muslims faith and submission. When cities were conquered Muslims used to say, 'Conquer for yourselves whatever seems good to you because all treasures were given to Muhammad."

Qur'an 24:58 "Believers, let your slave girls, and those who have not come to puberty, ask permission (before they come in your presence) on three occasions: before dawn, while you take off your clothes at midday, and after the night prayer. These are your times of undress - times of privacy for you. Outside those times it is not wrong for them to move about: Thus does Allah make clear the Signs."

Ishaq:535 "The women began to cry after learning about Ja'far's death. Disturbed, Muhammad told Abd-Rahman to silence them. When they wouldn't stop wailing, Allah's Apostle said, 'Go and tell them to be quiet, and if they refuse throw dust in their mouths.'"

Qur'an 64:14 "Believers, truly, among your wives and your children there are enemies for you: so beware of them! ... Your wealth and your children are only a trial."

Qur'an 8:28 "And know that your property and your children are just a temptation."

Qur'an 4:135 "Believers, stand out for justice as witnesses for Allah even against yourselves, your parents, your family, and relatives whether it be against rich or poor."

Qur'an 9:23 "Believers, take not for friends your fathers
and your brothers if they love disbelief above belief. If you do, you do wrong. Say: If your

fathers, your sons, your families, your wives, relatives and property which you have acquired, and the slackness of trade which you fear and dwellings which you like, are dearer to you than Allah and His Messenger and striving hard, fighting in His Cause, then wait till Allah brings about His torment."

Tabari VIII:183 "When the Messenger was finished with the men's swearing of allegiance, the women swore allegiance. You are swearing allegiance to me.... 'Do not kill your children.' A woman said, 'We raised them and you killed them. You know better about killing them than we do.' Umar laughed immoderately at her words."

Bukhari:V1B4N1229-33 "Aisha [who was 9] said, 'I used to wash semen off the Prophet's [who was 53] clothes. When he went for prayers I used to notice one or more spots on them.'"

Ishaq:572 "When the Apostle learned that one of the Meccans had died in the battle, he said, 'Allah curse him!' He used to hate the Quraysh."

Ishaq:594 "The Apostle gave gifts to those whose hearts were to be won over, notably the chiefs of the army, to win them and through them the people."

Ishaq:499 "The Apostle provided some compensation that included a castle, some property, a

portion of the zakat tax, and a Copt slave girl."

Tabari IX:34 "Khuwaysirah came and stood by the Prophet as he was giving gifts to the people and said, 'Muhammad, I have seen what you have done today.' 'Well, what did you see?' He said, 'I don't think you have been fair.' Allah's Messenger became angry. 'Woe to you! If justice is not to be found with me, then with whom is it to be found?'" "Umar said, 'Muhammad, allow me to kill him.'"

Ishaq:595 "The Apostle said, 'Get him away from me and cut off his tongue.""

Bukhari:V4B53N374 "The Prophet said, 'I give to the Quraysh so that they will desire Islam, for they are nearer to their life of Ignorance and it is not strong in their hearts.'"

Ishaq:596 "'Prophet, this group of Ansar have a grudge against you for what you did with the booty and how you divided it among you own people.' After due praise and exaltation of Allah, he addressed them. 'Ansar, what is this talk I hear from you? What is the grudge you harbor in your hearts against me? Do you think ill of me? Did I not come to you when you were erring and needy, and then made rich by Allah?' 'You came to us discredited, when your message was rejected by the Quraysh, and we believed you. You were forsaken and deserted and we assisted you.

You were a fugitive and we took you in, sheltering you. You were poor and in need, and we comforted you."

Tabari IX:37

Ishaq:596

"Do you hold a grudge against me and are you mentally disturbed because of the worldly things by which I conciliate a people and win them over so that they will embrace Islam and become Muslims?"

Tabari IX:60 "On the way, Muhammad ordered that whoever got to the first well before him should not drink until he arrived. Some of the hypocrites arrived and drew water. The Prophet cursed them and invoked Allah's curse on them."

Tabari VIII:38 "The Prophet selected for himself from among the Jewish women of the Qurayza, Rayhanah. She became his concubine. When he predeceased her, she was still in his possession. When the Messenger of Allah took her as a captive, she showed herself averse to Islam and insisted on Judaism."

Ishaq:466 "The Apostle [taking first dibs] chose one of the Jewish women for himself. Her name was Rayhanah. She remained with him until she died, in his power."

Tabari VIII:56

Ishaq:493

"According to Aisha: 'A great number of Mustaliq were wounded. The Messenger took many captives, and they were divided among all the Muslims Juwayriyah was one of the slaves. When the Prophet divided the captives by lot [a gambling game], Juwayriyah fell to the share of Thabit, Muhammad's cousin. Juwayriyah was the most beautiful woman and she captivated anyone who looked at her. She came to the Apostle seeking his help. As soon as I saw her at the door of my chamber, I took a dislike to her, and I knew that he would see in her what I saw.'"

Tabari VIII:97 "When I returned to Medina, the Prophet met me in the market and said, 'Give me the woman.' I said, 'Holy Prophet of Allah, I like her, and I have not uncovered her garment.' Muhammad said nothing to me until the next day. He again met me in the market and said, 'Salamah, give me the woman.' I said, 'Prophet, I have not uncovered her garment but she is yours.'"

Ishaq:467 "Allah addressed the believers and said, 'In Allah's Apostle you have a fine example for anyone who hopes to be in the place where Allah is.'"

LYING

Bukhari:V7B67N427 "The Prophet said, 'If I take an oath and later find something else better than that, then I do what is better and expiate my oath.'"

Qur'an 9:3 "Allah and His Messenger dissolve obligations."

Qur'an 66:2 "Allah has already sanctioned for you the dissolution of your vows."

Bukhari:V4B52N268 "Allah's Apostle said, 'War is deceit.'"

Qur'an 4:142 "Surely the hypocrites strive to deceive Allah. He shall retaliate by deceiving them."

Bukhari:V7B71N661 "Magic was worked on Allah's Apostle and he was bewitched so that he began to imagine doing things which in fact, he had not done."

Bukhari:V6B60N8 "Umar said, 'Our best Qur'an reciter is Ubai. And in spite of this, we leave out some of his
statements because Allah's Apostle himself said, "Whatever verse or revelation We abrogate or cause to be forgotten We bring a better one."

Qur'an 33:11 "In that situation the Believers were sorely tried and shaken as by a tremendous shaking. And behold! The Hypocrites and those in whose hearts is a disease said: 'Allah and His Messenger promised us nothing but delusion; they have promised only to deceive us."

Qur'an 33:14 "Say: Flight will not avail you if you flee from death, killing, or slaughter. In that case you will not be allowed to enjoy yourselves but a little while. Say, 'Who will screen you, saving you from Allah if he intends to harm and injure you?'"

Qur'an 33:21 "You have in (Muhammad) the Messenger of Allah a beautiful pattern of conduct for any one
to follow."

Qur'an 74:31 "We have appointed nineteen angels to be the wardens of the Hell Fire. We made a stumblingblock for those who disbelieve and We have fixed their number as a trial for unbelievers in order that the people of the Book may arrive with certainty, and that no doubts may be left for the people of the Book, those in whose hearts is a disease. And for those to whom the Scripture Book has been given, and the believers, there should be no doubt. The unbelievers may say, 'What does the Lord intend by this?' The Lord will lead astray whomever He pleases, and He will guide whomever He pleases: and none can know the armies of your Lord except He, and this is no other than a warning to mankind."

Qur'an 74:52 "Each one of them wants to be given scrolls of revelation spread out! No! By no means! Nay, this is an admonishment. Let them keep it in remembrance! But they will not heed unless the Lord wants them to. He is the fountain of fear."

Bukhari:V2B24N555 "I heard the Prophet say, 'Allah hates for you for asking too many questions.'"

Qur'an 89:5 "There surely is an oath for thinking man."

Qur'an 92:8 "We will make smooth for him the path to misery."

Ishaq:519 "Hajjaj said to the Apostle, 'I have money scattered among the Meccan merchants, so give me permission to go and get it.' Having got Muhammad's permission, he said, 'I must tell lies.' The Apostle said, 'Tell them.'"

Qur'an 8:58 "If you apprehend treachery from a people with whom you have a treaty, retaliate by breaking off relations with them."

Qur'an 47:24 "Do they not understand the Qur'an? Nay, on the hearts there are locks preventing them from understanding."

Ishaq:548 "By Allah, the black mass has spread. Abu Bakr said, 'There is not much honesty among people nowadays.'"

Qur'an 5:41 "Whomever Allah wants to deceive you cannot help. Allah does not want them to know the truth because he intends to disgrace them and then torture them."

Qur'an 5:101 "Believers! Do not ask questions about things which if made plain and declared to you, may vex you, causing you trouble."

Qur'an 5:102 "Some people before you did ask such questions, and on that account they lost their faith and became disbelievers."

Ishaq:567 "Muhammad informed Umar [the second Caliph], and he called the Prophet a liar."

Tabari IX:36

Ishaq:596

"'Prophet, this group of Ansar have a grudge against you for what you did with the booty and how you divided it among you own people.' 'Ansar, what is this talk I hear from you? What is the grudge you harbor against me? Do you think ill of me? Did I not come to you when you were erring and needy, and then made rich by Allah?' 'You came to us discredited, when your message was rejected by the Quraysh, and we

believed you. You were forsaken and deserted and we assisted you. You were a fugitive and we took you in, sheltering you. You were poor and in need, and we comforted you."

Bukhari:V6B60N662 "Allah's Apostle said, 'Some eloquent speech is as effective as magic.'"

Tabari VI:110 "When Muhammad brought a revelation from Allah canceling what Satan had cast on the
tongue of His Prophet, the Quraysh said, 'Muhammad has repented of [reneged on] what he said concerning the position of our gods with Allah. He has altered [the bargain] and brought something else.' Those two phrases which Satan had cast on Muhammad's tongue of were in the mouth of every polytheist. The Messenger said, 'I have fabricated things against Allah and have imputed to Him words which He has not spoken.'"

Qur'an 40:32 "O my People! I fear a Day when there will be mutual wailing. No one shall defend you against Allah. Any whom Allah causes to err, there is no guide. That is how Allah leads the skeptic astray."

Ishaq:248 "Allah has sealed their hearts and their hearing, blinding them so that they will never find guidance. And that is because they have declared you a liar and they do not believe in what has come down from their Lord to you even though they believe in all that came down before you. For opposing you they will have an

awful punishment."

Qur'an 2:6 "As for the disbelievers, it is the same whether you warn them or not; they will not believe. Allah has set a seal upon their hearts, upon their hearing, and a covering over their eyes. There is a great torment for them."

Qur'an 2:9 "They deceive Allah and those who believe, but they only deceive themselves, and realize (it)
not! In their hearts is a disease; and Allah has increased their disease. Grievous is the painful doom they (incur) because they (lie)."

Qur'an 8:18 "This and surely; Allah weakens the deceitful plots of unbelieving infidels."

Qur'an 8:30 "Remember how the unbelievers plotted against you (Muhammad). They plotted, and Allah too had arranged a plot; but Allah is the best schemer."

Ishaq:323 "I am the best of plotters. I deceived them with My guile so that I delivered you from them."

Qur'an 8:49 "When the hypocrites and those in whose hearts is a disease said: 'The religion has deceived and misled them.'"

Qur'an 8:71 "If they try to deceive you, remember they have deceived Allah before."

Tabari VII:85

Ishaq:363

"The Jews of the Qaynuqa replied, 'Muhammad, do you think that we are like your people? Do not be deluded by the fact that you met a people with no knowledge and you made good use of your opportunity.'"

Ishaq:365

Tabari VII:94

"Muhammad bin Maslamah said, 'O Messenger, we shall have to tell lies.' 'Say what you like,' Muhammad replied. 'You are absolved, free to say whatever you must.'"

Bukhari:V5B59N369 "Allah's Apostle said, 'Who is willing to kill Ka'b bin Ashraf who has hurt Allah and His Apostle?' Thereupon Muhammad bin Maslamah got up
saying, 'O Allah's Apostle! Would you like me to kill him?' The Prophet said, 'Yes,' Maslamah said, 'Then allow me to say false things in order to deceive him.' The Prophet said, 'You may say such things.'"

Qur'an 61:5 "Moses said: 'O my people, why do you annoy and insult me, when you well know I am Allah's Messenger?' Then when they turned away, Allah caused them to be deceived."

Bukhari:V4B52N233 "Allah's Apostle forbade the people to travel to a hostile country carrying copies of the Qur'an. [He said:] Unbelievers will never understand our signs and revelations."

Ishaq:248 "Allah increases their sickness. A tormented doom awaits the Jews. Allah said, 'They are mischief makers. They are fools. The Jews deny the truth and contradict what the Apostle has brought. I will mock them and let them continue to wander blindly.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N147 "Allah's Apostle said, 'A man may seem as if he were practicing the deeds of Paradise while in fact he is from the people of Hell.'"

Qur'an 13:27 "Say, 'God leads whosoever He wills astray.'"

Ishaq:383 "One of the young men's fathers confronted Muhammad and said, 'You have robbed my son of his life by your deception and brought great sorrow to me.'"

Qur'an 3:24 "They have been deceived by the lies they have themselves fabricated; their religion has deceived them."

Ishaq:397 "Then Allah said, 'It is not for any prophet to
deceive."

Ishaq:442 "By Muhammad's order we beguiled them."

Tabari VIII:23 "The Messenger and his Companions continued in the fear and distress that Allah has described in the Qur'an. Then Nu'aym came to the Prophet. 'I 've become a Muslim, but my tribe does not know of my Islam; so command me whatever you will.' Muhammad said, 'Make them abandon each other if you can so that they will leave us; for war is deception.'"

Ishaq:496 "'By Allah you lie,' one said to another. 'Liar yourself!' 'You are a disaffected person arguing on behalf of the diseased."

Bukhari:V4B53N453 "When the Prophet wanted to perform the Umrah, the Quraysh stipulated that he could not preach (Islam). So Ali started writing a treaty. 'This is what Muhammad, Apostle of Allah, has agreed to.' The (Meccans) said, 'If we believed that you were the Apostle of Allah we would have followed you. So write, 'This is what Muhammad bin Abdallah has agreed to.' The Apostle could not write, so he asked Ali to erase the expression: 'Apostle of Allah.' On that Ali said, 'I will never erase it.' Muhammad said, 'Let me see the paper.' The Prophet erased the expression with his own hand."

HELL FOR MUSLIM MEN WHO DO NOT WANT FIGHT

Qur'an 48:11 "The desert Arabs who lagged behind [in fighting] will say to you (Muhammad): 'We were engaged in (looking after) our flocks and our families.' We have prepared for them a Blazing Fire!"

Qur'an 48:17 "There is no blame for the blind, nor is it a sin for the lame, nor on one ill if he joins not in the fighting. But he who retreats, (Allah) will punish him with a painful doom."

Qur'an 4:77 "Have you not seen those to whom it was said: Withhold your hands from fighting, perform the
prayer and pay the zakat. But when orders for fighting were issued, a party of them feared men as they ought to have feared Allah. They say: 'Our Lord, why have You ordained fighting for us, why have You made war compulsory?'"

Qur'an 4:78 "Wherever you are, death will find you, even if you are in towers built up strong and high! If some good befalls, they say, 'This is from Allah;' but if evil, they say, 'This is from you (Muhammad).' Say: 'All things are from Allah.' So what is wrong with these people, that they fail to understand these simple words?"

Qur'an 4:88 "What is the matter with you that you are divided about the Hypocrites? Allah has cast them back (causing their disbelief). Would you guide those

whom Allah has thrown out of the Way? For those whom Allah has thrown aside and led astray, never shall they find the Way."

Qur'an 4:89 "They wish that you would reject Faith, as they have, and thus be on the same footing: Do not be friends with them until they leave their homes in Allah's Cause. But [and this is a hell of a but...] if they turn back from Islam, becoming renegades, seize them and kill them wherever you find them."

Qur'an 47:20 "Those who believe say, 'How is it that no surah was sent down (for us)?' But when a categorical [decisive or uncompromising] surah is revealed, and fighting and war (Jihad, holy fighting in Allah's Cause) are ordained, you will see those with diseased hearts
looking at you (Muhammad) fainting unto death. Therefore woe unto them!"

Qur'an 47:21 "Were they to obey, showing their obedience in modest speech, after the matter (of preparation for Jihad) had been determined for them, it would have been better. Is it to be expected that if you were put in authority and given command that you would do mischief in the land and sever your ties of kinship. Such men are cursed by Allah. He has made them deaf, dumb and blind."

Qur'an 4:97 "Verily, when angels take the souls of those who die wronging themselves (by staying home), they say: 'In what (plight or engagement) were you?' They
reply: 'Weak on the earth.' Such men will find their abode in Hell, an evil resort!"

Qur'an 4:8 "Except those who are feeble - men, women and children - who cannot devise a plan nor have the means or power. These are those whom Allah is likely to forgive."

Qur'an 9:16 "Do you think you will get away before Allah knows who among you have striven hard and fought?"

Qur'an 9:38 "Believers, what is the matter with you, that when you are asked to march forth in the Cause of Allah (i.e., Jihad) you cling to the earth? Do you prefer the life of this world to the Hereafter? Unless you march, He will afflict and punish you with a painful torture, and put others in your place. But you cannot harm Him in the least."

Qur'an 9:43 "May Allah forgive you (Muhammad). Why did you grant them leave (for remaining behind; you should have persisted as regards to your order to them to proceed on Jihad), until you had known the liars."

Qur'an 9:44 "Those who believe in Allah and the Last Day do not ask for an exemption from fighting with your goods and persons. And Allah knows well those who do their duty."

Qur'an 9:45 "Only those ask for exemption (from Jihad) who believe not in Allah and whose hearts are in doubt, so that they are tossed to and fro. If they had intended to march out to fight, they would

certainly have made some preparation and readied their equipment; but Allah was averse to their being sent forth; so He made them lag behind. 'Sit you among those who sit.' If they had marched with you, they would not have added to your (strength) but only (made for) discord, spying and sowing sedition. There would have been some in your midst who would have listened to them. But Allah knows well those [peaceloving Muslims] who do wrong and are wicked."

Qur'an 9:48 "They had plotted sedition before, and upset matters for you until the Decree of Allah [to fight] became manifest, much to their disgust. Among them are many who say: 'Grant me exemption to stay back at home (exempted from Jihad). And do not tempt me [with promises of booty].' Have they not fallen into temptation already? Indeed, Hell surrounds them."

Qur'an 9:67 "The Hypocrites enjoin what is forbidden, and forbid what Islam commands. They withhold their hands (from spending in Allah's Cause [Jihad]). They have forgotten Allah so He has forgotten them. Verily theHypocrites are oblivious, rebellious and perverse."

Qur'an 9:68 "Allah has promised the Hypocrites, both men and women, and the disbelievers the Fire of Hell for their abode: Therein shall they dwell. It will suffice them. On them is the curse of Allah, and an enduring punishment, a lasting torment."

Qur'an 9:74 "The Hypocrites swear by Allah that they said nothing, but indeed they uttered blasphemy, and

they disbelieved after Surrender (accepting Islam). They meditated a plot (to murder Prophet Muhammad) which they were unable to carry out. The reason for this revenge of theirs was the bounty [of booty] with which Allah and His Messenger had enriched them! If they repent, it will be best for them; but if they turn back, Allah will punish them with a grievous torment in this life and in the Hereafter."

Qur'an 9:75 "Some of you made a deal with Allah, saying, 'If You give us booty we shall pay You the tax.' But when He gave them booty, they became greedy and
refused to pay. As a consequence of breaking their promises, Allah filled their hearts with hypocrisy which will last forever."

Qur'an 9:77 "He punished them by putting hypocrisy in their hearts until the Day whereon they shall meet Him, because they lied to Allah and failed to perform as promised. Allah knows their secrets. Those who slander and taunt the believers who pay
the zakat (for Allah's Cause) voluntarily and throw ridicule on them, scoffing, Allah will throw back their taunts, and they shall have a painful doom. Whether you ask for their forgiveness or not, (their sin is unforgivable). If you ask seventy times for their forgiveness Allah will not forgive them."

Qur'an 9:81 "Those who stayed behind rejoiced in their inaction behind the back of the Messenger. They hated to strive and fight with their goods and lives in the Cause of Allah. They said, 'Go not forth in the heat.' Say, 'The fire of Hell is fiercer in heat.' If only

they could understand! So let them laugh a little, for they will weep much as a reward for what they did. If Allah brings you back (from the campaign) to a party of the hypocrites and they ask to go out to fight, say: 'You shall never go out to fight with me against a foe. You were content sitting inactive on the first occasion. So sit with the useless men who lag behind.' Do not pray for any of them (Muhammad) that die, nor stand at his grave. They rejected Allah and disbelieved His Messenger. They died in a state of perverse rebellion."

Qur'an 9:85 "And let not their wealth or (following in) sons dazzle you or excite your admiration. Allah's plan is to punish them with these things in this world, and

to make sure their souls perish while they are unbelievers. When a surah comes down enjoining them to believe in Allah and to strive hard and fight along with His Messenger, those with wealth and influence among them ask you for exemption from Jihad. They prefer to be with (their women), who remain behind (at home). Their hearts are sealed and so they understand not."

Qur'an 9:88 "The Messenger and those who believe him, strive hard and fight jihad with their wealth and lives (in Allah's Cause)."

Qur'an 9:90 "And there were among the wandering desert Arabs men who made excuses and came to claim exemption (from the battle). Those who lied to Allah and His Messenger sat at home. Soon will a grievous torment seize them."

Qur'an 9:93 "The (complaint) is against those who claim
exemption [from fighting] while they are rich. They prefer to stay with the (women) who remain behind (at home). Allah has sealed their hearts. They are content to be useless. Say: 'Present no excuses: we shall not believe you.' It is your actions that Allah and His Messenger will observe. They will swear to you by Allah, when you return hoping that you might leave them alone. So turn away from them, for they are unclean, an abomination, and Hell is their dwelling-place, a fitting recompense for them."

Qur'an 9:97 "The Arabs of the desert are the worst in unbelief and hypocrisy, and most fitted to be in ignorance of the command which Allah hath sent down to His Messenger. Some of the Bedouins look upon their payments (for Allah's Cause) as a fine and wish
disasters to fall on you (so that they might not have to pay). Yet on them be the disaster of evil."

Qur'an 9:101 "Among the desert Arabs are hypocrites. They, like the people of Medina are obstinate in hypocrisy. We know them. Twice shall We punish them, and in addition they shall be brought back to a horrible torment."

Qur'an 9:120 "It is not fitting for the people of Medina and the Bedouin Arabs to refuse to follow Allah's Messenger (Muhammad when fighting in Allah's Cause), nor to prefer their own lives to his life. They suffer neither thirst nor fatigue in Allah's Cause, nor do they go without reward. They do not take steps to raise the anger of disbelievers, nor inflict any

injury upon an enemy without it being written to their credit as a deed of righteousness."

Tabari IX:13 "Muhammad turned to see Umm, a pregnant woman, who said, 'O Messenger! Kill those [Muslims] who flee from you as you kill those who fight you, for they deserve death. Here is my dagger. If any come near me I will rip them up and slit open their belly with it.'"

Tabari IX:49 "One of the hypocrites, feeling an aversion to battle, being skeptical of the truth, and spreading false rumors about Muhammad, said that they should not go out in the heat. With regard to him, Allah
revealed: 'They said, "Do not march out in the heat." Say, "The heat of hell is far more intense."'"

Ishaq:602 "Jadd told Muhammad, 'Will you allow me to stay behind and not tempt me? Everyone knows that I am strongly addicted to women. I'm afraid that I'll see
Byzantine women and will not be able to control myself.' The Apostle gave him permission to remain behind. It was about him that Allah sent down: 'There are some who say: "Give me leave to stay behind and do not tempt me." Surely they have fallen into temptation already and hell encompasses these unbelievers.' (9:49) It was not that he feared the temptation from the Byzantine women. The temptation he had fallen into was greater in that he had hung back from the Apostle and sought to please himself rather than Muhammad. Verily hell awaits him."

Ishaq:603 "One of the estranged ones said to another, 'Don't go out to fight in this heat.' He disliked strenuous war, doubted the truth, and created misgivings about the Apostle. So Allah sent down regarding them, 'And they said, "Do not go out in this heat." Say, "The fires of hell are hotter. Let them laugh a little now for they will weep a great deal later as a reward for what they did.'" (5:82)

Ishaq:603 "Some Bedouins came to apologize for not going into battle, but Allah would not accept their excuses."

Ishaq:246 "The surah of the Hypocrites came down because some men sent secret messages to the Nadir Jews when the Apostle besieged them. So Allah sent down, "Have you not considered the Hypocrites who say to their brethren, the People of the Book [Jews], 'We shall never obey anyone against you. If you are attacked and driven out we will help you. Allah bears witness that they are liars.'"

Qur'an 59:11 "Have you not observed the Hypocrites saying to their unbelieving brethren among the People of the
Book, 'If you are expelled [from your homes by the Muslims], we will go with you?' But Allah is witness that they are liars. If the Jews are expelled, never will the Hypocrites go with them; if they are attacked, they will not help them defend themselves. In truth you [jihadist Muslims] are more fearful and awful (than they) because they are afraid of you. This is a result of the terror (sent) by Allah. They are men devoid of understanding."

Qur'an 59:14 "They are a divided people devoid of sense. There is a grievous punishment awaiting them. Satan tells them not to believe so both of them will end up in Hell."

Qur'an 8:20 "O you who believe! Obey Allah and His Messenger.
Do not turn away from him when you hear him speak. Do not be like those who say, 'We hear,' but do not listen. Those who do not obey are the worst of beasts, the vilest of animals in the sight of Allah. They are deaf and dumb. Those who do not understand are senseless. If Allah had seen any good in them, He would have made them listen. And even if He had made them listen, they would but have turned away and declined submission."

Qur'an 8:47 "Be not as those who came from their homes full of their own importance, trying to turn men away from [fighting] in Allah's Cause. Allah is encircling them. Satan made their acts seem alluring to them, and said: 'No one can conquer you this day, while I am near you.' But when the two armies came in sight of each other, he turned on his heels, and said: 'Lo! I am not with you. I see what you cannot. Verily, I fear Allah: for Allah is severe in punishment.'"

Qur'an 8:49 "When the hypocrites and those in whose hearts is a disease said: 'The religion has deceived and misled them.'"

Qur'an 8:55 "Verily the worst of creatures, the vilest of beasts in the sight of Allah are those who reject Him and will not believe. They are those with whom

you make an agreement, but they break their covenant every time, and they keep not their duty [to fight]."

Qur'an 61:2 "O Muslims, why say one thing and do another?
Grievously odious and hateful is it in the sight of Allah that you say that which you do not. Truly Allah loves those who fight in His Cause in a battle array, as if they were a solid cemented structure."

Qur'an 63:1 "When the Hypocrites come to you they say, 'We bear witness that you are indeed the Messenger of Allah.' Allah knows you are His Messenger, and Allah bears witness the Hypocrites are indeed liars."

Qur'an 63:2 "They have made their oaths a screen, thus they obstruct (men) from the Path of Allah: truly evil are their deeds. That is because they believed, then they rejected Faith: So a seal was set on their hearts."

Qur'an 63:4 "When you look at the Hypocrites, their bodies please you; and when they speak, you listen to their words. They are pieces of wood propped up. They think every cry is against them. They are the enemies; so beware of them. The curse of Allah is on them! Allah will destroy them. How are they deluded and perverted?"

Qur'an 63:6 "It is equal to them whether you ask forgiveness or not. Allah will never forgive them. Allah does not forgive the transgressing people."

Qur'an 63:7 "The Hypocrites are the ones who say, 'Spend nothing on those who are with Allah's Messenger so that they will desert him.' But to Allah belong the treasures of the earth; but the Hypocrites understand not. They say, 'If we return to Medina, surely the more honorable (element) will expel the meaner
(i.e., Muhammad).'"

Ishaq:372 ""When he went out, Abd Allah bin Ubayy [the man who had advised against leaving town] came back with 300 men, saying, 'We do not know why we should get ourselves killed here.' So he went back to Medina with the Hypocrites and doubters who followed him. Abd Allah bin Amr said, 'Allah curse you, enemies of Allah. Allah will let us manage without you.'"

Ishaq:391 "The day of Uhud was a day of trial, calamity, and heart-searching on which Allah tested the believers. He put the hypocrites on trial, those who professed faith with their tongue and hid unbelief in their hearts. And it was a day in which Allah honored with martyrdom those whom He willed."

Qur'an 3:141 "Did you think that you would enter Paradise while Allah does not know those of you who really fights hard (in His Cause) and remains steadfast? You wished for death before you met it (in the field of battle). Now [that] you have seen it with your own eyes, (you flinch!)" [Another translation reads:] "Did you think you would enter Paradise without Allah
testing those of you who fight in His Cause?"

Ishaq:393 "Then Allah said: 'Obey Allah and the Apostle and maybe you will attain mercy. Reproaching those who disobeyed the Apostle in the orders he gave them
that day [to fight] He said, 'Vie with one another for forgiveness from your Lord and for the Garden of Bliss prepared for those who fear, a dwelling for those who obey Me and obey My Apostle.... They have wronged themselves by disobedience. But they must not continue disobeying Me for I have prohibited the worship of any but Myself."

Ishaq:398 "Show them that you listen to them and ask them for their help. Thereby make the religion of Islam agreeable to them. And when you are resolved in the matter of religion concerning fighting your enemy you will have the advantage."

Ishaq:393 "Allah loves the steadfast [fighters]. How many a prophet has death in battle befallen and how many multitudes with him? They did not show weakness toward their enemies and were not humiliated when they suffered in the fight for Allah and their religion. That is steadfastness, and Allah loves the steadfast."

Ishaq:395 "Practice your religion as they did, and be not renegades, turning back on your heels, retreating. Those who retreat and turn away from the battle are losers in this world and in the next."

Qur'an 3:152 "Allah did indeed fulfill His promise to you when you, with His permission were about to

annihilate your enemy, until you flinched and fell to disputing about the order, and disobeyed it after He brought you in
sight (of the booty) which you covet. Among you are some that hanker after this world and some that desire the Hereafter."

Ishaq:396 "I promise to give you victory over your enemy. You routed them with the sword, killing them by My permission. Then you deserted Me and disobeyed My order and disputed about the order of My Prophet. He told the archers to stay put. But after I showed you what you were desiring, the Meccan wives and property, you desired the spoil and abandoned the order to fight. Only those who fought for religion did not transgress in going after the booty. Allahreproached the hypocrites for running away from their Prophet and paying no heed when he called to them."

Qur'an 3:154 "Say: 'Even if you had remained in your houses, those ordained to be slaughtered would have gone forth to the places where they would be slain."

Qur'an 3:155 "Those who turned back the day the two armies clashed, Satan caused them to backslide, fail in their duty, and run away from the battlefield."

Qur'an 3:156 "O you who believe! Be not like the Unbelievers, who say of their brethren when they are traveling through the land engaged in raids and fighting: 'If they had stayed with us, they would not have died or been slain.' This is that Allah may make it anguish, a cause of sighs and regrets. It is Allah

that gives Life and causes Death by His power, as He wishes. And if you are slain, or die, in Allah's Cause [as a martyr], pardon from Allah and mercy are far better than all they could amass."

Qur'an 3:165 "What! When a single disaster smites you, although you smote with one twice as great, do you say: 'Whence is this?' Say: 'It is from yourselves.' What you suffered on the day the armies clashed was by permission of Allah; that He might know the true believers."

Qur'an 3:167 "And that He might know the Hypocrites, unto whom it was said: 'Come, fight in Allah's Cause, or (at least) drive (the foe from your city).' They said: 'Had we known how to fight, we should certainly have
followed you.' They were that day nearer to Unbelief than to Faith, saying with their lips what was not in their hearts but Allah hath full knowledge of all they conceal."

Qur'an 3:168 "Those who, while they sat at home, said (of their brethren slain fighting for the cause of Allah), while they themselves sit (at home at ease): 'If only they had listened to us they would not have been killed.' Say: 'Avert death from your own selves, if you speak the truth.'"

Ishaq:399 "You had smitten your enemy with a double dose of torment at Badr, slaying them and taking prisoners. Yet you disobeyed your Prophet's orders and brought the defeat of Uhud on yourselves. And it was said to them: 'Come, fight for Allah's sake.' The hypocrites stopped fighting for Allah's sake, eager to

survive, fleeing death. So Allah said to His Prophet to make the Muslims wish to fight and to desire battle: 'And do not think that those who were killed for Allah'ssake are dead. Nay, they are alive with their Lord being nourished, glad with the bounty Allah has brought them and rejoicing for those who have not yet joined them that they have nothing to fear or grieve over."

Qur'an 33:11 "In that situation the Believers were sorely tried and shaken as by a tremendous shaking. And behold! The Hypocrites and those in whose hearts is a disease said: 'Allah and His Messenger promised us nothing but delusion!' [Or...] "Allah and His Messenger promised only to deceive us."

Qur'an 33:13 "Behold! A party among them said: 'Men of Yathrib! You cannot stand (the attack); therefore go back!' And a band of them asked for leave of the Prophet, saying, 'Our houses are bare and exposed,' though they were not exposed. They intended nothing but to run away." [In a second translation:] "And verily they had already sworn to Allah that they would not turn their backs (to a foe). An oath to Allah must be adhered to. Say: 'Running away will not profit you if you are running away from death or slaughter; and
even if (you escape), no more than a brief (respite) will you be allowed!'" [A third translation:] "Say: Flight will not avail you if you flee from death, killing, or slaughter. In that case you will not be allowed to enjoy yourselves but a little while. Say, 'Who will screen you, saving you from Allah if he intends to harm and injure you?'"

Qur'an 33:18 "Verily Allah already knows those among you who keep back and those who say to their brethren, 'Come along to us,' but come not to the fight in the stress of battle except for just a little while. Being covetous and niggardly with respect to you; but when fear comes, you will see them looking to you, their eyes rolling like one swooning because of death. But when the fear is gone they smite you with sharp tongues, covetous of goods, in their greed for wealth(from the spoil). Such men have no faith, and

so Allah has made their deeds of none effect: and that is easy for Allah."

Qur'an 33:20 "They...wish the allied clans were (wandering) in the desert among the Bedouins. But if they were in your midst, they would only battle or fight with them for moment."

Qur'an 33:60 "Truly, if the Hypocrites, those in whose hearts is a disease, those who stir up sedition, the agitators in the City, do not desist, We shall urge you
(Muhammad) to go against them and set you over them. Then they will not be able to stay as your neighbors for any length of time. They shall have a curse on them. Whenever they are found, they shall be seized and slain without mercy - a fierce slaughter - murdered, a horrible murdering. (Such was) the practice (approved) of Allah among those who lived before. No change wilt thou find in the practice of Allah."

Qur'an 4:137 "Those who believe, then reject faith, then believe and reject faith, and go on increasing in

unbelief, Allah will never pardon them, nor guide them. To the Hypocrites give the glad tidings that there is for them a grievous penalty, a painful doom."

Qur'an 4:140 "You have been commanded in the Book that whenever you hear Verses of Allah denied, derided, ridiculed, or mocked [as is the only reasoned response], do not sit with them and engage them in this talk or you will be no different from them. Indeed, Allah will collect the Hypocrites and Infidels together and put them all in Hell."

Qur'an 4:142 "The Hypocrites try to deceive Allah, but it is He Who deceives them. When they stand up performing the prayer, they stand sluggishly, to be seen, but they are mindful of Allah but little. (They are) distracted in mind even in the midst of it, swaying between this and that, one group or the another. Those who Allah causes to go astray and err will not find a way. Believers, take not for friends unbelieving infidels rather than believers [because rational thought is contagious]. Do you want to offer Allah an open proof against you? The Hypocrites will be in the lowest depths of the Fire."

DIVINE INSPIRATION OF THE PROPHET

Bukhari:V1B1N2 "'Allah's Messenger! How is the Divine
Inspiration revealed to you?' He
replied, 'Sometimes it is like the
ringing of a bell. This form of
Inspiration is the hardest of all and
then this state passes off after I have
grasped what is inspired. Sometimes
the angel comes in the form of a man
and talks to me and I grasp whatever
he says.'"

Bukhari:V7B67N427 "The Prophet said, 'If I take an oath
and later find something else better
than that, then I do what is better and
expiate my oath.'"

Bukhari:V6B60N8 "Umar said, 'Our best Qur'an reciter is
Ubai. And in spite of this, we leave out
some of his statements because
Allah's Apostle himself said, "Whatever
verse or revelation We abrogate or
cause to be forgotten We bring a
better one."

Bukhari:V4B54N457 "Whoever claims the Prophet Muhammad saw his Lord is committing
a great fault for he only saw Gabriel in

his genuine shape in which he was covering the horizon."

Bukhari:V6B60N378 "'O Mother of the faithful, did Muhammad see his Lord?' Aisha said, 'What you have said makes my hair stand on end! Know that if somebody tells you the following things, he is a liar. Whoever tells you that Muhammad saw his Lord, is a liar. [i.e., the Qur'an isn't from God] Whoever tells you that the Prophet knows what is going to happen tomorrow, is a liar.[i.e., Muhammad wasn't a prophet] Aisha added. 'The Prophet saw Gabriel in his true form twice.'" [i.e., the Qur'an is 112 surahs too long]

Bukhari:V4B54N455 "So (Allah) conveyed the Inspiration to His slave (Gabriel) and then he (Gabriel) conveyed (it to Muhammad)."

Ishaq:558 "Gabriel, Allah's messenger is with us and the Holy Spirit has no equal."

Bukhari:V4B54N440 "The Prophet said, 'Aisha, this is Gabriel. He sends his greetings and salutations to you.' Aisha replied, 'Salutations and greetings to him.' Then addressing the Prophet she said, 'You see what I don't see.'"

Bukhari:V4B54N455 "The Prophet informed us that he had seen Gabriel and he had 600 wings."

Qur'an 74:43 "Each one of them wants to be given scrolls of revelation spread out! No! By no means!"

Qur'an 2:106 "When we cancel a Verse or throw it into oblivion, We replace it with a better one." [Or:] "Whatever Revelation We abrogate or cause to be forgotten, We substitute something better."

Qur'an 16:103 "When we replace a message with another, and Allah knows best what He reveals, they say: 'You have made it up.'"

Qur'an 4:82 "Do they not ponder over the Qur'an? Had it been the word of any other but Allah they would surely have found a good deal of variation in it, much discrepancy and incongruity...those

who check and scrutinize will know it."

Ishaq:326 "Abdullah told me that when this verse came down it was a shock to the Muslims who took it hard. They were afraid, as the odds were too great. So Allah relieved them and cancelled the verse with another: 'Now has Allah

relieved you and He knows that there is a weakness among you, so if there are 100 [rather than 20] they shall vanquish 200.'"

Bukhari:V6B60N478 "The commencement of divine inspiration to Allah's Messenger was in the form of dreams.... The Prophet loved the seclusion of a cave in Hira. The angel came to him and asked him to read. The Prophet replied, 'I do not know how to read.' The Prophet added, 'Then the angel caught me forcefully and pressed me so hard that I could not bear it any more. He released me and asked me to read. I replied, "I do not know how to read." Thereupon he caught me again and pressed me till I could not bear it any more. He asked me to read but I replied, "I do not know how to read or what shall I read?" Thereupon he caught me for the third time and pressed me, "Read in the name of your Lord who has created man from a clot. Read!" Then the Apostle returned from that experience; the muscles between his neck and shoulders were trembling, and his heart beating severely. He went to Khadija and cried, 'Cover me! Cover me!' She did until his fear subsided. He said, 'What's wrong with me? I am afraid that something bad has happened to me.'"

Tabari VI:67 "The Prophet said, 'I had been standing, but fell to my knees; and crawled away, my shoulders trembling. I went to Khadija and said, "Wrap me up!" When the terror had left me, he came to me and said, "Muhammad, you are the Messenger of Allah.'" Muhammad said, 'I had been thinking of hurling myself down from a mountain crag, but he appeared to me as I was thinking about this and said, "I am Gabriel and you are the Messenger." Then he said, "Recite!" I said, "What shall I recite?" He took me and pressed me three times. I feared for my life.'"

Ishaq:106 "When I thought I was nearly dead I said, 'What shall I read;' only to deliver myself from him, lest he should do the same thing to me again. He said, 'Read in the name of your Lord who created man of blood coagulated. Read! Your Lord taught by the pen.' So I read it, and he departed from me. I awoke from my sleep. These words were written on my heart. None of Allah's creatures was more hateful to me than an ecstatic poet or a man possessed.' I thought, 'Woe is me, I'm a possessed poet.'"

Ishaq:105 "Aisha said that when Allah desired to honor Muhammad, the first sign of prophethood was a vision in brightness of day shown to him in his sleep. He

liked nothing better than to be alone. When he left Mecca and there was no house in sight, every stone and tree that passed by said, 'Peace be unto you, Allah's Apostle.' Muhammad would turn around and see naught but trees and stones. He stayed seeing and hearing things as long as it pleased Allah."

Bukhari:V9B87N113 "The Prophet said, 'A good dream is
from Allah, and a bad dream is from Satan.'"

Tabari VI:76 "The inspiration ceased to come to the Messenger for a while, and he was deeply grieved. He began to go to the tops of mountain crags, in order to fling himself from them; but every time he reached the summit of a mountain, Gabriel appeared to him and said to him, 'You are Allah's Prophet.' Thereupon his anxiety would subside and he would come back to himself. [Muhammad explains:] I was walking one day when I saw the angel who used to come to me at Hira. I was terror-stricken by him."

Qur'an 73:1 "O you who have been wrapped in your garments! Who said, 'Cover me, cover me. I'm afraid of the angel.' Keep watch all night except a little. And recite the Qur'an as it ought to be

recited, in slow, measured rhythmic tones. Surely We will soon entrust you with Our weighty Word. Surely the night is the most devout way when the soul is most receptive and the words most telling."

Ishaq:115 "Now Muhammad did not want his secret to be divulged before he applied himself to the publication of his message."

Ishaq:155 "The revelations stopped for some time so that the Apostle was distressed and grieved. Then Gabriel brought him the 'Morning,' in which he swore that he had not forsaken him and did not hate him."

Qur'an 93:1 "I swear by the early hours of the day, and the night when it covers with darkness. Your Lord hath not forsaken thee, nor doth He despisith thee."

Ishaq:117 "Three years elapsed from the time that Muhammad concealed his state until Allah commanded him to publish his religion according to information that has reached me. 'Proclaim what you have been ordered and turn away from the polytheists.' [15:94] 'Warn your family, your nearest relations.' [26:214] When these words came down to the Apostle he said, 'Allah has

ordered me to warn my family and the task is beyond my strength. When I make my message known to them I will meet with great unpleasantness so I have kept silent. But Gabriel has told me that if I do not do as ordered my Lord will punish me.'"

Bukhari:V6B61N550 "The Prophet said, 'It is a bad thing
that some of you say, "I have forgotten such-and-such verse of the Qur'an." For indeed, I have been caused to forget it. So you must keep on reciting the Qur'an because it escapes from the hearts of men faster than a runaway camel.'"
[Contradicting himself, Allah tells his illiterate messenger...] Qur'an 87:4 "We shall make you read so that you will not forget."

Tabari VI:75 "'Messenger, how did you first know with absolute certainty that you were a prophet?' He replied, 'Two angels came to me while I was somewhere in Mecca.... One angel said, "Open his breast and take out his heart." He opened my chest and heart, removing the pollution of Satan and a clot of blood, and threw them away. Then one said, "Wash his breast as you would a receptacle." He summoned the Sakinah, which looked like the face of a white cat, and it was placed in my heart. Then one said, "Sew up his

breast." So they sewed up my chest and placed the seal between my shoulders.'"

Qur'an 94:1 "Have We not opened up your chest and removed your burden which left you hopeless?"

Qur'an 75:6 "Move not your tongue concerning the Qur'an to make haste. It is for Us to collect it, put it together, and promulgate it. When We have read it, follow its recital as promulgated. It is for Us to explain it."

Qur'an 47.024 "Do they not understand the Qur'an? Nay, on the hearts there are locks preventing them from understanding."

Qur'an 5:101 "Believers! Do not ask questions about things which if made plain and declared to you, may vex you, causing you trouble."

Qur'an 5:102 "Some people before you did ask such questions, and on that account they lost their faith and became disbelievers."

Qur'an 5:109 "One day Allah will gather the messengers together, and ask: 'What was the response you received (to your teaching)?' They will say: 'We

have no knowledge.'"

Bukhari:V2B24N555 "I heard the Prophet say, 'Allah has
hated for you for asking too many
questions.'"

Qur'an 3:7 "He it is Who has sent down to you the
Book. In it are entirely clear verses,
decisive, or fundamental (with
established meaning); they are the
foundation of the Book: others are
unclear or allegorical. As for those who
are perverse, they follow the part that
is not entirely clear, trying (to cause)
dissension by seeking to explain it and
searching for hidden meanings. But no
one knows its explanation or meaning
except Allah. And those who are firmly
grounded in knowledge say: 'We
believe in the Book; the whole of it
(clear and unclear) is from our Lord.'
None will grasp the Message except
men of understanding."

Qur'an 69:38 "But nay! I swear that this is truly the
word of an honored, illustrious, and
noble Messenger; it is not the word of
a poet, nor is it the word of a
soothsayer."

Qur'an 69:43 "This is a Message sent down from the
Lord of men and jinn [demons]. And if
the Messenger were to attribute any
false words to Us, We would seize him
and cut his aorta. None of you would

be able to stop Us. So truly this is a Message for those who fear. Yet We know that there are those who deny and belie (this Qur'an). But truly this (Qur'an) revelation is a cause of sorrow and anguish; the nemesis of unbelievers."

Ishaq:180 "According to my information, the Apostle often sat by a young Christian slave named Jabr. The Meccans said, 'He is the one who teaches Muhammad most of what he brings.' Then Allah revealed, Qur'an 16:103 'We know what they (pagans) say: "It is only a mortal man who teaches him (Muhammad). But the tongue of the man they wickedly point to is notably foreign, while this (Qur'an) is pure Arabic.'"

Bukhari:V4B56N814 "There was a Christian who embraced Islam and he used to write the revelations for the Prophet. Later on he returned to Christianity again he used to say: 'Muhammad knows nothing but what I have written for him.'"

Bukhari:V4B55N554 "Allah's Apostle said, 'Shall I not tell you about the a story of which no prophet told his nation? Someone will bring with him what will resemble Hell and Paradise, and what he will

call Paradise will be actually Hell.'"

Qur'an 72:1 "Say (Muhammad): 'It has been revealed to me that a group of Jinn [demons or devils] listened (to the Qur'an). They said, "We have heard a really wonderful recital (of this Qur'an)! It guides to the Right Path. We have come to believe it. We shall not associate anything with our Lord."

Bukhari:V5B58N199 "'Who informed you Prophet about the Jinn [Demons] when they heard the Qur'an?' He said, 'A tree informed me about them.'"

Qur'an 72:13 "So, since we [Jinn/Devils] have listened to the guidance (of the Qur'an), we have accepted (Islam): and any who believes in his Lord has no fear of loss, force, or oppression."

Qur'an 81:24 "Neither is he a concealer, withholding knowledge of the unseen. Nor is it (the Qur'an) the Word of an evil spirit accursed, the utterance of a devil, the curses of Satan."

Qur'an 81:26 "Then where are you going? Verily this (Qur'an) is no less than a reminder to all the Alamin (men and jinn [demons or devils])."

Qur'an 91:1 "I swear by the sun and its brilliance, and by the moon when she follows

him."

Muslim:C14B39N6757 "Allah's Messenger said: 'There is none amongst you with whom is not an attaché from amongst the jinn, a devil.' The Companions said: 'Allah's Messenger, is there a devil with you too?' Thereupon he said: 'Yes, but Allah helps me against him so I am safe from his hand and he does not command me but for good.'"

Tabari VI:107 "Satan Cast a False Qur'an Revelation on the Messenger of Allah's Tongue."

Qur'an 22:52 "Every Messenger or Prophet before you recited the message Satan cast into his recitation."

Bukhari:V5B59N716-V4B52N288 "The ailment of Allah's Apostle became worse. He said, 'Fetch me something so I may write something to keep you from going astray.' The people differed in this matter, and it was not right to differ before a prophet. Some said, 'What is wrong with him? Do you think he's delirious? Let's ask him.' So they went to the Prophet and asked. He said, 'Leave me, for my present state is better than what you question me about.' Then he ordered them to do three things. He said, 'Turn the pagans out of the Arabian Peninsula; give gifts to the foreign delegations as you have seen me dealing with them.'"

Tabari IX:175 "Bring me a tablet, or a plank of the shoulder blade and an inkpot, so that I can write for you a document, after which you will not go astray.' Some said, 'The Messenger of Allah is out of his mind.'"

Muslim:C24B20N4607 "Allah's Messenger forbade that one should travel to the land of the enemy taking the Qur'an with him."

Tabari IX:85 "None but the purified shall touch the Qur'an."

Muslim:C24B20N4608 "It Is Forbidden To Take The Qur'an To The Land Of The Infidels When It Is Feared That It Might Fall Into Their Hands: Muhammad used to forbid anyone from traveling to the land of the enemy taking the Qur'an lest it should fall into the hands of the enemy."

Muslim: C24B20N4609 "The Messenger said: 'Do not take the Qur'an on a journey with you, for I am afraid lost it would fall into the hands of the enemy.' Ayyub, one of the narrators in the chain of transmitters, said: 'The enemy may seize it and may quarrel with you over it.'"

Qur'an 56:75 "Furthermore I call to witness the falling Stars, and that is indeed a

mighty adjuration, a tremendous oath, if only you knew, that this is indeed a noble recitation (of the Qur'an). In a Book kept hidden that is protected which none shall touch but those who are clean, the purified ones. A Revelation from the Lord of men and jinn [devils]. Is it such a talk that you would hold in light esteem, a statement to scorn? Do you then hold this announcement in contempt?"

Qur'an 12:1 "These are verses of the immaculate Book, a clear discourse."

Qur'an 12:3 "Through the Qur'an We narrate the best of histories."

Qur'an 2:1 "This is a book free of doubt."

Qur'an 10:37 "This Qur'an is such a writing that none but Allah could have composed it. It confirms what has been revealed before."

Ishaq:141

Tabari VI:104

"The first to recite the Qur'an aloud in Mecca after the apostle was Abdallah bin Mas'ud. One day the companions of the Prophet were assembled together [all five of them] and remarked, 'The Quraysh have

never heard this Qur'an recited aloud to them. Who will make them listen to it?'" Ishaq:141 "The next day Ibn Mas'ud went to the Ka'aba in the late morning when the Quraysh were gathered in groups. He turned toward them as he recited: Qur'an 55:1 "Ar-Rahman bestowed the Qur'an. He created man. He has taught man eloquent speech (and intelligence). The sun and moon are made punctual, following courses, they revolve to a computation."

Qur'an 13:38 "It was not for any Apostle to come up with a miracle or sign unless it was granted by Our permission. For every age there is a Book revealed. Ar-Rahman abrogates, blots out, or confirms (whatever He wants)."

Qur'an 13:42 "Sure, they devised their plots, but We are the best schemers."

Qur'an 13:43 "Yet the disbelievers say: 'You are not a Messenger.' Tell them: 'This Scripture is sufficient witness between me and you.'"

Bukhari:V4B56N667 "The Messenger said, 'Convey to the people even if it were a single sentence, and tell others the stories of Israel (which have been taught to you), for it is not sinful to do so. And whoever tells a lie on me intentionally,

will surely take his place in the Hell Fire.'"

Qur'an 87:18 "Verily, this is in the Books of the earliest Revelation, in the former scrolls and Scriptures, The Books of Abraham and Moses."

Qur'an 46:12 "Before this was the Scripture Book of Moses [the Torah] as a guide. This Book [the Qur'an] confirms and verifies (it) in the Arabic tongue; to admonish the unjust, and as glad tidings to the good-doers."

Qur'an 3:1 "Alif-Lam-Mim. (These letters are one of the miracles of the Qur'an but only Allah knows their meaning.)" Qur'an 3:3 "He has verily revealed to you this Book, in truth and confirmation of the Books revealed before, as indeed He had revealed the Taurat (Torah) and the Injeel (Gospel)."

Tabari' VII:167 "The Prophet commanded Zayd bin Thabit to study the Book of the Jews, saying, 'I fear that they may change my Book.'"

Qur'an 20:113 "Thus we have sent the Qur'an down as a Lecture in Arabic and explained the intimidations and different threats that they might fear Allah."

Qur'an 21:18 "Nay, We fling the true against the

false, and it knocks out its brains. [In a way, it's true. Hurl enough of this stuff at someone and they'll lose their mind.] Behold, it is vanished! Ah! woe be to you for that thing you ascribe. To Him belong all men and jinn."

Bukhari:V6B60N13 "The Prophet prayed facing Jerusalem but he wished that his Qiblah would be the Ka'aba at Mecca so Allah revealed a Qur'an."

Qur'an 59:21 "Had We sent down this Qur'an on a mountain, verily, you would have seen it humble itself, turn desolate and cleave asunder, splitting in two for fear of Allah. Such are these parables which We propound to men, that they may reflect."

INSANE HADITHS

MUHAMMAD CHOKED SATAN WITH HIS BARE HANDS

Narrated Abu Huraira: The Prophet once offered the prayer and said, "Satan came in front of me and tried to interrupt my prayer, but Allah gave me an upper hand on him and I choked him. No doubt, I thought of tying him to one of the pillars of the mosque till you get up in the morning and see him. ….Then Allah made him (Satan) return with his head down (humiliated)."
Sahih Bukhari 2:22:301

WATER MIXED WITH DEAD DOGS & MENSTRUAL CLOTHES STILL CLEAN:

Narrated AbuSa'id al-Khudri: The people asked the Messenger of Allah (peace be upon him): Can we perform ablution out of the well of Buda'ah, which is a well into which menstrual clothes, dead dogs and stinking things were thrown? He replied: Water is pure and is not defiled by anything.
Abu Dawud 1:66 , See Also Abu Dawud 1:67

Fever comes from the heat of Hell

The Prophet said, "Fever is from the heat of Hell, so abate fever with water."
Sahih Bukhari 7:71:621, See Also Sahih Bukhari 7:71:619, Sahih Bukhari 7:71:620, Sahih Bukhari 7:71:622

Wicked wigs

Narrated Abdullah (bin Mus'ud):
Allah's Apostle has cursed the lady who uses false hair.
Sahih Bukhari 6:60:409

Divinely cooked and delivered pot of meat fixes Prophet's performance problems in bed

Waqidi said: “The prophet of Allah used to say that I was among those who have little strength for intercourse. Then Allah sent me a pot with cooked meat. After I ate from it, I found strength any time I wanted to do the work.”
Ibn Sa'd's Kitab Tabaqat Al-Kubra, Volume 8, Page 200

Sheep owners are humble while horse and camel owners are arrogant

Narrated Abu Huraira: Allah's Apostle said, "The main source of disbelief is in the east. Pride and arrogance are characteristics of the owners of horses and camels, and those bedouins who are busy with their camels and pay no attention to Religion; while modesty and gentleness are the characteristics of the owners of sheep."
Sahih Bukhari 4:54:520

A drink that gives you wings

Narrated Abu Huraira: The Prophet said "If a house fly falls in the drink of anyone of you, he should dip it (in the drink), for one of its wings has a disease and the other has the cure for the disease."

Sahih Bukhari 4:54:537

A crying tree misses the Prophet's sermons

Narrated Jabir bin 'Abdullah: The Prophet used to stand by a tree or a date-palm on Friday. Then an Ansari woman or man said. "O Allah's Apostle! Shall we make a pulpit for you?" He replied, "If you wish." So they made a pulpit for him and when it was Friday, he proceeded towards the pulpit (for delivering the sermon). The date-palm cried like a child! The Prophet descended (the pulpit) and embraced it while it continued moaning like a child being quieted. The Prophet said, "It was crying for (missing) what it used to hear of religious knowledge given near to it."

Sahih Bukhari 4:56:784

Trees as informers

Narrated ‘Abdur-Rahman: "I asked Masruq, ‘Who informed the Prophet about the Jinns at the night when they heard the Qur'an?’ He said, ‘Your father ‘Abdullah informed me that a tree informed the Prophet about them.’"
Sahih Bukhari 5:58:199

A saluting stone or a delusional Prophet?

Jabir b. Samura reported Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) as saying: I recognise the stone in Mecca which used to pay me salutations before my advent as a Prophet and I recognise that even now.
Sahih Muslim 30:5654

Hellfire complains to Allah

Narrated Abu Huraira: Allah's Apostle said, "The (Hell) Fire complained to its Lord saying, 'O my Lord! My different parts eat up each other.' So, He allowed it to take two breaths, one in the winter and the other in summer, and this is the reason for the severe heat and the bitter cold you find (in weather)."
Sahih Bukhari 4:54:482
Abdomen contradicts Allah

Narrated Abu Said: A man came to the prophet and said, 'My brother has got loose motions. The Prophet said, Let him drink honey." The man again (came) and said, 'I made him drink (honey) but that made him worse.' The Prophet said, 'Allah has said the Truth, and the abdomen of your brother has told a lie."
Sahih Bukhari 7:71:614

One sneeze, two sneeze, three sneeze, four

Malik related to me from Abdullah ibn Abi Bakr from his father that the Messenger of Allah, may Allah bless him and grant him peace, said, "If a man sneezes, invoke a blessing on him. Then if he sneezes, invoke a blessing on him. Then if he sneezes, invoke a blessing on him. Then if he sneezes, say, 'You have a cold'." Abdullah ibn Abi Bakr said, "I don't know whether it was after the third or fourth."
Al-Muwatta 54 2.4

Allah likes sneezing but hates yawning

Narrated Abu Huraira: The Prophet said, "Allah likes sneezing and dislikes yawning, so if someone sneezes and then praises Allah, then it is obligatory on every Muslim who heard him, to say: May Allah be merciful to you (Yar-hamuka-l-lah). But as regards yawning, it is from satan, so one must try one's best to stop it, if one says 'Ha' when yawning, satan will laugh at him."
Sahih Bukhari 8:73:242

Allah, rain there, not here!

Summary: People's livestock were dying because of lack of water. On request, Muhammad prayed to Allah who instantly brought so much rain that that caused livestock to die due to excess of water. Then Muhammad told Allah to rain around them, not on them and the rain stopped.

Narrated Sharik: Anas bin Malik said, "A person entered the Mosque on a Friday through the gate facing the Daril-Qada' and Allah's Apostle was standing delivering the Khutba (sermon). The man stood in front of Allah's Apostle and said, 'O Allah's Apostle, livestock are dying and the roads are cut off; please pray to Allah for rain.' So Allah's Apostle (p.b.u.h) raised both his hands and said, 'O Allah! Bless us with rain. O Allah! Bless us with rain. O Allah! Bless us with rain!" Anas added, "By Allah, there were no clouds in the sky and there was no house or building between us and the mountain of Silas'. Then a big cloud like a shield appeared from

behind it (i.e. Silas Mountain) and when it came in the middle of the sky, it spread and then rained. By Allah! We could not see the sun for a week. The next Friday, a person entered through the same gate and Allah's Apostle was delivering the Friday Khutba and the man stood in front of him and said, 'O Allah's Apostle! The livestock are dying and the roads are cut off; Please pray to Allah to withhold rain.' " Anas added, "Allah's Apostle raised both his hands and said, 'O Allah! Round about us and not on us. O Allah!' On the plateaus, on the mountains, on the hills, in the valleys and on the places where trees grow.' " Anas added, "The rain stopped and we came out, walking in the sun." Sharik asked Anas whether it was the same person who had asked for rain the previous Friday. Anas replied that he did not know.
Sahih Bukhari 2:17:127

Fight polytheists by trimming moustache

Ibn Umar said: The Messenger of Allah (may peace be opon him) said: Act against the polytheists, trim closely the moustache and grow beard.
Sahih Muslim 2:500, See also: Sahih Muslim 2:501

Allah loves sneezes (aacchoo!)

Narrated Abu Huraira: The Prophet said, "Allah loves sneezing but dislikes yawning; so if anyone of you sneezes and then praises Allah, every Muslim who hears him (praising Allah) has to say Tashmit to him. But as regards yawning, it is from Satan, so if one of you yawns, he should try his best to stop it, for when anyone of you yawns, Satan laughs at him."
Sahih Bukhari 8:73:245

Pus better than poetry

Abu Sa`id Khudri reported: We were going with Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him). As we reached the place (known as) Arj there met (us) a poet who had been reciting poetry. Thereupon Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him)

said: Catch the satan or detain the satan, for filling the belly of a man with pus is better than stuffing his brain with poetry.
Sahih Muslim 28:5611

Spit on the left for protection against bad dreams

Narrated Abu Qatada: The Prophet said, "A good dream that comes true is from Allah, and a bad dream is from Satan, so if anyone of you sees a bad dream, he should seek refuge with Allah from Satan and should spit on the left, for the bad dream will not harm him."

Sahih Bukhari 9:87:115

Death be upon you, too

Narrated 'Abdullah bin 'Umar: Allah's Apostle said, "When the Jews greet you, they usually say, 'As-Samu 'alaikum (Death be on you),' so you should say (in reply to them), 'Wa'alaikum (And on you)."
Sahih Bukhari 8:74:274
The almighty wind

Narrated Anas: Whenever a strong wind blew, anxiety appeared on the face of the Prophet (fearing that wind might be a sign of Allah's wrath).
Sahih Bukhari 2:17:144

Could someone please lick my hands? Thank you

Narrated Ibn 'Abbas: The Prophet said,

'When you eat, do not wipe your hands till you have licked it, or had it licked by somebody else."
Sahih Bukhari 7:65:366

The art of dealing with a fart

Narrated Ali ibn Talq: The Apostle of Allah (peace be upon him) said: When any of you breaks wind during the prayer, he should turn away and perform ablution and repeat the prayer.
Abu Dawud 1:205

Narrated 'Abbas bin Tamim: My uncle asked Allah's Apostle about a person who imagined to have passed wind during the prayer. Allah' Apostle replied: "He should not leave his prayers unless he hears sound or smells something."
Sahih Bukhari 1:4:139

Narrated Abu Huraira: The Prophet said, "Allah does not accept prayer of anyone of you if he does Hadath (passes wind) till he performs the ablution (anew)."
Sahih Bukhari 9:86:86

Narrated 'Abdullah bin Zam'a: The Prophet forbade laughing at a person who passes wind.
Sahih Bukhari 8:73:68

And Allah taught Adam all the names as follows: He taught him the name of everything, down to fart and little fart.
Tabari I 267

Allah curses tatooed women

Narrated Ibn Mas'ud: Allah has cursed those women who practise tattooing or get it done for themselves, and those who remove hair from their faces, and those who create spaces between their teeth artificially to look beautiful, such ladies as change the features created by Allah. Why then shall I not curse those whom Allah's Apostle has cursed and who are cursed in Allah's Book too?
Sahih Bukhari 7:72:826

Dye your hair because Jews and Christians don't

Narrated Abu Huraira :

The Prophet said, "Jews and Christians do not dye their hair so you should do the opposite of what they do.
Sahih Bukhari 7:72:786

Greeting order

Narrated Abu Huraira: The Prophet said, "The young should greet the old, the passer by should greet the sitting one, and the small group of persons should greet the large group of persons. "
Sahih Bukhari 8:74:250

Well hello, hello, hello

Narrated Anas: Whenever Allah's Apostle greeted somebody, he used to greet him three times, and if he spoke a sentence, he used to repeat it thrice.
Sahih Bukhari 8:74:261

Poke the Peeping Tom

Narrated Anas: A man peeped into one of the dwelling places of the Prophet. The Prophet got up and aimed a sharp-edged arrow head (or wooden stick) at him to poke him stealthily.
Sahih Bukhari 9:83:38

Narrated Abu Huraira: Abul Qasim said, "If any person peeps at you without your permission and you poke him with a stick and injure his eye, you will not be blamed."
Sahih Bukhari 9:83:39

p7S.22 The Prophet (Allah bless him and give him peace) said:

(1) "Were a man to look at you without permission and you threw a rock at him and knocked out his eye, you would not have committed any offense. "
(2) "Whoever peeps into a house without its people's leave, they may put out his eye."
Reliance of the Traveller: A Classic Manual of Islamic Sacred Law
Ahmad ibn Naqib al-Misri, Edited and Translated by Nuh Ha Mim Keller

Allah prefers odd numbers

Narrated Abu Huraira: Allah has ninety-nine Names, i.e., one hundred minus one, and whoever believes in their meanings and acts accordingly, will enter Paradise; and Allah is Witr (one) and loves 'the Witr' (i.e., odd numbers).
Sahih Bukhari 8:75:419

Overweight omen

Narrated Abu Huraira:
Allah's Apostle said, "On the Day of Resurrection, a huge fat man will come who will not weigh, the weight of the wing of a mosquito in Allah's Sight." and then the Prophet added, 'We shall not give them any weight on the Day of Resurrection'
Sahih Bukhari 6:60:253

Searching for the meaning in life... and 3 stones

Narrated Abdullah:
The Prophet went out to answer the call of nature and asked me to bring three stones. I found two stones and searched for the third but could not find it. So I took a dried piece of dung and brought it to him. He took the two stones and threw away the dung and said, "This is a filthy thing."
Sahih Bukhari 1:4:158, See Also Sahih Bukhari 1:4:157, Sahih Bukhari 1:4:162, Sahih Bukhari 1:4:163

Annoying in-laws, a universal phenomena

Narrated 'Uqba bin 'Amir:
Allah's Apostle said, "Beware of entering upon the ladies." A man from the Ansar said, "Allah's Apostle! What about Al-Hamu the in-laws of the wife (the brothers of her husband or his nephews etc.)?"

The Prophet replied:

The in-laws of the wife are death itself.
Sahih Bukhari 7:62:159

Genies like bones and animal dung

Narrated Abu Huraira:
That once he was in the, company of the Prophet carrying a water pot for his ablution and for cleaning his private parts. While he was following him carrying it (i.e. the pot), the Prophet said, "Who is this?" He said, "I am Abu Huraira." The Prophet said, "Bring me stones in order to clean my private parts, and do not bring any bones or animal dung." Abu Huraira went on narrating: So I brought some stones, carrying them in the corner of my robe till I put them by his side and went away.
When he finished, I walked with him and asked, "What about the bone and the animal dung?" He said, "They are of the food of Jinns. The delegate of Jinns of (the city of) Nasibin came to me--and how nice those Jinns were--and asked me for the remains of the human food. I invoked Allah for them that they would never pass by a bone or animal dung but find food on them."
Sahih Bukhari 5:58:200

Incantations while having sex

Narrated Ibn 'Abbas: The Prophet said, "If anyone of you, when having sexual relation with his wife, say: 'In the name of Allah. O Allah! Protect us from Satan and prevent Satan from approaching our offspring you are going to give us,' and if he

begets a child (as a result of that relation) Satan will not harm it."
Sahih Bukhari 4:54:493

Devils on a leash

Narrated Abu Huraira: Allah's Apostle said,

"When the month of Ramadan comes, the gates of Paradise are opened and the gates of the (Hell) Fire are closed, and the devils are chained."

Sahih Bukhari 4:54:497

Allah's advice to his prophets

Narrated Abu Huraira: Allah's Apostle said, "Once while a prophet amongst the prophets was taking a rest underneath a tree, an ant bit him. He, therefore, ordered that his luggage be taken away from underneath that tree and then ordered that the dwelling place of the ants should be set on fire. Allah sent him a revelation:-- "Wouldn't it have been sufficient to burn a single ant?"
Sahih Bukhari 4:54:536

Prostitutes can stay out of Hell by helping a thirsty dog

Narrated Abu Huraira: Allah's Apostle said, "A prostitute was forgiven by Allah, because, passing by a panting dog near a well and seeing that the dog was about to die of thirst, she took off her shoe, and tying it with her head-cover she drew out some water for it. So, Allah forgave her because of that."
Sahih Bukhari 4:54:538
Bodyguard job: Females need not apply

Narrated Abu Musa: Thy Prophet (p.b.u.h) said, "A time will come upon the people when a person will wander about with gold as Zakat and will not find anybody to accept it, and one man will be seen

followed by forty women to be their guardian because of scarcity of men and great number of women".
Sahih Bukhari 2:24:495

Looking at genitals or talking during intercourse may cause disabilities for child

Narrated by Abi Hurairah that the prophet PBUH said: If one of you got engaged in intercourse, they shouldn't look at the genital for that inherits blindness, and not talk too much for that inherits aphonia (lack of the ability to talk).
Hadith translated by FFI forum member

Say "Allah willing" during intercourse to give birth to Islamic militants

Narrated Abu Huraira: Allah's Apostle said, "Once Solomon, son of David said, '(By Allah) Tonight I will have sexual intercourse with one hundred (or ninety-nine) women each of whom will give birth to a knight who will fight in Allah's Cause.' On that a (i.e. if Allah wills) but he did not say, Allah willing.' Therefore only one of those women conceived and gave birth to a half-man. By Him in Whose Hands Muhammad's life is, if he had said, "Allah willing', (he would have begotten sons) all of whom would have been knights striving in Allah's Cause."
Sahih Bukhari 4:52:74i

Dirty teeth can invalidate a fast

Swallowing bits of food that may be left between the teeth is regarded as eating, so it invalidates the fast...

Ibn Qudaamah (may Allaah have mercy on him) said in al-Mughni, 3/260:
If a person has food between his teeth, one of the following two scenarios must apply:
1 – It is a small amount that he cannot spit out, so he swallows it. This does not invalidate his fast, because it cannot be avoided. It is

like saliva. Ibn al-Mundhir said: The scholars are unanimously agreed on that.
2 – It is a large amount and he can spit it out. If he spits it out there is no sin on him, but if he swallows it deliberately, his fast is invalidated according to the majority of scholars, because he has swallowed food that he could have spat out willingly when he is mindful of his fast. So this breaks the fast just as if he deliberately started eating. End quote.
Islam Q&A - Fatwa #78438

"This Muhammad of yours is a dwarf and fat"

Narrated AbuBarzah:
AbdusSalam ibn AbuHazim AbuTalut said: I saw AbuBarzah who came to visit Ubaydullah ibn Ziyad. Then a man named Muslim who was there in the company mentioned it to me.
When Ubaydullah saw him, he said: This Muhammad of yours is a dwarf and fat. The old man (i.e. AbuBarzah) understood it.
So he said: I did not think that I should remain among people who would make me feel ashamed of the company of Muhammad (peace be upon him).
Thereupon Ubaydullah said: The company of Muhammad (peace be upon him) is a honour for you, not a disgrace. He added: I called for you to ask about the reservoir. Did you hear the Apostle of Allah (peace be upon him) mentioning anything about it? AbuBarzah said: Yes, not once, twice, thrice, four times or five times. If anyone believes it, may Allah not supply him with water from it. He then went away angrily.
Abu Dawud 40:4731
The fact that the old man AbuBarzah 'understood it' implies that Ubaydullah's description of Muhammad as a fat dwarf was accurate.

Watermelons and cucumbers

"If a man makes a hole in a watermelon, or a piece of dough, or a leather skin, or a statue, and has sex with it, then this is the same as what we have said about other types of masturbation [i.e., that it is halaal in the same circumstances given before, such as being on a journey]. In fact, it is easier than masturbating with one's hand".

"If a woman does not have a husband, and her lust becomes strong, then some of our scholars say: It is permissible for the woman to take an akranbij, which is a piece of leather worked until it becomes shaped like a penis, and insert it in herself. She may also use a cucumber".

Bada'i al-Fuwa'id of Ibn Qayyim (Islamic scholar), page 129

A Muslim Shia website notes: "Maybe this is another reason why 'Umar the Khalifa never went on jihad: somebody had to stay behind and organize the cucumber distribution."

Companions of Muhammad masturbated during Jihad

"If a man is torn between continued desire or releasing it, and if this man does not have a wife or he has a slave-girl but he does not marry, then if a man is overwhelmed by desire, and he fears that he will suffer because of this (someone like a prisoner, or a traveller, or a pauper), then it is permissible for him to masturbate, and Ahmad (ibn Hanbal) is explicit on this. Furthermore, it is narrated that the Companions of the Prophet (s) used to masturbate while they were on military expeditions or travelling".

Bada'i al-Fuwa'id of Ibn Qayyim (Islamic scholar), page 129

Don't flash Allah

Narrated Abu Huraira:
The Prophet had forbidden: (A) the Mulamasa and Munabadha (bargains), (B) the offering of two prayers, one after the morning compulsory prayer till the sun rises, and the others, after the 'Asr prayer till the sun sets (C) He also forbade that one should sit wearing one garment, nothing of which covers his private parts (D) and prevent them from exposure to the sky; (E) he also forbade Ishtimal-as-Samma'.
Sahih Bukhari 7:72:709

Doodling is a sin!

The scholars of the Standing Committee for Issuing Fatwas said:

Whatever is images of animate beings such as insects and other living beings is not permissible, even if it is drawn on a blackboard or on paper, and even if the purpose of it is to help in teaching, because it is not essential and because of the general meaning of the evidence concerning that. (Fataawa al-Lajnah al-Daa'imah, 1/685)

What is prohibited is making images of animate beings, whether that is engraving or painting on walls or fabric or paper or woven cloth, and whether it is done with a feather or a pen or other equipment, whether the thing is drawn as it is or whether some imaginary element is introduced, so it is made smaller or larger or more beautiful or more ugly, or it is drawn as a stick figure. (Fataawa al-Lajnah al-Daa'imah, 1/696)

Shaykh Muhammad ibn Ibraaheem (may Allah have mercy on him) said:
One of the most serious of evils is making images of animate beings and keeping them and using them. There is no difference between that which is three dimensional and that which is on paper, whether it is produced by machines or otherwise. This meaning was mentioned by al-Nawawi in Sharh Saheeh Muslim, and he mentioned that it is the view of the four imams. The hadeeths which emphatically warned against that are well known. (Fataawa Rasaa'il Muhammad ibn Ibraaheem, 13/173)

Shaykh Ibn 'Uthaymeen said:
Making images of animate beings, whether they are human or otherwise, is undoubtedly haraam and is a major sin, because it is proven that the one who does that is cursed by the Messenger of Allah (blessings and peace of Allah be upon him). This is clear, whether they are three-dimensional or drawn by hand. (Majmoo' Fataawa wa Rasaa'il Ibn 'Uthaymeen 2/288)
Islam Q&A - Fatwa No. 129446

Animals and living things

Muttaqi (God-fearing) monkeys

Narrated 'Amr bin Maimun: During the pre-lslamic period of ignorance I saw a she-monkey surrounded by a number of monkeys. They were all stoning it, because it had committed illegal sexual intercourse. I too, stoned it along with them.
Sahih Bukhari 5:58:188

According to `Amr b. Maymûn : I was in Yemen. Amongst the female goats of my people, I saw that at a heightened place, a male monkey brought along a female monkey and slept while keeping her hand beneath his head. During this time, a young monkey came and signaled the female monkey. She softly removed her hand from beneath the male monkey's head and went with the young monkey. She fornicated with him and I was watching it. After that, the female monkey returned and was softly trying to put her hand back under the male monkey's head that he woke up bewildered and smelled her and then screamed.

All the monkeys gathered thereafter. He would point towards her and scream constantly (i.e. she has committed adultery). At last the other monkeys went towards the right left and brought along that young monkey whom I recognized. They dug a hole for this young monkey and the female one and stoned them to death. So I saw monkeys stoning to death too besides the human race.
Taiseer-ul-Baari, volume 2, Page 626

This is consistent with the Qur'an in its claim that Jews (who at one time practiced stoning) were turned into apes:

"And you know well the story of those among you who broke Sabbath. We said to them: "Be apes—despised and hated by all. Thus We made their end a warning to the people of their time and succeeding generation, and an admonition for God-fearing people."
Qur'an 2:65

Unpaid debt to turn into talking snake on Judgement Day

Narrated Abu Huraira: Allah's Apostle said, "On the Day of Resurrection the Kanz (Treasure or wealth of which, Zakat has not been paid) of anyone of you will appear in the shape of a huge bald-headed poisonous male snake and its owner will run away from it, but it will follow him and say, 'I am your Kanz.'" The Prophet added, "By Allah, that snake will keep on following him until he stretches out his hand and let the snake swallow it." Allah's Apostle added, "If the owner of camels does not pay their Zakat, then, on the Day of Resurrection those camels will come to him and will strike his face with their hooves."
Sahih Bukhari 9:86:89

Monkeys and pigs are humans who once played music

Narrated Abu 'Amir or Abu Malik Al-Ash'ari: that he heard the Prophet saying, "From among my followers there will be some people who will consider illegal sexual intercourse, the wearing of silk, the drinking of alcoholic drinks and the use of musical instruments, as lawful. And there will be some people who will stay near the side of a mountain and in the evening their shepherd will come to them with their sheep and ask them for something, but they will say to him, 'Return to us tomorrow.' Allah will destroy them during the night and will let the mountain fall on them, and He will transform the rest of them into monkeys and pigs and they will remain so till the Day of Resurrection."
Sahih Bukhari 7:69:494

Zoophilia pardonable but not homosexuality

Abu Dawud 38:4448 prescribes the death sentence for an unmarried man who commits sodomy but there is no prescribed punishment for having sex with an animal:
Narrated Abdullah ibn Abbas: There is no prescribed punishment for one who has sexual intercourse with an animal.
Abu Dawud 38:4450

Sheeps prefer female babies

Narrated Umm Kurz: I heard the Prophet (may peace be upon him) say: Let the birds stay in their roosts. She said: I also heard him say: Two sheep are to be sacrificed for a boy and one for a girl, but it does you no harm whether they are male or female.
Abu Dawud 15:2829

Have flu? Try fresh camel urine

The climate of Medina did not suit some people, so the Prophet ordered them to follow his shepherd, i.e. his camels, and drink their milk and urine (as a medicine). So they followed the shepherd that is the camels and drank their milk and urine till their bodies became healthy.
Sahih Bukhari 7:71:590

YOU AIN'T NOTHING BUT A HOUND DOG!

Narrated 'Aisha: The things which annul the prayers were mentioned before me. They said, "Prayer is annulled by a dog, a donkey and a woman (if they pass in front of the praying people)." I said, "You have made us (i.e. women) dogs... "

Sahih Bukhari 1:9:490

Goat ate my Qur'an

'Aisha: "The verse of the stoning and of suckling an adult ten times were revealed, and they were (written) on a paper and kept under my bed. When the messenger of Allah expired and we were preoccupied with his death, a goat entered and ate away the paper."
Musnad Ahmad bin Hanbal. vol. 6, p. 269; Sunan Ibn Majah, p. 626; Ibn Qutbah, Tawil Mukhtalafi 'l-Hadith (Cairo: Maktaba al-Kulliyat al-Azhariyya. 1966) p. 310; As-Suyuti, ad-Durru 'l-Manthur, vol. 2, p. 13

HOLY COCKS & DEVIL DONKEYS

Narrated Abu Huraira: The Prophet said, "When you hear the crowing of cocks, ask for Allah's Blessings for (their crowing indicates that) they have seen an angel. And when you hear the braying of donkeys, seek Refuge with Allah from satan for (their braying indicates) that they have seen a satan."
Sahih Bukhari 4:54:522

COWGATE

Narrated Abu Huraira: Once Allah's Apostle; offered the Morning Prayer and then faced the people and said, "While a man was driving a cow, he suddenly rode over it and beat it. The cow said, "We have not been created for this, but we have been created for sloughing." On that the people said astonishingly, "Glorified be Allah! A cow speaks!" The Prophet said, "I believe this, and Abu Bakr and 'Umar too, believe it, although neither of them was present there.

PART 2

While a person was amongst his sheep, a wolf attacked and took one of the sheep. The man chased the wolf till he saved it from the wolf, where upon the wolf said, 'You have saved it from me; but who will guard it on the day of the wild beasts when there will be no shepherd to guard them except me?" The people said surprisingly, "Glorified be Allah! A wolf speaks!" The Prophet said, "But I believe this, and Abu Bakr and 'Umar too, believe this, although neither of them was present there."

Sahih Bukhari 4:56:677

More horse dung and urine equals more heavenly rewards
Narrated Abu Huraira: The Prophet said, "If somebody keeps a horse in Allah's Cause motivated by his faith in Allah and his belief in His Promise, then he will be rewarded on the Day of Resurrection for what the horse has eaten or drunk and for its dung and urine."

Sahih Bukhari 4:52:105

Lost camels can be returned to their owners but not sheep

Narrated Zaid bin Khalid Al-Juhani
A man asked the Prophet about the picking up of a "Luqata" (fallen lost thing). The Prophet replied, "Recognize and remember its tying material and its container, and make public announcement (about it) for one year, then utilize it but give it to its owner if he comes." Then the person asked about the lost camel. On that, the Prophet got angry and his cheeks or his Face became red and he said, "You have no concern with it as it has its water container, and its feet and it will reach water, and eat (the leaves) of trees till its owner finds it." The man then asked about the lost sheep. The Prophet replied, "It is either for you, for your brother (another person) or for the wolf."
Sahih Bukhari 1:3:91

A house may be set on fire by a mouse

This hadith has been reported on the authority of Jabir through another chain of transmitters but with a slight variation of words:" The mouse may set the house on fire over its inhabitants."
Sahih Muslim 23:4994

Yahya related to me from Malik from Abu'z-Zubayr al-Makki from Jabir ibn Abdullah that the Messenger of Allah, may Allah bless him and grant him peace, said, "Lock the door, tie the waterskin, turn the vessel over or cover it, and put out the lamp. Shaytan does not open a locked door or untie a tied knot, or uncover a vessel. A mouse may set fire to people's houses about them."
Al-Muwatta 49 10.21

YOU DIRTY RAT!

The Prophet said, "A group of Israelites were lost. Nobody knows what they did. But I do not see them except that they were cursed and changed into rats, for if you put the milk of a she-camel in front

of a rat, it will not drink it, but if the milk of a sheep is put in front of it, it will drink it."

PART 2

I told this to Ka'b who asked me, "Did you hear it from the Prophet ?" I said, "Yes." Ka'b asked me the same question several times; I said to Ka'b. "Do I read the Torah? (i.e. I tell you this from the Prophet.)"

Sahih Bukhari 4:54:524

Race relations, the Islamic way

Narrated Anas: The Prophet said, "Listen and obey (your chief) even if an Ethiopian whose head is like a raisin were made your chief."
Sahih Bukhari 1:11:662

In a dream, Satan cannot imitate the Prophet

Narrated Anas: The Prophet said, "Whoever has seen me in a dream, then no doubt, he has seen me, for Satan cannot imitate my shape.
Sahih Bukhari 9:87:123, See also Sahih Bukhari 9:87:124, Sahih Bukhari 9:87:125, and Sahih Bukhari 9:87:126

Don't be late, the angels are watching

Narrated Abu Huraira: The Prophet said, "On every Friday the angels take heir stand at every gate of the mosques to write the names of the people chronologically (i.e. according to the time of their arrival for the Friday prayer and when the Imam sits (on the pulpit) they fold up their scrolls and get ready to listen to the sermon."
Sahih Bukhari 4:54:433

Allah wants to see you...naked

Narrated Ibn Abbas: The Prophet said, "You will meet Allah barefooted, naked, walking on feet, and uncircumcised."
Sahih Bukhari 8:76:531, See also Sahih Bukhari 8:76:532, Sahih Bukhari 8:76:533, and Sahih Bukhari 8:76:533

Women are just like camels

Narrated 'Abdullah bin 'Umar: I heard Allah's Apostle saying, "Women are just like camels, out of one hundred, one can hardly find a single camel suitable to ride."
Sahih Bukhari 8:76:505

Flag fixed behind the buttocks

It is narrated on the authority of Abu Sa'id that the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) said: On the Day of Judgment there will be a flag fixed behind the buttocks of every person guilty of the breach of faith.
Sahih Muslim 19:4309

Satanic influences

Satan ties three knots at back of our head while we sleep
Narrated Abu Huraira: Allah's Apostle said, "During your sleep, Satan knots three knots at the back of the head of each of you, and he breathes the following words at each knot, 'The night is, long, so keep on sleeping,' If that person wakes up and celebrates the praises of Allah, then one knot is undone, and when he performs ablution the second knot is undone, and when he prays, all the knots are undone, and he gets up in the morning lively and gay, otherwise he gets up dull and gloomy. "
Sahih Bukhari 4:54:491

SATAN'S LULLABY

Narrated 'Abdullah : A person was mentioned before the Prophet (p.b.u.h) and he was told that he had kept on sleeping till morning and had not got up for the prayer. The Prophet said, "Satan urinated in his ears."

Sahih Bukhari 2:21:245

WHY DO ARABS HAVE BIG NOSES?

Abu Huraira reported: The Apostle of Allah (may peace be upon him) said. When any one of you awakes up from sleep and performs ablution, he must clean his nose three times, for the devil spends the night in the interior of his nose.

SATAN'S LULLABY

Narrated 'Abdullah : A person was mentioned before the Prophet (p.b.u.h) and he was told that he had kept on sleeping till morning and had not got up for the prayer. The Prophet said, "Satan urinated in his ears."

Sahih Bukhari 2:21:245

Sahih Muslim 2:462

Satan tries to interrupt Muhammad
Narrated Abu Huraira: The Prophet offered a prayer, and (after finishing) he said, "Satan came in front of me trying persistently to divert my attention from the prayer, but Allah gave me the strength to over-power him."
Sahih Bukhari 4:54:504

Satan gets unlimited hospital passes
Narrated Abu Huraira: The Prophet said, "When any human being is born. Satan touches him at both sides of the body with his two fingers, except Jesus, the son of Mary, whom Satan tried to touch but failed, for he touched the placenta-cover instead."

Sahih Bukhari 4:54:506

Satan & yawning

Narrated Abu Huraira: The Prophet said, "Yawning is from Satan and if anyone of you yawns, he should check his yawning as much as possible, for if anyone of you (during the act of yawning) should say: 'Ha', Satan will laugh at him."

Sahih Bukhari 4:54:509

Man talks to Satan for 3 nights and Satan steals his food
Narrated Abu Huraira
Allah's Apostle deputed me to keep Sadaqat (al-Fitr) of Ramadan. A comer came and started taking handfuls of the foodstuff (of the Sadaqa) (stealthily). I took hold of him and said, "By Allah, I will take you to Allah's Apostle ." He said, "I am needy and have many dependents, and I am in great need." I released him, and in the morning Allah's Apostle asked me, "What did your prisoner do yesterday?" I said, "O Allah's Apostle! The person complained of being needy and of having many dependents, so, I pitied him and let him go." Allah's Apostle said, "Indeed, he told you a lie and he will be coming again." I believed that he would show up again as Allah's Apostle had told me that he would return. So, I waited for him watchfully. When he (showed up and) started stealing handfuls of foodstuff, I caught hold of him again and said, "I will definitely take you to Allah's Apostle. He said, "Leave me, for I am very needy and have many dependents. I promise I will not come back again." I pitied him and let him go.

In the morning Allah's Apostle asked me, "What did your prisoner do." I replied, "O Allah's Apostle! He complained of his great need and of too many dependents, so I took pity on him and set him free." Allah's Apostle said, "Verily, he told you a lie and he will return." I waited for him attentively for the third time, and when he (came and) started stealing handfuls of the foodstuff, I caught hold of him and said, "I will surely take you to Allah's Apostle as it is the third time you promise not to return, yet you break your promise and come." He said, "(Forgive me and) I will teach you some words with

which Allah will benefit you." I asked, "What are they?" He replied, "Whenever you go to bed, recite "Ayat-al-Kursi"-- 'Allahu la ilaha illa huwa-l-Haiy-ul Qaiyum' till you finish the whole verse. (If you do so), Allah will appoint a guard for you who will stay with you and no satan will come near you till morning. " So, I released him. In the morning, Allah's Apostle asked, "What did your prisoner do yesterday?" I replied, "He claimed that he would teach me some words by which Allah will benefit me, so I let him go." Allah's Apostle asked, "What are they?" I replied, "He said to me, 'Whenever you go to bed, recite Ayat-al-Kursi from the beginning to the end ---- Allahu la ilaha illa huwa-lHaiy-ul-Qaiyum----.' He further said to me, '(If you do so), Allah will appoint a guard for you who will stay with you, and no satan will come near you till morning.' (Abu Huraira or another sub-narrator) added that they (the companions) were very keen to do good deeds. The Prophet said, "He really spoke the truth, although he is an absolute liar. Do you know whom you were talking to, these three nights, O Abu Huraira?" Abu Huraira said, "No." He said, "It was Satan."
Sahih Bukhari 3:38:505t

FARTING SATAN

Narrated Abu Huraira: Allah's Apostle said, "When the Adhan is pronounced Satan takes to his heels and passes wind with noise during his flight in order not to hear the Adhan. When the Adhan is completed he comes back and again takes to his heels when the Iqama is pronounced and after its completion he returns again till he whispers into the heart of the person (to divert his attention from his prayer) and makes him remember things which he does not recall to his mind before the prayer and that causes him to forget how much he has prayed."

Sahih Bukhari 1:11:582

SATAN THE CHILD MOLESTER

Narrated Abu Huraira: The Prophet said, “When any human being is born. Satan touches him at both sides of the body with

his two fingers, except Jesus, the son of Mary, whom Satan tried to touch but failed, for he touched the placenta-cover instead."

Sahih Bukhari 4:54:506

Narrated Said bin Al-Musaiyab: Abu Huraira said, "I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'There is none born among the off-spring of Adam, but Satan touches it. A child therefore, cries loudly at the time of birth because of the touch of Satan, except Mary and her child." Then Abu Huraira recited: "And I seek refuge with You for her and for her offspring from the outcast Satan." (3.36)

Sahih Bukhari Book 55 No. 641

Call of nature related to offensive and wicked things

Narrated Anas: Whenever the Prophet went to answer the call of nature, he used to say, "Allah-umma inni a'udhu bika minal khubuthi wal khaba'ith i.e. O Allah, I seek Refuge with You from all offensive and wicked things (evil deeds and evil spirits)."

Sahih Bukhari 1:4:144

PARADISE: "appetizing vaginas" & "ever-erect" penises

Abu Umama narrated: "The Messenger of God said, 'Everyone that God admits into paradise will be married to 72 wives; two of them are houris and seventy of his inheritance of the [female] dwellers of hell. All of them will have libidinous sex organs and he will have an ever-erect penis.' "

Sunan Ibn Maja, Zuhd (Book of Abstinence) 39

PART 2

"Each time we sleep with a Houri we find her virgin. Besides, the penis of the Elected never softens. The erection is eternal;

the sensation that you feel each time you make love is utterly delicious and out of this world and were you to experience it in this world you would faint. Each chosen one [i.e. Muslim] will marry seventy [sic] houris, besides the women he married on earth, and all will have appetizing vaginas."
Al-Itqan fi Ulum al-Qur'an, p. 351

Allah punishes Muhammad for Safiyah's capture by making him fall off a camel

Safiyah bint Huyay was a woman that Muhammad captured and married, after killing her husband.
Narrated Anas bin Malik: We were in the company of the Prophet while returning from 'Usfan, and Allah's Apostle was riding his she camel keeping Safiya bint Huyay riding behind him. His she camel slipped and both of them fell down. Abu Talha jumped from his camel and said, "O Allah's Apostle! May Allah sacrifice me for you." The Prophet said, "Take care of the lady." So, Abu Talha covered his face with a garment and went to Safiya and covered her with it, and then he set right the condition of their she camel so that both of them rode, and we were encircling Allah's Apostle like a cover. When we approached Medina, the Prophet said, "We are returning with repentance and worshipping and praising our Lord." He kept on saying this till he entered Medina.
Sahih Bukhari 4:52:318

Tortured in the grave for peeing on himself

Narrated Ibn 'Abbas: Once the Prophet, while passing through one of the grave-yards of Medina or Mecca heard the voices of 2 persons who were being tortured in their graves. The Prophet said, "These 2 persons are being tortured not for a major sin (to avoid)." The Prophet then added, "Yes! (they are being tortured for a major sin). Indeed, 1 of them never saved himself from being soiled with his urine while the other used to go about gossiping.

PART 2

The Prophet then asked for a green leaf of a date-palm tree, broke it into two pieces and put one on each grave. On being asked why he had done so, he replied, "I hope that their torture might be lessened, till these get dried."
Sahih Bukhari 1:4:215

TURN YOUR ARSE WEST, MY BOY!

Narrated Abu Aiyub Al-Ansari: Allah's Apostle said, "If anyone of you goes to an open space for answering the call of nature he should neither face nor turn his back towards the Qibla; he should either face the east or the west

Sahih Bukhari 1:4:215

BLACK DOGS ARE DEVILS

Abu Dharr reported: The Messenger of 'Allah (may peace be upon him) said: When any one of you stands for prayer and there is a thing before him equal to the back of the saddle that covers him and in case there is not before him (a thing) equal to the back of the saddle, his prayer would be cut off by (passing of an) ass, woman, and black Dog.

PART 2

I said: O Abu Dharr, what feature is there in a black dog which distinguish it from the red dog and the yellow dog? He said: O, son of my brother, I asked the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) as you are asking me, and he said: The black dog is a devil.
Sahih Muslim 4:1032

Playing chess is evil

Buraida reported on the authority of his father that Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) said: He who played chess is like one who dyed his hand with the flesh and blood of swine.

Sahih Muslim 28:5612

SHINE YOUR LIGHT ON ME

Aminah and her vagina light

**According to accepted sirat, Muhammad's mother had light coming out of her vagina when giving birth to him.
When the prophet came out of his mothers vagina, the light covered the east and the west which reached all the way to Sham (Syria today)
sirat ibn hisham 166**

Free a Muslim slave, and save your private parts

Narrated Abu Huraira: The Prophet said, "If somebody manumits a Muslim slave, Allah will save from the Fire every part of his body for freeing the corresponding parts of the slave's body, even his private parts will be saved from the Fire) because of freeing the slave's private parts."
Sahih Bukhari 8:79:706

Don't ever raise your head

The sin of raising your head before the imam is so great, your face will transform into a donkey.
Narrated Abu Huraira: The Prophet said, "Isn't he who raises his head before the Imam afraid that Allah may transform his head into that of a donkey or his figure (face) into that of a donkey?"

Sahih Bukhari 1:11:660

He pees like a woman

Narrated Amr ibn al-'As: AbdurRahman ibn Hasanah reported: I and Amr ibn al-'As went to the Prophet (peace be upon him). He came out with a leather shield (in his hand). He covered himself with it and urinated. Then we said: Look at him. He is urinating as a woman does. The Prophet (peace be upon him), heard this and said:

Do you not know what befell a person from amongst Banu Isra'il (the children of Israel)? When urine fell on them, they would cut off the place where the urine fell; but he (that person) forbade them (to do so), and was punished in his grave.
Abu Dawud 1:22

COMMITT SUICIDE

Whoso is wont to think (through envy) that Allah will not give him (Muhammad) victory in the world and the Hereafter (and is enraged at the thought of his victory), let him stretch a rope up to the roof (of his dwelling), and let him hang himself. Then let him see whether his strategy dispelleth that whereat he rageth!.
Qur'an 22:15

Drunk water while standing up? Puke it out!

Abu Huraira reported Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) as saying: None of you should drink while standing; and if anyone forgets, he must vomit.
Sahih Muslim 23:5022

2 things the Prophet loves: perfume and women

Al-Hasan al-Basri wrote: “The Messenger of God said, “The only two things I cherish of the life of this world are women and perfume.
Ibn Sa'd's Kitab Tabaqat Al-Kubra, Volume 1, Page 380
Aisha said “The Prophet of God liked three things of this world: Perfume, women, and food; he had the [first] two, but missed food.”
Ibn Sa'd's Kitab Tabaqat Al-Kubra, Volume 1, Page 380

Don't look up!

Jabir b. Samura reported: The Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him) said: The people who lift their eyes towards the sky in Prayer should avoid it or they would lose their eyesight.
Sahih Muslim 4:862

Abu Huraira reported: People should avoid lifting their eyes towards the sky while supplicating in prayer, otherwise their eyes would be snatched away.
Sahih Muslim 4:863

15. Harm No. 14: Leads to Masturbation

. . .

Just as it is unlawful and forbidden to commit sexual intercourse with a strange man or woman, it is likewise forbidden to masturbate. Unfortunately, this sin has become widespread in this day and age. In some narrations of Hadith there are severe warnings against this sin. It has been mentioned that the person who masturbates shall be resurrected on the Day of Judgment with a pregnant hand. It has also been mentioned that the دی‌ال نـــاکح (the one who masturbates) is under the curse of Allah. Fulfilling one's sexual desires in an unlawful manner is obviously impermissible. But one should also be cautious of excessive permissible sex. Too much sexual intercourse spoils the health and drains one's strength.

Spiritually, one does not get enjoyment in worship and Zikr. If also causes the child to be born weak and frail. It is for this very reason that the Buzurgs have advised to preserve the semen. After 15 to 30 days when there is a strong urge to have sex, only then should one fulfill one's desire. The lion copulates once a year and from that it breeds offspring.

Similarly, those people who have intercourse after long intervals of time produce strong and healthy children. Therefore, moderation is necessary in sexual relations with one's wife, otherwise excessive sex can even lead to death. My Shaikh, Hazrat Phoulpoori (رحمۃ اللہ علیہ) narrated to us the incident of an Alim who had a very beautiful wife. Whenever he would come home from running errands and would see his wife, then he would not be able to control himself. He used have so much sexual relations that after six months, instead of discharging semen, blood started to ejaculate from his penis. This eventually led to a severe fever after which he died. Beauty was the cause of his death. This is why I advise to have moderation in permissible things as well. As for the unlawful, then

my advice is not to even go near Haraam. May Allah Ta'ala grant us the ability to practice upon what has been said. Amen
The 14 Harms Of Casting Evil Glances
Shaikh ul Arab wal Ajam Hazrat Maulana Shah Hakeem Muhammad Akhtar Saheb

Muhammad the inadvertent trend-setter has a temper tantrum

Narrated Ibn. 'Umar: Allah's Apostle wore a gold ring or a silver ring and placed its stone towards the palm of his hand and had the name 'Muhammad, the Apostle of Allah' engraved on it. The people also started wearing gold rings like it, but when the Prophet saw them wearing such rings, he threw away his own ring and said. "I will never wear it," and then wore a silver ring, whereupon the people too started wearing silver rings. Ibn Umar added: After the Prophet Abu Bakr wore the ring, and then Umar and then 'Uthman wore it till it fell in the Aris well from 'Uthman. bin 'Umar : Allah's Apostle wore a gold ring, then he threw it and said, "I will never wear it." The people also threw their (gold) rings.
Sahih Bukhari 7:72:756, See also: Sahih Muslim 24:5210, and Sahih Bukhari 7:72:755

Wanna have an affair and steal things? Go ahead!

Narrated Abu Dhar: The Prophet said, "Gabriel said to me, 'Whoever amongst your followers die without having worshipped others besides Allah, will enter Paradise (or will not enter the (Hell) Fire)." The Prophet asked. "Even if he has committed illegal sexual intercourse or theft?" He replied, "Even then."

Sahih Bukhari 4:54:445

Prophet Muhammad's BO-scented perfume, anyone?

Narrated Thumama: Anas said,

"Um Sulaim used to spread a leather sheet for the Prophet and he used to take a midday nap on that leather sheet at her home." Anas

added, "When the Prophet had slept, she would take some of his sweat and hair and collect it (the sweat) in a bottle and then mix it with Suk (a kind of perfume) while he was still sleeping. "When the death of Anas bin Malik approached, he advised that some of that Suk be mixed with his Hanut (perfume for embalming the dead body), and it was mixed with his Hanut.
Sahih Bukhari 8:74:298

Moses slaps the Angel of Death

Narrated Abu Huraira: The angel of death was sent to Moses and when he went to him, Moses slapped him severely, spoiling one of his eyes. The angel went back to his Lord, and said, "You sent me to a slave who does not want to die."....

Sahih Bukhari 2:23:4

691 TEACHINGS OF IMMORAL DEPRAVITY

Don't bother to warn the disbelievers. Allah has blinded them. Theirs will be an awful doom. 2:6

Allah has sickened their hearts. A painful doom is theirs because they lie. 2:10

Allah mocks the unbelievers, "leaving them to wander blindly." 2.15

Allah has blinded the disbelievers. 2:17-18

A fire has been prepared for the disbelievers, whose fuel is men and stones. 2:24

Disbelievers will be burned with fire. 2:39, 90

Only those Jews and Christians who convert to Islam will be rewarded with heaven. 2:62

Allah turned the Sabbath-breaking Jews into apes. 2:66

Whosoever hath done evil and his sin surroundeth him; such are rightful owners of the Fire. 2:81

If you believe in only part of the Scripture, you will suffer in this life and go to hell in the next. 2:85

Allah has cursed them for their unbelief. 2:88

The curse of Allah is on disbelievers. 2:89

Allah is an enemy to the disbelievers. 2:98

Only evil people are disbelievers. 2:99

For disbelievers is a painful doom. 2:104

For unbelievers: ignominy in this world, an awful doom in the next. 2:114

"And thou wilt not be asked about the owners of hell-fire." (They are the non-muslims.) 2:119

Disbelievers are losers. 2:121

Allah will leave the disbelievers alone for a while, but then he will compel them to the doom of Fire. 2:126

Those who reject the proofs, are accursed of Allah. 2:159

Those who die disbelievers, are cursed by Allah, angels, and men. 2:161

The doom of the disbelievers will not be lightened. 2:162

Allah is severe punishment! 2:165-6

They will not emerge from the Fire. 2:167

Disbelievers will be deaf, dumb, and blind. 2:171

Those who hide the Scripture will have their bellies eaten with fire. Theirs will be a painful doom. 2:174

How constant are they in their strife to reach the Fire! 2:175

"Fight in the way of Allah." 2:190, 2:244

Believers must retaliate. Those who transgress will have a painful doom. 2:178

Kill disbelievers wherever you find them. If they attack you, then kill them. Such is the reward of disbelievers. (But if they desist in their unbelief, then don't kill them.) 2:191-2

"Guard us from the doom of Fire." 2:201

Those who fail in their duty to Allah are proud and sinful. They will all go to hell. 2:206

The disbelievers, they are the wrong-doers. 2:254

Disbelievers worship false gods. The will burn forever in the Fire. 2:257

Allah does not guide disbelievers. 2:264

Those who swallow usury ... are rightful owners of the Fire. 2:275

Those who disbelieve the revelations of Allah, theirs will be a heavy doom. 3:4

Those who disbelieve will be fuel for the Fire. 3:10

Those who disbelieve shall be overcome and gathered unto Hell. 3:12

"Guard us from the punishment of Fire." 3:16

Those who disbelieve, promise them a painful doom. 3:21

Allah loveth not the disbelievers. 3:32

Don't believe anyone who is not a Muslim. 3:73

Theirs will be a painful doom. 3:77

Disbelievers will be cursed by Allah, angels, and men. They will have a painful doom. 3:87-88

Disbelievers will have a painful doom. And they will have no helpers. 3:91

"Ye were upon the brink of an abyss of fire, and He did save you from it." 3:103

Disbelievers will have their faces blackened on the last day. They will face an awful doom. 3:105-6

Those who disbelieve will be burnt in the Fire. 3:116

The Fire is prepared for disbelievers. 3:131

Give us victory over the disbelieving folk. 3:147

"Is one who followeth the pleasure of Allah as one who hath earned condemnation from Allah, whose habitation is the Fire?"
Unbelievers will burn forever in the Fire. 3:162

Theirs will be an awful doom. 3:176

Disbelievers do not harm Allah, but will have a painful doom. 3:177

Disbelievers will have a shameful doom. 3:178

Whoso is removed from the Fire and is made to enter paradise, he indeed is triumphant." (The rest will burn forever in the Fire.) 3:185

Those who brag about doing good will go to hell. 3:188

"Preserve us from the doom of Fire." 3:191

"Our Lord! Whom Thou causest to enter the Fire: him indeed Thou hast confounded. For evil-doers there will be no helpers." 3:192

Disbelievers will go to Hell. 3:196

Let believers not take disbelievers for friends...guard yourself against them, taking security. 3:28

Don't steal from orphans (or Allah will burn you forever in hell). 4:10

Those who disobey Allah and his messenger will be burnt with fire and suffer a painful doom. 4:14

For the disbelievers and those who make a last-minute conversion, Allah has prepared a painful doom. 4:18

"We shall cast him into Fire, and that is ever easy for Allah." 4:30

For disbelievers, We prepare a shameful doom. 4:37

Allah has cursed them for their disbelief. 4:46

Those who ascribe a partner to Allah (like Christians do with Jesus and the Holy Spirit) will not be forgiven. They have "invented a tremendous sin." 4:48, 4:116

Those who invent lies about Allah are guilty of flagrant sin. 4:50

Jews and Christians believe in idols and false deities, yet they claim to be more rightly guided than Muslims. 4:51

Those (Christians and Jews) are they whom Allah hath cursed. 4:52

Hell is sufficient for their burning. 4:55

Unbelievers will be tormented forever with fire. When their skin is burned off, a fresh skin will be provided. 4:56

Those who refuse to follow Muhammad, follow false gods and are deceived by Satan. 4:60

Those who refuse to believe what Allah has revealed to Muhammad are hypocrites. 4:61

Oppose and admonish those who refuse to follow Muhammad. 4:63

The hypocrites refuse to die for Allah and Muhammad. 4:66

Those who obey Allah and Muhammad are favored by Allah. They are the best company. 4:69

Their habitation will be hell, an evil journey's end.4:97

Those who oppose the messenger and become unbelievers will go to hell. 4:115

Allah will lead them astray and they will go to hell. 4:119-121

Those who believe, then disbelieve, then believe and disbelieve again will never be forgiven by Allah. 4:137

For the hypocrites there will be a painful doom. 4:138

Allah will gather hypocrites and disbelievers into hell. 4:140

Do not choose disbelievers as friends. 4:144

The hypocrites will be in the lowest part of hell and no one will help them there. 4:145

You must believe everything Allah and his messengers tell you. Those who don't are disbelievers and will face a painful doom. 4:150-151

God will guide disbelievers down a road that leads to everlasting hell. 4:168-169

If you don't do good works, Allah will punish you with a painful doom. 4:173

Those who deny Islam will be losers in the Hereafter. 5:5

Disbelievers are the rightful owners of Hell. 5:10

Allah has cursed the Jews and hardened their hearts. Nearly all of them are treacherous. 5:12-13

Christians are disbelievers for believing in the divinity of Christ. 5:17

The owners of the fire. That is the reward of evil-doers.5:29

Disbelievers will have a painful doom. 5:36

Allah makes some people sin. He will not cleanse their hearts. They will have ignominy in this world, and in the Hereafter an awful doom. 5:41

Life for life, eye for eye, nose for nose, ear for ear, and tooth for tooth. Non-muslims are wrong doers. 5:45

Jews and Christians are losers. 5:53

Don't choose Jews, Christians, or disbelievers as guardians. 5:57

Evil is the handiwork of the rabbis and priests. 5:63

Allah has cast enmity and hatred among the Jews. 5:64

Allah does not guide disbelievers. 5:67

The Jews rejected and killed Allah's prophets, since "they were wilfully blind and deaf." 5:70-71

Christians are wrong about the Trinity. For that they will have a painful doom. 5:73

Muslims that make friends with disbelievers will face a doom prepared for them by Allah. 5:80

Disbelievers will be owners of hell-fire. 5:86

Allah will test believers to see if they are afraid. Those who fail a second test will suffer a painful doom. 5:94

Those who deny the truth of Islam will be punished by Allah. 6:5

Many generations have been destroyed by Allah. 6:6

See the nature of the consequence for the rejecters!6:11

Those who ruin their souls will not believe. 6:12, 20

Disbelievers will say when they see the Fire that they would have believed if they had known the truth. But they are all liars. 6:27-28

Allah will torment those how deny his revelations. 6:49

Those who disbelieve will be forced to drink boiling water, and will face a painful doom. 6:70

When nonbelievers die, the angels will deliver to them doom and degradation. 6:93

Stay away from idolaters. 6:106

Allah confounds the hearts and eyes of unbelievers. 6:110

Most unbelievers are ignorant. 6:111

Allah allows some to disbelieve in the afterlife, and to take pleasure in their disbelief, so that he can torment them forever after they die. 6:113

Allah chooses to lead some astray, and he lays ignominy on those who disbelieve. 6:125

Allah will send everyone the Fire, except those he chooses to deliver. 6:128

Let the idolaters kill their children. It is Allah's will. 6:137

The worst thing anyone can do is deny the revelations of Allah. Those who do so will be awared an evil doom. 6:157

How many a township have We destroyed! As a raid by night, or while they slept at noon, Our terror came unto them. 7:4-5

Allah banishes Iblis and promises to fill hell with those who are mislead by him. 7:18

Disbelievers lose their souls. 7:9

Allah has made devils the protecting friends of disbeliveers. 7:27

Disbelievers choose devils as protecting friends and believe they are rightly guided. 7:30

Only believers go to heaven. 7:32

Allah forbids beliefs that he hasn't revealed (i.e., all non-Muslim beliefs). 7:33

Disbelievers are the rightful owners of the Fire. 7:36

Disbelief is the greatest evil. 7:37

Entire nations have entered the Fire. Some get a double torment. 7:38

"Taste the doom for what ye used to earn." 7:39

Disbelievers will be excluded from heaven. Theirs will be a bed of hell. 7:40-41

Those in the fire will be taunted by those in the Garden. "So how's it going down there? Are you enjoying the warmth of the Fire?" 7:44

Those in the Garden will plead with Allah not to be cast into the Fire. 7:47

Those in the Fire will cry out to those in heaven, saying: "Pour water on us." But Allah has forbidden that to disbelievers. 7:50

Those who forget Allah will be forgotten (sent to hell)
on Judgement Day. 7:51

Serve Allah or go to hell. 7:59

Allah drowned everyone on earth (except Noah and his family) because they disbelieved. 7:64

Disbelievers are liars. 7:66

Those who believe incorrectly will face the terror and wrath of Allah. 7:71

"We cut the root of those who denied Our revelations and were not believers." 7:72

Allah killed the disbelievers with an earthquake. 7:78

Allah killed everyone in Sodom and Gomorrah except Lot and his daughters.
7:83-84

"So the earthquake seized them."
Allah killed the disbelievers with an earthquake. 7:90-91

"How can I sorrow for a people that rejected (truth)?"
Shu'eyb tells the Allah's victims that they deserved to die for rejecting Islam. 7:93

"Then We seized them unawares, when they perceived not."
Unbelievers are never safe from Allah's wrath. 7:95-99

"We straitened Pharaoh's folk with famine."
Allah sent a famine on all of the Egyptians to punish Pharaoh. 7:130

"So We sent against them the flood and the locusts and the vermin and the frogs and the blood - a succession of clear signs." 7:133

"How can I sorrow for a people that rejected (truth)?"
Shu'eyb tells the Allah's victims that they deserved to die for rejecting Islam. 7:93

"We drowned them in the sea: because they denied Our revelations." 7:136

Allah will destroy non-muslim cultures. 7:138-9

Those who deny Our revelations and the meeting of the Hereafter, their works are fruitless." 7:147

Those who worship the calf will suffer terror and humiliation from Allah. 7:152

"But those of them who ... changed the word ... We sent down upon them wrath from heaven." 7:162

"Why preach ye to a folk whom Allah is about to destroy or punish with an awful doom?" 7:164

"When they forgot that whereof they had been reminded, We ... visited [them] with dreadful punishment." 7:165

Allah will punish the disbelieving Jews until the Day of Resurrection. 7:167

Those who deny Muhammad's revelations are like dogs. 7:176

Those who deny Muhammad's revelation are evil. 7:177

Allah has already sent many people and jinn to hell. They were worse than cows: they couldn't see or hear and were neglectful. 7:179

Stay away from those who blaspheme Allah's names. They will be punished for it. 7:180

Allah leads astray those who deny his revelations. 7:182-3

"Rain down stones on us or bring on us some painful doom!" 8:32

Taste of the doom because ye disbelieve. 8:35

Those who disbelieve will be gathered into hell. 8:36

"The wicked will He place piece upon piece, and heap them all together, and consign them unto hell." 8:37

The angels smite the face and backs of disbelievers, saying: "Taste the punishment of burning!" 8:50

Ye cannot escape Allah. Allah will confound the disbelievers.9:2

Give tidings (O Muhammad) of a painful doom to those who disbelieve. 9:3

Those who submit and convert to Islam will be treated well. (Those who don't submit will be killed. See previous verse.) 9:6

Don't make treaties with non-Muslims. They are all evildoers and should not be trusted. 9:7-9

Treat converts to Islam well. (Kill those who refuse to convert. See 9:5) 9:11

Don't let idolaters tend the sanctuaries. Their works are in vain and they will be burned in the Fire. 9:17

Only idolaters are unclean. Keep them away from your places of worship. 9:28

Those who are tormented in the Fire will have their foreheads and backs branded. 9:35

Allah does not guide the disbelievers. 9:37

Fight for Allah with your wealth and whatever weapons are available to you. 9:41

Those who refuse to fight for Allah (claiming they are unable) are liars who have destroyed their souls. 9:42

Disbelievers go to hell. 9:49

Pay your contribution willingly. Allah will not accept a contribution from disbelievers or idlers. 9:53

Those who vex the Prophet, for them there is a painful doom. 9:61

Allah is only pleased by true believers. 9:62

Those who oppose Allah and His messenger will burn in the fire of hell. 9:63

Allah promises hypocrites and disbelievers the fire of hell. Allah curses them. They will have a lasting torment. 9:68

Allah will afflict disbelievers with a painful doom in this world and the Hereafter. 9:74

"Theirs will be a painful doom." 9:79

God will not forgive disbelievers, so don't ask. 9:80

Don't pray for dead disbelievers or attend their funerals. 9:84

For disbelievers there will be a painful doom. 9:90

Non-Muslim who pretend to believe (so they won't be killed by Muslims) are unclean and will go to hell. 9:95

The unbelieving Arabs will be punished by Allah with an evil fortune. 9:97-98

"We shall chastise them twice; then they will be relegated to a painful doom." 9:101

Stay away from non-Muslims. They are all liars. 9:107

Those that ignore Allah will be thrown into the fire of hell. 9:109

Disbelievers are wicked and have diseased hearts. 9:125

Allah turns away those who misunderstand him. 9:127

Disbelievers will have a boiling drink and a painful doom. 10:4

Those who neglect Allah's revelations will make their home in the Fire. 10:7-8

Allah has destroyed entire generations. 10:13

Denying the revelations of Allah is the worst sin imaginable. 10:17

"Such are rightful owners of the Fire." 10:27

On the last day Allah will kill all the disbelievers (and then he will torture them forever in hell). 10:45

"His doom cometh unto you as a raid by night." 10:50

The damned will feel remorse for what they have done, but it will not save them from the doom that Allah has prepared. 10:54

Those who disbelieved will face a dreadful doom. 10:70

Allah drowned those who disbelieved his revelations. 10:73

Moses asked Allah to harden the hearts of the Egyptians so that they would not believe until they saw the painful doom. 10:88

If you deny the revelations of Allah, you will be among the losers and will "see the painful doom." 10:95-97

Disbelievers will end up in the Fire. 11:17

"The doom cannot be averted from them, and that which they derided will surround them." 11:8

Those who oppose Islam and disbelieve in the Hereafter are guilty of the greatest wrong. 11:18-19

Allah sent a lasting doom on those who mocked Noah. 11:39

Allah will send a painful doom on several nations. 11:48

"Lo! there cometh unto them a doom which cannot be repelled." 11:76

Allah killed everyone in Sodom and Gomorrah by dropping burning stones on them. 11:82-83

Lo! Is fear for you the doom of a besetting Day." 11:84

"Ye will soon know on whom there cometh a doom that will abase him." 11:93

"He ... will lead them to the Fire for watering-place." 11:98

"The doom of the Hereafter" 11:103

Those in the Fire will suffer as long as the heavens and earth endure. 11:106-7

"Incline not toward those who do wrong lest the Fire touch you." 11:113

Allah will fill hell with humans and jinn. 11:119

"What shall be his reward, who wisheth evil to thy folk, save prison or a painful doom?" 12:25

Disbelievers are the rightful owners of the Fire 13:5

Allah does not hear the prayer of disbelievers. 13:14

Those who do not answer Allah's call will go to hell. 13:18

Disbelievers will be tormented in this life, and suffer even more pain in the Hereafter. 13:33-34

The reward for disbelievers is the Fire. 13:35

"When Allah doometh there is none that can postpone His doom." 13:41

Woe unto the disbelievers. Theirs will be an awful doom. 14:2

Those who are in hell will be forced to drink festering water which they can hardly swallow. They will want to die, but they will not be able to. Theirs is a harsh doom. 14:16-17

There is no escape from Allah's doom. 14:21

"Lo! for wrong-doers is a painful doom." 14:22

Allah leads wrong-doers astray and then sends them to hell. 14:27-29

"They set up rivals to Allah that they may mislead (men) from His way. Say: Enjoy life (while ye may) for lo! your journey's end will be the Fire." 14:30

"Warn mankind of a day when the doom will come upon them." 14:44

Those in hell will be chained together. Their clothing will be made of pitch and fire will cover their faces. 14:49-50

Iblis will lead humans astray. Only perfect Muslims will be safe from him. The rest will go to hell. 15:39-43

Allah's doom is a dolorous doom. 15:50

Allah made a roof fall in to kill unbelievers. "And the doom came on them whence they knew not." 16:26

Disbelievers are liars. 16:39

Allah "will cause the earth to swallow" those who plan ill-deeds. the doom will come on them when they least expect it. 16:45

Theirs will be the Fire, and they will be abandoned." 16:62

"Theirs will be a painful doom." 16:63

"The Hour of Doom is but a twinkling of the eye." 16:77

"When those who did wrong behold the doom, it will not be made light for them." 16:85

Allah will add doom to doom for those who disbelieve. 16:88

Disbelievers will have a painful doom. 16:104

Those who loose their faith in Islam will face an awful doom. Allah's wrath is upon them. 16:106

Those who invent lies against Allah will have a painful doom. 16:116-7

Allah made hell to be a dungeon for disbelievers. 17:8

Allah has prepared a painful doom for those who disbelieve in the Hereafter. 17:10

Allah destroyed entire towns. 17:16

How many generations Allah has destroyed since Noah! 17:17

Allah intends to burn people in hell. 17:18

"Set not up with Allah any other god, lest thou be cast into hell." 17:39

Allah makes it so that unbelievers cannot understand. 17:45-46

"Lo! the doom of thy Lord is to be shunned." 17:57

Allah will destroy every town before the Day of Resurrection. 17:58

Whoever follows Iblis will be cast into hell. 17:63

Allah will send disbelievers astray. Then he'll burn them in hell, increasing the flames from time to time. 17:97-98

"He maketh none to share in His government."
Democracy is heresy. Allah shares his government with no one. 18:26

Allah has prepared a Fire for the disbelievers. When they want a shower, Allah will give them a shower of molten lead to burn their faces. 18:29

Those who are condemned to the Fire know they will have no way to escape. 18:53

Nothing prevents non-muslims from believing in Islam. So it's their own fault when they are sent to their doom. 18:55

The worst wrong is to forget Allah's revelations. Allah covers their hearts and makes them deaf so that they will never believe the truth. 18:57

There is an appointed time in which the doomed will find no escape. 18:58

Allah has destroyed many towns. 18:59

On a certain day, Allah will present hell, in plain view, to the disbelievers. 18:100

Allah will welcome the disbelievers into hell. 18:102

The good works of disbelievers are all in vain. They will go to hell anyway. 18:104-105

Hell is the reward for disbelievers because they made a jest of Allah's revelations and messengers. 18:106

Allah will pluck out from every sect those who should burn in hell. 19:69-70

"How many a generation have We destroyed before them?"
Allah brags about destroying entire generations. 19:74

Allah will prolong the lives of non-believers so they can see their punishment, either in this world or in the Hour of doom. 19:75

Allah will record what disbelievers say and then prolong their torment. 19:77-79

Allah has sent the devils on the disbelievers to confuse them. 19:83

Allah will "drive the guilty unto hell, a weary herd." 19:86

Allah has destroyed many generations. 19:98

Allah destroyed entire towns, yet the people still disbelieved. 20:6

The people cried out for mercy, but Allah killed them anyway. 20:15

Lo! it hath been revealed unto us that the doom will be for him who denieth and turneth away." 20:48

"There [in hell] he will neither die nor live." 20:74

Allah has destroyed many generations. 20:128

Allah destroyed entire towns, yet the people still disbelieved. 21:6

"And one of them who should say: Lo! I am a god beside Him, that one We should repay with hell." 21:29

Disbelievers will not be able to put out the fire on their faces and backs. They will be stupefied and no one will help them. 21:39-40

"Fear the Lord ... and dread the Hour of doom." 21:49

Every person alive at the time of the flood was evil. So Allah drowned them all. 21:77

The disbelievers will stare in terror at what Allah has in store for them. 21:97-99

When the doom of Allah comes, pregnant women will suffer miscarriages, and men will act like they are drunk. 22:1-2

The devil will guide some to the punishment of the Flame. 22:3-4

Whoever thinks that Allah will not give Muhammad victory should go hang himself. 22:15

"There are many unto whom the doom is justly due. Allah doeth what he will." 22:18

How many towns Allah has destroyed! 22:45

"They will bid thee hasten on the Doom." 22:47

"Those who disbelieve will not cease to be in doubt thereof until the Hour come upon them unawares, or there come unto them the doom of a disastrous day." 22:55

Allah told Noah not to bother pleading for the people he was about to drown. 23:27

Those who don't believe in the Hereafter will receive extreme punishment from Allah. 23:74-77

"Those whose scales are light are those who lose their souls, in hell abiding." 23:103

When fire burns their faces, they will be glum. 23:104

Disbelievers will not be successful. 23:117

Scourge adulterers and adulteresses with 100 stripes. Do not show them any pity. Have a party of believers watch the punishment. 24:2

Those who spread slander will face an awful doom. 24:11

Those who murmur will face an awful doom. 24:14

Those who traduce virtuous, believing women ... cursed are they in the world and the Hereafter. Theirs will be an awful doom." 24:23

Disbelievers will never escape the Fire that will be their home. 24:57

Those who deny the coming of the Hour will be chained together and burned with fire. They will pray for their own destruction. 25:11-13

Allah will force the evil-doers to taste great torment. 25:19

It will be a hard day for disbelievers and wrong-doers. They will gnaw on their hands and wish they had chosen Islam. 25:26-27

"Those who will be gathered on their faces unto hell" 25:34

Those who deny Muhammad's revelations will be destroyed. 25:36

Allah drowned everyone in the flood of Noah, and has prepared a painful doom for evil-doers. 25:37

"They [the non-muslims] will know, when they behold the doom, who is more astray as to the road." 25:42

"The doom of hell; lo! the doom thereof is anguish." 25:65

Those who cry out to another god with Allah will be tormented doubly in hell. 25:68-69

"Hell will appear plainly to the erring." 26:91

Allah killed those that ignored Hud's warnings. 26:124-139

Allah destroyed the people in Lot's town with a dreadful rain. 26:172-3

Many will not believe until they see the painful doom. 26:201

Those who believe in another god are doomed. 26:213

Allah leads those who do not believe in the Hereafter astray by making things work out OK in this life, so that he can torment them forever in the next. They will get the worst punishment and will be the greatest losers. 27:4-5

"Allah destroyed them and their people, every one." 27:51

Allah sent a dreadful rain on "those who stayed behind." 27:58

Whoever does something wrong will be thrown into the Fire. 27:90

"We made them (evil-doers) patterns that invite unto the Fire, and on the Day of Resurrection they will not be helped." 28:40-42

Allah has completely destroyed many communities. 28:58

Allah will taunt Christians on the day of their doom, saying: Where are My partners whom ye imagined? 28:62-64

Allah caused the earth to swallow Korah.28:79-81

Never help disbelievers. 28:86

Those who disbelieve in the revelations of Allah have no hope of mercy. For such there is a painful doom. 29:23

"Ye have chosen only idols instead of Allah ... on the Day of Resurrection ye will deny each other and curse each other, and your abode will be the Fire, and ye will have no helpers." 29:25

"Bring Allah's doom upon us." 29:29

Only wrong-doers deny the revelations of Allah. 29:49

Those who disbelieve in the revelations of Allah are the losers. 29:52

The doom of hell will come upon disbelievers suddenly, when they least expect it. 29:53-55

The worst thing you can do is tell a lie about Allah. Hell is the home of disbelievers. 29:68

When the Hour comes, Christians will be divided into two groups: Those who believed Allah's revelations, and those who disbelieved in them. The believers will be happy in the Garden; the disbelievers will be brought to doom. 30:13-16

Allah does not love disbelievers. 30:45

Allah seals the heart of disbelievers. (And then he burns them in the Fire.) 30:59

Those who mislead others from Allah's way and mock Islam will have a painful doom. 31:6-7

Allah will give disbelievers a little comfort for a little while, and then he'll torment them forever with a heavy doom. 31:23-24

Allah will fill hell with the jinn and mankind together. 32:13

Allah: Taste the doom of immortality because of what ye used to do. 32:14

Those who used to deny the Fire will be tormented in it forever. 32:20

The worst thing you can do is to deny the revelations of Allah. 32:22

He hath prepared a painful doom for the unfaithful." 33:8

Those who oppose Islam will be slain with a fierce slaughter. 33:60-61

Allah has cursed the disbelievers, and has prepared for them a flaming fire, wherein they will abide forever. 33:64-65

The disbelievers will be burned in the Fire with a double torment. 33:66-68

Those who challenge the revelations of Muhammad will have a painful doom. 34:5

Those who disbelieve in the Hereafter will be tormented. 34:8

But some of the jinn Allah burned with flaming Fire. 34:12

"They are filled with remorse when they behold the doom;
and We place carcans on the necks of those who disbelieved." 34:33

Those who strive against Allah's revelations will be brought to the doom. 34:38

Those who worshipped the jinn will taste the doom of the Fire. 34:41

Allah hates those who ignore his messengers. 34:45

Those who ignore Allah's messenger (Muhammad) will face a terrific doom. 34:46

Those who are cast into hell be terrified when they see that they have no escape. Then they will believe. But it will be too late. 34:51-52

The devil is real. He and his followers will burn forever in the Fire. 35:6

Those who disbelieve will have an awful doom. 35:7

"Those who plot iniquities ... will have an awful doom." 35:10

Disbelievers will burn forever in the fire of hell. Allah will keep them alive so that he can torture them forever. When they repent and ask for mercy, he will ignore them. 35:36-7

Allah has blinded the disbelievers so that they cannot see the truth. So it don't bother warning them. They will go to hell anyway. 36:8-10

Allah has destroyed many entire generations. 36:31

If Allah feels like it, he will drown everyone. 36:43

Allah will burn the disbelievers in hell. 36:63-4

Those who "did wrong" will go to hell, and their wives will go to hell with them (no matter how they behaved). 37:22-23

Those who refuse to believe in Muhammad's revelations will face a painful doom. 37:31-3

Those who refuse to believe in Muhammad's revelations will face a painful doom. 37:31-38

"Then looketh he and seeth him in the depth of hell." 37:55

If you're not favored by Allah, you're doomed. 37:57

Those in hell must eat from a tree with the heads of devils, and then drink boiling water. After that they return to hell. 37:62-68

Allah drowned everyone except Noah and his family in the flood. 37:82

Allah tells Abraham in a dream to sacrifice his son. (But is the son Ishmael or Isaac?) 37:102

Only the "single-minded slaves of Allah" will be saved from the doom. 37:127-8

Allah killed everyone in Sodom except for Lot and his family. 37:136

No one is against Allah, except those who burn in hell. 37:162-3

Just wait a while and watch. The unbelievers will soon be destroyed in the doom. 37:176-9

Allah has destroyed many generations. 38:3

Those who doubt will soon taste Allah's doom. 38:8

Those who deny the messengers deserve doom. 38:14

Those who wander from the way of Allah will have an awful doom. 38:26

Those who disbelieve will burn in the Fire. 38:27

David slashed their legs and necks (with Allah's approval). 38:33

The transgressors will roast in the Fire and be forced to drink boiling liquids followed by ice cold drinks. 38:55-9

"Whoever did prepare this for us, oh, give him double portion of the Fire!" 38:61

Iblis asks Allah to let him hang around and mislead humans. Allah allows him to do so, and Iblis leads all humans to hell except for the single-minded slaves. Allah agrees, and plans to fill hell with Iblis and his followers. 38:79-85

Tell the disbelievers to enjoy themselves now, because later they will be owners of the Fire. 39:8

Those who disobey Allah should fear his doom. 39:13

The losers will be those who lose themselves and their families on the Day of Resurrection. They will be surrounded by fire. 39:15-16

No one will be able to help those that Allah torments in the Fire. 39:19

"Wrong-doers" will be taunted while suffering in an "awful doom." 39:24

The doom will come upon those who deny what Allah has revealed. 39:25

Allah will make non-believers "taste humiliation in the life of the world" and " the doom of the Hereafter" which will be even worse. 39:26

The worst thing you can do is tell a lie against Allah. The home of disbelievers is hell. 39:32

"On whom there falleth everlasting doom." 39:40

"They ... will seek to ransom themselves ... from the awful doom." 39:47

Surrender to Allah before he sends the doom upon you suddenly. 39:54-55

Disbelievers had their chance to believe. They will all suffer in an endless doom. 39:56-59

Those who lie about Allah will be sent to hell and will have their faces blackened. 39:60

Losers are those who disbelieve the revelations of Allah. 39:63

Those ascribe a partner to Allah (like the Christians) will be among the losers. 39:65

Those who disbelieve will be driven into hell. 39:71-72

Allah sent an awful punishment at the time of Noah. 40:5

Those who disbelieve are the owners of the Fire. 40:6

Allah greatly abhors those who disbelieve. 40:10

When the doom comes, the hearts of the doomed will choke in their throats, and no one will help them. 40:18

Those who ignore Allah's "clear proofs" will be seized and punished severely. 40:22

Disbelievers will burn forever in the Fire. 41:41-42

The prodigals will be owners of the Fire. 40:43

"A dreadful doom encompassed Pharaoh's folk." 40:45

The doomed will be exposed to the Fire morning and evening. 40:46

While burning in the Fire, they argue about who is to blame. 40:47

Those in hell will beg to be relieved from the Fire's torment for just a day. But the prayer of a disbeliever is in vain. 40:49-50

Those who bicker about Allah's revelations are filled with pride. 40:56

Those who scorn Allah will go to hell. 40:60

Those who deny the revelations of Allah are perverted. 40:63

Those who deny the Scripture and Allah's messengers will be dragged through boiling water and thrust into the Fire. 40:70-72

Thus does Allah send astray the disbelievers (in his guidance). 40:74

Those who scorn will go to hell. 40:76

When they see Allah's doom they will believe in Allah. But their faith will not save them. The disbelievers will be ruined. 40:84-85

Allah will make life miserable for those who deny his revelations and then he will torment them forever in the Hereafter. And they will not be helped. 41:15-16

"The doom of humiliation overtook them because of what they used to earn." 41:17

The enemies of Allah will be gathered into the Fire where their skin, ears, and eyes will testify against them. 41:19-20

Non-muslims will be tormented forever in the Fire. Allah will not have any mercy on them. 41:24

Allah will make those who disbelieve taste an awful doom. Their immortal home will be the Fire, since they denied Allah's revelations. 41:27-28

"Lo! those who distort Our revelations are not hid from Us. Is he who is hurled into the Fire better?" 41:40

Those who disbelieve will taste hard punishment. 41:50

Woe unto the idolaters who disbelieve in the Hereafter. 41:6

While some lounge in the Garden, others will roast in the Flame. 42:7

In whatsoever ye differ, the verdict therein belongeth to Allah."
Disputes, whether religious or political, must be decided by Allah.
Democracy is not an option. 42:10

Those who argue about Allah will have his wrath upon them. Theirs will be an awful doom. 42:16

For wrong-doers there is a painful doom. 42:21

"And as for disbelievers, theirs will be an awful doom." 42:26

Allah sometimes kills people for misbehaving. 42:34

"For such there is a painful doom." 42:42

Allah sends some people astray and then punishes them for it by burning them in the Fire. 42:44-46

"And thou wilt see them exposed to (the Fire), made humble by disgrace." 42:45

Those who turn people away from Islam will "be sharers in the doom." 43:37-39

When the Egyptians angered Allah, he drowned them all. 43:55

Those who argue and do wrong will have a painful doom that will come upon them suddenly. 43:65-66

The guilty are tormented forever in hell. Allah will not relax their punishment. 43:74-75

"But they will come to know."
Allah will torment disbelievers forever in hell. 43:88-89

Those in torment will claim to believe and ask Allah for relief. But he will refuse since they will return to their disbelief. 44:11-16

Those in hell must eat from a tree like molten brass that burns their bellies. Then boiling water will be poured on their heads. 44:43-48

"He hath saved them [Muslims] from the doom of hell."
(Everyone else is going to hell.) 44:56

Those who hear and reject Allah's revelations are sinful liars. Give them tidings of a painful doom. 45:7-8

Those who joke about Allah's revelations will go to hell. Theirs will be a shameful doom. 45:9-10

Those who disbelieve in Allah's revelations will have an awful doom of wrath. 45:11

"Your habitation is the Fire, and there is none to help you." 45:34

Disbelievers will be rewarded with the ignominious doom of the Fire. 46:20

Serve only Allah or face the doom of a tremendous day. 46:21

The guilty will face a wind with a painful torment. 46:25

Allah has destroyed entire towns. 46:27

If you believe Muhammad, Allah will forgive some of your sins and protect you from the painful doom (that he plans to torture everyone else with). 46:31

Allah will taunt the disbelievers that he torments in the fire, saying: "Taste the doom for that ye disbelieved." 46:34

Allah will damn the disbelievers and make all their actions fruitless. 47:8-9

Disbelievers may eat and be happy now, but the Fire will be their final home. 47:12

Those in the Garden will drink delicious wine, while those in the Fire will drink boiling water that will tear apart their intestines. 47:15

Allah curses people by making them deaf and blind. 47:23

Angels will gather them together and smite their faces and backs. 47:27

Allah will make the actions those who disbelieve fruitless. 47:32

Those who disbelieve will never be pardoned by Allah. 47:34-35

Those who think an evil thought concerning Allah will be cursed and sent to hell by him. 48:6

Allah punished those who disbelieved with a painful punishment. 48:25

Allah will hurl those who believe in another god into a dreadful doom. 50:26

"We say unto hell: Art thou filled? and it saith: Can there be more to come?"
Allah talks to hell about it's occupancy level. 50:30

Allah has destroyed many entire generations. 50:36

Accursed are the conjecturers who ask: When is the Day of Judgment? It is the day they will be tormented by the Fire. 51:10-14

"We left behind therein a portent for those who fear a painful doom." 51:37

Woe to the disbelievers. 51:60

Lo! the doom of thy Lord will surely come to pass." 52:7

Those who deny the existence of hell will be thrust into its Fire. 52:11-16

"Their Lord hath warded off from them the torment of hell-fire."
(Everyone else is going to hell -- and the believers are all okay with that.) 52:18

"Allah hath been gracious unto us and hath preserved us from the torment of the breath of Fire." 52:27

Stay away from non-Muslims, especially those who disbelieve in the afterlife. 53:29

Allah sent a storm of stones on Lot's folk, killing all but Lot's family. 54:34

The guilty deny hell. But after they die they go circling between it and fierce, boiling water. 55:43-44

The suffering in hell will be more wretched and bitter than anything experienced on earth. 54:46-48

Allah destroyed many people, but does anyone remember anymore? 54:51

"There will be sent, against you both, heat of fire and flash of brass, and ye will not escape." 55:35

The guilty deny hell. But after they die they go circling between it and fierce, boiling water. 55:43-44

But those on his left hand will face scorching wind, scalding water, and black smoke. 56:42-43

Those who deny Allah and the Hereafter will eat from the Zaqqum tree and drink boiling water. 56:51-54

Allah will welcome the rejecters and erring with boiling water and a roasting in the hell fire. 56:92-94

Those who disbelieve or doubt the revelations of Allah will be face the doom. 57:13-14

The home of disbelievers is the Fire, a hapless journey's end. 57:15

Those who disbelieve and deny Allah's revelations are the owners of the fire. 57:19

For disbelievers is a painful doom. 58:4

For disbelievers is a shameful doom. 58:5

Those who disobey Muhammad will go to hell. 58:8

Don't make friends with Allah's enemies. For those who do so, Allah has prepared a dreadful doom. 58:14-15

Those who turn others away from the way of Allah will have a shameful doom. They are rightful owners of the Fire. 58:16-17

Those who oppose Allah and His Messenger will be among the lowest. 58:20

Allah cast fear into the hearts of the disbelieving People of the Scripture. Their home in the Hereafter will be the Fire. 59:2-3

The disbelieving people of the Scripture are liars. 59:11

The disbelievers fear the believers more than Allah. 59:13

The devil and disbelievers will be in the Fire. 59:16-17

Whatsoever the messenger giveth you, take it. And whatsoever
he forbiddeth, abstain (from it)."
Do whatever Muhammad tells you to do. (Or you'll go to hell.) 59:7

Don't be friends with disbelievers. They are your (and Allah's) enemy. 60:1

Don't be friends with those who disbelieve in the Hereafter. They are
Allah's enemies. 60:13

Allah gave Muhammad the one true religion and sent him to conquer all
other (false) religions. 61:9

"O ye who believe! Shall I show you a commerce that will save you from a
painful doom?" 61:10

A hypocritical Jew looks like an ass carrying books. Those who deny the
revelations of Allah are ugly. 62:5

Allah seals the hearts of those who believe and then disbelieve so that
they can understand nothing. 63:3

Don't bother to ask Allah to forgive the disbelievers. He will never forgive
them. 63:6

Those who disbelieve will have a painful doom. 64:5

Those who disbelieve are the owners of the Fire. 64:10

The fuel of the Fire is men and stones. 66:6

Allah has prepared for the devils a doom of flame. 67:5

Disbelievers will go to hell where they will hear its roaring and boiling.
67:6-7

Who will protect the disbelievers from a painful doom? (Nobody) 67:28

Those who consider the Quran to be "mere fables" will be branded on the nose.68:15-16

Shall We then treat those who have surrendered (Muslims) as We treat the guilty (Non-Muslims)? 68:35

Those who do not believe in Allah will be chained up and cast into hell-fire where they will eat filth. 69:30-35

"Lo! it is the fire of hell Eager to roast." 70:15

Doom is about to fall on all disbelievers. Only worshippers (Muslims) and those who preserve their chastity (except with their wives and slave girls) will be spared from "the fires of hell" that are "eagar to roast." 70:1-30

"Lo! the doom of their Lord is that before which none can feel secure" (except for maybe those who are fearful of it). 70:27-28

Disbelievers will enter hell with frantic with fear, knowing they will be tortured forever by Allah. 70:36, 44

Allah sent Noah to warn people about the painful doom he was planning to send. (It didn't work out well; Allah sent it anyway.) 71:1

Those that Allah drowned in Noah's flood were then tortured forever in the Fire. 71:25

Noah asked Allah to drown all the disbelievers. 71:26

The fires of hell will be fueled with the bodies of idolators and unbelievers. They will experience an ever-greater torment. 72:15-17

Those who disobey Allah and his messenger will dwell forever in the fire of hell. 72:23

The fires of hell will be fueled with the bodies of idolators and unbelievers. They will experience an ever-greater torment. 72:15-17

Those who disobey Allah and his messenger will dwell forever in the fire of hell. 72:23

Allah will take care of the deniers. He will tie them up, burn them in a raging fire, and feed them food that chokes them. 73:11-13

The last day will be a day of anguish for disbelievers. 74:9-10

Those who are stubborn to Allah's revelations will face a fearful doom. 74:16-17

The fire of hell shrivels humans and spares nothing. 74:27-29

Allah has appointed angels to tend the Fire and has prepared stumbling blocks for those who disbelieve. He sends some people (whoever he wants) astray. 74:31

Those who pay attention to this life and ignore the Hereafter will suffer forever in hell. 75:20-29

The doom is coming soon. 75:35

Allah has prepared chains, manacles, and a raging fire for the disbelievers. 76:4

Don't obey disbelievers. 76:24

Allah has prepared a painful doom for evil-doers. 76:31

Allah destroyed "the former folk." 77:16

Woe unto the repudiators on that day! 77:19, 77:24, 77:28, 77:34, 77:40, 77:45, 77:49

Depart unto that doom which ye used to deny." 77:29

Those who deny the revelations given to Muhammad will burn forever in hell. 78:21-30

"Lo! We warn you of a doom at hand, a day whereon a man will look on that which his own hands have sent before, and the disbeliever will cry: 'Would that I were dust!'" 78:40

Those who rebel by choosing this life over the next will go to hell. 79:37-39

The wicked will burn in hell forever. 82:14-16

Disbelievers are wicked people. On the last day they will be in darkness and have dust on their faces. 80:40-42

Those who reject Allah's revelations will burn in hell. 83:10-17

The disbelievers used to laugh at the believers. But the final laugh will be on them. 83:29-36

Some folks will be thrown into a scorching fire. 84:11-12

Disbelievers will be given a painful doom. 84:22-24

"(Self-)destroyed were the owners of the ditch Of the fuel-fed fire." 85:4-5

Those who persecute Muslims, without repenting, will burn in hell. 85:10

Allah plots against non-Muslims. 86:16

Those who are flung into the great Fire will neither live nor die. 87:12-13

On that day many will be sad and weary. Scorched by the fire, drinking boiling water, with only bitter thorn-fruit to eat. 88:2-7

Allah will punish disbelievers with the direst punishment. 88:23-24

Allah poured the disaster of His punishment upon those who rebelled against him. 89:11-13

Those who disbelieve Allah's revelations will have the Fire placed over them like an awning. 90:19-20

"Allah doomed them for their sin" and burned their houses. 91:14

Those who deny Allah's revelations must endure the flaming fire. 92:14-16

Allah created humans to be "of best stature" but then reduced them "to the lowest of the low". Except for "those who believe and do good works." But what about those who don't believe but do good works? Are they the "lowest of the low"? 95:4-6 Allah will grab those who deny His guidance by the forelock and call the guards of hell. 96:13-18

Those who disbelieve will abide in the fire of hell. They are the worst of created beings. 98:6 What is the Calamity? It is a day when dead people's bodies will be scattered like moths, consumed in a raging fire. 101:1-11

Allah will show humans hellfire and then he will ask them about pleasure. 102:5-7

Some rich folks will be flung into the Consuming One, the fire of Allah. 104:4-6 Abu Lahab will die and be plunged in flaming Fire. His wife will have on her neck a halter of palm fiber. 111:1

Military Expeditions led by the Prophet (pbuh) (Al-Maghaazi)

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 285:

Narrated Abu Ishaq:

Once, while I was sitting beside Zaid bin Al-Arqam, he was asked, "How many Ghazwat did the Prophet undertake?" Zaid replied, "Nineteen." They said, "In how many Ghazwat did you join him?" He replied, "Seventeen." I asked, "Which of these was the first?" He replied, "Al-'Ashira or Al-'Ashiru."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 286:

Narrated 'Abdullah bin Mas'ud:

From Sad bin Mu'adh: Sad bin Mu'adh was an intimate friend of Umaiya bin Khalaf and whenever Umaiya passed through Medina, he used to stay with Sad, and whenever Sad went to Mecca, he used to stay with Umaiya. When Allah's Apostle arrived at Medina, Sa'd went to perform 'Umra and stayed at Umaiya's home in Mecca. He said to Umaiya, "Tell me of a time when (the Mosque) is empty so that I may be able to perform Tawaf around the Ka'ba." So Umaiya went with him about midday. Abu Jahl met them and said, "O Abu Safwan! Who is this man accompanying you?" He said, "He is Sad." Abu Jahl addressed Sad saying, "I see you wandering about safely in Mecca inspite of the fact that you have given shelter to the people who have changed their religion (i.e. became Muslims) and have claimed that you will help them and support them. By Allah, if you were not in the company of Abu Safwan, you would not be able to go your family safely." Sad, raising his voice, said to him, "By Allah, if you should stop me from doing this (i.e. performing Tawaf) I would certainly prevent you from something which is more valuable for you, that is, your passage through Medina." On this, Umaiya said to him, "O Sad do not raise your voice before Abu-l-Hakam, the chief of the people of the Valley (of Mecca)." Sad said, "O Umaiya, stop that! By Allah, I have heard Allah's Apostle predicting that the Muslim will kill you." Umaiya asked, "In Mecca?" Sad said, "I do not know." Umaiya was greatly scared by that news.

When Umaiya returned to his family, he said to his wife, "O Um Safwan! Don't you know what Sad told me? "She said, "What has he told you?" He replied, "He claims that Muhammad has informed them (i.e. companions that they will kill me. I asked him, 'In Mecca?' He replied, 'I do not know." Then Umaiya added, "By Allah, I will never go out of Mecca." But when the day of (the Ghazwa of) Badr came, Abu Jahl called the people to war, saying, "Go and protect your caravan." But Umaiya disliked to go out (of Mecca). Abu Jahl came to him and said, "O Abu Safwan! If the people see you staying behind though you are the chief of the people of the Valley, then they will remain behind with you." Abu Jahl kept on urging him to go until he (i.e. Umaiya) said, "As you have forced me to change my mind, by Allah, I will buy the best camel in Mecca. Then Umaiya said (to his wife). "O Um Safwan, prepare what I need (for the journey)." She said to him, "O Abu Safwan! Have you forgotten what your Yathribi brother told you?" He said, "No, but I do not want

to go with them but for a short distance." So when Umaiya went out, he used to tie his camel wherever he camped. He kept on doing that till Allah caused him to be killed at Badr.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 287:

Narrated Kab bin Malik:

I never failed to join Allah's Apostle in any of his Ghazawat except in the Ghazwa of Tabuk. However, I did not take part in the Ghazwa of Badr, but none who failed to take part in it, was blamed, for Allah's Apostle had gone out to meet the caravans of (Quraish, but Allah caused them (i.e. Muslims) to meet their enemy unexpectedly (with no previous intention) .

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 288:

Narrated Ibn Masud:

I witnessed Al-Miqdad bin Al-Aswad in a scene which would have been dearer to me than anything had I been the hero of that scene. He (i.e. Al-Miqdad) came to the Prophet while the Prophet was urging the Muslims to fight with the pagans. Al-Miqdad said, "We will not say as the People of Moses said: Go you and your Lord and fight you two. (5.27). But we shall fight on your right and on your left and in front of you and behind you." I saw the face of the Prophet getting bright with happiness, for that saying delighted him.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 289:

Narrated Ibn Abbas:

On the day of the battle of Badr, the Prophet said, "O Allah! I appeal to You (to fulfill) Your Covenant and Promise. O Allah! If Your Will is that none should worship You (then give victory to the pagans)." Then Abu Bakr took hold of him by the hand and said, "This is sufficient for you." The Prophet came out saying, "Their multitude will be put to flight and they will show their backs." (54.45)

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 290:

Narrated Ibn Abbas:

The believers who failed to join the Ghazwa of Badr and those who took part in it are not equal (in reward).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 291:

Narrated Al-Bara:

I and Ibn 'Umar were considered too young to take part in the battle of Badr.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 292:

Narrated Al-Bara:

I and Ibn 'Umar were considered too young (to take part) in the battle of Badr, and the number of the Emigrant warriors were over sixty (men) and the Ansar were over 249.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 293:

Narrated Al-Bara:

The companions of (the Prophet) Muhammad who took part in Badr, told me that their number was that of Saul's (i.e. Talut's) companions who crossed the river (of Jordan) with him and they were over three-hundred-and-ten men. By Allah, none crossed the river with him but a believer. (See Qur'an 2:249)

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 294:

Narrated Al-Bara:

We, the Companions of Muhammad used to say that the number of the warriors of Badr was the same as the number of Saul's companions who crossed the river (of Jordan) with him, and none crossed the river with him but a believer, and the were over three-hundred-and-ten men.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 295:

Narrated Al-Bara:

As below (Hadith 295).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 296:

Narrated Al-Bara:

We used to say that the warriors of Badr were over three-hundred-and-ten, as many as the Companions of Saul who crossed the river with him; and none crossed the river with him but a believer.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 297:

Narrated 'Abdullah bin Mas'ud:

The Prophet faced the Ka'ba and invoked evil on some people of Quraish, on Shaiba bin Rabi'a, 'Utba bin Rabi'a, Al-Walid bin 'Utba and Abu Jahl bin Hisham. I bear witness, by Allah, that I saw them all dead, putrefied by the sun as that day was a very hot day.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 298:

Narrated Abdullah: That he came across Abu Jahl while he was on the point of death on the day of Badr. Abu Jahl said, "You should not be proud that you have killed me nor I am ashamed of being killed by my own folk."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 299:

Narrated Anas:

As below (Hadith 300).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 300:

Narrated Anas:

The Prophet said, "Who will go and see what has happened to Abu Jahl?" Ibn Mas'ud went and found that the two sons of 'Afra had struck him fatally (and he was in his last breaths). 'Abdullah bin Mas'ud said, "Are you Abu Jahl?" And took him by the beard. Abu Jahl said, "Can there be a man superior to one you have killed or one whom his own folk have killed?"

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 301:

Narrated Anas:

On the day of Badr, the Prophet said, "Who will go and see what has happened to Abu Jahl?" Ibn Mas'ud went and found that the two sons of 'Afra had struck him fatally. 'Abdullah bin Mas'ud got hold of his beard and said, "'Are you Abu Jahl?" He replied, "Can there be a man more superior to one whom his own folk have killed (or you have killed)?"

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 302:

Narrated Anas bin Malik:

(as above Hadith 301).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 303:

Narrated 'Abdur-Rahman bin 'Auf:

(the grandfather of Salih bin Ibrahim) the story of Badr, namely, the narration regarding the sons of 'Afra'.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 304:

Narrated Abu Mijlaz:

From Qais bin Ubad: 'Ali bin Abi Talib said, "I shall be the first man to kneel down before (Allah), the Beneficent to receive His judgment on the day of Resurrection (in my favor)." Qais bin Ubad also said, "The following Verse was revealed in their connection:--

"These two opponents believers and disbelievers) Dispute with each other About their Lord." (22.19) Qais said that they were those who fought on the day of Badr, namely, Hamza, 'Ali, 'Ubaida or Abu 'Ubaida bin Al-Harith, Shaiba bin Rabi'a, 'Utba and Al-Wahd bin Utba.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 305:

Narrated Abu Dhar:

The following Holy Verse:--

"These two opponents (believers & disbelievers) dispute with each other about their Lord," (22.19) was revealed concerning six men from Quraish, namely, 'Ali, Hamza, 'Ubaida bin Al-Harith; Shaiba bin Rabi'a, 'Utba bin Rabi'a and Al-Walid bin 'Utba.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 306:

Narrated 'Ali:

The following Holy Verse:-- "These two opponents (believers and disbelievers) dispute with each other about their Lord." (22.19) was revealed concerning us.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 307:

Narrated Qais bin Ubad:

I heard Abu Dhar swearing that these Holy Verses were revealed in connection with those six persons on the day of Badr.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 308:

Narrated Qais:

I heard Abu Dhar swearing that the following Holy verse:-- "These two opponents (believers and disbelievers) disputing with each other about their Lord," (22.19) was revealed concerning those men who fought on the day of Badr, namely, Hamza, 'Ali, Ubaida bin Al-Harith, Utba and Shaiba-----the two sons of Rabi'a-- and Al-Walid bin 'Utba.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 309:

Narrated Abu Ishaq:

A man asked Al-Bara' and I was listening, "Did 'Ali take part in (the battle of) Badr?" Al-Bara' said, "(Yes). he even met (his enemies) in a duel and was clad in two armors (one over the other),"

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 310:

Narrated 'Abdur-Rahman bin 'Auf:

"I had an agreement with Umaiya bin Khalaf (that he would look after my relatives and property in Mecca, and I would look after his relatives and property in Medina)." 'Abdur-Rahman then mentioned the killing of Umaiya and his son on the day of Badr, and Bilal said, "Woe to me if Umaiya remains safe (i.e. alive) . "

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 311:

Narrated 'Abdullah:

The Prophet recited Surat-an-Najm and then prostrated himself, and all who were with him prostrated too. But an old man took a handful of dust and touched his forehead with it saying, "This is sufficient for me." Later on I saw him killed as an infidel.

Narrated 'Urwa (the son of Az- Zubair): Az-Zubair had three scars caused by the sword, one of which was over his shoulder and I used to insert my fingers in it. He received two of those wounds on the day of Badr and one on the day of Al-Yarmuk. When 'Abdullah bin Zubair was killed, 'Abdul-Malik bin Marwan said to me, "O 'Urwa, do you recognize the sword of Az-Zubair?" I

said, "Yes." He said, "What marks does it have?" I replied, "It has a dent in its sharp edge which was caused in it on the day of Badr." 'Abdul- Malik said, "You are right! (i.e. their swords) have dents because of clashing with the regiments of the enemies Then 'Abdul-Malik returned that sword to me (i.e. Urwa). (Hisham, 'Urwa's son said, "We estimated the price of the sword as three-thousand (Dinars) and after that it was taken by one of us (i.e. the inheritors) and I wish I could have had it.")

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 312:

Narrated Hisham:

That his father said, "The sword of Az-Zubair was decorated with silver." Hisham added, "The sword of 'Urwa was (also) decorated with silver. "

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 313:

Narrated 'Urwa:

On the day of (the battle) of Al-Yarmuk, the companions of Allah's Apostle said to Az-Zubair, "Will you attack the enemy so that we shall attack them with you?" Az-Zubair replied, "If I attack them, you people would not support me." They said, "No, we will support you." So Az-Zubair attacked them (i.e. Byzantine) and pierced through their lines, and went beyond them and none of his companions was with him. Then he returned and the enemy got hold of the bridle of his (horse) and struck him two blows (with the sword) on his shoulder. Between these two wounds there was a scar caused by a blow, he had received on the day of Badr (battle). When I was a child I used to play with those scars by putting my fingers in them. On that day (my brother) "Abdullah bin Az-Zubair was also with him and he was ten years old. Az-Zubair had carried him on a horse and let him to the care of some men.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 314:

Narrated Abu Talha:

On the day of Badr, the Prophet ordered that the corpses of twenty four leaders of Quraish should be thrown into one of the dirty dry wells of Badr. (It was a habit of the Prophet that whenever he conquered some people, he used to stay at the battle-field for three nights. So, on the third day of the battle of Badr, he ordered that his she-camel be saddled, then he set out, and his companions followed him saying among themselves." "Definitely he (i.e. the Prophet) is proceeding for some great purpose." When he halted at the edge of the well, he addressed the corpses of the Quraish infidels by their names and their fathers' names, "O so-and-so, son of so-and-so and O so-and-so, son of so-and-so! Would it have pleased you if you had obeyed Allah and His Apostle? We have found true what our Lord promised us. Have you too found true what your Lord promised you? "'Umar said, "O Allah's Apostle! You are speaking to bodies that have no souls!" Allah's Apostle said, "By Him in Whose Hand Muhammad's soul is, you do not hear, what I say better than they do." (Qatada said, "Allah brought them to life (again) to let them hear

him, to reprimand them and slight them and take revenge over them and caused them to feel remorseful and regretful.")

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 315:

Narrated Ibn 'Abbas:

regarding the Statement of Allah:--"Those who have changed Allah's Blessings for disbelief..." (14.28) The people meant here by Allah, are the infidels of Quraish. ('Amr, a sub-narrator said, "Those are (the infidels of) Quraish and Muhammad is Allah's Blessing. Regarding Allah's Statement:"..and have led their people Into the house of destruction? (14.29) Ibn 'Abbas said, "It means the Fire they will suffer from (after their death) on the day of Badr."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 316:

Narrated Hisham's father:

It was mentioned before 'Aisha that Ibn 'Umar attributed the following statement to the Prophet "The dead person is punished in the grave because of the crying and lamentation Of his family." On that, 'Aisha said, "But Allah's Apostle said, 'The dead person is punished for his crimes and sins while his family cry over him then." She added, "And this is similar to the statement of Allah's Apostle when he stood by the (edge of the) well which contained the corpses of the pagans killed at Badr, 'They hear what I say.' She added, "But he said now they know very well what I used to tell them was the truth." 'Aisha then recited: 'You cannot make the dead hear.' (30.52) and 'You cannot make those who are in their Graves, hear you.' (35.22) that is, when they had taken their places in the (Hell) Fire.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 317:

Narrated Ibn Umar:

The Prophet stood at the well of Badr (which contained the corpses of the pagans) and said, "Have you found true what your lord promised you?" Then he further said, "They now hear what I say." This was mentioned before 'Aisha and she said, "But the Prophet said, 'Now they know very well that what I used to tell them was the truth.' Then she recited (the Holy Verse):-- "You cannot make the dead hear... ...till the end of Verse)." (30.52)

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 318:

Narrated Anas:

Haritha was martyred on the day (of the battle) of Badr, and he was a young boy then. His mother came to the Prophet and said, "O Allah's Apostle! You know how dear Haritha is to me. If he is in Paradise, I shall remain patient, and hope for reward from Allah, but if it is not so, then you shall

see what I do?" He said, "May Allah be merciful to you! Have you lost your senses? Do you think there is only one Paradise? There are many Paradises and your son is in the (most superior) Paradise of Al-Firdaus."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 319:

Narrated 'Ali:

Allah's Apostle sent me, Abu Marthad and Az-Zubair, and all of us were riding horses, and said, "Go till you reach Raudat-Khakh where there is a pagan woman carrying a letter from Hatib bin Abi Balta' a to the pagans of Mecca." So we found her riding her camel at the place which Allah's Apostle had mentioned. We said (to her),"(Give us) the letter." She said, "I have no letter." Then we made her camel kneel down and we searched her, but we found no letter. Then we said, "Allah's Apostle had not told us a lie, certainly. Take out the letter, otherwise we will strip you naked." When she saw that we were determined, she put her hand below her waist belt, for she had tied her cloak round her waist, and she took out the letter, and we brought her to Allah's Apostle Then 'Umar said, "O Allah's Apostle! (This Hatib) has betrayed Allah, His Apostle and the believers! Let me cut off his neck!" The Prophet asked Hatib, "What made you do this?" Hatib said, "By Allah, I did not intend to give up my belief in Allah and His Apostle but I wanted to have some influence among the (Mecca) people so that through it, Allah might protect my family and property. There is none of your companions but has some of his relatives there through whom Allah protects his family and property." The Prophet said, "He has spoken the truth; do no say to him but good." 'Umar said, "He as betrayed Allah, His Apostle and the faithful believers. Let me cut off his neck!" The Prophet said, "Is he not one of the Badr warriors? May be Allah looked at the Badr warriors and said, 'Do whatever you like, as I have granted Paradise to you, or said, 'I have forgiven you."' On this, tears came out of Umar's eyes, and he said, "Allah and His Apostle know better."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 320:

Narrated Usaid:

On the day of Badr, Allah's Apostle said to us, "When the enemy comes near to you, shoot at them but use your arrows sparingly (so that your arrows should not be wasted)."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 321:

Narrated Abu Usaid:

On the day of (the battle of) Badr, Allah's Apostle said to us, "When your enemy comes near to you (i.e. overcome you by sheer number), shoot at them but use your arrows sparingly."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 322:

Narrated Al-Bara' bin 'Azib:

On the day of Uhud the Prophet appointed 'Abdullah bin Jubair as chief of the archers, and seventy among us were injured and martyred. On the day (of the battle) of Badr, the Prophet and his companions had inflicted 140 casualties on the pagans, 70 were taken prisoners, and 70 were killed. Abu Sufyan said, "This is a day of (revenge) for the day of Badr and the issue of war is undecided ."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 323:

Narrated Abu Musa:

That the Prophet said, "The good is what Allah gave us later on (after Uhud), and the reward of truthfulness is what Allah gave us after the day (of the battle) of Badr."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 324:

Narrated 'Abdur-Rahman bin 'Auf:

While I was fighting in the front file on the day (of the battle) of Badr, suddenly I looked behind and saw on my right and left two young boys and did not feel safe by standing between them. Then one of them asked me secretly so that his companion may not hear, "O Uncle! Show me Abu Jahl." I said, "O nephew! What will you do to him?" He said, "I have promised Allah that if I see him (i.e. Abu Jahl), I will either kill him or be killed before I kill him." Then the other said the same to me secretly so that his companion should not hear. I would not have been pleased to be in between two other men instead of them. Then I pointed him (i.e. Abu Jahl) out to them. Both of them attacked him like two hawks till they knocked him down. Those two boys were the sons of 'Afra' (i.e. an Ansari woman).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 325:

Narrated Abu Huraira:

Allah's Apostle sent out ten spies under the command of 'Asim bin Thabit Al-Ansari, the grand-father of 'Asim bin 'Umar Al-Khattab. When they reached (a place called) Al-Hadah between 'Usfan and Mecca, their presence was made known to a sub-tribe of Hudhail called Banu Lihyan. So they sent about one hundred archers after them. The archers traced the footsteps (of the Muslims) till they found the traces of dates which they had eaten at one of their camping places. The archers said, "These dates are of Yathrib (i.e. Medina)," and went on tracing the Muslims' footsteps. When 'Asim and his companions became aware of them, they took refuge in a (high) place. But the enemy encircled them and said, "Come down and surrender. We give you a solemn promise and covenant that we will not kill anyone of you." 'Asim bin Thabit said, "O people! As for myself, I will never get down to be under the protection of an infidel. O Allah! Inform your Prophet about us." So the archers threw their arrows at them and martyred 'Asim. Three of them came down and surrendered to them, accepting their promise and covenant and they were Khubaib, Zaid bin Ad-Dathina and another man. When the archers got hold of them,

they untied the strings of the arrow bows and tied their captives with them. The third man said, "This is the first proof of treachery! By Allah, I will not go with you for I follow the example of these." He meant the martyred companions. The archers dragged him and struggled with him (till they martyred him). Then Khubaib and Zaid bin Ad-Dathina were taken away by them and later on they sold them as slaves in Mecca after the event of the Badr battle.

The sons of Al-Harit bin 'Amr bin Naufal bought Khubaib for he was a person who had killed (their father) Al-Hari bin 'Amr on the day (of the battle) of Badr. Khubaib remained imprisoned by them till they decided unanimously to kill him. One day Khubaib borrowed from a daughter of Al-Harith, a razor for shaving his public hair, and she lent it to him. By chance, while she was inattentive, a little son of hers went to him (i.e. Khubaib) and she saw that Khubaib had seated him on his thigh while the razor was in his hand. She was so much terrified that Khubaib noticed her fear and said, "Are you afraid that I will kill him? Never would I do such a thing." Later on (while narrating the story) she said, "By Allah, I had never seen a better captive than Khubaib. By Allah, one day I saw him eating from a bunch of grapes in his hand while he was fettered with iron chains and (at that time) there was no fruit in Mecca." She used to say," It was food Allah had provided Khubaib with."

When they took him to Al-Hil out of Mecca sanctuary to martyr him, Khubaib requested them. "Allow me to offer a two-Rak'at prayer." They allowed him and he prayed two Rakat and then said, "By Allah! Had I not been afraid that you would think I was worried, I would have prayed more." Then he (invoked evil upon them) saying, "O Allah! Count them and kill them one by one, and do not leave anyone of them"' Then he recited: "As I am martyred as a Muslim, I do not care in what way I receive my death for Allah's Sake, for this is for the Cause of Allah. If He wishes, He will bless the cut limbs of my body." Then Abu Sarva, 'Ubqa bin Al-Harith went up to him and killed him. It was Khubaib who set the tradition of praying for any Muslim to be martyred in captivity (before he is executed). The Prophet told his companions of what had happened (to those ten spies) on the same day they were martyred. Some Quraish people, being informed of 'Asim bin Thabit's death, sent some messengers to bring a part of his body so that his death might be known for certain, for he had previously killed one of their leaders (in the battle of Badr). But Allah sent a swarm of wasps to protect the dead body of 'Asim, and they shielded him from the messengers who could not cut anything from his body.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 326:

Narrated Nafi:

Ibn 'Umar was once told that Said bin Zaid bin 'Amr bin Nufail, one of the Badr warriors, had fallen ill on a Friday. Ibn 'Umar rode to him late in the forenoon. The time of the Friday prayer approached and Ibn 'Umar did not take part in the Friday prayer.

Narrated Subaia bint Al-Harith: That she was married to Sad bin Khaula who was from the tribe of Bani 'Amr bin Luai, and was one of those who fought the Badr battle. He died while she wa pregnant during Hajjat-ul-Wada.' Soon after his death, she gave birth to a child. When she completed the term of deliver (i.e. became clean), she prepared herself for suitors. Abu As-Sanabil bin Bu'kak, a man from the tribe of Bani Abd-ud-Dal called on her and said to her, "What! I see you dressed up for the people to ask you in marriage. Do you want to marry By Allah, you are not allowed to marry unless four months and ten days have elapsed (after your husband's death)." Subai'a in her narration said, "When he (i.e. Abu As-Sanabil) said this to me. I put on my

dress in the evening and went to Allah's Apostle and asked him about this problem. He gave the verdict that I was free to marry as I had already given birth to my child and ordered me to marry if I wished."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 327:

Narrated Rifaa:

(who was one of the Badr warriors) Gabriel came to the Prophet and said, "How do you look upon the warriors of Badr among yourselves?" The Prophet said, "As the best of the Muslims." or said a similar statement. On that, Gabriel said, "And so are the Angels who participated in the Badr (battle)."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 328:

Narrated Mu'adh bin Rifa'a bin Rafi:

Rifa'a was one of the warriors of Badr while (his father) Rafi' was one of the people of Al-'Aqaba (i.e. those who gave the pledge of allegiance at Al-'Aqaba). Rafi' used to say to his son, "I would not have been happier if I had taken part in the Badr battle instead of taking part in the 'Aqaba pledge."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 329:

Narrated Mu'adh:

The one who asked (the Prophet) was Gabriel.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 330:

Narrated Ibn 'Abbas:

The Prophet said on the day (of the battle) of Badr, "This is Gabriel holding the head of his horse and equipped with arms for the battle.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 331:

Narrated Anas:

Abu Zaid died and did not leave any offspring, and he was one of the Badr warriors.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 332:

Narrated Ibn Abbas:

Abu Said bin Malik Al-Khudri returned from a journey and his family offered him some meat of sacrifices offered at 'Id ul Adha. On that he said, "I will not eat it before asking (whether it is allowed)." He went to his maternal brother, Qatada bin N i 'man, who was one of the Badr warriors, and asked him about it. Qatada said, "After your departure, an order was issued by the Prophet cancelling the prohibition of eating sacrifices after three days."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 333:

Narrated 'Urwa:

Az-Zubair said, "I met Ubaida bin Said bin Al-As on the day (of the battle) of Badr and he was covered with armor; so much that only his eyes were visible. He was surnamed Abu Dhat-al-Karish. He said (proudly), 'I am Abu-al-Karish.' I attacked him with the spear and pierced his eye and he died. I put my foot over his body to pull (that spear) out, but even then I had to use a great force to take it out as its both ends were bent." 'Urwa said, "Later on Allah's Apostle asked Az-Zubair for the spear and he gave it to him. When Allah's Apostle died, Az-Zubair took it back. After that Abu Bakr demanded it and he gave it to him, and when Abu Bakr died, Az-Zubair took it back. 'Umar then demanded it from him and he gave it to him. When 'Umar died, Az-Zubair took it back, and then 'Uthman demanded it from him and he gave it to him. When 'Uthman was martyred, the spear remained with Ali's offspring. Then 'Abdullah bin Az-Zubair demanded it back, and it remained with him till he was martyred.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 334:

Narrated 'Ubada bin As-Samit:

(who was one of the Badr warriors) Allah's Apostle said, "Give me the pledge of allegiance."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 335:

Narrated 'Aisha:

(the wife of the Prophet) Abu Hudhaifa, one of those who fought the battle of Badr, with Allah's Apostle adopted Salim as his son and married his niece Hind bint Al-Wahd bin 'Utba to him' and Salim was a freed slave of an Ansari woman. Allah's Apostle also adopted Zaid as his son. In the Pre-lslamic period of ignorance the custom was that, if one adopted a son, the people would call him by the name of the adopted-father whom he would inherit as well, till Allah revealed: "Call them (adopted sons) By (the names of) their fathers." (33.5)

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 336:

Narrated Ar-Rubai bint Muauwidh:

The Prophet came to me after consuming his marriage with me and sat down on my bed as you (the sub-narrator) are sitting now, and small girls were beating the tambourine and singing in lamentation of my father who had been killed on the day of the battle of Badr. Then one of the girls said, "There is a Prophet amongst us who knows what will happen tomorrow." The Prophet said (to her)," Do not say this, but go on saying what you have spoken before."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 337:

Narrated Ibn 'Abbas:

As below (Hadith 338).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 338:

Narrated Ibn Abbas:

Abu Talha, a companion of Allah's Apostle and one of those who fought at Badr together with Allah's Apostle told me that Allah's Apostle said. "Angels do not enter a house in which there is a dog or a picture" He meant the images of creatures that have souls.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 339:

Narrated 'Ali:

as below (Hadith 340).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 340:

Narrated 'Ali:

I had a she-camel which I got in my share from the booty of the battle of Badr, and the Prophet had given me another she camel from the Khumus which Allah had bestowed on him that day. And when I intended to celebrate my marriage to Fatima, the daughter of the Prophet, I made an arrangement with a goldsmith from Bani Qainuqa 'that he should go with me to bring Idhkhir (i.e. a kind of grass used by gold-smiths) which I intended to sell to gold-smiths in order to spend its price on the marriage banquet. While I was collecting ropes and sacks of pack saddles for my two she-camels which were kneeling down beside an Ansari's dwelling and after collecting what I needed, I suddenly found that the humps of the two she-camels had been cut off and their flanks

had been cut open and portions of their livers had been taken out. On seeing that, I could not help weeping. I asked, "Who has done that?" They (i.e. the people) said, "Hamza bin 'Abdul Muttalib has done it. He is present in this house with some Ansari drinkers, a girl singer, and his friends. The singer said in her song, "O Hamza, get at the fat she-camels!" On hearing this, Hamza rushed to his sword and cut of the camels' humps and cut their flanks open and took out portions from their livers." Then I came to the Prophet, with whom Zaid bin Haritha was present. The Prophet noticed my state and asked, "What is the matter?" I said, "O Allah's Apostle, I have never experienced such a day as today! Hamza attacked my two she-camels, cut off their humps and cut their flanks open, and he is still present in a house along some drinkers." The Prophet asked for his cloak, put it on, and proceeded, followed by Zaid bin Haritha and myself, till he reached the house where Hamza was. He asked the permission to enter, and he was permitted. The Prophet started blaming Hamza for what he had done. Hamza was drunk and his eyes were red. He looked at the Prophet then raised his eyes to look at his knees and raised his eves more to look at his face and then said, "You are not but my father's slaves." When the Prophet understood that Hamza was drunk, he retreated, walking backwards went out and we left with him.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 341:

Narrated Ibn Maqal:

'Ali led the funeral prayer of Sahl bin Hunaif and said, "He was one of the warriors of Badr."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 342:

Narrated 'Abdullah bin 'Umar:

Umar bin Al-Khattab said, "When (my daughter) Hafsa bint 'Umar lost her husband Khunais bin Hudhaifa As-Sahrni who was one of the companions of Allah's Apostle and had fought in the battle of Badr and had died in Medina, I met 'Uthman bin 'Affan and suggested that he should marry Hafsa saying, "If you wish, I will marry Hafsa bint 'Umar to you,' on that, he said, 'I will think it over.' I waited for a few days and then he said to me. 'I am of the opinion that I shall not marry at present.' Then I met Abu Bakr and said, 'if you wish, I will marry you, Hafsa bint 'Umar.' He kept quiet and did not give me any reply and I became more angry with him than I was with Uthman . Some days later, Allah's Apostle demanded her hand in marriage and I married her to him. Later on Abu Bakr met me and said, "Perhaps you were angry with me when you offered me Hafsa for marriage and I gave no reply to you?' I said, 'Yes.' Abu Bakr said, 'Nothing prevented me from accepting your offer except that I learnt that Allah's Apostle had referred to the issue of Hafsa and I did not want to disclose the secret of Allah's Apostle , but had he (i.e. the Prophet) given her up I would surely have accepted her."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 343:

Narrated Abu Masud Al-Badri:

The Prophet said, "A man's spending on his family is a deed of charity."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 344:

Narrated Az-Zuhri:

I heard 'Urwa bin Az-Zubair talking to 'Umar bin 'Abdul 'Aziz during the latter's Governorship (at Medina), he said, "Al-Mughira bin Shu'ba delayed the 'Asr prayer when he was the ruler of Al-Kufa. On that, Abu Mas'ud. 'Uqba bin 'Amr Al-Ansari, the grand-father of Zaid bin Hasan, who was one of the Badr warriors, came in and said, (to Al-Mughira), 'You know that Gabriel came down and offered the prayer and Allah's Apostle prayed five prescribed prayers, and Gabriel said (to the Prophet), "I have been ordered to do so (i.e. offer these five prayers at these fixed stated hours of the day)."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 345:

Narrated Abu Masud Al-Badri:

Allah's Apostle said, "It is sufficient for one to recite the last two Verses of Surat-al-Baqara at night."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 346:

Narrated Mahmud bin Ar-Rabi:

That 'Itban bin Malik who was one of the companions of the Prophet and one of the warriors of Badr, came to Allah's Apostle.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 347:

Narrated Ibn Shihab:

I asked Al-Husain bin Muhammad who was one of the sons of Salim and one of the nobles amongst them, about the narration of Mahmud bin Ar-Rabi 'from 'Itban bin Malik, and he confirmed it.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 348:

Narrated 'Abdullah bin 'Amr bin Rabi'a:

who was one of the leaders of Bani 'Adi and his father participated in the battle of Badr in the company of the Prophet. 'Umar appointed Qudama bin Maz'un as ruler of Bahrain, Qudama was one of the warriors of the battle of Badr and was the maternal uncle of Abdullah bin 'Umar and Hafsa.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 349:

Narrated Az-Zuhri:

Salim bin 'Abdullah told me that Rafi' bin Khadij told 'Abdullah bin 'Umar that his two paternal uncles who had fought in the battle of Badr informed him that Allah's Apostle forbade the renting of fields. I said to Salim, "Do you rent your land?" He said, "Yes, for Rafi' is mistaken."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 350:

Narrated 'Abdullah bin Shaddad bin Al-Had Al-Laithi:

I saw Rifa'a bin Rafi Al-Ansari who was a Badr warrior.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 351:

Narrated Al-Miswar bin Makhrama:

That 'Amr bin Auf, who was an ally of Bani 'Amir bin Luai and one of those who fought at Badr in the company of the Prophet , said, "Allah's Apostle sent Abu 'Ubaida bin Al-Jarrah to Bahrain to bring the Jizya taxation from its people, for Allah's Apostle had made a peace treaty with the people of Bahrain and appointed Al-'Ala' bin Al-Hadrami as their ruler. So, Abu 'Ubaida arrived with the money from Bahrain. When the Ansar heard of the arrival of Abu 'Ubaida (on the next day) they offered the morning prayer with the Prophet and when the morning prayer had finished, they presented themselves before him. On seeing the Ansar, Allah's Apostle smiled and said, "I think you have heard that Abu 'Ubaida has brought something?" They replied, "Indeed, it is so, O Allah's Apostle!" He said, "Be happy, and hope for what will please you. By Allah, I am not afraid that you will be poor, but I fear that worldly wealth will be bestowed upon you as it was bestowed upon those who lived before you. So you will compete amongst yourselves for it, as they competed for it and it will destroy you as it did them."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 352:

Narrated Nafi: Ibn 'Umar used to kill all kinds of snakes until Abu Lubaba Al-Badri told him that the Prophet had forbidden the killing of harmless snakes living in houses and called Jinan. So Ibn 'Umar gave up killing them.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 353:

Narrated Anas bin Malik:

Some men of the Ansar requested Allah's Apostle to allow them to see him, they said, "Allow us to forgive the ransom of our sister's son, 'Abbas." The Prophet said, "By Allah, you will not leave a single Dirham of it!"

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 354:

Narrated 'Ubaidullah bin 'Adi bin Al-Khiyar:

That Al-Miqdad bin 'Amr Al-Kindi, who was an ally of Bani Zuhra and one of those who fought the battle of Badr together with Allah's Apostle told him that he said to Allah's Apostle, "Suppose I met one of the infidels and we fought, and he struck one of my hands with his sword and cut it off and then took refuge in a tree and said, "I surrender to Allah (i.e. I have become a Muslim),' could I kill him, O Allah's Apostle, after he had said this?" Allah's Apostle said, "You should not kill him." Al-Miqdad said, "O Allah's Apostle! But he had cut off one of my two hands, and then he had uttered those words?" Allah's Apostle replied, "You should not kill him, for if you kill him, he would be in your position where you had been before killing him, and you would be in his position where he had been before uttering those words."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 355:

Narrated Anas:

Allah's Apostle said on the day of Badr, "Who will go and see what has happened to Abu Jahl?" Ibn Mas'ud went and saw him struck by the two sons of 'Afra and was on the point of death . Ibn Mas'ud said, "Are you Abu Jahl?" Abu Jahl replied, "Can there be a man more superior to the one whom you have killed (or as Sulaiman said, or his own folk have killed.)?" Abu Jahl added, "Would that I had been killed by other than a mere farmer. "

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 356:

Narrated Ibn Abbas:

'Umar said, "When the Prophet died I said to Abu Bakr, 'Let us go to our Ansari brethren.' We met two pious men from them, who had fought in the battle of Badr." When I mentioned this to Urwa bin Az-Zubair, he said, "Those two pious men were 'Uwaim bin Sa'ida and Manbin Adi."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 357:

Narrated Qais:

The Badr warriors were given five thousand (Dirhams) each, yearly. 'Umar said, "I will surely give them more than what I will give to others."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 358:

Narrated Jubair bin Mut'im:

I heard the Prophet reciting Surat-at-Tur in Maghrib prayer, and that was at a time when belief was first planted in my heart. The Prophet while speaking about the war prisoners of Badr, said, "Were Al-Mutim bin Adi alive and interceded with me for these filthy people, I would definitely forgive them for his sake."

Narrated Said bin Al-Musaiyab: When the first civil strife (in Islam) took place because of the murder of 'Uthman, it left none of the Badr warriors alive. When the second civil strife, that is the battle of Al-Harra, took place, it left none of the Hudaibiya treaty companions alive. Then the third civil strife took place and it did not subside till it had exhausted all the strength of the people.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 359:

Narrated Yunus bin Yazid:

I heard Az-Zuhri saying, "I heard 'Urwa bin Az-Zubair. Said bin Al-Musaiyab, 'Alqama bin Waqqas and 'Ubaidullah bin 'Abdullah each narrating part of the narrative concerning 'Aisha the wife of the Prophet. 'Aisha said: When I and Um Mistah were returning, Um Mistah stumbled by treading on the end of her robe, and on that she said, 'May Mistah be ruined.' I said, 'You have said a bad thing, you curse a man who took part in the battle of Badr!." Az-Zuhri then narrated the narration of the Lie (forged against 'Aisha).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 360:

Narrated Ibn Shihab:

These were the battles of Allah's Apostle (which he fought), and while mentioning (the Badr battle) he said, "While the corpses of the pagans were being thrown into the well, Allah's Apostle said (to them), 'Have you found what your Lord promised true?" 'Abdullah said, "Some of the Prophet's companions said, "O Allah's Apostle! You are addressing dead people.' Allah's Apostle replied, 'You do not hear what I am saying, better than they.' The total number of Muslim fighters from Quraish who fought in the battle of Badr and were given their share of the booty, were 81 men." Az-Zubair said, "When their shares were distributed, their number was 101 men. But Allah knows it better."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 361:

Narrated Az-Zubair:

On the day of Badr, (Quraishi) Emigrants received 100 shares of the war booty."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 362:

Narrated Ibn Umar:

Bani An-Nadir and Bani Quraiza fought (against the Prophet violating their peace treaty), so the Prophet exiled Bani An-Nadir and allowed Bani Quraiza to remain at their places (in Medina) taking nothing from them till they fought against the Prophet again) . He then killed their men and distributed their women, children and property among the Muslims, but some of them came to the Prophet and he granted them safety, and they embraced Islam. He exiled all the Jews from Medina. They were the Jews of Bani Qainuqa', the tribe of 'Abdullah bin Salam and the Jews of Bani Haritha and all the other Jews of Medina.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 363:

Narrated Said bin Jubair:

I mentioned to Ibn 'Abbas Surat-Hashr. He said, "Call it Surat-an-Nadir."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 364:

Narrated Anas bin Malik:

Some people used to allot some date palm trees to the Prophet as gift till he conquered Banu Quraiza and Bani An-Nadir, where upon he started returning their date palms to them.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 365:

Narrated Ibn Umar:

Allah's Apostle had the date-palm trees of Bani Al-Nadir burnt and cut down at a place called Al-Buwaira. Allah then revealed: "What you cut down of the date-palm trees (of the enemy) Or you left them standing on their stems. It was by Allah's Permission." (59.5)

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 366:

Narrated Ibn Umar:

The Prophet burnt the date-palm trees of Bani An-Nadir. Hassan bin Thabit said the following poetic Verses about this event:-- "the terrible burning of Al-Buwaira Has been received indifferently By the nobles of Bani Luai (The masters and nobles of Quraish)." Abu Sufyan bin Al-Harith (i.e. the Prophet's cousin who was still a disbeliever then) replied to Hassan, saying in poetic verses:-- "May Allah bless that burning And set all its (i.e. Medina's) Parts on burning fire.

You will see who is far from it (i.e. Al-Buwaira) And which of our lands will be Harmed by it (i.e. the burning of Al-Buwaira)."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 367:

Narrated Malik bin Aus Al-Hadathan An-Nasri:

That once 'Umar bin Al-Khattab called him and while he was sitting with him, his gatekeeper, Yarfa came and said, "Will you admit 'Uthman, 'Abdur-Rahman bin Auf, AzZubair and Sad (bin Abi Waqqas) who are waiting for your permission?" 'Umar said, "Yes, let them come in." After a while, Yarfa- came again and said, "Will you admit 'Ali and 'Abbas who are asking your permission?" 'Umar said, "Yes." So, when the two entered, 'Abbas said, "O chief of the believers! Judge between me and this (i.e. 'Ali). "Both of them had a dispute regarding the property of Bani An-Nadir which Allah had given to His Apostle as Fai (i.e. booty gained without fighting), 'Ali and 'Abbas started reproaching each other. The (present) people (i.e. 'Uthman and his companions) said, "O chief of the believers! Give your verdict in their case and relieve each from) the other." 'Umar said, "Wait I beseech you, by Allah, by Whose Permission both the heaven and the earth stand fast! Do you know that Allah's Apostle said, 'We (Prophets) our properties are not to be inherited, and whatever we leave, is to be spent in charity,' and he said it about himself?" They (i.e. 'Uthman and his company) said, "He did say it. "'Umar then turned towards 'Ali and 'Abbas and said, "I beseech you both, by Allah! Do you know that Allah's Apostle said this?" They replied in the affirmative. He said, "Now I am talking to you about this matter. Allah the Glorified favored His Apostle with something of this Fai (i.e. booty won without fighting) which He did not give to anybody else. Allah said:--

"And what Allah gave to His Apostle ("Fai"" Booty) from them--For which you made no expedition With either Calvary or camelry. But Allah gives power to His Apostles Over whomsoever He will And Allah is able to do all things." (59.6)

So this property was especially granted to Allah's Apostle . But by Allah, the Prophet neither took it all for himself only, nor deprived you of it, but he gave it to all of you and distributed it amongst you till only this remained out of it. And from this Allah's Apostle used to spend the yearly maintenance for his family, and whatever used to remain, he used to spend it where Allah's Property is spent (i.e. in charity), Allah's Apostle kept on acting like that during all his life, Then he died, and Abu Bakr said, 'I am the successor of Allah's Apostle.' So he (i.e. Abu Bakr) took charge of this property and disposed of it in the same manner as Allah's Apostle used to do, and all of you (at that time) knew all about it." Then 'Umar turned towards 'Ali and 'Abbas and said, "You both remember that Abu Bakr disposed of it in the way you have described and Allah knows that, in that matter, he was sincere, pious, rightly guided and the follower of the right. Then Allah caused Abu Bakr to die and I said, 'I am the successor of Allah's Apostle and Abu Bakr.' So I kept this property in my possession for the first two years of my rule (i.e. Caliphate and I used to dispose of it in the same wa as Allah's Apostle and Abu Bakr used to do; and Allah knows that I have been sincere, pious, rightly guided an the follower of the right (in this matte Later on both of you (i.e. 'Ali and Abbas) came to me, and the claim of you both was one and the same, O 'Abbas! You also came to me. So I told you both that Allah's Apostle said, "Our property is not inherited, but whatever we leave is to be given in charity.' Then when I thought that I should better hand over this property to you both or the condition that you will promise and pledge before Allah that you will dispose it off in the same way as Allah's Apostle and Abu Bakr did and as I have done since the beginning of my caliphate or else you should not speak to me (about it).' So, both of you said to me, 'Hand it over to us on this condition.' And on this condition I handed it over to

you. Do you want me now to give a decision other than that (decision)? By Allah, with Whose Permission both the sky and the earth stand fast, I will never give any decision other than that (decision) till the Last Hour is established. But if you are unable to manage it (i.e. that property), then return it to me, and I will manage on your behalf." The sub-narrator said, "I told 'Urwa bin Az-Zubair of this Hadith and he said, 'Malik bin Aus has told the truth" I heard 'Aisha, the wife of the Prophet saying, 'The wives of the Prophet sent 'Uthman to Abu Bakr demanding from him their 1/8 of the Fai which Allah had granted to his Apostle. But I used to oppose them and say to them: Will you not fear Allah? Don't you know that the Prophet used to say: Our property is not inherited, but whatever we leave is to be given in charity? The Prophet mentioned that regarding himself. He added: 'The family of Muhammad can take their sustenance from this property. So the wives of the Prophet stopped demanding it when I told them of that.' So, this property (of Sadaqa) was in the hands of Ali who withheld it from 'Abbas and overpowered him. Then it came in the hands of Hasan bin 'Ali, then in the hands of Husain bin 'Ali, and then in the hands of Ali bin Husain and Hasan bin Hasan, and each of the last two used to manage it in turn, then it came in the hands of Zaid bin Hasan, and it was truly the Sadaqa of Allah's Apostle ."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 368:

Narrated 'Aisha:

Fatima and Al'Abbas came to Abu Bakr, claiming their inheritance of the Prophet's land of Fadak and his share from Khaibar. Abu Bakr said, "I heard the Prophet saying, 'Our property is not inherited, and whatever we leave is to be given in charity. But the family of Muhammad can take their sustenance from this property.' By Allah, I would love to do good to the Kith and kin of Allah's Apostle rather than to my own Kith and kin."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 369:

Narrated Jabir bin 'Abdullah:

Allah's Apostle said, "Who is willing to kill Ka'b bin Al-Ashraf who has hurt Allah and His Apostle?" Thereupon Muhammad bin Maslama got up saying, "O Allah's Apostle! Would you like that I kill him?" The Prophet said, "Yes," Muhammad bin Maslama said, "Then allow me to say a (false) thing (i.e. to deceive Kab). "The Prophet said, "You may say it." Then Muhammad bin Maslama went to Kab and said, "That man (i.e. Muhammad demands Sadaqa (i.e. Zakat) from us, and he has troubled us, and I have come to borrow something from you." On that, Kab said, "By Allah, you will get tired of him!" Muhammad bin Maslama said, "Now as we have followed him, we do not want to leave him unless and until we see how his end is going to be. Now we want you to lend us a camel load or two of food." (Some difference between narrators about a camel load or two.) Kab said, "Yes, (I will lend you), but you should mortgage something to me." Muhammad bin Mas-lama and his companion said, "What do you want?" Ka'b replied, "Mortgage your women to me." They said, "How can we mortgage our women to you and you are the most handsome of the 'Arabs?" Ka'b said, "Then mortgage your sons to me." They said, "How can we mortgage our sons to you? Later they would be abused by the people's saying that so-and-so has been mortgaged for a camel load of food. That would cause us great disgrace, but we will mortgage our arms to you." Muhammad bin Maslama and his companion promised Kab that Muhammad would return to him. He came to Kab at night along with Kab's foster brother, Abu Na'ila. Kab invited them to come into his fort, and then he went down to them. His wife asked him, "Where

are you going at this time?" Kab replied, "None but Muhammad bin Maslama and my (foster) brother Abu Na'ila have come." His wife said, "I hear a voice as if dropping blood is from him, Ka'b said. "They are none but my brother Muhammad bin Maslama and my foster brother Abu Naila. A generous man should respond to a call at night even if invited to be killed." Muhammad bin Maslama went with two men. (Some narrators mention the men as 'Abu bin Jabr. Al Harith bin Aus and Abbad bin Bishr). So Muhammad bin Maslama went in together with two men, and sail to them, "When Ka'b comes, I will touch his hair and smell it, and when you see that I have got hold of his head, strip him. I will let you smell his head." Kab bin Al-Ashraf came down to them wrapped in his clothes, and diffusing perfume. Muhammad bin Maslama said. " have never smelt a better scent than this. Ka'b replied. "I have got the best 'Arab women who know how to use the high class of perfume." Muhammad bin Maslama requested Ka'b "Will you allow me to smell your head?" Ka'b said, "Yes." Muhammad smelt it and made his companions smell it as well. Then he requested Ka'b again, "Will you let me (smell your head)?" Ka'b said, "Yes." When Muhammad got a strong hold of him, he said (to his companions), "Get at him!" So they killed him and went to the Prophet and informed him. (Abu Rafi) was killed after Ka'b bin Al-Ashraf."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 370:

Narrated Al-Bara bin Azib:

Allah's Apostle sent a group of persons to Abu Rafi. Abdullah bin Atik entered his house at night, while he was sleeping, and killed him.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 371:

Narrated Al-Bara bin Azib:

Allah's Apostle sent some men from the Ansar to ((kill) Abu Rafi, the Jew, and appointed 'Abdullah bin Atik as their leader. Abu Rafi used to hurt Allah's Apostle and help his enemies against him. He lived in his castle in the land of Hijaz. When those men approached (the castle) after the sun had set and the people had brought back their livestock to their homes. Abdullah (bin Atik) said to his companions, "Sit down at your places. I am going, and I will try to play a trick on the gate-keeper so that I may enter (the castle)." So 'Abdullah proceeded towards the castle, and when he approached the gate, he covered himself with his clothes, pretending to answer the call of nature. The people had gone in, and the gate-keeper (considered 'Abdullah as one of the castle's servants) addressing him saying, "O Allah's Servant! Enter if you wish, for I want to close the gate." 'Abdullah added in his story, "So I went in (the castle) and hid myself. When the people got inside, the gate-keeper closed the gate and hung the keys on a fixed wooden peg. I got up and took the keys and opened the gate. Some people were staying late at night with Abu Rafi for a pleasant night chat in a room of his. When his companions of nightly entertainment went away, I ascended to him, and whenever I opened a door, I closed it from inside. I said to myself, 'Should these people discover my presence, they will not be able to catch me till I have killed him.' So I reached him and found him sleeping in a dark house amidst his family, I could not recognize his location in the house. So I shouted, 'O Abu Rafi!' Abu Rafi said, 'Who is it?' I proceeded towards the source of the voice and hit him with the sword, and because of my perplexity, I could not kill him. He cried loudly, and I came out of the house and waited for a while, and then went to him again and said, 'What is this voice, O Abu Rafi?' He said, 'Woe to your mother! A man in my house has hit me with a sword! I again hit him severely but I did not kill him. Then I drove the

point of the sword into his belly (and pressed it through) till it touched his back, and I realized that I have killed him. I then opened the doors one by one till I reached the staircase, and thinking that I had reached the ground, I stepped out and fell down and got my leg broken in a moonlit night. I tied my leg with a turban and proceeded on till I sat at the gate, and said, 'I will not go out tonight till I know that I have killed him.' So, when (early in the morning) the cock crowed, the announcer of the casualty stood on the wall saying, 'I announce the death of Abu Rafi, the merchant of Hijaz. Thereupon I went to my companions and said, 'Let us save ourselves, for Allah has killed Abu Rafi,' So I (along with my companions proceeded and) went to the Prophet and described the whole story to him. "He said, 'Stretch out your (broken) leg. I stretched it out and he rubbed it and it became All right as if I had never had any ailment whatsoever."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 372:

Narrated Al-Bara:

Allah's Apostle sent 'Abdullah bin 'Atik and 'Abdullah bin 'Utba with a group of men to Abu Rafi (to kill him). They proceeded till they approached his castle, whereupon 'Abdullah bin Atik said to them, "Wait (here), and in the meantime I will go and see." 'Abdullah said later on, "I played a trick in order to enter the castle. By chance, they lost a donkey of theirs and came out carrying a flaming light to search for it. I was afraid that they would recognize me, so I covered my head and legs and pretended to answer the call to nature. The gatekeeper called, 'Whoever wants to come in, should come in before I close the gate.' So I went in and hid myself in a stall of a donkey near the gate of the castle. They took their supper with Abu Rafi and had a chat till late at night. Then they went back to their homes. When the voices vanished and I no longer detected any movement, I came out. I had seen where the gate-keeper had kept the key of the castle in a hole in the wall. I took it and unlocked the gate of the castle, saying to myself, 'If these people should notice me, I will run away easily.' Then I locked all the doors of their houses from outside while they were inside, and ascended to Abu Rafi by a staircase. I saw the house in complete darkness with its light off, and I could not know where the man was. So I called, 'O Abu Rafi!' He replied, 'Who is it?' I proceeded towards the voice and hit him. He cried loudly but my blow was futile. Then I came to him, pretending to help him, saying with a different tone of my voice, ' What is wrong with you, O Abu Rafi?' He said, 'Are you not surprised? Woe on your mother! A man has come to me and hit me with a sword!' So again I aimed at him and hit him, but the blow proved futile again, and on that Abu Rafi cried loudly and his wife got up. I came again and changed my voice as if I were a helper, and found Abu Rafi lying straight on his back, so I drove the sword into his belly and bent on it till I heard the sound of a bone break. Then I came out, filled with astonishment and went to the staircase to descend, but I fell down from it and got my leg dislocated. I bandaged it and went to my companions limping. I said (to them), 'Go and tell Allah's Apostle of this good news, but I will not leave (this place) till I hear the news of his (i.e. Abu Rafi's) death.' When dawn broke, an announcer of death got over the wall and announced, 'I convey to you the news of Abu Rafi's death.' I got up and proceeded without feeling any pain till I caught up with my companions before they reached the Prophet to whom I conveyed the good news."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 373:

Narrated Ibn Abbas:

On the day of Uhud. the Prophet said, "This is Gabriel holding the head of his horse and equipped with war material.'

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 374:

Narrated Uqba bin Amir:

Allah's Apostle offered the funeral prayers of the martyrs of Uhud eight years after (their death), as if bidding farewell to the living and the dead, then he ascended the pulpit and said, "I am your predecessor before you, and I am a witness on you, and your promised place to meet me will be Al-Haud (i.e. the Tank) (on the Day of Resurrection), and I am (now) looking at it from this place of mine. I am not afraid that you will worship others besides Allah, but I am afraid that worldly life will tempt you and cause you to compete with each other for it." That was the last look which I cast on Allah's Apostle.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 375:

Narrated Al-Bara:

We faced the pagans on that day (of the battle of Uhud) and the Prophet placed a batch of archers (at a special place) and appointed 'Abdullah (bin Jubair) as their commander and said, "Do not leave this place; and if you should see us conquering the enemy, do not leave this place, and if you should see them conquering us, do not (come to) help us," So, when we faced the enemy, they took to their heel till I saw their women running towards the mountain, lifting up their clothes from their legs, revealing their leg-bangles. The Muslims started saying, "The booty, the booty!" 'Abdullah bin Jubair said, "The Prophet had taken a firm promise from me not to leave this place." But his companions refused (to stay). So when they refused (to stay there), (Allah) confused them so that they could not know where to go, and they suffered seventy casualties. Abu Sufyan ascended a high place and said, "Is Muhammad present amongst the people?" The Prophet said, "Do not answer him." Abu Sufyan said, "Is the son of Abu Quhafa present among the people?" The Prophet said, "Do not answer him." Abd Sufyan said, "Is the son of Al-Khattab amongst the people?" He then added, "All these people have been killed, for, were they alive, they would have replied." On that, 'Umar could not help saying, "You are a liar, O enemy of Allah! Allah has kept what will make you unhappy." Abu Safyan said, "Superior may be Hubal!" On that the Prophet said (to his companions), "Reply to him." They asked, "What may we say?" He said, "Say: Allah is More Elevated and More Majestic!" Abu Sufyan said, "We have (the idol) Al-'Uzza, whereas you have no 'Uzza!" The Prophet said (to his companions), "Reply to him." They said, "What may we say?" The Prophet said, "Say: Allah is our Helper and you have no helper." Abu Sufyan said, "(This) day compensates for our loss at Badr and (in) the battle (the victory) is always undecided and shared in turns by the belligerents. You will see some of your dead men mutilated, but neither did I urge this action, nor am I sorry for it." Narrated Jabir: Some people took wine in the morning of the day of Uhud and were then killed as martyrs.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 376:

Narrated Sad bin Ibrahim:

A meal was brought to 'Abdur-Rahman bin 'Auf while he was fasting. He said, "Musab bin 'Umar was martyred, and he was better than I, yet he was shrouded in a Burda (i.e. a sheet) so that, if his head was covered, his feet became naked, and if his feet were covered, his head became naked." 'Abdur-Rahman added, "Hamza was martyred and he was better than 1. Then worldly wealth was bestowed upon us and we were given thereof too much. We are afraid that the reward of our deeds have been given to us in this life." 'Abdur-Rahman then started weeping so much that he left the food.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 377:

Narrated Jabir bin 'Abdullah:

On the day of the battle of Uhud, a man came to the Prophet and said, "Can you tell me where I will be if I should get martyred?" The Prophet replied, "In Paradise." The man threw away some dates he was carrying in his hand, and fought till he was martyred .

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 378:

Narrated Khabbab bin Al-Art:

We migrated in the company of Allah's Apostle, seeking Allah's Pleasure. So our reward became due and sure with Allah. Some of us have been dead without enjoying anything of their rewards (here), and one of them was Mus'ab bin 'Umar who was martyred on the day of the battle of Uhud, and did not leave anything except a Namira (i.e. a sheet in which he was shrouded). If we covered his head with it, his feet became naked, and if we covered his feet with it, his head became naked. So the Prophet said to us, "Cover his head with it and put some Idhkhir (i.e. a kind of grass) over his feet or throw Idhkhir over his feet." But some amongst us have got the fruits of their labor ripened, and they are collecting them.

Narrated Anas: His uncle (Anas bin An-Nadr) was absent from the battle of Badr and he said, "I was absent from the first battle of the Prophet (i.e. Badr battle), and if Allah should let me participate in (a battle) with the Prophet, Allah will see how strongly I will fight." So he encountered the day of Uhud battle. The Muslims fled and he said, "O Allah ! I appeal to You to excuse me for what these people (i.e. the Muslims) have done, and I am clear from what the pagans have done." Then he went forward with his sword and met Sad bin Mu'adh (fleeing), and asked him, "Where are you going, O Sad? I detect a smell of Paradise before Uhud." Then he proceeded on and was martyred. No-body was able to recognize him till his sister recognized him by a mole on his body or by the tips of his fingers. He had over 80 wounds caused by stabbing, striking or shooting with arrows.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 379:

Narrated Zaid bin Thabit:

When we wrote the Holy Quran, I missed one of the Verses of Surat-al-Ahzab which I used to hear Allah's Apostle reciting. Then we searched for it and found it with Khuzaima bin Thabit Al-Ansari. The Verse was:--

'Among the Believers are men Who have been true to Their Covenant with Allah, Of them, some have fulfilled Their obligations to Allah (i.e. they have been Killed in Allah's Cause), And some of them are (still) waiting" (33.23) So we wrote this in its place in the Quran.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 380:

Narrated Zaid bin Thabit:

When the Prophet set out for (the battle of) Uhud, some of those who had gone out with him, returned. The companions of the Prophet were divided into two groups. One group said, "We will fight them (i.e. the enemy)," and the other group said, "We will not fight them." So there came the Divine Revelation:-- '(O Muslims!) Then what is the matter within you that you are divided. Into two parties about the hypocrites? Allah has cast them back (to disbelief) Because of what they have earned.' (4.88) On that, the Prophet said, "That is Taiba (i.e. the city of Medina) which clears one from one's sins as the fire expels the impurities of silver."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 381:

Narrated Jabir:

This Verse: "When two of your parties almost Decided to fall away..." was revealed in our connection, i.e. Bani Salama and Bani Haritha and I would not have liked that, if it was not revealed, for Allah said:-- But Allah was their Protector.....(3.122)

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 382:

Narrated Jabir:

"Allah's Apostle said to me, "Have you got married O Jabir?" I replied, "Yes." He asked "What, a virgin or a matron?" I replied, "Not a virgin but a matron." He said, "Why did you not marry a young girl who would have fondled with you?" I replied, "O Allah's Apostle! My father was martyred on the day of Uhud and left nine (orphan) daughters who are my nine sisters; so I disliked to have another young girl of their age, but (I sought) an (elderly) woman who could comb their hair and look after them." The Prophet said, "You have done the right thing."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 383:

Narrated Jabir bin Abdullah:

That his father was martyred on the day of the battle of Uhud and was in debt and left six (orphan) daughters. Jabir, added, "When the season of plucking the dates came, I went to Allah's Apostle and said, "You know that my father was martyred on the day of Uhud, and he was heavily in debt, and I would like that the creditors should see you." The Prophet said, "Go and pile every kind of dates apart." I did so and called him (i.e. the Prophet). When the creditors saw him, they started claiming their debts from me then in such a harsh manner (as they had never done before). So when he saw their attitude, he went round the biggest heap of dates thrice, and then sat over it and said, 'O Jabir), call your companions (i.e. the creditors).' Then he kept on measuring (and giving) to the creditors (their due) till Allah paid all the debt of my father. I would have been satisfied to retain nothing of those dates for my sisters after Allah had paid the debts of my father. But Allah saved all the heaps (of dates), so that when I looked at the heap where the Prophet had been sitting, it seemed as if a single date had not been taken away thereof."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 384:

Narrated Sad bin Abi Waqqas:

I saw Allah's Apostle on the day of the battle of Uhud accompanied by two men fighting on his behalf. They were dressed in white and were fighting as bravely as possible. I had never seen them before, nor did I see them later on.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 385:

Narrated Sad bin Abi Waqqas:

The Prophet took out a quiver (of arrows) for me on the day of Uhud and said, "Throw (arrows); let my father and mother be sacrificed for you."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 386:

Narrated Sad:

Allah's Apostle mentioned both his father and mother for me on the day of the battle of Uhud.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 387:

Narrated Ibn Al Musaiyab:

Sad bin Abi Waqqas said, "Allah's Apostle mentioned both his father and mother for me on the day of the battle of Uhud." He meant when the Prophet said (to Sad) while the latter was fighting. "Let my father and mother be sacrificed for you!"

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 388:

Narrated 'Ali: I have never heard the Prophet mentioning both his father and mother for anybody other than Sad.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 389:

Narrated 'Ali: I have never heard the Prophet mentioning his father and mother for anybody other than Sad bin Malik. I heard him saying on the day of Uhud, "O Sad throw (arrows)! Let my father and mother be sacrificed for you !"

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 390:

Narrated Mu'tamir's father:

'Uthman said that on the day of the battle of Uhud, none remained with the Prophet but Talha and Sad.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 391:

Narrated As-Saib bin Yazid:

I have been in the company of 'AbdurRahman bin 'Auf, Talha bin 'Ubaidullah, Al-Miqdad and Sad, and I heard none of them narrating anything from the Prophet excepting the fact that I heard Talha narrating about the day of Uhud (battle) .

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 392:

Narrated Qais:

I saw Talha's paralyzed hand with which he had protected the Prophet on the day of Uhud.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 393:

Narrated Anas:

When it was the day of Uhud, the people left the Prophet while Abu Talha was in front of the Prophet shielding him with his leather shield. Abu Talha was a skillful archer who used to shoot violently. He broke two or three arrow bows on that day. If a man carrying a quiver full of arrows passed by, the Prophet would say (to him), put (scatter) its contents for Abu Talha." The Prophet would raise his head to look at the enemy, whereupon Abu Talha would say, "Let my father and mother be sacrificed for you ! Do not raise your head, lest an arrow of the enemy should hit you.

(Let) my neck (be struck) rather than your neck." I saw 'Aisha, the daughter of Abu Bakr, and Um Sulaim rolling up their dresses so that I saw their leg-bangles while they were carrying water skins on their backs and emptying them in the mouths of the (wounded) people. They would return to refill them and again empty them in the mouths of the (wounded) people. The sword fell from Abu Talha's hand twice or thrice (on that day).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 394:

Narrated 'Aisha:

When it was the day of Uhud, the pagans were defeated. Then Satan, Allah's Curse be upon him, cried loudly, "O Allah's Worshippers, beware of what is behind!" On that, the front files of the (Muslim) forces turned their backs and started fighting with the back files. Hudhaifa looked, and on seeing his father Al-Yaman, he shouted, "O Allah's Worshippers, my father, my father!" But by Allah, they did not stop till they killed him. Hudhaifa said, "May Allah forgive you." (The sub-narrator, 'Urwa, said, "By Allah, Hudhaifa continued asking Allah's Forgiveness for the killers of his father till he departed to Allah (i.e. died).")

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 395:

Narrated 'Uthman bin Mauhab:

A man came to perform the Hajj to (Allah's) House. Seeing some people sitting, he said, "Who are these sitting people?" Somebody said, "They are the people of Quraish." He said, "Who is the old man?" They said, "Ibn 'Umar." He went to him and said, "I want to ask you about something; will you tell me about it? I ask you with the respect due to the sanctity of this (Sacred) House, do you know that 'Uthman bin 'Affan fled on the day of Uhud?" Ibn 'Umar said, "Yes." He said, "Do you know that he (i.e. 'Uthman) was absent from the Badr (battle) and did not join it?" Ibn 'Umar said, "Yes." He said, "Do you know that he failed to be present at the Ridwan Pledge of allegiance (i.e. Pledge of allegiance at Hudaibiya) and did not witness it?" Ibn 'Umar replied, "Yes," He then said, "Allahu-Akbar!" Ibn 'Umar said, "Come along; I will inform you and explain to you what you have asked. As for the flight (of 'Uthman) on the day of Uhud, I testify that Allah forgave him. As regards his absence from the Badr (battle), he was married to the daughter of Allah's Apostle and she was ill, so the Prophet said to him, 'You will have such reward as a man who has fought the Badr battle will get, and will also have the same share of the booty.' As for his absence from the Ridwan Pledge of allegiance if there had been anybody more respected by the Meccans than 'Uthman bin 'Affan, the Prophet would surely have sent that man instead of 'Uthman. So the Prophet sent him (i.e. 'Uthman to Mecca) and the Ridwan Pledge of allegiance took place after 'Uthman had gone to Mecca. The Prophet raised his right hand saying. 'This is the hand of 'Uthman,' and clapped it over his other hand and said, "This is for 'Uthman.'" Ibn 'Umar then said (to the man), "Go now, after taking this information."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 396:

Narrated Al-Bara' bin 'Azib:

The Prophet appointed Abdullah bin Jubair as the commander of the cavalry archers on the day of the battle of Uhud. Then they returned defeated, and that what is referred to by Allah's Statement:-- "And the Apostle (Muhammad) in your rear was calling you." (3.153)

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 397:

Narrated Salim's father:

That he heard Allah's Apostle, when raising his head from bowing of the first Rak'a of the morning prayer, saying, "O Allah! Curse so-and-so and so-and-so" after he had said, "Allah hears him who sends his praises to Him. Our Lord, all the Praises are for you!" So Allah revealed:-- "Not for you (O Muhammad!).....(till the end of Verse) they are indeed wrong-doers." (3.128) Salim bin 'Abdullah said' "Allah's Apostle used to invoke evil upon Safwan bin Umaiya, Suhail bin 'Amr and Al-Harith bin Hisham. So the Verse was revealed:-- "Not for you (O Muhammad!).....(till the end of Verse) For they are indeed wrong-doers." (3.128)

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 398:

Narrated Tha'laba bin Abi Malik:

'Umar bin Al-Khattab distributed woolen clothes amongst some women of Medina, and a nice woolen garment remained. Some of those who were sitting with him, said, "O chief of the believers! Give it to the daughter of Allah's Apostle who is with you," and by that, they meant Um Kulthum, the daughter of 'Ali. Umar said, "Um Salit has got more right than she." Um Saht was amongst those Ansari women who had given the pledge of allegiance to Allah's Apostle . 'Umar added, "She (i.e. Um Salit) used to carry the filled water skins for us on the day of the battle of Uhud."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 399:

Narrated Jafar bin 'Amr bin Umaiya:

I went out with 'Ubaidullah bin 'Adi Al-Khaiyar. When we reached Hims (i.e. a town in Syria), 'Ubaidullah bin 'Adi said (to me), "Would you like to see Wahshi so that we may ask him about the killing of Hamza?" I replied, "Yes." Wahshi used to live in Hims. We enquired about him and somebody said to us, "He is that in the shade of his palace, as if he were a full water skin." So we went up to him, and when we were at a short distance from him, we greeted him and he greeted us in return. 'Ubaidullah was wearing his turban and Wahshi could not see except his eyes and feet. 'Ubaidullah said, "O Wahshi! Do you know me?" Wahshi looked at him and then said, "No, by Allah! But I know that 'Adi bin Al-Khiyar married a woman called Um Qital, the daughter of Abu Al-Is, and she delivered a boy for him at Mecca, and I looked for a wet nurse for that child. (Once) I carried that child along with his mother and then I handed him over to her, and your feet resemble that child's feet." Then 'Ubaidullah uncovered his face and said (to Wahshi), "Will you tell us (the story of) the killing of Hamza?" Wahshi replied "Yes, Hamza killed Tuaima bin 'Adi bin Al-Khaiyar at Badr (battle) so my master, Jubair bin Mut'im said to me, 'If you kill Hamza in revenge for my uncle, then you will be set free." When the people set out (for the battle of Uhud)

in the year of 'Ainain ..'Ainain is a mountain near the mountain of Uhud, and between it and Uhud there is a valley.. I went out with the people for the battle. When the army aligned for the fight, Siba' came out and said, 'Is there any (Muslim) to accept my challenge to a duel?' Hamza bin 'Abdul Muttalib came out and said, 'O Siba'. O Ibn Um Anmar, the one who circumcises other ladies! Do you challenge Allah and His Apostle?' Then Hamza attacked and killed him, causing him to be non-extant like the bygone yesterday. I hid myself under a rock, and when he (i.e. Hamza) came near me, I threw my spear at him, driving it into his umbilicus so that it came out through his buttocks, causing him to die. When all the people returned to Mecca, I too returned with them. I stayed in (Mecca) till Islam spread in it (i.e. Mecca). Then I left for Taif, and when the people (of Taif) sent their messengers to Allah's Apostle, I was told that the Prophet did not harm the messengers; So I too went out with them till I reached Allah's Apostle. When he saw me, he said, 'Are you Wahshi?' I said, 'Yes.' He said, 'Was it you who killed Hamza?' I replied, 'What happened is what you have been told of.' He said, 'Can you hide your face from me?' So I went out when Allah's Apostle died, and Musailamah Al-Kadhdhab appeared (claiming to be a prophet). I said, 'I will go out to Musailamah so that I may kill him, and make amends for killing Hamza. So I went out with the people (to fight Musailamah and his followers) and then famous events took place concerning that battle. Suddenly I saw a man (i.e. Musailamah) standing near a gap in a wall. He looked like an ash-colored camel and his hair was dishevelled. So I threw my spear at him, driving it into his chest in between his breasts till it passed out through his shoulders, and then an Ansari man attacked him and struck him on the head with a sword. 'Abdullah bin 'Umar said, 'A slave girl on the roof of a house said: Alas! The chief of the believers (i.e. Musailamah) has been killed by a black slave."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 400:

Narrated Abu Huraira:

Allah's Apostle (pointing to his broken canine tooth) said, "Allah's Wrath has become severe on the people who harmed His Prophet. Allah's Wrath has become severe on the man who is killed by the Apostle of Allah in Allah's Cause."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 401:

Narrated Ibn 'Abbas

Allah's Wrath became severe on him whom the Prophet had killed in Allah's Cause. Allah's Wrath became severe on the people who caused the face of Allah's Prophet to bleed.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 402:

Narrated Abu Hazim:

That he heard Sahl bin Sad being asked about the wounds of Allah's Apostle saying, "By Allah, I know who washed the wounds of Allah's Apostle and who poured water (for washing them), and with what he was treated." Sahl added, "Fatima, the daughter of Allah's Apostle used to wash the wounds, and 'Ali bin Abi Talib used to pour water from a shield. When Fatima saw that the water

aggravated the bleeding, she took a piece of a mat, burnt it, and inserted its ashes into the wound so that the blood was congealed (and bleeding stopped). His canine tooth got broken on that day, and face was wounded, and his helmet was broken on his head."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 403:

Narrated Ibn Abbas:

Allah's Wrath gets severe on a person killed by a prophet, and Allah's Wrath became severe on him who had caused the face of Allah's Apostle to bleed

---

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 404:

Narrated 'Aisha:

Regarding the Holy Verse: "Those who responded (To the call) of Allah And the Apostle (Muhammad), After being wounded, For those of them Who did good deeds And refrained from wrong, there is a great reward." (3.172)

She said to 'Urwa, "O my nephew! Your father, Az-Zubair and Abu Bakr were amongst them (i.e. those who responded to the call of Allah and the Apostle on the day (of the battle of Uhud). When Allah's Apostle, suffered what he suffered on the day of Uhud and the pagans left, the Prophet was afraid that they might return. So he said, 'Who will go on their (i.e. pagans') track?' He then selected seventy men from amongst them (for this purpose)." (The sub-narrator added, "Abu Bakr and Az-Zubair were amongst them.")

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 405:

Narrated Qatada:

We do not know of any tribe amongst the 'Arab tribes who lost more martyrs than Al-Ansar, and they will have superiority on the Day of Resurrection. Anas bin Malik told us that seventy from the Ansar were martyred on the day of Uhud, and seventy on the day (of the battle of) Bir Ma'una, and seventy on the day of Al-Yamama. Anas added, "The battle of Bir Ma'una took place during the lifetime of Allah's Apostle and the battle of Al-Yamama, during the caliphate of Abu Bakr, and it was the day when Musailamah Al-Kadhdhab was killed."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 406:

Narrated Jabir bin 'Abdullah

Allah's Apostle used to shroud two martyrs of Uhud in one sheet and then say, "Which of them knew Quran more?" When one of the two was pointed out, he would put him first in the grave.

Then he said, "I will be a witness for them on the Day of Resurrection." He ordered them to be buried with their blood (on their bodies). Neither was the funeral prayer offered for them, nor were they washed. Jabir added, "When my father was martyred, I started weeping and uncovering his face. The companions of the Prophet stopped me from doing so but the Prophet did not stop me. Then the Prophet said, '(O Jabir.) don't weep over him, for the angels kept on covering him with their wings till his body was carried away (for burial)."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 407:

Narrated Abu Musa:

The Prophet said, "I saw in a dream that I moved a sword and its blade got broken, and that symbolized the casualties which the believers suffered on the day of Uhud. Then I moved it again, and it became as perfect as it had been, and that symbolized the Conquest (of Mecca) which Allah helped us to achieve, and the union of all the believers. I (also) saw cows in the dream, and what Allah does is always beneficial. Those cows appeared to symbolize the faithful believers (who were martyred) on the day of Uhud."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 408:

Narrated Khabbab:

We migrated with the Prophet for Allah's Cause, so our reward became due with Allah. Some of us passed away (i.e. died) without enjoying anything from their reward, and one of them was Mus'ab bin 'Umar who was killed (i.e. martyred) on the day of Uhud. He did not leave behind except a sheet of striped woolen cloth. If we covered his head with it, his feet became naked, and if we covered his feet with it, his head became naked. The Prophet said to us, "Cover his head with it and put Idhkhir (i.e. a kind of grass) over his feet," or said, "Put some Idhkhir over his feet." But some of us have got their fruits ripened, and they are collecting them.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 409:

Narrated Anas:

The Prophet said, "This is a mountain that loves us and is loved by us."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 410:

Narrated Anas bin Malik:

When the mountain of Uhud appeared before Allah's Apostle he said, "This IS a mountain that loves us and is loved by us. O, Allah! Abraham made Mecca a Sanctuary, and I have made Medina (i.e. the area between its two mountains) a Sanctuary as well."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 411:

Narrated Uqba:

One day the Prophet went out and offered the (funeral) prayer for the people (i.e. martyrs) of Uhud as he used to offer a funeral prayer for any dead person, and then (after returning) he ascended the pulpit and said, "I am your predecessor before you, and I am a witness upon you, and I am looking at my Tank just now, and I have been given the keys of the treasures of the world (or the keys of the world). By Allah, I am not afraid that you will worship others besides Allah after me, but I am afraid that you will compete with each other for (the pleasures of) this world."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 412:

Narrated Abu Huraira:

The Prophet sent a Sariya of spies and appointed 'Asim bin Thabit, the grandfather of 'Asim bin 'Umar bin Al-Khattab, as their leader. So they set out, and when they reached (a place) between 'Usfan and Mecca, they were mentioned to one of the branch tribes of Bani Hudhail called Lihyan. So, about one-hundred archers followed their traces till they (i.e. the archers) came to a journey station where they (i.e. 'Asim and his companions) had encamped and found stones of dates they had brought as journey food from Medina.

The archers said, "These are the dates of Medina," and followed their traces till they took them over. When 'Asim and his companions were not able to go ahead, they went up a high place, and their pursuers encircled them and said, "You have a covenant and a promise that if you come down to us, we will not kill anyone of you." 'Asim said, "As for me, I will never come down on the security of an infidel. O Allah! Inform Your Prophet about us." So they fought with them till they killed 'Asim along with seven of his companions with arrows, and there remained Khubaib, Zaid and another man to whom they gave a promise and a covenant. So when the infidels gave them the covenant and promise, they came down. When they captured them, they opened the strings of their arrow bows and tied them with it. The third man who was with them said, "This is the first breach in the covenant," and refused to accompany them. They dragged him and tried to make him accompany them, but he refused, and they killed him. Then they proceeded on taking Khubaib and Zaid till they sold them in Mecca. The sons of Al-Harith bin 'Amr bin Naufal bought Khubaib. It was Khubaib who had killed Al-Harith bin 'Amr on the day of Badr. Khubaib stayed with them for a while as a captive till they decided unanimously to kill him. (At that time) Khubaib borrowed a razor from one of the daughters of Al-Harith to shave his pubic hair. She gave it to him. She said later on, "I was heedless of a little baby of mine, who moved towards Khubaib, and when it reached him, he put it on his thigh.

When I saw it, I got scared so much that Khubaib noticed my distress while he was carrying the razor in his hand. He said 'Are you afraid that I will kill it? Allah willing, I will never do that,' " Later on she used to say, "I have never seen a captive better than Khubaib Once I saw him eating from a bunch of grapes although at that time no fruits were available at Mecca, and he was fettered with iron chains, and in fact, it was nothing but food bestowed upon him by Allah." So they took him out of the Sanctuary (of Mecca) to kill him. He said, "Allow me to offer a two-Rak'at prayer." Then he went to them and said, "Had I not been afraid that you would think I was afraid

of death, I would have prayed for a longer time." So it was Khubaib who first set the tradition of praying two Rakat before being executed. He then said, "O Allah! Count them one by one," and added, 'When I am being martyred as a Muslim, I do not care in what way I receive my death for Allah's Sake, because this death is in Allah's Cause. If He wishes, He will bless the cut limbs." Then 'Uqba bin Al-Harith got up and martyred him. The narrator added: The Quraish (infidels) sent some people to 'Asim in order to bring a part of his body so that his death might be known for certain, for 'Asim had killed one of their chiefs on the day of Badr. But Allah sent a cloud of wasps which protected his body from their messengers who could not harm his body consequently.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 413:

Narrated Jabir:

The person who killed Khubaib was Abu Sarua (i.e. 'Uqba bin Al-Harith).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 414:

Narrated 'Abdul Aziz:

Anas said, "The Prophet sent seventy men, called Al-Qurra 'for some purpose. The two groups of Bani Sulaim called Ri'l and Dhakwan, appeared to them near a well called Bir Ma'una. The people (i.e. Al-Qurra) said, 'By Allah, we have not come to harm you, but we are passing by you on our way to do something for the Prophet.' But (the infidels) killed them. The Prophet therefore invoked evil upon them for a month during the morning prayer. That was the beginning of Al Qunut and we used not to say Qunut before that." A man asked Anas about Al-Qunut, "Is it to be said after the Bowing (in the prayer) or after finishing the Recitation (i.e. before Bowing)?" Anas replied, "No, but (it is to be said) after finishing the Recitation."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 415:

Narrated Anas:

Allah's Apostle said Al-Qunut for one month after the posture of Bowing, invoking evil upon some 'Arab tribes.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 416:

Narrated Anas bin Malik:

(The tribes of) Ril, Dhakwan, 'Usaiya and Bani Lihyan asked Allah's Apostle to provide them with some men to support them against their enemy. He therefore provided them with seventy men from the Ansar whom we used to call Al-Qurra' in their lifetime. They used to collect wood by daytime and pray at night. When they were at the well of Ma'una, the infidels killed them by

betraying them. When this news reached the Prophet , he said Al-Qunut for one month In the morning prayer, invoking evil upon some of the 'Arab tribes, upon Ril, Dhakwan, 'Usaiya and Bani Libyan. We used to read a verse of the Qur'an revealed in their connection, but later the verse was cancelled. It was: "convey to our people on our behalf the information that we have met our Lord, and He is pleased with us, and has made us pleased." (Anas bin Malik added:) Allah's Prophet said Qunut for one month in the morning prayer, invoking evil upon some of the 'Arab tribes (namely), Ril, Dhakwan, Usaiya, and Bani Libyan. (Anas added:) Those seventy Ansari men were killed at the well of Mauna.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 417:

Narrated Anas:

That the Prophet sent his uncle, the brother of Um Sulaim at the head of seventy riders. The chief of the pagans, 'Amir bin At-Tufail proposed three suggestions (to the Prophet) saying, "Choose one of three alternatives: (1) that the bedouins will be under your command and the townspeople will be under my command; (2) or that I will be your successor, (3) or otherwise I will attack you with two thousand from Bani Ghatafan." But 'Amir was infected with plague in the House of Um so-and-so. He said, "Shall I stay in the house of a lady from the family of so-and-so after having a (swelled) gland like that she-camel? Get me my horse." So he died on the back of his horse. Then Haram, the brother of Um Sulaim and a lame man along with another man from so-and-so (tribe) went towards the pagans (i.e. the tribe of 'Amir). Haram said (to his companions), "Stay near to me, for I will go to them. If they (i.e. infidels) should give me protection, you will be near to me, and if they should kill me, then you should go back to your companions. Then Haram went to them and said, "Will you give me protection so as to convey the message of Allah's Apostle ?" So, he started talking to them' but they signalled to a man (to kill him) and he went behind him and stabbed him (with a spear). He (i.e. Haram) said, "Allahu Akbar! I have succeeded, by the Lord of the Ka'ba!" The companion of Haram was pursued by the infidels, and then they (i.e. Haram's companions) were all killed except the lame man who was at the top of a mountain. Then Allah revealed to us a verse that was among the cancelled ones later on. It was: 'We have met our Lord and He is pleased with us and has made us pleased.' (After this event) the Prophet invoked evil on the infidels every morning for 30 days. He invoked evil upon the (tribes of) Ril, Dhakwan, Bani Lihyan and Usaiya who disobeyed Allah and His Apostle

---

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 418:

Narrated Anas bin Malik:

That when Haram bin Milhan, his uncle was stabbed on the day of Bir Ma'una he sprinkled his blood over his face and his head this way and then said, "I have succeeded, by the Lord of the Ka'ba.'

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 419:

Narrated 'Aisha:

Abu Bakr asked the Prophet to allow him to go out (of Mecca) when he was greatly annoyed (by the infidels). But the Prophet said to him, ''Wait." Abu Bakr said, O Allah's Apostle! Do you hope that you will be allowed (to migrate)?" Allah's Apostle replied, "I hope so." So Abu Bakr waited for him till one day Allah's Apostle came at noon time and addressed him saying "Let whoever is present with you, now leave you." Abu Bakr said, "None is present but my two daughters." The Prophet said, "Have you noticed that I have been allowed to go out (to migrate)?" Abu Bakr said, "O Allah's Apostle, I would like to accompany you." The Prophet said, "You will accompany me." Abu Bakr said, "O Allah's Apostle! I have got two she-camels which I had prepared and kept ready for (our) going out." So he gave one of the two (she-camels) to the Prophet and it was Al-Jad'a . They both rode and proceeded till they reached the Cave at the mountain of Thaur where they hid themselves. Amir bin Fuhaira was the slave of 'Abdullah bin Al-Tufail bin Sakhbara 'Aisha's brother from her mother's side. Abu Bakr had a milch she-camel. Amir used to go with it (i.e. the milch she-camel) in the afternoon and come back to them before noon by setting out towards them in the early morning when it was still dark and then he would take it to the pasture so that none of the shepherds would be aware of his job. When the Prophet (and Abu Bakr) went away (from the Cave), he (i.e. 'Amir) too went along with them and they both used to make him ride at the back of their camels in turns till they reached Medina. 'Amir bin Fuhaira was martyred on the day of Bir Ma'una.

Narrated 'Urwa: When those (Muslims) at Bir Ma'una were martyred and 'Amr bin Umaiya Ad-Damri was taken prisoner, 'Amir bin At-Tufail, pointing at a killed person, asked Amr, "Who is this?" 'Amr bin Umaiya said to him, "He is 'Amir bin Fuhaira." 'Amir bin At-Tufail said, "I saw him lifted to the sky after he was killed till I saw the sky between him and the earth, and then he was brought down upon the earth. Then the news of the killed Muslims reached the Prophet and he announced the news of their death saying, "Your companions (of Bir Ma'una) have been killed, and they have asked their Lord saying, 'O our Lord! Inform our brothers about us as we are pleased with You and You are pleased with us." So Allah informed them (i.e. the Prophet and his companions) about them (i.e. martyrs of Bir Mauna).

On that day, 'Urwa bin Asma bin As-Salt who was one of them, was killed, and Urwa (bin Az-Zubair) was named after 'Urwa bin Asma and Mundhir (bin AzZubair) was named after Mundhir bin 'Amr (who had also been martyred on that day).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 420:

Narrated Anas:

The Prophet said Al-Qunut after Bowing (i.e. Ar-Ruku') for one month, invoking evil upon (the tribes of) Ril and Dhakwan. He used to say, "Usaiya disobeyed Allah and His Apostle."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 421:

Narrated Anas bin Malik :

The Prophet invoked evil upon those (people) who killed his companions at Bir Mauna for 30 days (in the morning prayer). He invoked evil upon (tribes of) Ril, Lihyan and Usaiya who disobeyed Allah and His Apostle. Allah revealed a Quranic Verse to His Prophet regarding those who had been killed, i.e. the Muslims killed at Bir Ma'una, and we recited the Verse till later it was

cancelled. (The Verse was:) 'Inform our people that we have met our Lord, and He is pleased with us, and we are pleased with Him."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 422:

Narrated Asim Al-Ahwal:

I asked Anas bin Malik regarding Al-Qunut during the prayer. Anas replied, "Yes (Al-Qunut was said by the Prophet in the prayer)." I said, "Is it before Bowing or after Bowing?" Anas replied, "(It was said) before (Bowing)." I said, "So-and-so informed me that you told him that it was said after Bowing." Anas replied, "He was mistaken, for Allah's Apostle said Al-Qunut after Bowing for one month. The Prophet had sent some people called Al-Qurra who were seventy in number, to some pagan people who had concluded a peace treaty with Allah's Apostle . But those who had concluded the treaty with Allah's Apostle violated the treaty (and martyred all the seventy men). So Allah's Apostle said Al-Qunut after Bowing (in the prayer) for one month, invoking evil upon them.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 423:

Narrated Ibn Umar:

That the Prophet inspected him on the day of Uhud while he was fourteen years old, and the Prophet did not allow him to take part in the battle. He was inspected again by the Prophet on the day of Al-Khandaq (i.e. battle of the Trench) while he was fifteen years old, and the Prophet allowed him to take Part in the battle.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 424:

Narrated Sahl bin Sad:

We were with Allah's Apostle in the Trench, and some were digging the trench while we were carrying the earth on our shoulders. Allah's Apostle said, 'O Allah! There is no life except the life of the Hereafter, so please forgive the Emigrants and the Ansar."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 425:

Narrated Anas:

Allah's Apostle went out towards the Khandaq (i.e. Trench) and saw the Emigrants and the Ansar digging the trench in the cold morning. They had no slaves to do that (work) for them. When the Prophet saw their hardship and hunger, he said, 'O Allah! The real life is the life of the Hereafter, so please forgive Ansar and the Emigrants." They said in reply to him, "We are those who have given the Pledge of allegiances to Muhammad for to observe Jihad as long as we live."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 426:

Narrated Anas:

Al-Muhajirun (i.e. the Emigrants) and the Ansar were digging the trench around Medina and were carrying the earth on their backs while saying, "We are those who have given the pledge of allegiance to Muhammad for Islam as long as we live." The Prophet said in reply to their saying, "O Allah! There is no goodness except the goodness of the Hereafter; so please grant Your Blessing to the Ansar and the Emigrants." The people used to bring a handful of barley, and a meal used to be prepared thereof by cooking it with a cooking material (i.e. oil, fat and butter having a change in color and smell) and it used to be presented to the people (i.e. workers) who were hungry, and it used to stick to their throats and had a nasty smell.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 427:

Narrated Jabir:

We were digging (the trench) on the day of (Al-Khandaq (i.e. Trench)) and we came across a big solid rock. We went to the Prophet and said, "Here is a rock appearing across the trench." He said, "I am coming down." Then he got up, and a stone was tied to his belly for we had not eaten anything for three days. So the Prophet took the spade and struck the big solid rock and it became like sand. I said, "O Allah's Apostle! Allow me to go home." (When the Prophet allowed me) I said to my wife, "I saw the Prophet in a state that I cannot treat lightly. Have you got something (for him to eat?" She replied, "I have barley and a she goat." So I slaughtered the she-kid and she ground the barley; then we put the meat in the earthenware cooking pot. Then I came to the Prophet when the dough had become soft and fermented and (the meat in) the pot over the stone trivet had nearly been well-cooked, and said, "I have got a little food prepared, so get up O Allah's Apostle, you and one or two men along with you (for the food)." The Prophet asked, "How much is that food?" I told him about it. He said, "It is abundant and good. Tell your wife not to remove the earthenware pot from the fire and not to take out any bread from the oven till I reach there." Then he said (to all his companions), "Get up." So the Muhajirn (i.e. Emigrants) and the Ansar got up. When I came to my wife, I said, "Allah's Mercy be upon you! The Prophet came along with the Muhajirin and the Ansar and those who were present with them." She said, "Did the Prophet ask you (how much food you had)?" I replied, "Yes." Then the Prophet said, "Enter and do not throng." The Prophet started cutting the bread (into pieces) and put the cooked meat over it. He covered the earthenware pot and the oven whenever he took something out of them. He would give the food to his companions and take the meat out of the pot. He went on cutting the bread and scooping the meat (for his companions) till they all ate their fill, and even then, some food remained. Then the Prophet said (to my wife), "Eat and present to others as the people are struck with hunger."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 428:

Narrated Jabir bin 'Abdullah:

When the Trench was dug, I saw the Prophet in the state of severe hunger. So I returned to my wife and said, "Have you got anything (to eat), for I have seen Allah's Apostle in a state of severe hunger." She brought out for me, a bag containing one Sa of barley, and we had a domestic she animal (i.e. a kid) which I slaughtered then, and my wife ground the barley and she finished at the time I finished my job (i.e. slaughtering the kid). Then I cut the meat into pieces and put it in an earthenware (cooking) pot, and returned to Allah's Apostle . My wife said, "Do not disgrace me in front of Allah's Apostle and those who are with him." So I went to him and said to him secretly, "O Allah's Apostle! I have slaughtered a she-animal (i.e. kid) of ours, and we have ground a Sa of barley which was with us. So please come, you and another person along with you." The Prophet raised his voice and said, "O people of Trench ! Jabir has prepared a meal so let us go." Allah's Apostle said to me, "Don't put down your earthenware meat pot (from the fireplace) or bake your dough till I come." So I came (to my house) and Allah's Apostle too, came, proceeding before the people. When I came to my wife, she said, "May Allah do so-and-so to you." I said, "I have told the Prophet of what you said." Then she brought out to him (i.e. the Prophet the dough, and he spat in it and invoked for Allah's Blessings in it. Then he proceeded towards our earthenware meat-pot and spat in it and invoked for Allah's Blessings in it. Then he said (to my wife). Call a lady-baker to bake along with you and keep on taking out scoops from your earthenware meat-pot, and do not put it down from its fireplace." They were one-thousand (who took their meals), and by Allah they all ate, and when they left the food and went away, our earthenware pot was still bubbling (full of meat) as if it had not decreased, and our dough was still being baked as if nothing had been taken from it.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 429:

Narrated 'Aisha:

As regards the following Quranic Verse:-- "When they came on you from above and from below you (from east and west of the valley) and when the eyes grew wild and the hearts reached up to the throats....." (33.10) That happened on the day of Al-Khandaq (i.e. Trench).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 430:

Narrated Al-Bara:

The Prophet was carrying earth on the day of Al-Khandaq till his abdomen was fully covered with dust, and he was saying, "By Allah, without Allah we would not have been guided, neither would we have given in charity, nor would we have prayed. So (O Allah), please send Sakina (i.e. calmness) upon us, and make our feet firm if we meet the enemy as the enemy have rebelled against us, and if they intended affliction, (i.e. want to frighten us and fight against us then we would not flee but withstand them)." The Prophet used to raise his voice saying, "Abaina! Abaina! (i.e. would not, we would not)."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 431:

Narrated Ibn Abbas:

The Prophet said, "I have been made victorious by As-Saba (i.e. an easterly wind) and the Ad nation was destroyed by Ad-Dabur (i.e. a westerly wind)."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 432:

Narrated Al-Bara:

When it was the day of Al-Ahzab (i.e. the clans) and Allah's Apostle dug the trench, I saw him carrying earth out of the trench till dust made the skin of his abdomen out of my sight and he was a hairy man. I heard him reciting the poetic verses composed by Ibn Rawaha while he was carrying the earth, "O Allah! Without You we would not have been guided, nor would we have given in charity, nor would we have prayed. So, (O Allah), please send Sakina (i.e. calmness) upon us and make our feet firm if we meet the enemy, as they have rebelled against us. And if they intend affliction (i.e. want to frighten us, and fight against us) then we would not (flee but withstand them)." The Prophet would then prolong his voice at the last words.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 433:

Narrated Ibn Umar:

The first day (i.e. Ghazwa) I participated in, was the day of Al-Khandaq (i.e. Trench).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 434:

Narrated Ikrima bin Khalid:

Ibn 'Umar said, "I went to Hafsa while water was dribbling from her twined braids. I said, 'The condition of the people is as you see, and no authority has been given to me.' Hafsa said, (to me), 'Go to them, and as they (i.e. the people) are waiting for you, and I am afraid your absence from them will produce division amongst them.' " So Hafsa did not leave Ibn 'Umar till we went to them. When the people differed. Muawiya addressed the people saying, "'If anybody wants to say anything in this matter of the Caliphate, he should show up and not conceal himself, for we are more rightful to be a Caliph than he and his father." On that, Habib bin Masalama said (to Ibn 'Umar), "Why don't you reply to him (i.e. Muawiya)?" 'Abdullah bin 'Umar said, "I untied my garment that was going round my back and legs while I was sitting and was about to say, 'He who fought against you and against your father for the sake of Islam, is more rightful to be a Caliph,' but I was afraid that my statement might produce differences amongst the people and cause bloodshed, and my statement might be interpreted not as I intended. (So I kept quiet) remembering what Allah has prepared in the Gardens of Paradise (for those who are patient and prefer the Hereafter to this worldly life)." Habib said, "You did what kept you safe and secure (i.e. you were wise in doing so)."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 435:

Narrated Sulaiman bin Surd:

On the day of Al-Ahzab (i.e. clans) the Prophet said, (After this battle) we will go to attack them(i.e. the infidels) and they will not come to attack us."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 436:

Narrated Sulaiman bin Surd:

When the clans were driven away, I heard the Prophet saying, "From now onwards we will go to attack them (i.e. the infidels) and they will not come to attack us, but we will go to them."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 437:

Narrated 'Ali:

On the day of Al-Khandaq (i.e. Trench), the Prophet said '(Let) Allah fill their (i.e. the infidels') houses and graves with fire just as they have prevented us from offering the Middle Prayer (i.e. 'Asr prayer) till the sun had set."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 438:

Narrated Jabir bin 'Abdullah:

Umar bin Al-Khattab came on the day of Al-Khandaq after the sun had set and he was abusing the infidels of Quraish saying, "O Allah's Apostle! I was unable to offer the ('Asr) prayer till the sun was about to set." The Prophet said, "By Allah, I have not offered this (i.e. 'Asr) prayer." So we came down along with the Prophet to Buthan where he performed ablution for the prayer and then we performed the ablution for it. Then he offered the 'Asr prayer after the sun had set, and after it he offered the Maghrib prayer.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 439:

Narrated Jabir:

On the day of Al-Ahzab (i.e. clans), Allah's Apostle said, 'Who will bring us the news of the people (i.e. the clans of Quraish infidels)?" Az-Zubair said, "I." The Prophet again said, "Who will bring us the news of the people?" AzZubair said, "I." The Prophet again said, "Who will bring us the news of the people?" Az-Zubair said, "I." The Prophet then said, "Every prophet has his Hawari (i.e. disciple-special helper); my disciple is Az-Zubair.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 440:

Narrated Abu Huraira:

Allah's Apostle used to say, "None has the right to be worshipped except Allah Alone (Who) honored His Warriors and made His Slave victorious, and He (Alone) defeated the (infidel) clans; so there is nothing after Him.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 441:

Narrated 'Abdullah bin Abi 'Aufa:

Allah's Apostle invoked evil upon the clans saying, "Allah, the Revealer of the Holy Book (i.e. the Quran), the Quick Taker of the accounts! Please defeat the clans. O Allah! Defeat them and shake them."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 442:

Narrated 'Abdullah:

Whenever Allah's Apostle returned from a Ghazwa, Hajj or 'Umra, he used to start (saying), "Allahu-Akbar," thrice and then he would say, "None has the right to be worshipped except Allah alone Who has no partners. To Him belongs the Kingdom, all praises are for Him, and He is able to do all things (i.e. Omnipotent). We are returning with repentance (to Allah) worshipping, prostrating, and praising our Lord. Allah has fulfilled His Promise, made His Slave victorious, and He (Alone) defeated the clans (of infidels) ."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 443:

Narrated 'Aisha:

When the Prophet returned from Al-Khandaq (i.e. Trench) and laid down his arms and took a bath, Gabriel came and said (to the Prophet), You have laid down your arms? By Allah, we angels have not laid them down yet. So set out for them." The Prophet said, "Where to go?" Gabriel said, "Towards this side," pointing towards Banu Quraiza. So the Prophet went out towards them.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 444:

Narrated Anas:

As if I am just now looking at the dust rising in the street of Banu Ghanm (in Medina) because of the marching of Gabriel's regiment when Allah's Apostle set out to Banu Quraiza (to attack them).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 445:

Narrated Ibn Umar:

On the day of Al-Ahzab (i.e. Clans) the Prophet said, "None of you Muslims) should offer the 'Asr prayer but at Banu Quraiza's place." The 'Asr prayer became due for some of them on the way. Some of those said, "We will not offer it till we reach it, the place of Banu Quraiza," while some others said, "No, we will pray at this spot, for the Prophet did not mean that for us." Later on It was mentioned to the Prophet and he did not berate any of the two groups.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 446:

Narrated Anas:

Some (of the Ansar) used to present date palm trees to the Prophet till Banu Quraiza and Banu An-Nadir were conquered (then he returned to the people their date palms). My people ordered me to ask the Prophet to return some or all the date palms they had given to him, but the Prophet had given those trees to Um Aiman. On that, Um Aiman came and put the garment around my neck and said, "No, by Him except Whom none has the right to be worshipped, he will not return those trees to you as he (i.e. the Prophet) has given them to me." The Prophet go said (to her), "Return those trees and I will give you so much (instead of them)." But she kept on refusing, saying, "No, by Allah," till he gave her ten times the number of her date palms.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 447:

Narrated Abu Said Al-Khudri:

The people of (Banu) Quraiza agreed to accept the verdict of Sad bin Mu'adh. So the Prophet sent for Sad, and the latter came (riding) a donkey and when he approached the Mosque, the Prophet said to the Ansar, "Get up for your chief or for the best among you." Then the Prophet said (to Sad)." These (i.e. Banu Quraiza) have agreed to accept your verdict." Sad said, "Kill their (men) warriors and take their offspring as captives, "On that the Prophet said, "You have judged according to Allah's Judgment," or said, "according to the King's judgment."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 448:

Narrated 'Aisha:

Sad was wounded on the day of Khandaq (i.e. Trench) when a man from Quraish, called Hibban bin Al-'Araqa hit him (with an arrow). The man was Hibban bin Qais from (the tribe of) Bani Mais bin 'Amir bin Lu'ai who shot an arrow at Sad's medial arm vein (or main artery of the arm). The Prophet pitched a tent (for Sad) in the Mosque so that he might be near to the Prophet to visit. When the Prophet returned from the (battle) of Al-Khandaq (i.e. Trench) and laid down his arms and took a bath Gabriel came to him while he (i.e. Gabriel) was shaking the dust off his head, and said, "You have laid down the arms?" By Allah, I have not laid them down. Go out to them (to

attack them)." The Prophet said, "Where?" Gabriel pointed towards Bani Quraiza. So Allah's Apostle went to them (i.e. Banu Quraiza) (i.e. besieged them). They then surrendered to the Prophet's judgment but he directed them to Sad to give his verdict concerning them. Sad said, "I give my judgment that their warriors should be killed, their women and children should be taken as captives, and their properties distributed."

Narrated Hisham: My father informed me that 'Aisha said, "Sad said, "O Allah! You know that there is nothing more beloved to me than to fight in Your Cause against those who disbelieved Your Apostle and turned him out (of Mecca). O Allah! I think you have put to an end the fight between us and them (i.e. Quraish infidels). And if there still remains any fight with the Quraish (infidels), then keep me alive till I fight against them for Your Sake. But if you have brought the war to an end, then let this wound burst and cause my death thereby.' So blood gushed from the wound. There was a tent in the Mosque belonging to Banu Ghifar who were surprised by the blood flowing towards them . They said, 'O people of the tent! What is this thing which is coming to us from your side?' Behold! Blood was flowing profusely out of Sad's wound. Sad then died because of that."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 449:

Narrated Al-Bara:

The Prophet said to Hassan, "Abuse them (with your poems), and Gabriel is with you (i.e, supports you)." (Through another group of sub narrators) Al-Bara bin Azib said, "On the day of Quraiza's (besiege), Allah's Apostle said to Hassan bin Thabit, 'Abuse them (with your poems), and Gabriel is with you (i.e. supports you).' "

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 450:

Narrated Abu Burda:

Abu Musa said, "We went out in the company of the Prophet for a Ghazwa and we were six persons having one camel which we rode in rotation. So, (due to excessive walking) our feet became thin and my feet became thin and my nail dropped, and we used to wrap our feet with the pieces of cloth, and for this reason, the Ghazwa was named Dhat-ur-Riqa as we wrapped our feet with rags." When Abu- Musa narrated this (Hadith), he felt regretful to do so and said, as if he disliked to have disclosed a good deed of his.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 451:

Narrated Salih bin Khawwat:

Concerning those who witnessed the Fear Prayer that was performed in the battle of Dhat-ur-Riqa' in the company of Allah's Apostle; One batch lined up behind him while another batch (lined up) facing the enemy. The Prophet led the batch that was with him in one Rak'a, and he stayed in the standing posture while that batch completed their (two Rakat) prayer by themselves and went away, lining in the face of the enemy, while the other batch came and he (i.e. the Prophet)

offered his remaining Rak'a with them, and then, kept on sitting till they completed their prayer by themselves, and he then finished his prayer with Taslim along with them.

Narrated Ibn Az-Zubair: Jabir said, "We were with the Prophet at Nakhl," and then he mentioned the Fear prayer.

Narrated Al-Qasim bin Muhammad: The Prophet offered the Fear prayer in the Ghazwa of Banu Anmar.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 452:

Narrated Sahl bin Abi Hathma:

(describing the Fear prayer): The Imam stands up facing the Qibla and one batch of them (i.e. the army) (out of the two) prays along with him and the other batch faces the enemy. The Imam offers one Rak'a with the first batch they themselves stand up alone and offer one bowing and two prostrations while they are still in their place, and then go away to relieve the second batch, and the second batch comes (and takes the place of the first batch in the prayer behind the Imam) and he offers the second Rak'a with them. So he completes his two-Rak'at and then the second batch bows and prostrates two prostrations (i.e. complete their second Rak'a and thus all complete their prayer)

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 453:

Narrated Salih bin Hathma:

The Prophet said as above (Hadith 452).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 454:

Narrated Salih bin Khawwat:

Sahl said as above (Hadith 452).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 455:

Narrated Ibn 'Umar:

I took part in a Ghazwa towards Najd along with Allah's Apostle and we clashed with the enemy, and we lined up for them.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 456:

Narrated 'Abdullah bin 'Umar:

Allah's Apostle led the Fear-prayer with one of the two batches of the army while the other (batch) faced the enemy. Then the first batch went away and took places of their companions (i.e. second batch) and the second batch came and he led his second Rak'a with them. Then he (i.e. the Prophet: finished his prayer with Taslim and then each of the two batches got up and completed their remaining one Rak'a.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 457:

Narrated Sinan and Abu Salama:

Jabir mentioned that he had participated in a Ghazwa towards Najd in the company of Allah's Apostle .

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 458:

Narrated Jabir bin 'Abdullah:

That he fought in a Ghazwa towards Najd along with Allah's Apostle and when Allah's Apostle returned, he too, returned along with him. The time of the afternoon nap overtook them when they were in a valley full of thorny trees. Allah's Apostle dismounted and the people dispersed amongst the thorny trees, seeking the shade of the trees. Allah's Apostle took shelter under a Samura tree and hung his sword on it. We slept for a while when Allah's Apostle suddenly called us, and we went to him, to find a bedouin sitting with him. Allah's Apostle said, "This (bedouin) took my sword out of its sheath while I was asleep. When I woke up, the naked sword was in his hand and he said to me, 'Who can save you from me?, I replied, 'Allah.' Now here he is sitting." Allah's Apostle did not punish him (for that).

Through another group of narrators, Jabir said, "We were in the company of the Prophet (during the battle of) Dhat-ur-Riqa', and we came across a shady tree and we left it for the Prophet (to take rest under its shade). A man from the pagans came while the Prophet's sword was hanging on the tree. He took it out of its sheath secretly and said (to the Prophet), 'Are you afraid of me?' The Prophet said, 'No.' He said, 'Who can save you from me?' The Prophet said, Allah.' The companions of the Prophet threatened him, then the Iqama for the prayer was announced and the Prophet offered a two Rakat Fear prayer with one of the two batches, and that batch went aside and he offered two Rak'a-t with the other batch. So the Prophet offered four Rakat but the people offered two Rakat only." (The sub-narrator) Abu Bishr added, "The man was Ghaurath bin Al-Harith and the battle was waged against Muharib Khasafa." Jabir added, "We were with the Prophet at Nakhl and he offered the Fear prayer." Abu Huraira said, "I offered the Fear prayer with the Prophet during the Ghazwa (i.e. the battle) of Najd." Abu Huraira came to the Prophet during the day of Khaibar.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 459:

Narrated Ibn Muhairiz:

I entered the Mosque and saw Abu Said Al-Khudri and sat beside him and asked him about Al-Azl (i.e. coitus interruptus). Abu Said said, "We went out with Allah's Apostle for the Ghazwa of Banu Al-Mustaliq and we received captives from among the Arab captives and we desired women and celibacy became hard on us and we loved to do coitus interruptus. So when we intended to do coitus interrupt us, we said, 'How can we do coitus interruptus before asking Allah's Apostle who is present among us?" We asked (him) about it and he said, 'It is better for you not to do so, for if any soul (till the Day of Resurrection) is predestined to exist, it will exist."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 460:

Narrated Jabir bin 'Abdullah:

We took part in the Ghazwa of Najd along with Allah's Apostle and when the time for the afternoon rest approached while he was in a valley with plenty of thorny trees, he dismounted under a tree and rested in its shade and hung his sword (on it). The people dispersed amongst the trees in order to have shade. While we were in this state, Allah's Apostle called us and we came and found a bedouin sitting in front of him. The Prophet said, "This (Bedouin) came to me while I was asleep, and he took my sword stealthily. I woke up while he was standing by my head, holding my sword without its sheath. He said, 'Who will save you from me?' I replied, 'Allah.' So he sheathed it (i.e. the sword) and sat down, and here he is." But Allah's Apostle did not punish him.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 461:

Narrated Jabir bin Abdullah Al-Ansari:

I saw the Prophet offering his Nawafil prayer on his Mount facing the East during the Ghazwa of Anmar.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 462:

Narrated 'Aisha:

Whenever Allah's Apostle intended to go on a journey, he used to draw lots amongst his wives, and Allah's Apostle used to take with him the one on whom lot fell. He drew lots amongst us during one of the Ghazwat which he fought. The lot fell on me and so I proceeded with Allah's Apostle after Allah's order of veiling (the women) had been revealed. I was carried (on the back of a camel) in my howdah and carried down while still in it (when we came to a halt). So we went on till Allah's Apostle had finished from that Ghazwa of his and returned.

When we approached the city of Medina he announced at night that it was time for departure. So when they announced the news of departure, I got up and went away from the army camps, and after finishing from the call of nature, I came back to my riding animal. I touched my chest to find

that my necklace which was made of Zifar beads (i.e. Yemenite beads partly black and partly white) was missing. So I returned to look for my necklace and my search for it detained me. (In the meanwhile) the people who used to carry me on my camel, came and took my howdah and put it on the back of my camel on which I used to ride, as they considered that I was in it. In those days women were light in weight for they did not get fat, and flesh did not cover their bodies in abundance as they used to eat only a little food. Those people therefore, disregarded the lightness of the howdah while lifting and carrying it; and at that time I was still a young girl. They made the camel rise and all of them left (along with it). I found my necklace after the army had gone.

Then I came to their camping place to find no call maker of them, nor one who would respond to the call. So I intended to go to the place where I used to stay, thinking that they would miss me and come back to me (in my search). While I was sitting in my resting place, I was overwhelmed by sleep and slept. Safwan bin Al-Muattal As-Sulami Adh-Dhakwani was behind the army. When he reached my place in the morning, he saw the figure of a sleeping person and he recognized me on seeing me as he had seen me before the order of compulsory veiling (was prescribed). So I woke up when he recited Istirja' (i.e. "Inna lillahi wa inna llaihi raji'un") as soon as he recognized me. I veiled my face with my head cover at once, and by Allah, we did not speak a single word, and I did not hear him saying any word besides his Istirja'. He dismounted from his camel and made it kneel down, putting his leg on its front legs and then I got up and rode on it. Then he set out leading the camel that was carrying me till we overtook the army in the extreme heat of midday while they were at a halt (taking a rest). (Because of the event) some people brought destruction upon themselves and the one who spread the Ifk (i.e. slander) more, was 'Abdullah bin Ubai Ibn Salul."

(Urwa said, "The people propagated the slander and talked about it in his (i.e. 'Abdullah's) presence and he confirmed it and listened to it and asked about it to let it prevail." Urwa also added, "None was mentioned as members of the slanderous group besides ('Abdullah) except Hassan bin Thabit and Mistah bin Uthatha and Hamna bint Jahsh along with others about whom I have no knowledge, but they were a group as Allah said. It is said that the one who carried most of the slander was 'Abdullah bin Ubai bin Salul." Urwa added, "'Aisha disliked to have Hassan abused in her presence and she used to say, 'It was he who said: My father and his (i.e. my father's) father and my honor are all for the protection of Muhammad's honor from you.").

'Aisha added, "After we returned to Medina, I became ill for a month. The people were propagating the forged statements of the slanderers while I was unaware of anything of all that, but I felt that in my present ailment, I was not receiving the same kindness from Allah's Apostle as I used to receive when I got sick. (But now) Allah's Apostle would only come, greet me and say,' How is that (lady)?' and leave. That roused my doubts, but I did not discover the evil (i.e. slander) till I went out after my convalescence, I went out with Um Mistah to Al-Manasi' where we used to answer the call of nature and we used not to go out (to answer the call of nature) except at night, and that was before we had latrines near our houses. And this habit of our concerning evacuating the bowels, was similar to the habits of the old 'Arabs living in the deserts, for it would be troublesome for us to take latrines near our houses. So I and Um Mistah who was the daughter of Abu Ruhm bin Al-Muttalib bin Abd Manaf, whose mother was the daughter of Sakhr bin 'Amir and the aunt of Abu Bakr As-Siddiq and whose son was Mistah bin Uthatha bin 'Abbas bin Al-Muttalib, went out. I and Um Mistah returned to my house after we finished answering the call of nature. Um Mistah stumbled by getting her foot entangled in her covering sheet and on that she said, 'Let Mistah be ruined!' I said, 'What a hard word you have said. Do you abuse a man who took part in the battle of Badr?' On that she said, 'O you Hantah! Didn't you hear what he (i.e. Mistah) said? 'I said, 'What did he say?'

Then she told me the slander of the people of Ifk. So my ailment was aggravated, and when I reached my home, Allah's Apostle came to me, and after greeting me, said, 'How is that (lady)?' I said, 'Will you allow me to go to my parents?' as I wanted to be sure about the news through them. Allah's Apostle allowed me (and I went to my parents) and asked my mother, 'O mother! What are the people talking about?' She said, 'O my daughter! Don't worry, for scarcely is there a charming woman who is loved by her husband and whose husband has other wives besides herself that they (i.e. women) would find faults with her.' I said, 'Subhan-Allah! (I testify the uniqueness of Allah). Are the people really talking in this way?' I kept on weeping that night till dawn I could neither stop weeping nor sleep then in the morning again, I kept on weeping. When the Divine Inspiration was delayed.

Allah's Apostle called 'Ali bin Abi Talib and Usama bin Zaid to ask and consult them about divorcing me. Usama bin Zaid said what he knew of my innocence, and the respect he preserved in himself for me. Usama said, '(O Allah's Apostle!) She is your wife and we do not know anything except good about her.' 'Ali bin Abi Talib said, 'O Allah's Apostle! Allah does not put you in difficulty and there are plenty of women other than she, yet, ask the maid-servant who will tell you the truth.' On that Allah's Apostle called Barira (i.e. the maid-servant) and said, 'O Barira! Did you ever see anything which aroused your suspicion?' Barira said to him, 'By Him Who has sent you with the Truth. I have never seen anything in her (i.e. Aisha) which I would conceal, except that she is a young girl who sleeps leaving the dough of her family exposed so that the domestic goats come and eat it.'

So, on that day, Allah's Apostle got up on the pulpit and complained about 'Abdullah bin Ubai (bin Salul) before his companions, saying, 'O you Muslims! Who will relieve me from that man who has hurt me with his evil statement about my family? By Allah, I know nothing except good about my family and they have blamed a man about whom I know nothing except good and he used never to enter my home except with me.' Sad bin Mu'adh the brother of Banu 'Abd Al-Ashhal got up and said, 'O Allah's Apostle! I will relieve you from him; if he is from the tribe of Al-Aus, then I will chop his head off, and if he is from our brothers, i.e. Al-Khazraj, then order us, and we will fulfill your order.' On that, a man from Al-Khazraj got up. Um Hassan, his cousin, was from his branch tribe, and he was Sad bin Ubada, chief of Al-Khazraj. Before this incident, he was a pious man, but his love for his tribe goaded him into saying to Sad (bin Mu'adh). 'By Allah, you have told a lie; you shall not and cannot kill him. If he belonged to your people, you would not wish him to be killed.'

On that, Usaid bin Hudair who was the cousin of Sad (bin Mu'adh) got up and said to Sad bin 'Ubada, 'By Allah! You are a liar! We will surely kill him, and you are a hypocrite arguing on the behalf of hypocrites.' On this, the two tribes of Al-Aus and Al Khazraj got so much excited that they were about to fight while Allah's Apostle was standing on the pulpit. Allah's Apostle kept on quietening them till they became silent and so did he. All that day I kept on weeping with my tears never ceasing, and I could never sleep.

In the morning my parents were with me and I wept for two nights and a day with my tears never ceasing and I could never sleep till I thought that my liver would burst from weeping. So, while my parents were sitting with me and I was weeping, an Ansari woman asked me to grant her admittance. I allowed her to come in, and when she came in, she sat down and started weeping with me. While we were in this state, Allah's Apostle came, greeted us and sat down. He had never sat with me since that day of the slander. A month had elapsed and no Divine Inspiration came to him about my case. Allah's Apostle then recited Tashah-hud and then said, 'Amma Badu, O 'Aisha! I have been informed so-and-so about you; if you are innocent, then soon Allah will reveal your innocence, and if you have committed a sin, then repent to Allah and ask Him for

forgiveness for when a slave confesses his sins and asks Allah for forgiveness, Allah accepts his repentance.'

When Allah's Apostle finished his speech, my tears ceased flowing completely that I no longer felt a single drop of tear flowing. I said to my father, 'Reply to Allah's Apostle on my behalf concerning what he has said.' My father said, 'By Allah, I do not know what to say to Allah's Apostle .' Then I said to my mother, 'Reply to Allah's Apostle on my behalf concerning what he has said.' She said, 'By Allah, I do not know what to say to Allah's Apostle.' In spite of the fact that I was a young girl and had a little knowledge of Quran, I said, 'By Allah, no doubt I know that you heard this (slanderous) speech so that it has been planted in your hearts (i.e. minds) and you have taken it as a truth. Now if I tell you that I am innocent, you will not believe me, and if confess to you about it, and Allah knows that I am innocent, you will surely believe me. By Allah, I find no similitude for me and you except that of Joseph's father when he said, '(For me) patience in the most fitting against that which you assert; it is Allah (Alone) Whose Help can be sought.' Then I turned to the other side and lay on my bed; and Allah knew then that I was innocent and hoped that Allah would reveal my innocence. But, by Allah, I never thought that Allah would reveal about my case, Divine Inspiration, that would be recited (forever) as I considered myself too unworthy to be talked of by Allah with something of my concern, but I hoped that Allah's Apostle might have a dream in which Allah would prove my innocence. But, by Allah, before Allah's Apostle left his seat and before any of the household left, the Divine inspiration came to Allah's Apostle.

So there overtook him the same hard condition which used to overtake him, (when he used to be inspired Divinely). The sweat was dropping from his body like pearls though it was a wintry day and that was because of the weighty statement which was being revealed to him. When that state of Allah's Apostle was over, he got up smiling, and the first word he said was, 'O 'Aisha! Allah has declared your innocence!' Then my Mother said to me, 'Get up and go to him (i.e. Allah's Apostle). I replied, 'By Allah, I will not go to him, and I praise none but Allah. So Allah revealed the ten Verses:-- "Verily! They who spread the slander Are a gang, among you....." (24.11-20)

Allah revealed those Quranic Verses to declare my innocence. Abu Bakr As-Siddiq who used to disburse money for Mistah bin Uthatha because of his relationship to him and his poverty, said, 'By Allah, I will never give to Mistah bin Uthatha anything after what he has said about Aisha.' Then Allah revealed:--

"And let not those among you who are good and wealthy swear not to give (any sort of help) to their kinsmen, those in need, and those who have left their homes for Allah's cause, let them pardon and forgive. Do you not love that Allah should forgive you? And Allah is oft-Forgiving Most Merciful." (24.22)

Abu Bakr As-Siddiq said, 'Yes, by Allah, I would like that Allah forgive me.' and went on giving Mistah the money he used to give him before. He also added, 'By Allah, I will never deprive him of it at all.'

Aisha further said:." Allah's Apostle also asked Zainab bint Jahsh (i.e. his wife) about my case. He said to Zainab, 'What do you know and what did you see?" She replied, "O Allah's Apostle! I refrain from claiming falsely that I have heard or seen anything. By Allah, I know nothing except good (about 'Aisha).' From amongst the wives of the Prophet Zainab was my peer (in beauty and in the love she received from the Prophet) but Allah saved her from that evil because of her piety. Her sister Hamna, started struggling on her behalf and she was destroyed along with those who

were destroyed. The man who was blamed said, 'Subhan-Allah! By Him in Whose Hand my soul is, I have never uncovered the cover (i.e. veil) of any female.' Later on the man was martyred in Allah's Cause."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 463:

Narrated Az-Zuhri:

Al-Walid bin 'Abdul Malik said to me, "Have you heard that 'Ali' was one of those who slandered 'Aisha?" I replied, "No, but two men from your people (named) Abu Salama bin 'Abdur-Rahman and Abu Bakr bin Abdur-Rahman bin Al-Harith have informed me that Aisha told them that 'Ali remained silent about her case."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 464:

Narrated Masruq bin Al-Aida:

Um Ruman, the mother of 'Aisha said that while 'Aisha and she were sitting, an Ansari woman came and said, "May Allah harm such and-such a person!" Um Ruman said to her, What is the matter?" She replied, "My son was amongst those who talked of the story (of the Slander)." Um Ruman said, "What is that?" She said, "So-and-so...." and narrated the whole story. On that 'Aisha said, "Did Allah's Apostle hear about that?" She replies, "yes." 'Aisha further said, "And Abu Bakr too?" She replied, "Yes." On that, 'Aisha fell down fainting, and when she came to her senses, she had got fever with rigors. I put her clothes over her and covered her. The Prophet came and asked, "What is wrong with this (lady)?" Um Ruman replied, "O Allah's Apostle! She (i.e. 'Aisha) has got temperature with rigors." He said, "Perhaps it is because of the story that has been talked about?" She said, "Yes." 'Aisha sat up and said, "By Allah, if I took an oath (that I am innocent), you would not believe me, and if I said (that I am not innocent), you would not excuse me. My and your example is like that of Jacob and his sons (as Jacob said): 'It is Allah (Alone) Whose Help can be sought against that you assert.' Um Ruman said, "The Prophet then went out saying nothing. Then Allah declared her innocence. On that, 'Aisha said (to the Prophet), "I thank Allah only; thank neither anybody else nor you."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 465:

Narrated Ibn Abi Malaika:

'Aisha used to recite this Verse:-- 'Ida taliqunahu bi-alsinatikum' (24.15) "(As you tell lie with your tongues.)" and used to say "Al-Walaq" means "telling of a lie. "She knew this Verse more than anybody else as it was revealed about her.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 466:

Narrated Hisham's father:

I started abusing Hassan in front of 'Aisha. She said, "Do not abuse him as he used to defend Allah's Apostle (against the infidels). 'Aisha added, "Once Hassan took the permission from the Prophet to say poetic verses against the infidels. On that the Prophet said, 'How will you exclude my forefathers (from that)? Hassan replied, 'I will take you out of them as one takes a hair out of the dough." Hisham's father added, "I abused Hassan as he was one of those who spoke against 'Aisha."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 467:

Narrated Masruq:

We went to 'Aisha while Hassan bin Thabit was with her reciting poetry to her from some of his poetic verses, saying "A chaste wise lady about whom nobody can have suspicion. She gets up with an empty stomach because she never eats the flesh of indiscreet (ladies)." 'Aisha said to him, "But you are not like that." I said to her, "Why do you grant him admittance, though Allah said:-- "and as for him among them, who had the greater share therein, his will be a severe torment." (24.11)

On that, 'Aisha said, "And what punishment is more than blinding?" She, added, "Hassan used to defend or say poetry on behalf of Allah's Apostle (against the infidels)."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 468:

Narrated Zaid bin Khalid:

We went out with Allah's Apostle in the year of Al-Hudaibiya. One night it rained and Allah's Apostle led us in the Fajr prayer and (after finishing it), turned to us and said, " Do you know what your Lord has said?" We replied, "Allah and His Apostle know it better." He said, "Allah said:-- "(Some of) My slaves got up believing in Me, And (some of them) disbelieving in Me. The one who said: We have been given Rain through Allah's Mercy and Allah's Blessing and Allah's Bounty, Then he is a believer in Me, and is a Disbeliever in the star. And whoever said: We have been given rain because of such-and-such star, Then he is a believer in the star, and is a disbeliever in Me."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 469:

Narrated Anas:

Allah's Apostle performed four 'Umras, all in the month of Dhul-Qa'da, except the one which he performed with his Hajj (i.e. in Dhul-Hijja). He performed one 'Umra from Al-Hudaibiya in Dhul-Qa'da, another 'Umra in the following year in Dhul Qa'da a third from Al-Jirana where he distributed the war booty of Hunain, in Dhul Qa'da, and the fourth 'Umra he performed was with his Hajj.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 470:

Narrated Abu Qatada:

We set out with the Prophet in the year of Al-Hudaibiya, and all his companions assumed the state of Ihram but I did not.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 471:

Narrated Al-Bara:

Do you (people) consider the conquest of Mecca, the Victory (referred to in the Qur'an 48:1). Was the conquest of Mecca a victory? We really consider that the actual Victory was the Ar-Ridwan Pledge of allegiance which we gave on the day of Al-Hudaibiya (to the Prophet) . On the day of Al-Hudaibiya we were fourteen hundred men along with the Prophet Al-Hudaibiya was a well, the water of which we used up leaving not a single drop of water in it. When the Prophet was informed of that, he came and sat on its edge. Then he asked for a utensil of water, performed ablution from it, rinsed (his mouth), invoked (Allah), and poured the remaining water into the well. We stayed there for a while and then the well brought forth what we required of water for ourselves and our riding animals.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 472:

Narrated Al-Bara bin Azib:

That they were in the company of Allah's Apostle on the day of Al-Hudaibiya and their number was 1400 or more. They camped at a well and drew its water till it was dried. When they informed Allah's Apostle of that, he came and sat over its edge and said, "Bring me a bucket of its water." When it was brought, he spat and invoked (Allah) and said, "Leave it for a while." Then they quenched their thirst and watered their riding animals (from that well) till they departed.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 473:

Narrated Salim:

Jabir said "On the day of Al-Hudaibiya, the people felt thirsty and Allah's Apostle had a utensil containing water. He performer ablution from it and then the people came towards him. Allah's Apostle said, 'What is wrong with you?' The people said, 'O Allah's Apostle! We haven't got any water to perform ablution with or to drink, except what you have in your utensil.' So the Prophet put his hand in the utensil and the water started spouting out between his fingers like springs. So we drank and performed ablution." I said to Jabir, "What was your number on that day?" He replied, "Even if we had been one hundred thousand, that water would have been sufficient for us. Anyhow, we were 1500.'

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 474:

Narrated Qatada:

I said to Sa'id bin Al-Musaiyab, "I have been informed that Jabir bin 'Abdullah said that the number (of Al-Hudaibiya Muslim warriors) was 1400." Sa'id said to me, "Jabir narrated to me that they were 1500 who gave the Pledge of allegiance to the Prophet on the day of Al-Hudaibiya.'

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 475:

Narrated Jabir bin 'Abdullah:

On the day of Al-Hudaibiya, Allah's Apostle said to us' "You are the best people on the earth!" We were 1400 then. If I could see now, I would have shown you the place of the Tree (beneath which the Pledge of allegiance was given by us)," Salim said, "Our number was 1400." 'Abdullah bin Abi Aufa said, "The people (who gave the Pledge of allegiance) under the Tree numbered 1300 and the number of Bani Aslam was 1/8 of the Emigrants."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 476:

Narrated Mirdas Al-Aslami:

Who was among those (who had given the Pledge of allegiance) under the Tree: Pious people will die in succession, and there will remain the dregs of society who will be like the useless residues of dates and barley and Allah will pay no attention to them.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 477:

Narrated Marwan and Al-Miswar bin Makhrama:

The Prophet went out in the company of 1300 to 1500 of his companions in the year of Al-Hudaibiya, and when they reached Dhul-Hulaifa, he garlanded and marked his Hadi and assumed the state of Ihram.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 478:

Narrated Kab bin Ujra:

That Allah's Apostle saw him with the lice falling (from his head) on his face. Allah's Apostle said, "Are your lice troubling you? Ka'b said, "Yes." Allah's Apostle thus ordered him to shave his head while he was at Al-Hudaibiya. Up to then there was no indication that all of them would finish their state of Ihram and they hoped that they would enter Mecca. Then the order of Al-Fidya was

revealed, so Allah's Apostle ordered Kab to feed six poor persons with one Faraq of food or slaughter a sheep or fast for three days.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 479:

Narrated Aslam:

Once I went with 'Umar bin Al-Khattab to the market. A young woman followed 'Umar and said, "O chief of the believers! My husband has died, leaving little children. By Allah, they have not even a sheep's trotter to cook; they have no farms or animals. I am afraid that they may die because of hunger, and I am the daughter of Khufaf bin Ima Al-Ghafari, and my father witnessed the Pledge of allegiance) of Al-Hudaibiya with the Prophet.' Umar stopped and did not proceed, and said, "I welcome my near relative." Then he went towards a strong camel which was tied in the house, and carried on to it, two sacks he had loaded with food grains and put between them money and clothes and gave her its rope to hold and said, "Lead it, and this provision will not finish till Allah gives you a good supply." A man said, "O chief of the believers! You have given her too much." "Umar said disapprovingly. "May your mother be bereaved of you! By Allah, I have seen her father and brother besieging a fort for a long time and conquering it, and then we were discussing what their shares they would have from that war booty."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 480:

Narrated Said bin Al-Musaiyab:

That his father said, "I saw the Tree (of the Ar-Ridwan Pledge of allegiance and when I returned to it later, I was not able to recognize it. (The sub--narrator MahmiJd said, Al-Musaiyab said, 'Then; forgot it (i.e., the Tree).)"

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 481:

Narrated Tariq bin 'Abdur-Rahman:

When I set out for Hajj, I passed by some people offering a prayer, I asked, "What is this mosque?" They said, "This is the Tree where Allah's Apostle took the Ar-Ridwan Pledge of allegiance. Then I went to Sa'id bin Musaiyab and informed him about it. Said said, "My father said that he was amongst those who had given the Pledge of allegiance to Allah's Apostle beneath the Tree. He (i.e. my father) said, "When we set out the following year, we forgot the Tree and were unable to recognize it. "Then Said said (perhaps ironically) "The companions of the Prophet could not recognize it; nevertheless, you do recognize it; therefore you have a better knowledge."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 482:

Narrated Said bin Al-Musaiyab:

That his father was amongst those who had given the Pledge of allegiance (to the Prophet) beneath the Tree, and the next year when they went towards the Tree, they were not able to recognize it.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 483:

Narrated Tariq:

(The tree where the Ridwan Pledge of allegiance was taken by the Prophet) was mentioned before Said bin Al-Musaiyab. On that he smiled and said, "My father informed me (about it) and he had witnessed it (i.e. the Pledge) ."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 484:

Narrated Abdullah bin Abi Aufa:

(Who was one of those who had given the Pledge of allegiance to the Prophet beneath the Tree) When the people brought Sadaqa (i.e. Rakat) to the Prophet he used to say, "O Allah! Bless them with your Mercy." Once my father came with his Sadaqa to him whereupon he (i.e. the Prophet) said. "O Allah! Bless the family of Abu Aufa."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 485:

Narrated 'Abbas bin Tamim:

When it was the day (of the battle) of Al-Harra the people were giving Pledge of allegiance to Abdullah bin Hanzala. Ibn Zaid said, "For what are the people giving Pledge of allegiance to Abdullah bin Hanzala?" It was said to him, "For death." Ibn Zaid said, "I will never give the Pledge of allegiance for that to anybody else after Allah's Apostle ." Ibn Zaid was one of those who had witnessed the day of Al-Hudaibiya with the Prophet.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 486:

Narrated Iyas bin Salama bin Al-Akwa:

My father who was amongst those who had given the Pledge of allegiance to the Prophet beneath the Tree, said to me, "We used to offer the Jumua prayer with the Prophet and then depart at a time when the walls had no shade for us to take shelter in."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 487:

Narrated Yazid bin Abi Ubaid:

I said to Salama bin Al-Akwa, "For what did you give the Pledge of allegiance to Allah's Apostle on the day of Al-Hudaibiya?" He replied, "For death (in the Cause of Islam.)."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 488:

Narrated Al-Musaiyab:

I met Al-Bara bin 'Azib and said (to him). "May you live prosperously! You enjoyed the company of the Prophet and gave him the Pledge of allegiance (of Al-Hudaibiya) under the Tree." On that, Al-Bara' said, "O my nephew! You do not know what we have done after him (i.e. his death)."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 489:

Narrated Abu Qilaba:

that Thabit bin Ad-Dahhak had informed him that he was one of those who had given the Pledge of allegiance (of Al-Hudaibiya) beneath the Tree.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 490:

Narrated Anas bin Malik:

regarding Allah's Statement: "Verily! We have granted you (O, Muhammad) Manifest victory." (48.1) It refers to the Al-Hudaibiya Pledge. And the companions of the Prophet said (to the Prophet), "Congratulations and happiness for you; but what reward shall we get?" So Allah revealed:-- "That He may admit the believing men and women to gardens beneath which rivers flow." (48.5)

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 491:

Narrated Zahir Al-Aslami:

(who was one of those who had witnessed (the Pledge of allegiance beneath) the Tree) While I was making fire beneath the cooking pots containing donkey's meat, the announcer of Allah's Apostle announced, "Allah's Apostle forbids you to eat donkey's meat."

The same narration was told by Majzaa from a man called Uhban bin Aus who was one of those who had witnessed (the Pledge of allegiance beneath) the Tree., and who had some trouble in his knee so that while doing prostrations, he used to put a pillow underneath his knee.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 492:

Narrated Suwaid bin An-Numan:

who was one of those who witnessed (the Pledge of allegiance beneath) the Tree: Allah's Apostle and his companions were given Sawiq and they chewed it.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 493:

Narrated Abu Jamra:

I asked Aidh bin Amr, who was one of the companions of the Prophet one of those (who gave the allegiance to the Prophet the Tree: "Can the Witr prayer be repeated (in one night)?" He said, "If you have offered it in the first part of the night, you should not repeat it in the last part 'of the night." (See Fateh-al-Bari page 458 Vol 8th).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 494:

Narrated Zaid bin Aslam:

My father said, "Allah's Apostle was proceeding at night on one of his journeys and 'Umar bin Al-Khattab was going along with him. 'Umar bin Al-Khattab asked him (about something) but Allah's Apostle did not answer him. 'Umar asked him again, but he did not answer him. He asked him again (for the third time) but he did not answer him. On that Umar bin Al-Khattab addressed himself saying, "May your mother be bereaved of you, O 'Umar, for you have asked Allah's Apostle thrice, yet he has not answered you." 'Umar said, "Then I made my camel run fast and took it in front of the other Muslims, and I was afraid that something might be revealed in my connection. I had hardly waited for a moment when I heard somebody calling me. I said, 'I was afraid that something might have been revealed about me.' Then I came to Allah's Apostle and greeted him. He (i.e. the Prophet) said, 'Tonight there has been revealed to me, a Sura which is dearer to me than (all the world) on which the sun rises,' and then he recited: 'Verily! We have granted you (O Muhammad) A manifest victory." (48.1)

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 495:

Narrated Al-Miswar bin Makhrama and Marwan bin Al-Hakam:

(one of them said more than his friend): The Prophet set out in the company of more than one-thousand of his companions in the year of Al-Hudaibiya, and when he reached Dhul-Hulaifa, he garlanded his Hadi (i.e. sacrificing animal), assumed the state of Ihram for 'Umra from that place and sent a spy of his from Khuzi'a (tribe). The Prophet proceeded on till he reached (a village called) Ghadir-al-Ashtat. There his spy came and said, "The Quraish (infidels) have collected a great number of people against you, and they have collected against you the Ethiopians, and they will fight with you, and will stop you from entering the Ka'ba and prevent you." The Prophet said, "O people! Give me your opinion. Do you recommend that I should destroy the families and offspring of those who want to stop us from the Ka'ba? If they should come to us (for peace) then Allah will destroy a spy from the pagans, or otherwise we will leave them in a miserable state." On that Abu Bakr said, "O Allah Apostle! You have come with the intention of visiting this House

(i.e. Ka'ba) and you do not want to kill or fight anybody. So proceed to it, and whoever should stop us from it, we will fight him." On that the Prophet said, "Proceed on, in the Name of Allah !"

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 496:

Narrated Urwa bin Az-Zubair:

That he heard Marwan bin Al-Hakam and Al-Miswar bin Makhrama relating one of the events that happened to Allah's Apostle in the 'Umra of Al-Hudaibiya. They said, "When Allah's Apostle concluded the truce with Suhail bin 'Amr on the day of Al-Hudaibiya, one of the conditions which Suhail bin 'Amr stipulated, was his saying (to the Prophet), "If anyone from us (i.e. infidels) ever comes to you, though he has embraced your religion, you should return him to us, and should not interfere between us and him." Suhail refused to conclude the truce with Allah's Apostle except on this condition. The believers disliked this condition and got disgusted with it and argued about it. But when Suhail refused to conclude the truce with Allah's Apostle except on that condition, Allah's Apostle concluded it. Accordingly, Allah's Apostle then returned Abu Jandal bin Suhail to his father, Suhail bin 'Amr, and returned every man coming to him from them during that period even if he was a Muslim. The believing women Emigrants came (to Medina) and Um Kulthum, the daughter of 'Uqba bin Abi Mu'ait was one of those who came to Allah's Apostle and she was an adult at that time. Her relatives came, asking Allah's Apostle to return her to them, and in this connection, Allah revealed the Verses dealing with the believing (women). Aisha said, "Allah's Apostle used to test all the believing women who migrated to him, with the following Verse:-- "O Prophet! When the believing Women come to you, to give the pledge of allegiance to you." (60.12)

'Urwa's uncle said, "We were informed when Allah ordered His Apostle to return to the pagans what they had given to their wives who lately migrated (to Medina) and we were informed that Abu Basir..." relating the whole narration.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 497:

Narrated Nafi:

Abdullah bin Umar set out for Umra during the period of afflictions, and he said, "If I should be stopped from visiting the Kaba, I will do what we did when we were with Allah's Apostle." He assumed Ihram for 'Umra in the year of Al-Hudaibiya.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 498:

Narrated Nafi:

Ibn 'Umar assumed Ihram and said, "If something should intervene between me and the Ka'ba, then I will do what the Prophet did when the Quraish infidels intervened between him and (the Ka'ba). Then Ibn 'Umar recited: "You have indeed in Allah's Apostle A good example to follow." (33.21)

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 499:

Narrated Nafi:

One of 'Abdullah's sons said to 'Abdullah (bin Umar) "I wish you would stay this year (and not perform Hajj) as I am afraid that you will not be able to reach the Kaba." On that he (i.e. 'Abdullah bin Umar) said, "We went out with the Prophet (for 'Umra), and when the Quraish infidel intervened between us and the Ka'ba, the Prophet slaughtered his Hadi and shaved (his head), and his companions cut short their hair." Then 'Abdullah bin Umar said, "I make you witness that I have intended to perform 'Umra and if I am allowed to reach the Kaba, I will perform the Tawaf, and if something (i.e. obstacles) intervene between me and the Kaba, then I will do what Allah's Apostle did." Then after going for a while, he said, "I consider the ceremonies (of both 'Umra and Hajj as one and the same, so I would like you to witness that I have intended to perform Hajj along with my 'Umra." So he performed only one Tawaf and one Sai (between Safa and Marwa) and finished the Ihram of both Umra and Hajj).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 500:

Narrated Nafi:

The people used to say that Ibn 'Umar had embraced Islam before 'Umar. This is not true. What happened is that 'Umar sent 'Abdullah to bring his horse from an Ansari man so as to fight on it. At that time the people were giving the Pledge of allegiance to Allah's Apostle near the Tree, and 'Umar was not aware of that. So Abdullah (bin Umar) gave the Pledge of Allegiance (to the Prophet) and went to take the horse and brought it to 'Umar. While 'Umar was putting on the armor to get ready for fighting, 'Abdullah informed him that the people were giving the Pledge of allegiance to Allah's Apostle beneath the Tree. So 'Umar set out and 'Abdullah accompanied him till he gave the Pledge of allegiance to Allah's Apostle, and it was this event that made people say that Ibn 'Umar had embraced Islam before 'Umar. "Abdullah bin 'Umar added, "The people were along with the Prophet on the day of Al-Hudaibiya spreading in the shade of the trees. Suddenly the people surrounded the Prophet and started looking at him." 'Umar said, "O 'Abdullah! Go and see why the people are encircling Allah's Apostle and looking at him." 'Abdullah bin Umar then saw the people giving the Pledge o allegiance to the Prophet. So he also gave the Pledge of allegiance and returned to 'Umar who went out in his turn and gave the Pledge of allegiance to the Prophet.'

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 501:

Narrated 'Abdullah bin Abi Aufa:

We were in the company of the Prophet when he performed the 'Umra. He performed the Tawaf and we did the same; he offered the prayer and we also offered the prayer with him. Then he performed the Sai between Safa and Marwa and we were guarding him against the people of Mecca so that nobody should harm him.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 502:

Narrated Abu Wail:

When Sahl bin Hunaif returned from (the battle of) Siffin, we went to ask him (as to why he had come back). He replied, "(You should not consider me a coward) but blame your opinions. I saw myself on the day of Abu Jandal (inclined to fight), and if I had the power of refusing the order of Allah's Apostle then, I would have refused it (and fought the infidels bravely). Allah and His Apostle know (what is convenient) better. Whenever we put our swords on our shoulders for any matter that terrified us, our swords led us to an easy agreeable solution before the present situation (of disagreement and dispute between the Muslims). When we mend the breach in one side, it opened in another, and we do not know what to do about it."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 503:

Narrated Kab bin Ujra:

The Prophet came to me at the time of Al-Hudaibiya Pledge while lice were falling on my face. He said, "Are the lice of your head troubling you?" I said, "Yes." He said, "Shave your head and fast for three days, or feed six poor persons, or slaughter a sheep as sacrifice." (The sub-narrator, Aiyub said, "I do not know with which of these three options he started.")

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 504:

Narrated Ka'b bin Ujra:

We were in the company of Allah's Apostle at Al-Hudaibiya in the state of Ihram and the pagans did not allow us to proceed (to the Ka'ba). I had thick hair and lice started falling on my face. The Prophet passed by me and said, "Are the lice of your head troubling you?" I replied, Yes." (The sub-narrator added, "Then the following Divine Verse was revealed:-- "And if anyone of you is ill or has an ailment in his scalp, (necessitating shaving) must pay a ransom (Fida) of either fasting or feeding the poor, Or offering a sacrifice." (2.196)

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 505:

Narrated Anas:

Some people of the tribe of 'Ukl and 'Uraina arrived at Medina to meet the Prophet and embraced Islam and said, "O Allah's Prophet! We are the owners of milch livestock (i.e. bedouins) and not farmers (i.e. countrymen)." They found the climate of Medina unsuitable for them. So Allah's Apostle ordered that they should be provided with some milch camels and a shepherd and ordered them to go out of Medina and to drink the camels' milk and urine (as medicine) So they set out and when they reached Al-Harra, they reverted to Heathenism after embracing Islam, and killed the shepherd of the Prophet and drove away the camels. When this news reached the Prophet, he sent some people in pursuit of them. (So they were caught and brought back to the

Prophet). The Prophet gave his orders in their concern. So their eyes were branded with pieces of iron and their hands and legs were cut off and they were left away in Harra till they died in that state of theirs. (See Hadith 234 Vol 1)

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 506:

Narrated Abu Raja:

The freed slave of Abu Qilaba, who was with Abu Qilaba in Sham: 'Umar bin 'Abdul 'Aziz consulted the people saying, "What do you think of Qasama." They said, "'It is a right (judgment) which Allah's Apostle and the Caliphs before you acted on." Abu Qilaba was behind 'Umar's bed. 'Anbasa bin Said said, But what about the narration concerning the people of Uraina?" Abu Qilaba said, "Anas bin Malik narrated it to me," and then narrated the whole story.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 507:

Narrated Salama bin Al-Akwa:

Once I went (from Medina) towards (Al-Ghaba) before the first Adhan of the Fajr Prayer. The she-camels of Allah's Apostle used to graze at a place called Dhi-Qarad. A slave of 'Abdur-Rahman bin 'Auf met me (on the way) and said, "The she-camels of Allah's Apostle had been taken away by force." I asked, "Who had taken them?" He replied "(The people of) Ghatafan." I made three loud cries (to the people of Medina) saying, "O Sabahah!" I made the people between the two mountains of Medina hear me. Then I rushed onward and caught up with the robbers while they were watering the camels. I started throwing arrows at them as I was a good archer and I was saying, "I am the son of Al-Akwa', and today will perish the wicked people." I kept on saying like that till I restored the she-camels (of the Prophet), I also snatched thirty Burda (i.e. garments) from them. Then the Prophet and the other people came there, and I said, "O Allah's Prophet! I have stopped the people (of Ghatafan) from taking water and they are thirsty now. So send (some people) after them now." On that the Prophet said, "O the son of Al-Akwa'! You have over-powered them, so forgive them." Then we all came back and Allah's Apostle seated me behind him on his she-camel till we entered Medina.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 508:

Narrated Suwaid bin An-Numan:

I went out in the company of the Prophet in the year of Khaibar, and when we reached As Sahba' which is the lower part of Khaibar, the Prophet offered the Asr prayer and then asked the people to collect the journey food. Nothing was brought but Sawiq which the Prophet ordered to be moistened with water, and then he ate it and we also ate it. Then he got up to offer the Maghrib prayer. He washed his mouth, and we too washed our mouths, and then he offered the prayer without repeating his abulution.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 509:

Narrated Salama bin Al-Akwa:

We went out to Khaibar in the company of the Prophet. While we were proceeding at night, a man from the group said to 'Amir, "O 'Amir! Won't you let us hear your poetry?" 'Amir was a poet, so he got down and started reciting for the people poetry that kept pace with the camels' footsteps, saying:-- "O Allah! Without You we Would not have been guided On the right path Neither would be have given In charity, nor would We have prayed. So please forgive us, what we have committed (i.e. our defects); let all of us Be sacrificed for Your Cause And send Sakina (i.e. calmness) Upon us to make our feet firm When we meet our enemy, and If they will call us towards An unjust thing, We will refuse. The infidels have made a hue and Cry to ask others' help Against us." The Prophet on that, asked, "Who is that (camel) driver (reciting poetry)?" The people said, "He is 'Amir bin Al-Akwa'."

Then the Prophet said, "May Allah bestow His Mercy on him." A man amongst the people said, "O Allah's Prophet! has (martyrdom) been granted to him. Would that you let us enjoy his company longer." Then we reached and besieged Khaibar till we were afflicted with severe hunger. Then Allah helped the Muslims conquer it (i.e. Khaibar). In the evening of the day of the conquest of the city, the Muslims made huge fires. The Prophet said, "What are these fires? For cooking what, are you making the fire?" The people replied, "(For cooking) meat." He asked, "What kind of meat?" They (i.e. people) said, "The meat of donkeys." The Prophet said, "Throw away the meat and break the pots!" Some man said, "O Allah's Apostle! Shall we throw away the meat and wash the pots instead?" He said, "(Yes, you can do) that too." So when the army files were arranged in rows (for the clash), 'Amir's sword was short and he aimed at the leg of a Jew to strike it, but the sharp blade of the sword returned to him and injured his own knee, and that caused him to die. When they returned from the battle, Allah's Apostle saw me (in a sad mood). He took my hand and said, "What is bothering you?" I replied, "Let my father and mother be sacrificed for you! The people say that the deeds of 'Amir are lost." The Prophet said, "Whoever says so, is mistaken, for 'Amir has got a double reward." The Prophet raised two fingers and added, "He (i.e. Amir) was a persevering struggler in the Cause of Allah and there are few 'Arabs who achieved the like of (good deeds) 'Amir had done."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 510:

Narrated Anas:

Allah's Apostle reached Khaibar at night and it was his habit that, whenever he reached the enemy at night, he will not attack them till it was morning. When it was morning, the Jews came out with their spades and baskets, and when they saw him(i.e. the Prophet), they said, "Muhammad! By Allah! Muhammad and his army!" The Prophet said, "Khaibar is destroyed, for whenever we approach a (hostile) nation (to fight), then evil will be the morning for those who have been warned."

Narrated Anas bin Malik: We reached Khaibar early in the morning and the inhabitants of Khaibar came out carrying their spades, and when they saw the Prophet they said, "Muhammad! By Allah! Muhammad and his army!" The Prophet said, "Allahu-Akbar! Khaibar is destroyed, for whenever we approach a (hostile) nation (to fight) then evil will be the morning for those who have been warned." We then got the meat of donkeys (and intended to eat it), but an announcement was

made by the announcer of the Prophet, "Allah and His Apostle forbid you to eat the meat of donkeys as it is an impure thing."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 511:

Narrated Anas bin Malik:

Someone came to Allah's Apostles and said, "The donkeys have been eaten (by the Muslims)." The Prophet kept quiet. Then the man came again and said, "The donkeys have been eaten." The Prophet kept quiet. The man came to him the third time and said, "The donkeys have been consumed." On that the Prophet ordered an announcer to announce to the people, "Allah and His Apostle forbid you to eat the meat of donkeys." Then the cooking pots were upset while the meat was still boiling in them.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 512:

Narrated Anas:

The Prophet offered the Fajr Prayer near Khaibar when it was still dark and then said, "Allahu-Akbar! Khaibar is destroyed, for whenever we approach a (hostile) nation (to fight), then evil will be the morning for those who have been warned." Then the inhabitants of Khaibar came out running on the roads. The Prophet had their warriors killed, their offspring and woman taken as captives. Safiya was amongst the captives, She first came in the share of Dahya Alkali but later on she belonged to the Prophet . The Prophet made her manumission as her 'Mahr'.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 513:

Narrated 'Abdul 'Aziz bin Suhaib:

Anas bin Malik said, "The Prophet took Safiya as a captive. He manumitted her and married her." Thabit asked Anas, "What did he give her as Mahr (i.e. marriage gift)?" Anas replied. "Her Mahr was herself, for he manumitted her."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 514:

Narrated Sahl bin Sad As Saidi:

Allah's Apostle (and his army) encountered the pagans and the two armies.,, fought and then Allah's Apostle returned to his army camps and the others (i.e. the enemy) returned to their army camps. Amongst the companions of the Prophet there was a man who could not help pursuing any single isolated pagan to strike him with his sword. Somebody said, "None has benefited the Muslims today more than so-and-so." On that Allah's Apostle said, "He is from the people of the Hell-Fire certainly." A man amongst the people (i.e. Muslims) said, "I will accompany him (to know the fact)." So he went along with him, and whenever he stopped he stopped with him, and

whenever he hastened, he hastened with him. The (brave) man then got wounded severely, and seeking to die at once, he planted his sword into the ground and put its point against his chest in between his breasts, and then threw himself on it and committed suicide. On that the person (who was accompanying the deceased all the time) came to Allah's Apostle and said, "I testify that you are the Apostle of Allah." The Prophet said, "Why is that (what makes you say so)?" He said "It is concerning the man whom you have already mentioned as one of the dwellers of the Hell-Fire. The people were surprised by your statement, and I said to them, "I will try to find out the truth about him for you." So I went out after him and he was then inflicted with a severe wound and because of that, he hurried to bring death upon himself by planting the handle of his sword into the ground and directing its tip towards his chest between his breasts, and then he threw himself over it and committed suicide." Allah's Apostle then said, "A man may do what seem to the people as the deeds of the dwellers of Paradise but he is from the dwellers of the Hell-Fire and another may do what seem to the people as the deeds of the dwellers of the Hell-Fire, but he is from the dwellers of Paradise."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 515:

Narrated Abu Huraira:

We witnessed (the battle of) Khaibar. Allah's Apostle said about one of those who were with him and who claimed to be a Muslim. "This (man) is from the dwellers of the Hell-Fire." When the battle started, that fellow fought so violently and bravely that he received plenty of wounds. Some of the people were about to doubt (the Prophet's statement), but the man, feeling the pain of his wounds, put his hand into his quiver and took out of it, some arrows with which he slaughtered himself (i.e. committed suicide). Then some men amongst the Muslims came hurriedly and said, "O Allah's Apostle! Allah has made your statement true so-and-so has committed suicide. "The Prophet said, "O so-and-so! Get up and make an announcement that none but a believer will enter Paradise and that Allah may support the religion with an unchaste (evil) wicked man.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 516:

Narrated Abu Musa Al-Ashari:

When Allah's Apostle fought the battle of Khaibar, or when Allah's Apostle went towards it, (whenever) the people, (passed over a high place overlooking a valley, they raised their voices saying, "Allahu-Akbar! Allahu-Akbar! None has the right to be worshipped except Allah." On that Allah's Apostle said (to them), "Lower your voices, for you are not calling a deaf or an absent one, but you are calling a Hearer Who is near and is with you." I was behind the riding animal of Allah's Apostle and he heard me saying. "There Is neither might, nor power but with Allah," On that he said to me, "O Abdullah bin Qais!" I said, "Labbaik. O Allah's Apostle!" He said, "Shall I tell you a sentence which is one of the treasures of Paradise" I said, "Yes, O Allah's Apostle! Let my father and mother be sacrificed for your sake." He said, "It is: There is neither might nor power but with Allah."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 517:

Narrated Yazid bin Abi Ubaid:

I saw the trace of a wound in Salama's leg. I said to him, "O Abu Muslim! What is this wound?" He said, "This was inflicted on me on the day of Khaibar and the people said, 'Salama has been wounded.' Then I went to the Prophet and he puffed his saliva in it (i.e. the wound) thrice., and since then I have not had any pain in it till this hour."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 518:

Narrated Sahl:

During one of his Ghazawat, the Prophet encountered the pagans, and the two armies fought, and then each of them returned to their army camps. Amongst the (army of the) Muslims there was a man who would follow every pagan separated from the army and strike him with his sword. It was said, "O Allah's Apostle! None has fought so satisfactorily as so-and-so (namely, that brave Muslim). "The Prophet said, "He is from the dwellers of the Hell-Fire." The people said, "Who amongst us will be of the dwellers of Paradise if this (man) is from the dwellers of the Hell-Fire?" Then a man from amongst the people said, "I will follow him and accompany him in his fast and slow movements." The (brave) man got wounded, and wanting to die at once, he put the handle of his sword on the ground and its tip in between his breasts, and then threw himself over it, committing suicide. Then the man (who had watched the deceased) returned to the Prophet and said, "I testify that you are Apostle of Allah." The Prophet said, "What is this?" The man told him the whole story. The Prophet said, "A man may do what may seem to the people as the deeds of the dwellers of Paradise, but he is of the dwellers of the Hell-Fire and a man may do what may seem to the people as the deeds of the dwellers of the Hell-Fire, but he is from the dwellers of Paradise."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 519:

Narrated Abu Imran:

Anas looked at the people wearing Tailsans (i.e. a special kind of head covering worn by Jews in old days). On that Anas said, "At this moment they (i.e. those people) look like the Jews of Khaibar."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 520:

Narrated Salama:

Ali remained behind the Prophet during the Ghazwa of Khaibar as he was suffering from eye trouble. He then said, "(How can) I remain behind the Prophet ," and followed him. So when he slept on the night of the conquest of Khaibar, the Prophet said, "I will give the flag tomorrow, or tomorrow the flag will be taken by a man who is loved by Allah and His Apostle , and (Khaibar) will be conquered through him, (with Allah's help)" While every one of us was hopeful to have the flag, it was said, "Here is 'Ali" and the Prophet gave him the flag and Khaibar was conquered through him (with Allah's Help).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 521:

Narrated Sahl bin Sad:

On the day of Khaibar, Allah's Apostle said, "Tomorrow I will give this flag to a man through whose hands Allah will give us victory. He loves Allah and His Apostle, and he is loved by Allah and His Apostle." The people remained that night, wondering as to who would be given it. In the morning the people went to Allah's Apostle and everyone of them was hopeful to receive it (i.e. the flag). The Prophet said, "Where is Ali bin Abi Talib?" It was said, "He is suffering from eye trouble O Allah's Apostle." He said, "Send for him." 'Ali was brought and Allah's Apostle spat in his eye and invoked good upon him. So 'Ali was cured as if he never had any trouble. Then the Prophet gave him the flag. 'Ali said "O Allah's Apostle! I will fight with them till they become like us." Allah's Apostle said, "Proceed and do not hurry. When you enter their territory, call them to embrace Islam and inform them of Allah's Rights which they should observe, for by Allah, even if a single man is led on the right path (of Islam) by Allah through you, then that will be better for you than the nice red camels.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 522:

Narrated Anas bin Malik:

We arrived at Khaibar, and when Allah helped His Apostle to open the fort, the beauty of Safiya bint Huyai bin Akhtaq whose husband had been killed while she was a bride, was mentioned to Allah's Apostle. The Prophet selected her for himself, and set out with her, and when we reached a place called Sidd-as-Sahba,' Safiya became clean from her menses then Allah's Apostle married her. Hais (i.e. an 'Arabian dish) was prepared on a small leather mat. Then the Prophet said to me, "I invite the people around you." So that was the marriage banquet of the Prophet and Safiya. Then we proceeded towards Medina, and I saw the Prophet, making for her a kind of cushion with his cloak behind him (on his camel). He then sat beside his camel and put his knee for Safiya to put her foot on, in order to ride (on the camel).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 523:

Narrated Anas bin Malik:

The Prophet stayed with Safiya bint Huyai for three days on the way of Khaibar where he consummated his marriage with her. Safiya was amongst those who were ordered to use a veil.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 524:

Narrated Anas:

The Prophet stayed for three rights between Khaibar and Medina and was married to Safiya. I invited the Muslim to h s marriage banquet and there wa neither meat nor bread in that banquet

but the Prophet ordered Bilal to spread the leather mats on which dates, dried yogurt and butter were put. The Muslims said amongst themselves, "Will she (i.e. Safiya) be one of the mothers of the believers, (i.e. one of the wives of the Prophet) or just (a lady captive) of what his right-hand possesses" Some of them said, "If the Prophet makes her observe the veil, then she will be one of the mothers of the believers (i.e. one of the Prophet's wives), and if he does not make her observe the veil, then she will be his lady slave." So when he departed, he made a place for her behind him (on his and made her observe the veil.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 525:

Narrated 'Abdullah bin Mughaffal:

While we were besieging Khaibar, a person threw a leather container containing some fat and I ran to take it. Suddenly I looked behind, and behold! The Prophet was there. So I felt shy (to take it then).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 526:

Narrated Ibn Umar:

On the day of Khaiber, Allah's Apostle forbade the eating of garlic and the meat of donkeys.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 527:

Narrated 'Ali bin Abi Talib:

On the day of Khaibar, Allah's Apostle forbade the Mut'a (i.e. temporary marriage) and the eating of donkey-meat.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 528:

Narrated Ibn Umar:

On the day of Khaibar, Allah's Apostle forbade the eating of donkey meat.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 529:

Narrated Ibn Umar:

Allah's Apostle forbade the eating of donkey-meat.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 530:

Narrated Jabir bin Abdullah:

On the day of Khaibar, Allah's Apostle forbade the eating of donkey meat and allowed the eating of horse meat.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 531:

Narrated Ibn Abi Aufa:

We where afflicted with severe hunger on the day of Khaibar. While the cooking pots were boiling and some of the food was well-cooked, the announcer of the Prophet came to say, "Do not eat anything the donkey-meat and upset the cooking pots." We then thought that the Prophet had prohibited such food because the Khumus had not been taken out of it. Some others said, "He prohibited the meat of donkeys from the point of view of principle, because donkeys used to eat dirty things."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 532:

Narrated Al-Bara and 'Abdullah bin Abl Aufa:

That when they were in the company of the Prophet, they got some donkeys which they (slaughtered and) cooked. Then the announcer of the Prophet said, "Turn the cooking pots upside down (i.e. throw out the meat)."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 533:

Narrated Al-Bara' and Ibn Abi Aufa:

On the day of Khaibar when the cooking pots were put on the fire, the Prophet said, "Turn the cooking pots upside down."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 534:

Narrated Al-Bara:

We took part in a Ghazwa with the Prophet (same as Hadith No. 533).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 535:

Narrated Al-Bara Bin Azib:

During the Ghazwa of Khaibar, the Prophet ordered us to throw away the meat of the donkeys whether it was still raw or cooked. He did not allow us to eat it later on.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 536:

Narrated Ibn Abbas:

I do not know whether the Prophet forbade the eating of donkey-meat (temporarily) because they were the beasts of burden for the people, and he disliked that their means of transportation should be lost, or he forbade it on the day of Khaibar permanently.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 537:

Narrated Ibn 'Umar:

On the day of Khaibar, Allah's Apostle divided (the war booty of Khaibar) with the ratio of two shares for the horse and one-share for the foot soldier. (The sub-narrator, Nafi' explained this, saying, "If a man had a horse, he was given three shares and if he had no horse, then he was given one share.")

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 538:

Narrated Jubair bin Mutim:

Uthman bin 'Affan and I went to the Prophet and said, "You had given Banu Al-Muttalib from the Khumus of Khaibar's booty and left us in spite of the fact that we and Banu Al-Muttalib are similarly related to you." The Prophet said, "Banu Hashim and Banu Al-Muttalib only are one and the same." So the Prophet did not give anything to Banu Abd Shams and Banu Nawfal.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 539:

Narrated Abu Musa:

The news of the migration of the Prophet (from Mecca to Medina) reached us while we were in Yemen. So we set out as emigrants towards him. We were (three) I and my two brothers. I was the youngest of them, and one of the two was Abu Burda, and the other, Abu Ruhm, and our total number was either 53 or 52 men from my people. We got on board a boat and our boat took us to Negus in Ethiopia. There we met Ja'far bin Abi Talib and stayed with him. Then we all came (to Medina) and met the Prophet at the time of the conquest of Khaibar. Some of the people used to say to us, namely the people of the ship, "We have migrated before you." Asma' bint 'Umais who was one of those who had come with us, came as a visitor to Hafsa, the wife the Prophet . She

had migrated along with those other Muslims who migrated to Negus. 'Umar came to Hafsa while Asma' bint 'Umais was with her. 'Umar, on seeing Asma,' said, "Who is this?" She said, "Asma' bint 'Umais," 'Umar said, "Is she the Ethiopian? Is she the sea-faring lady?" Asma' replied, "Yes." 'Umar said, "We have migrated before you (people of the boat), so we have got more right than you over Allah's Apostle " On that Asma' became angry and said, "No, by Allah, while you were with Allah's Apostle who was feeding the hungry ones amongst you, and advised the ignorant ones amongst you, we were in the far-off hated land of Ethiopia, and all that was for the sake of Allah's Apostle . By Allah, I will neither eat any food nor drink anything till I inform Allah's Apostle of all that you have said. There we were harmed and frightened. I will mention this to the Prophet and will not tell a lie or curtail your saying or add something to it." So when the Prophet came, she said, "O Allah's Prophet 'Umar has said so-and-so." He said (to Asma'), "What did you say to him?" Asma's aid, "I told him so-and-so." The Prophet said, "He (i.e. 'Umar) has not got more right than you people over me, as he and his companions have (the reward of) only one migration, and you, the people of the boat, have (the reward of) two migrations." Asma' later on said, "I saw Abu Musa and the other people of the boat coming to me in successive groups, asking me about this narration,, and to them nothing in the world was more cheerful and greater than what the Prophet had said about them."

Narrated Abu Burda: Asma' said, "I saw Abu Musa requesting me to repeat this narration again and again."

Narrated Abu Burda: Abu Musa said, "The Prophet said, "I recognize the voice of the group of Al-Ashariyun, when they recite the Qur'an, when they enter their homes at night, and I recognize their houses by (listening) to their voices when they are reciting the Qur'an at night although I have not seen their houses when they came to them during the day time. Amongst them is Hakim who, on meeting the cavalry or the enemy, used to say to them (i.e. the enemy). My companions order you to wait for them.' "

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 540:

Narrated Abu Musa:

We came upon the Prophet after he had conquered Khaibar. He then gave us a share (from the booty), but apart from us he did not give to anybody else who did not attend the Conquest.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 541:

Narrated Abu Huraira:

When we conquered Khaibar, we gained neither gold nor silver as booty, but we gained cows, camels, goods and gardens. Then we departed with Allah's Apostle to the valley of Al-Qira, and at that time Allah's Apostle had a slave called Mid'am who had been presented to him by one of Banu Ad-Dibbab. While the slave was dismounting the saddle of Allah's Apostle an arrow the thrower of which was unknown, came and hit him. The people said, "Congratulations to him for the martyrdom." Allah's Apostle said, "No, by Him in Whose Hand my soul is, the sheet (of cloth) which he had taken (illegally) on the day of Khaibar from the booty before the distribution of the booty, has become a flame of Fire burning him." On hearing that, a man brought one or two

leather straps of shoes to the Prophet and said, "These are things I took (illegally)." On that Allah's Apostle said, "This is a strap, or these are two straps of Fire."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 542:

Narrated 'Umar bin Al-Khattab:

By Him in Whose Hand my soul is, were I not afraid that the other Muslims might be left in poverty, I would divide (the land of) whatever village I may conquer (among the fighters), as the Prophet divided the land of Khaibar. But I prefer to leave it as a (source of) a common treasury for them to distribute it revenue amongst themselves.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 543:

Narrated 'Umar:

But for the other Muslims (i.e. coming generations) I would divide (the land of) whatever villages the Muslims might conquer (among the fighters), as the Prophet divided (the land of) Khaibar.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 544:

Narrated 'Anbasa bin Said:

Abu Huraira came to the Prophet and asked him (for a share from the Khaibar booty). On that, one of the sons of Said bin Al-'As said to him, "O Allah's Apostle! Do not give him." Abu Huraira then said (to the Prophet) "This is the murderer of Ibn Qauqal." Sa'id's son said, "How strange! A guinea pig coming from Qadum Ad-Dan!"

Narrated Abu Huraira: Allah's Apostle sent Aban from Medina to Najd as the commander of a Sariya. Aban and his companions came to the Prophet at Khaibar after the Prophet had conquered it, and the reins of their horses were made of the fire of date palm trees. I said, "O Allah's Apostle! Do not give them a share of the booty." on, that, Aban said (to me), "Strange! You suggest such a thing though you are what you are, O guinea pig coming down from the top of Ad-Dal (a lotus tree)! "On that the Prophet said, "O Aban, sit down ! " and did not give them any share.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 545:

Narrated Said:

Aban bin Said came to the Prophet and greeted him. Abu Huraira said, "O Allah's Apostle! This (Aban) is the murderer of the Ibn Qauqal." (On hearing that), Aban said to Abu Huraira, "How strange your saying is! You, a guinea pig, descending from Qadum Dan, blaming me for (killing) a

person whom Allah favored (with martyrdom) with my hand, and whom He forbade to degrade me with his hand.'

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 546:

Narrated 'Aisha:

Fatima the daughter of the Prophet sent someone to Abu Bakr (when he was a caliph), asking for her inheritance of what Allah's Apostle had left of the property bestowed on him by Allah from the Fai (i.e. booty gained without fighting) in Medina, and Fadak, and what remained of the Khumus of the Khaibar booty. On that, Abu Bakr said, "Allah's Apostle said, "Our property is not inherited. Whatever we leave, is Sadaqa, but the family of (the Prophet) Muhammad can eat of this property.' By Allah, I will not make any change in the state of the Sadaqa of Allah's Apostle and will leave it as it was during the lifetime of Allah's Apostle, and will dispose of it as Allah's Apostle used to do." So Abu Bakr refused to give anything of that to Fatima. So she became angry with Abu Bakr and kept away from him, and did not task to him till she died. She remained alive for six months after the death of the Prophet. When she died, her husband 'Ali, buried her at night without informing Abu Bakr and he said the funeral prayer by himself. When Fatima was alive, the people used to respect 'Ali much, but after her death, 'Ali noticed a change in the people's attitude towards him. So Ali sought reconciliation with Abu Bakr and gave him an oath of allegiance. 'Ali had not given the oath of allegiance during those months (i.e. the period between the Prophet's death and Fatima's death). 'Ali sent someone to Abu Bakr saying, "Come to us, but let nobody come with you," as he disliked that 'Umar should come, 'Umar said (to Abu Bakr), "No, by Allah, you shall not enter upon them alone " Abu Bakr said, "What do you think they will do to me? By Allah, I will go to them' So Abu Bakr entered upon them, and then 'Ali uttered Tashah-hud and said (to Abu Bakr), "We know well your superiority and what Allah has given you, and we are not jealous of the good what Allah has bestowed upon you, but you did not consult us in the question of the rule and we thought that we have got a right in it because of our near relationship to Allah's Apostle ."

Thereupon Abu Bakr's eyes flowed with tears. And when Abu Bakr spoke, he said, "By Him in Whose Hand my soul is to keep good relations with the relatives of Allah's Apostle is dearer to me than to keep good relations with my own relatives. But as for the trouble which arose between me and you about his property, I will do my best to spend it according to what is good, and will not leave any rule or regulation which I saw Allah's Apostle following, in disposing of it, but I will follow." On that 'Ali said to Abu Bakr, "I promise to give you the oath of allegiance in this after noon." So when Abu Bakr had offered the Zuhr prayer, he ascended the pulpit and uttered the Tashah-hud and then mentioned the story of 'Ali and his failure to give the oath of allegiance, and excused him, accepting what excuses he had offered; Then 'Ali (got up) and praying (to Allah) for forgiveness, he uttered Tashah-hud, praised Abu Bakr's right, and said, that he had not done what he had done because of jealousy of Abu Bakr or as a protest of that Allah had favored him with. 'Ali added, "But we used to consider that we too had some right in this affair (of rulership) and that he (i.e. Abu Bakr) did not consult us in this matter, and therefore caused us to feel sorry." On that all the Muslims became happy and said, "You have done the right thing." The Muslims then became friendly with 'Ali as he returned to what the people had done (i.e. giving the oath of allegiance to Abu Bakr).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 547:

Narrated 'Aisha:

When Khaibar was conquered, we said, "Now we will eat our fill of dates!"

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 548:

Narrated Ibn Umar:

We did not eat our fill except after we had conquered Khaibar.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 549:

Narrated Abu Said Al-Khudri and Abu Huraira:

Allah's Apostle appointed a man as the ruler of Khaibar who later brought some Janib (i.e. dates of good quality) to the Prophet. On that, Allah's Apostle said (to him). "Are all the dates of Khaibar like this?" He said, "No, by Allah, O Allah's Apostle! But we take one Sa of these (dates of good quality) for two or three Sa's of other dates (of inferior quality)." On that, Allah's Apostle said, "Do not do so, but first sell the inferior quality dates for money and then with that money, buy Janib." Abu Said and Abu Huraira said, "The Prophet made the brother of Bani Adi from the Ansar as the ruler of Khaibar.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 550:

Narrated 'Abdullah:

The Prophet gave (the land of) Khaibar to the Jews (of Khaibar) on condition that they would work on it and cultivate it and they would have half of its yield.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 551:

Narrated Abu Huraira:

When Khaibar was conquered, a (cooked) sheep containing poison, was given as a present to Allah's Apostle

---

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 552:

Narrated Ibn Umar:

Allah's Apostle appointed Usama bin Zaid as the commander of some people. Those people criticized his leadership. The Prophet said, "If you speak ill of his leadership, you have already spoken ill of his father's leadership before. By Allah, he deserved to be a Commander, and he was one of the most beloved persons to me and now this (i.e. Usama) is one of the most beloved persons to me after him.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 553:

Narrated Al-Bara:

When the Prophet went out for the 'Umra in the month of Dhal-Qa'da, the people of Mecca did not allow him to enter Mecca till he agreed to conclude a peace treaty with them by virtue of which he would stay in Mecca for three days only (in the following year). When the agreement was being written, the Muslims wrote: "This is the peace treaty, which Muhammad, Apostle of Allah has concluded."

The infidels said (to the Prophet), "We do not agree with you on this, for if we knew that you are Apostle of Allah we would not have prevented you for anything (i.e. entering Mecca, etc.), but you are Muhammad, the son of 'Abdullah." Then he said to 'Ali, "Erase (the name of) 'Apostle of Allah'." 'Ali said, "No, by Allah, I will never erase you (i.e. your name)." Then Allah's Apostle took the writing sheet...and he did not know a better writing..and he wrote or got it the following written! "This is the peace treaty which Muhammad, the son of 'Abdullah, has concluded: "Muhammad should not bring arms into Mecca except sheathed swords, and should not take with him any person of the people of Mecca even if such a person wanted to follow him, and if any of his companions wants to stay in Mecca, he should not forbid him."

(In the next year) when the Prophet entered Mecca and the allowed period of stay elapsed, the infidels came to Ali and said "Tell your companion (Muhammad) to go out, as the allowed period of his stay has finished." So the Prophet departed (from Mecca) and the daughter of Hamza followed him shouting "O Uncle, O Uncle!" Ali took her by the hand and said to Fatima, "Take the daughter of your uncle." So she made her ride (on her horse). (When they reached Medina) 'Ali, Zaid and Ja'far quarreled about her. 'Ali said, "I took her for she is the daughter of my uncle." Ja'far said, "She is the daughter of my uncle and her aunt is my wife." Zaid said, "She is the daughter of my brother." On that, the Prophet gave her to her aunt and said, "The aunt is of the same status as the mother." He then said to 'Ali, "You are from me, and I am from you," and said to Ja'far, "You resemble me in appearance and character," and said to Zaid, "You are our brother and our freed slave." 'Ali said to the Prophet 'Won't you marry the daughter of Hamza?" The Prophet said, "She is the daughter of my foster brother."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 554:

Narrated Ibn 'Umar:

Allah's Apostle set out with the intention of performing 'Umra, but the infidels of Quraish intervened between him and the Ka'ba, so the Prophet slaughtered his Hadi (i.e. sacrificing animals and shaved his head at Al-Hudaibiya and concluded a peace treaty with them (i.e. the infidels) on condition that he would perform the 'Umra the next year and that he would not carry arms against them except swords, and would not stay (in Mecca) more than what they would

allow. So the Prophet performed the 'Umra in the following year and according to the peace treaty, he entered Mecca, and when he had stayed there for three days, the infidels ordered him to leave, and he left.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 555:

Narrated Mujahid:

'Urwa and I entered the Mosque and found 'Abdullah bin 'Umar sitting beside the dwelling place of 'Aisha. 'Urwa asked (Ibn 'Umar), "How many 'Umras did the Prophet perform?" Ibn 'Umar replied, "Four, one of which was in Rajab." Then we heard 'Aisha brushing her teeth whereupon 'Urwa said, "O mother of the believers! Don't you hear what Abu 'Abdur-Rahman is saying? He is saying that the Prophet performed four 'Umra, one of which was in Rajab." 'Aisha said, "The Prophet did not perform any 'Umra but he (i.e. Ibn 'Umar) witnessed it. And he (the Prophet) never did any 'Umra in (the month of) Rajab."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 556:

Narrated Ibn Abi Aufa:

When Allah's Apostle performed the 'Umra (which he performed in the year following the treaty of Al-Hudaibiya) we were screening Allah's Apostle from the infidels and their boys lest they should harm him.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 557:

Narrated Ibn Abbas:

When Allah's Apostle and his companions arrived (at Mecca), the pagans said, "There have come to you a group of people who have been weakened by the fever of Yathrib (i.e. Medina)." So the Prophet ordered his companions to do Ramal (i.e. fast walking) in the first three rounds of Tawaf around the Ka'ba and to walk in between the two corners (i.e. the black stone and the Yemenite corner). The only cause which prevented the Prophet from ordering them to do Ramal in all the rounds of Tawaf, was that he pitied them.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 558:

Narrated Ibn Abbas:

The Prophet hastened in going around the Ka'ba and between the Safa and Marwa in order to show the pagans his strength. Ibn 'Abbas added, "When the Prophet arrived (at Mecca) in the year of peace (following that of Al-Hudaibiya treaty with the pagans of Mecca), he (ordered his companions) to do Ramal in order to show their strength to the pagans and the pagans were watching (the Muslims) from (the hill of) Quaiqan.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 559:

Narrated Ibn Abbas:

The Prophet married Maimuna while he was in the state of Ihram but he consummated that marriage after finishing that state. Maimuna died at Saraf (i.e. a place near Mecca). Ibn 'Abbas added, The Prophet married Maimuna during the 'Umrat-al-Qada' (i.e. the 'Umra performed in lieu of the 'Umra which the Prophet could not perform because the pagans, prevented him to perform that 'Umra)

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 560:

Narrated Nafi:

Ibn 'Umar informed me that on the day (of Mu'tah) he stood beside Ja'far who was dead (i.e. killed in the battle), and he counted fifty wounds in his body, caused by stabs or strokes, and none of those wounds was in his back.

'Abdullah bin 'Umar said, "Allah's Apostle appointed Zaid bin Haritha as the commander of the army during the Ghazwa of Mu'tah and said, "If Zaid is martyred, Ja'far should take over his position, and if Ja'far is martyred, 'Abdullah bin Rawaha should take over his position.' " 'Abdulla-h bin 'Umar further said, "I was present amongst them in that battle and we searched for Ja'far bin Abi Talib and found his body amongst the bodies of the martyred ones, and found over ninety wounds over his body, caused by stabs or shots (of arrows).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 561:

Narrated Anas:

The Prophet had informed the people of the martyrdom of Zaid, Ja'far and Ibn Rawaha before the news of their death reached. The Prophet said, "Zaid took the flag (as the commander of the army) and was martyred, then Ja'far took it and was martyred, and then Ibn Rawaha took it and was martyred." At that time the Prophet's eyes were shedding tears. He added, "Then the flag was taken by a Sword amongst the Swords of Allah (i.e. Khalid) and Allah made them (i.e. the Muslims) victorious."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 562:

Narrated 'Amra:

I heard 'Aisha saying, "When the news of the martyrdom of Ibn Haritha, Ja'far bin Abi Talib and 'Abdullah bin Rawaka reached, Allah's Apostle sat with sorrow explicit on his face." 'Aisha added, "I was then peeping through a chink in the door. A man came to him and said, "O Allah's Apostle! The women of Ja'far are crying.' Thereupon the Prophet told him to forbid them to do so. So the

man went away and returned saying, "I forbade them but they did not listen to me." The Prophet ordered him again to go (and forbid them). He went again and came saying, 'By Allah, they overpowered me (i.e. did not listen to me)." 'Aisha said that Allah's Apostle said (to him), "Go and throw dust into their mouths." Aisha added, "I said, May Allah put your nose in the dust! By Allah, neither have you done what you have been ordered, nor have you relieved Allah's Apostle from trouble."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 563:

Narrated 'Amir:

Whenever Ibn 'Umar greeted the son of Ja'far, he used to say (to him), "Assalam 'Alaika (i.e. peace be on you) O the son of two-winged person."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 564:

Narrated Khalid bin Al-Walid:

On the day (of the battle of) Mu'tah, nine swords were broken in my hand, and nothing was left in my hand except a Yemenite sword of mine.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 565:

Narrated Khalid bin Al-Walid:

On the day of Mu'tah, nine swords were broken in my hand and only a Yemenite sword of mine remained in my hand.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 566:

Narrated An-Nu'man bin Bashir:

Abdullah bin Rawaha fell down unconscious and his sister 'Amra started crying and was saying loudly, "O Jabala! Oh so-and-so! Oh so-and-so! and went on calling him by his (good) qualities one by one). When he came to his senses, he said (to his sister), "When-ever you said something, I was asked, 'Are you really so (i.e. as she says)?"

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 567:

Narrated Ash Shabi:

An Nu'man bin Bashir said, "Abdullah bin Rawaha fell down unconscious.." (and mentioned the above Hadith adding, "Thereupon, when he died she (i.e. his sister) did not weep over him."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 568:

Narrated Usama bin Zaid:

Allah's Apostle sent us towards Al-Huruqa, and in the morning we attacked them and defeated them. I and an Ansari man followed a man from among them and when we took him over, he said, "La ilaha illal-Lah." On hearing that, the Ansari man stopped, but I killed him by stabbing him with my spear. When we returned, the Prophet came to know about that and he said, "O Usama! Did you kill him after he had said "La ilaha ilal-Lah?" I said, "But he said so only to save himself." The Prophet kept on repeating that so often that I wished I had not embraced Islam before that day.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 569:

Narrated Salama bin Al-Akwa:

I fought in seven Ghazwat (i.e. battles) along with the Prophet and fought in nine battles, fought by armies dispatched by the Prophet. Once Abu Bakr was our commander and at another time, Usama was our commander.

Narrated Salama in another narration: I fought seven Ghazwat (i.e. battles) along with the Prophet and also fought in nine battles, fought by armies sent by the Prophet . Once Abu Bakr was our commander and another time, Usama was (our commander).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 570:

Narrated Salama bin Al-Akwa:

I fought in nine Ghazwa-t along with the Prophet, I also fought along with Ibn Haritha when the Prophet made him our commander.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 571:

Narrated Yazid bin Abi Ubaid:

Salama bin Al-Akwa' said, "I fought in seven Ghazwat along with the Prophet." He then mentioned Khaibar, Al-Hudaibiya, the day (i.e. battle) of Hunain and the day of Al-Qurad. I forgot the names of the other Ghazwat.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 572:

Narrated 'Ali:

Allah's Apostle sent me, Az-Zubair and Al-Miqdad saying, "Proceed till you reach Rawdat Khakh where there is a lady carrying a letter, and take that (letter) from her." So we proceeded on our way with our horses galloping till we reached the Rawda, and there we found the lady and said to her, "Take out the letter." She said, "I have no letter." We said, "Take out the letter, or else we will take off your clothes." So she took it out of her braid, and we brought the letter to Allah's Apostle . The letter was addressed from Hatib, bin Abi Balta'a to some pagans of Mecca, telling them about what Allah's Apostle intended to do. Allah's Apostle said, "O Hatib! What is this?" Hatib replied, "O Allah's Apostle! Do not make a hasty decision about me. I was a person not belonging to Quraish but I was an ally to them from outside and had no blood relation with them, and all the Emigrants who were with you, have got their kinsmen (in Mecca) who can protect their families and properties. So I liked to do them a favor so that they might protect my relatives as I have no blood relation with them. I did not do this to renegade from my religion (i.e. Islam) nor did I do it to choose Heathenism after Islam." Allah's Apostle said to his companions." As regards him, he (i.e. Hatib) has told you the truth." 'Umar said, "O Allah's Apostle! Allow me to chop off the head of this hypocrite!" The Prophet said, "He (i.e. Hatib) has witnessed the Badr battle (i.e. fought in it) and what could tell you, perhaps Allah looked at those who witnessed Badr and said, "O the people of Badr (i.e. Badr Muslim warriors), do what you like, for I have forgiven you. "Then Allah revealed the Sura:--

"O you who believe! Take not my enemies And your enemies as friends offering them (Your) love even though they have disbelieved in that Truth (i.e. Allah, Prophet Muhammad and this Quran) which has come to you ....(to the end of Verse)....(And whosoever of you (Muslims) does that, then indeed he has gone (far) astray (away) from the Straight Path." (60.1

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 573:

Narrated Ubaidullah bin Abdullah bin 'Utba:

Ibn Abbas said, Allah's Apostle fought the Ghazwa (i.e. battles of Al-Fath during Ramadan."

Narrated Az-Zuhri: Ibn Al-Musaiyab (also) said the same. Ibn Abbas added, "The Prophet fasted and when he reached Al-Kadid, a place where there is water between Kudaid and 'Usfan, he broke his fast and did not fast afterwards till the whole month had passed away.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 574:

Narrated Ibn Abbas :

The Prophet left Medina (for Mecca) in the company of ten-thousand (Muslim warriors) in (the month of) Ramadan, and that was eight and a half years after his migration to Medina. He and the Muslims who were with him, proceeded on their way to Mecca. He was fasting and they were fasting, but when they reached a place called Al-Kadid which was a place of water between 'Usfan and Kudaid, he broke his fast and so did they. (Az-Zuhri said, "One should take the last action of Allah's Apostle and leave his early action (while taking a verdict.")

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 575:

Narrated Ibn Abbas:

Allah's Apostle set out towards Hunain in the month of Ramadan and some of the people were fasting while some others were not fasting, and when the Prophet mounted his she-camel, he asked for a tumbler of milk or water and put it on the palm of his hand or on his she-camel and then the people looked at him; and those who were not fasting told those who were fasting, to break their fast (i.e. as the Prophet had done so). Ibn Abbas added, "The Prophet went (to Hunain) in the year of the Conquest (of Mecca)."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 576:

Narrated Tawus:

Ibn Abbas said, "Allah's Apostle travelled in the month of Ramadan and he fasted till he reached (a place called) 'Usfan, then he asked for a tumbler of water and drank it by the daytime so that the people might see him. He broke his fast till he reached Mecca." Ibn Abbas used to say, "Allah's Apostle fasted and sometimes did not fast while traveling, so one may fast or may not (on journeys)"

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 577:

Narrated Hisham's father:

When Allah's Apostle set out (towards Mecca) during the year of the Conquest (of Mecca) and this news reached (the infidels of Quraish), Abu Sufyan, Hakim bin Hizam and Budail bin Warqa came out to gather information about Allah's Apostle , They proceeded on their way till they reached a place called Marr-az-Zahran (which is near Mecca). Behold! There they saw many fires as if they were the fires of Arafat. Abu Sufyan said, "What is this? It looked like the fires of Arafat." Budail bin Warqa' said, "Banu 'Amr are less in number than that." Some of the guards of Allah's Apostle saw them and took them over, caught them and brought them to Allah's Apostle. Abu Sufyan embraced Islam.

When the Prophet proceeded, he said to Al-Abbas, "Keep Abu Sufyan standing at the top of the mountain so that he would look at the Muslims. So Al-'Abbas kept him standing (at that place) and the tribes with the Prophet started passing in front of Abu Sufyan in military batches. A batch passed and Abu Sufyan said, "O 'Abbas Who are these?" 'Abbas said, "They are (Banu) Ghifar." Abu Sufyan said, I have got nothing to do with Ghifar." Then (a batch of the tribe of) Juhaina passed by and he said similarly as above. Then (a batch of the tribe of) Sad bin Huzaim passed by and he said similarly as above. then (Banu) Sulaim passed by and he said similarly as above. Then came a batch, the like of which Abu Sufyan had not seen. He said, "Who are these?" Abbas said, "They are the Ansar headed by Sad bin Ubada, the one holding the flag." Sad bin Ubada said, "O Abu Sufyan! Today is the day of a great battle and today (what is prohibited in) the Ka'ba will be permissible." Abu Sufyan said., "O 'Abbas! How excellent the day of destruction is! "Then came another batch (of warriors) which was the smallest of all the batches, and in it there was

Allah's Apostle and his companions and the flag of the Prophet was carried by Az-Zubair bin Al Awwam. When Allah's Apostle passed by Abu Sufyan, the latter said, (to the Prophet), "Do you know what Sad bin 'Ubada said?" The Prophet said, "What did he say?" Abu Sufyan said, "He said so-and-so." The Prophet said, "Sad told a lie, but today Allah will give superiority to the Ka'ba and today the Ka'ba will be covered with a (cloth) covering." Allah's Apostle ordered that his flag be fixed at Al-Hajun.

Narrated 'Urwa: Nafi bin Jubair bin Mut'im said, "I heard Al-Abbas saying to Az-Zubair bin Al-'Awwam, 'O Abu 'Abdullah ! Did Allah's Apostle order you to fix the flag here?' " Allah's Apostle ordered Khalid bin Al-Walid to enter Mecca from its upper part from Ka'da while the Prophet himself entered from Kuda. Two men from the cavalry of Khalid bin Al-Wahd named Hubaish bin Al-Ash'ar and Kurz bin Jabir Al-Fihri were martyred on that day.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 578:

Narrated 'Abdullah bin Mughaffal:

I saw Allah's Apostle on the day of the Conquest of Mecca over his she-camel, reciting Surat-al-Fath in a vibrant quivering tone. (The sub-narrator, Mu'awiya added, "Were I not afraid that the people may gather around me, I would recite in vibrant quivering tone as he (i.e. 'Abdullah bin Mughaffal) did, imitating Allah's Apostle.")

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 579:

Narrated 'Amr bin 'Uthman:

Usama bin Zaid said during the Conquest (of Mecca), "O Allah's Apostle! Where will we encamp tomorrow?" The Prophet said, "But has 'Aqil left for us any house to lodge in?" He then added, "No believer will inherit an infidel's property, and no infidel will inherit the property of a believer." Az-Zuhri was asked, "Who inherited Abu Talib?" Az-Zuhri replied, "Ail and Talib inherited him."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 580:

Narrated Abu Huraira:

Allah's Apostle said, "If Allah makes us victorious, our encamping place will be Al-Khaif, the place where the infidels took an oath to be loyal to Heathenism (by boycotting Banu Hashim, the Prophet's folk)."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 581:

Narrated Abu Huraira:

When Allah's Apostle intended to carry on the Ghazwa of Hunain, he said, "Tomorrow, if Allah wished, our encamping) plaice will be Khaif Bani Kinana where (the infidels) took an oath to be loyal to Heathenism."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 582:

Narrated Anas bin Malik:

On the day of the Conquest, the Prophet entered Mecca, wearing a helmet on his head. When he took it off, a man came and said, "Ibn Khatal is clinging to the curtain of the Ka'ba." The Prophet said, "Kill him." (Malik a sub-narrator said, "On that day the Prophet was not in a state of Ihram as it appeared to us, and Allah knows better.")

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 583:

Narrated Abdullah:

When the Prophet entered Mecca on the day of the Conquest, there were 360 idols around the Ka'ba. The Prophet started striking them with a stick he had in his hand and was saying, "Truth has come and Falsehood will neither start nor will it reappear.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 584:

Narrated Ibn Abbas:

When Allah's Apostle arrived in Mecca, he refused to enter the Ka'ba while there were idols in it. So he ordered that they be taken out. The pictures of the (Prophets) Abraham and Ishmael, holding arrows of divination in their hands, were carried out. The Prophet said, "May Allah ruin them (i.e. the infidels) for they knew very well that they (i.e. Abraham and Ishmael) never drew lots by these (divination arrows). Then the Prophet entered the Ka'ba and said. "Allahu Akbar" in all its directions and came out and not offer any prayer therein.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 585:

Narrated 'Aisha:

During the year of the Conquest (of Mecca), the Prophet entered Mecca through Kada which was at the upper part of Mecca.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 586:

Narrated Hisham's father:

During the year of the Conquest (of Mecca), the Prophet entered Mecca through its upper part through Kada.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 587:

Narrated Ibn Laila:

None informed us that he saw the Prophet offering the Duha (i.e. forenoon) prayer, except Um Ham who mentioned that the Prophet took a bath in her house on the day of the Conquest (of Mecca) and then offered an eight Rakat prayer. She added, "I never saw the Prophet offering a lighter prayer than that prayer, but he was performing perfect bowing and prostrations."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 588:

Narrated Ibn Abbas :

'Umar used to admit me (into his house) along with the old men who had fought in the Badr battle. Some of them said (to 'Umar), "Why do you allow this young man to enter with us, while we have sons of his own age? " 'Umar said, "You know what person he is." One day 'Umar called them and called me along with them, I had thought he called me on that day to show them something about me (i.e. my knowledge). 'Umar asked them, "What do you say about (the Sura): "When comes the help of Allah and the Conquest (of Mecca) And you see mankind entering the Religion of Allah (i.e. Islam) in crowds. 'So celebrate the Praises Of your Lord and ask for His forgiveness, Truly, He is the One Who accepts repentance and forgives." (110.1-3)

Some of them replied, "We are ordered to praise Allah and repent to Him if we are helped and granted victory." Some said, "We do not know." Others kept quiet. 'Umar then said to me, "Do you say similarly?" I said, "No." 'Umar said "What do you say then?" I said, "This Verse indicates the approaching of the death of Allah's Apostle of which Allah informed him. When comes the help of Allah and the Conquest, i.e. the Conquest of Mecca, that will be the sign of your Prophet's) approaching death, so testify the uniqueness of your Lord (i.e. Allah) and praise Him and repent to Him as He is ready to forgive." On that, 'Umar said, "I do not know about it anything other than what you know."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 589:

Narrated Abu Shuraih:

Al-Adawi that he said to 'Amr bin Said while the latter was sending troops in batches to Mecca, "O chief! Allow me to tell you a statement which Allah's Apostle said on the second day of the Conquest of Mecca. My two ears heard it and my heart remembered it and my two eyes saw him when he said it. He (i.e. the Prophet) praised Allah and then said, 'Mecca has been made a sanctuary by Allah and not by the people, so it is not lawful for a person, who believes in Allah and the Last Day to shed blood in it, or to cut its trees and if someone asks the permission to fight in Mecca because Allah's Apostle was allowed to fight in it, say to him; Allah permitted His Apostle and did not allow you, and even he (i.e. the Apostle) was allowed for a short period of the

day, and today its (Mecca's sanctity has become the same as it was before (of old) so those who are present should inform those who are absent (this Hadith)." Then Abu Shuraih, was asked, "What did 'Amr say to you? Abu Shuraih said, "He said, "I knew that better than you, O Abu Shuraih! The Haram (i.e. Mecca) does not give refuge to a sinner or a fleeing murderer or a person running away after causing destruction."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 590:

Narrated Jabir bin 'Abdullah:

That he heard Allah's Apostle saying in the year of the Conquest (of Mecca) while he was in Mecca, "Allah and His Apostle have made the selling of wine (i.e. alcoholic drinks) unlawful."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 591:

Narrated Anas:

We stayed (in Mecca) for ten days along with the Prophet and used to offer shortened prayers (i.e. journey prayers).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 592:

Narrated Ibn Abbas:

The Prophet stayed in Mecca for 19 days during which he prayed 2 Rakat in each prayer.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 593:

Narrated 'Ikrima:

Ibn 'Abbas said, "We stayed for 19 days with Prophet on a journey during which we used to offer shortened prayers." Ibn 'Abbas added, "We offer the Qasr prayer (i.e. shortened prayer) If we stay up to 19 days as travelers, But if we stay longer, we offer complete prayers

---

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 594:

Narrated Az-Zuhri:

While we were in the company of the Ibn Al-Musaiyab, Sunain Abi Jamila informed us (a Hadith), Abu Jamila said that he lived during the lifetime of the Prophet and that he had accompanied him (to Mecca) during the year of the Conquest (of Mecca).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 595:

Narrated 'Amr bin Salama:

We were at a place which was a thoroughfare for the people, and the caravans used to pass by us and we would ask them, "What is wrong with the people? What is wrong with the people? Who is that man?. They would say, "That man claims that Allah has sent him (as an Apostle), that he has been divinely inspired, that Allah has revealed to him such-and-such." I used to memorize that (Divine) Talk, and feel as if it was inculcated in my chest (i.e. mind) And the 'Arabs (other than Quraish) delayed their conversion to Islam till the Conquest (of Mecca). They used to say." "Leave him (i.e. Muhammad) and his people Quraish: if he overpowers them then he is a true Prophet. So, when Mecca was conquered, then every tribe rushed to embrace Islam, and my father hurried to embrace Islam before (the other members of) my tribe. When my father returned (from the Prophet) to his tribe, he said, "By Allah, I have come to you from the Prophet for sure!" The Prophet afterwards said to them, 'Offer such-and-such prayer at such-and-such time, and when the time for the prayer becomes due, then one of you should pronounce the Adhan (for the prayer), and let the one amongst you who knows Qur'an most should, lead the prayer." So they looked for such a person and found none who knew more Qur'an than I because of the Quranic material which I used to learn from the caravans. They therefore made me their Imam ((to lead the prayer) and at that time I was a boy of six or seven years, wearing a Burda (i.e. a black square garment) proved to be very short for me (and my body became partly naked). A lady from the tribe said, "Won't you cover the anus of your reciter for us?" So they bought (a piece of cloth) and made a shirt for me. I had never been so happy with anything before as I was with that shirt.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 596:

Narrated 'Aisha:

Utba bin Abi Waqqas authorized his brother Sad to take the son of the slave-girl of Zam'a into his custody. 'Utba said (to him). "He is my son." When Allah's Apostle arrived in Mecca during the Conquest (of Mecca), Sad bin Abi Waqqas took the son of the slave-girl of Zam'a and took him to the Prophet 'Abd bin Zam'a too came along with him. Sad said. "This is the son of my brother and the latter has informed me that he is his son." 'Abd bin Zam'a said, "O Allah's Apostle! This is my brother who is the son of the slave-girl of Zam'a and was born on his (i.e. Zam'as) bed.' Allah's Apostle looked at the son of the slave-girl of Zam'a and noticed that he, of all the people had the greatest resemblance to 'Utba bin Abi Waqqas. Allah's Apostle then said (to 'Abd), " He is yours; he is your brother, O 'Abd bin Zam'a, he was born on the bed (of your father)." (At the same time) Allah's Apostle said (to his wife Sauda), "Veil yourself before him (i.e. the son of the slave-girl) O Sauda," because of the resemblance he noticed between him and Utba bin Abi Waqqas. Allah's Apostle added, "The boy is for the bed (i.e. for the owner of the bed where he was born), and stone is for the adulterer." (Ibn Shihab said, "Abu Huraira used to say that (i.e. the last statement of the Prophet in the above Hadith 596, publicly.")

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 597:

Narrated 'Urwa bin Az-Zubair:

A lady committed theft during the lifetime of Allah's Apostle in the Ghazwa of Al-Fath, ((i.e. Conquest of Mecca). Her folk went to Usama bin Zaid to intercede for her (with the Prophet). When Usama interceded for her with Allah's Apostle, the color of the face of Allah's Apostle changed and he said, "Do you intercede with me in a matter involving one of the legal punishments prescribed by Allah?" Usama said, "O Allah's Apostle! Ask Allah's Forgiveness for me." So in the afternoon, Allah's Apostle got up and addressed the people. He praised Allah as He deserved and then said, "Amma ba'du ! The nations prior to you were destroyed because if a noble amongst them stole, they used to excuse him, and if a poor person amongst them stole, they would apply (Allah's) Legal Punishment to him. By Him in Whose Hand Muhammad's soul is, if Fatima, the daughter of Muhammad stole, I would cut her hand." Then Allah's Apostle gave his order in the case of that woman and her hand was cut off. Afterwards her repentance proved sincere and she got married. 'Aisha said, "That lady used to visit me and I used to convey her demands to Allah's Apostle

---

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 598:

Narrated Majashi:

I took my brother to the Prophet after the Conquest (of Mecca) and said, "O Allah's Apostle! I have come to you with my brother so that you may take a pledge of allegiance from him for migration." The Prophet said, The people of migration (i.e. those who migrated to Medina before the Conquest) enjoyed the privileges of migration (i.e. there is no need for migration anymore)." I said to the Prophet, "For what will you take his pledge of allegiance?" The Prophet said, "I will take his pledge of allegiance for Islam, Belief, and for Jihad (i.e. fighting in Allah's Cause)"

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 599:

Narrated Mujashi bin Masud:

I took Abu Mabad to the Prophet in order that he might give him the pledge of allegiance for migration. The Prophet said, "Migration has gone to its people, but I take the pledge from him (i.e. Abu Mabad) for Islam and Jihad."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 600:

Narrated Mujahid:

I said to Ibn 'Umar, "I want to migrate to Sham." He said, "There is no migration, but Jihad (for Allah's Cause). Go and offer yourself for Jihad, and if you find an opportunity for Jihad (stay there) otherwise, come back." (In an other narration) Ibn 'Umar said, "There is no migration today or after Allah's Apostle." (and completed his statement as above.)

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 601:

Narrated Mujahid bin Jabr:

'Abdullah bin 'Umar used to say, "There is no migration after the Conquest (of Mecca)."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 602:

Narrated 'Ata' bin Abi Rabah:

'Ubaid bin 'Umar and I visited 'Aisha, and he asked her about the migration. She said, "There is no migration today. A believer used to flee with his religion to Allah and His Prophet for fear that he might be put to trial as regards his religion. Today Allah has rendered Islam victorious; therefore a believing one can worship one's Lord wherever one wishes. But there is Jihad (for Allah's Cause) and intentions." (See Hadith 42, in the 4th Vol. for its Explanation)

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 603:

Narrated Mujahid:

Allah's Apostle got up on the day of the Conquest of Mecca and said, "Allah has made Mecca a sanctuary since the day He created the Heavens and the Earth, and it will remain a sanctuary by virtue of the sanctity Allah has bestowed on it till the Day of Resurrection. It (i.e. fighting in it) was not made lawful to anyone before me!, nor will it be made lawful to anyone after me, and it was not made lawful for me except for a short period of time. Its game should not be chased, nor should its trees be cut, nor its vegetation or grass uprooted, not its Luqata (i.e. Most things) picked up except by one who makes a public announcement about it." Al-Abbas bin 'Abdul Muttalib said, "Except the Idhkhir, O Allah's Apostle, as it is indispensable for blacksmiths and houses." On that, the Prophet kept quiet and then said, "Except the Idhkhir as it is lawful to cut."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 604:

Narrated Ismail:

I saw (a healed scar of) blow over the hand of Ibn Abi Aufa who said, "I received that blow in the battle of Hunain in the company of the Prophet." I said, "Did you take part in the battle of Hunain?" He replied, "Yes (and in other battles) before it."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 605:

Narrated Abu Ishaq:

I heard Al-Bara' narrating when a man came and said to him, "O Abu 'Umara! Did you flee on the day (of the battle) of Hunain?" Al-Bara' replied, "I testify that the Prophet did not flee, but the hasty people hurried away and the people of Hawazin threw arrows at them. At that time, Abu

Sufyan bin Al-Harith was holding the white mule of the Prophet by the head, and the Prophet was saying, "I am the Prophet undoubtedly: I am the son of 'Abdul-Muttalib."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 606:

Narrated Abu Ishaq:

Al-Bara' was asked while I was listening, "Did you flee (before the enemy) along with the Prophet on the day of (the battle of) Hunain?" He replied, "As for the Prophet, he did not (flee). The enemy were good archers and the Prophet was saying, "I am the Prophet undoubtedly; I am the son of 'Abdul Muttalib."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 607:

Narrated Abu Ishaq:

That he heard Al-Bara narrating when a man from Qais (tribe) asked him "Did you flee leaving Allah's Apostle on the day (of the battle) of Hunain?" Al-Bara' replied, "But Allah's Apostle did not flee. The people of Hawazin were good archers, and when we attacked them, they fled. But rushing towards the booty, we were confronted by the arrows (of the enemy). I saw the Prophet riding his white mule while Abu Sufyan was holding its reins, and the Prophet was saying "I am the Prophet undoubtedly." (Israil and Zuhair said, "The Prophet dismounted from his Mule.")

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 608:

Narrated Marwan and Al-Miswar bin Makhrama:

When the delegate of Hawazin came to Allah's Apostle declaring their conversion to Islam and asked him to return their properties and captives, Allah's Apostle got up and said to them, "There Is involved in this matter, the people whom you see with me, and the most beloved talk to me, is the true one. So choose one of two alternatives: Either the captives or the properties. I have been waiting for you (i.e. have not distributed the booty)." Allah's Apostle had delayed the distribution of their booty over ten nights after his return from Ta'if. So when they came to know that Allah's Apostle was not going to return to them but one of the two, they said, "We prefer to have our captives." So Allah's Apostle got up amongst the Muslims, and praising Allah as He deserved, said, "To proceed! Your brothers have come to you with repentance and I see (it logical) to return their captives. So, whoever of you likes to do that as a favor then he can do it. And whoever of you likes to stick to his share till we give him from the very first booty which Allah will give us, then he can do so." The people said, "We do that (i.e. return the captives) willingly as a favor, 'O Allah's Apostle!" Allah's Apostle said, "We do not know which of you have agreed to it and which have not; so go back and let your chiefs forward us your decision." They went back and their chief's spoke to them, and they (i.e. the chiefs) returned to Allah's Apostle and informed him that all of them had agreed (to give up their captives) with pleasure, and had given their permission (i.e. that the captives be returned to their people). (The sub-narrator said, "That is what has reached me about the captives of Hawazin tribe.")

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 609:

Narrated Ibn 'Umar:

When we returned from (the battle of) Hunain, 'Umar asked the Prophet about a vow which he had made during the Pre-Islamic period of Ignorance that he would perform Itikaf. The Prophet ordered him to fulfill his vow.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 610:

Narrated Abu Qatada:

We set out along with the Prophet during the year of (the battle of) Hunain, and when we faced the enemy, the Muslims (with the exception of the Prophet and some of his companions) retreated (before the enemy). I saw one of the pagans over-powering one of the Muslims, so I struck the pagan from behind his neck causing his armor to be cut off. The pagan headed towards me and pressed me so forcibly that I felt as if I was dying. Then death took him over and he released me. Afterwards I followed 'Umar and said to him, "What is wrong with the people?" He said, "It is the Order of Allah." Then the Muslims returned (to the battle after the flight) and (after overcoming the enemy) the Prophet sat and said, "Whoever had killed an Infidel and has an evidence to this issue, will have the Salb (i.e. the belonging of the deceased e.g. clothes, arms, horse, etc)." I (stood up) and said, "Who will be my witness?" and then sat down. Then the Prophet repeated his question. Then the Prophet said the same (for the third time). I got up and said, "Who will be my witness?" and then sat down. The Prophet asked his former question again. So I got up. The Prophet said, What is the matter, O Abu Qatada?" So I narrated the whole story; A man said, "Abu Qatada has spoken the truth, and the Salb of the deceased is with me, so please compensate Abu Qatada on my behalf." Abu Bakr said, "No! By Allah, it will never happen that the Prophet will leave a Lion of Allah who fights for the Sake of Allah and His Apostle and give his spoils to you." The Prophet said, "Abu Bakr has spoken the truth. Give it (the spoils) back to him (O man)!" So he gave it to me and I bought a garden in (the land of) Banu Salama with it (i.e. the spoils) and that was the first property I got after embracing Islam.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 611:

Narrated Abu Qatada:

When it was the day of (the battle of) Hunain, I saw a Muslim man fighting with one of the pagans and another pagan was hiding himself behind the Muslim in order to kill him. So I hurried towards the pagan who was hiding behind the Muslim to kill him, and he raised his hand to hit me but I hit his hand and cut it off. That man got hold of me and pressed me so hard that I was afraid (that I would die), then he knelt down and his grip became loose and I pushed him and killed him. The Muslims (excepting the Prophet and some of his companions) started fleeing and I too, fled with them. Suddenly I met 'Umar bin Al-Khattab amongst the people and I asked him, "What is wrong with the people?" He said, "It is the order of Allah" Then the people returned to Allah's Apostle (after defeating the enemy). Allah's Apostle said, "Whoever produces a proof that he has killed an infidel, will have the spoils of the killed man." So I got up to look for an evidence to prove that I

had killed an infidel, but I could not find anyone to bear witness for me, so I sat down. Then it came to my mind (that I should speak of it) and I mentioned the case to Allah's Apostle. A man from the persons who were sitting with him (i.e. the Prophet), said, "The arms of the deceased one whom he (i.e. Abu Qatada) has mentioned, are with me, so please compensate him for it (i.e. the spoils)," Abu Bakr said, "No, Allah's Apostle will not give it (i.e. the spoils) to a weak humble person from Quraish and leave one of Allah's Lions who fights on behalf of Allah and His Apostle." Allah's Apostle then got up and gave that (spoils) to me, and I bought with it, a garden which was the first property I got after embracing Islam.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 612:

Narrated Abu Musa:

When the Prophet had finished from the battle of Hunain, he sent Abu Amir at the head of an army to Autas He (i.e. Abu Amir) met Duraid bin As Summa and Duraid was killed and Allah defeated his companions. The Prophet sent me with Abu 'Amir. Abu Amir was shot at his knee with an arrow which a man from Jushm had shot and fixed into his knee. I went to him and said, "O Uncle! Who shot you?" He pointed me out (his killer) saying, "That is my killer who shot me (with an arrow)." So I headed towards him and overtook him, and when he saw me, he fled, and I followed him and started saying to him, "Won't you be ashamed? Won't you stop?" So that person stopped, and we exchanged two hits with the swords and I killed him. Then I said to Abu 'Amir. "Allah has killed your killer." He said, "Take out this arrow" So I removed it, and water oozed out of the wound. He then said, "O son of my brother! Convey my compliments to the Prophet and request him to ask Allah's Forgiveness for me." Abu Amir made me his successor in commanding the people (i.e. troops). He survived for a short while and then died. (Later) I returned and entered upon the Prophet at his house, and found him lying in a bed made of stalks of date-palm leaves knitted with ropes, and on it there was bedding. The strings of the bed had their traces over his back and sides. Then I told the Prophet about our and Abu Amir's news and how he had said "Tell him to ask for Allah's Forgiveness for me." The Prophet asked for water, performed ablution and then raised hands, saying, "O Allah's Forgive 'Ubaid, Abu Amir." At that time I saw the whiteness of the Prophet's armpits. The Prophet then said, "O Allah, make him (i.e. Abu Amir) on the Day of Resurrection, superior to many of Your human creatures." I said, "Will you ask Allah's Forgiveness for me?" (On that) the Prophet said, "O Allah, forgive the sins of 'Abdullah bin Qais and admit him to a nice entrance (i.e. paradise) on the Day of Resurrection." Abu Burda said, "One of the prayers was for Abu 'Amir and the other was for Abu Musa (i.e. 'Abdullah bin Qais)."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 613:

Narrated Um Salama:

The Prophet came to me while there was an effeminate man sitting with me, and I heard him (i.e. the effeminate man) saying to 'Abdullah bin Abi Umaiya, "O 'Abdullah! See if Allah should make you conquer Ta'if tomorrow, then take the daughter of Ghailan (in marriage) as (she is so beautiful and fat that) she shows four folds of flesh when facing you, and eight when she turns her back." The Prophet then said, "These (effeminate men) should never enter upon you (O women!)." Ibn Juraij said, "That effeminate man was called Hit."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 614:

Narrated Hisham:

The above narration and added extra, that at that time, the Prophet, was besieging Taif.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 615:

Narrated 'Abdullah bin Amr:

When Allah's Apostle besieged Taif and could not conquer its people, he said, "We will return (to Medina) If Allah wills." That distressed the Companions (of the Prophet and they said, "Shall we go away without conquering it (i.e. the Fort of Taif)?" Once the Prophet said, "Let us return." Then the Prophet said (to them), "Fight tomorrow." They fought and (many of them) got wounded, whereupon the Prophet said, "We will return (to Medina) tomorrow if Allah wills." That delighted them, whereupon the Prophet smiled. The sub-narrator, Sufyan said once, "(The Prophet) smiled."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 616:

Narrated Abu Uthman:

I heard from Sad, the first man who has thrown an arrow in Allah's Cause, and from Abu Bakra who jumped over the wall of the Ta'if Fort along with a few persons and came to the Prophet. They both said, "We heard the Prophet saying, " If somebody claims to be the son of somebody other than his father knowingly, he will be denied Paradise (i.e. he will not enter Paradise).' "

Narrated Ma'mar from 'Asim from Abu Al'Aliya or Abu Uthman An-Nahdi who said. "I heard Sad and Abu Bakra narrating from the Prophet." 'Asim said, "I said (to him), 'Very trustworthy persons have narrated to you.' He said, 'Yes, one of them was the first to throw an arrow in Allah's Cause and the other came to the Prophet in a group of thirty-three persons from Ta'if.'

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 617:

Narrated Abu Burda:

Abu Musa said, "I was with the Prophet when he was encamping at Al-Jarana (a place) between Mecca and Medina and Bilal was with him. A bedouin came to the Prophet and said, "Won't you fulfill what you have promised me?" The Prophet said, 'Rejoice (at what I will do for you).' The bedouin said, "(You have said to me) rejoice too often." Then the Prophet turned to me (i.e. Abu Musa) and Bilal in an angry mood and said, 'The bedouin has refused the good tidings, so you both accept them.' Bilal and I said, 'We accept them.' Then the Prophet asked for a drinking bowl containing water and washed his hands and face in it, and then took a mouthful of water and threw it therein saying (to us), "Drink (some of) it and pour (some) over your faces and chests

and be happy at the good tidings." So they both took the drinking bowl and did as instructed. Um Salama called from behind a screen, "Keep something (of the water for your mother." So they left some of it for her.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 618:

Narrated Safwan bin Ya'la bin Umaiya:

Ya'la used to say, "I wish I could see Allah's Apostle at the time when he is being inspired divinely." Ya'la added "While the Prophet was at Al-Ja'rana, shaded with a cloth sheet (in the form of a tent) and there were staying with him, some of his companions under it, suddenly there came to him a bedouin wearing a cloak and perfumed extravagantly. He said, "O Allah's Apostle ! What is your opinion regarding a man who assumes the state of Ihram for 'Umra wearing a cloak after applying perfume to his body?" 'Umar signalled with his hand to Ya'la to come (near). Ya'la came and put his head (underneath that cloth sheet) and saw the Prophet red-faced and when that state (of the Prophet) was over, he said, "Where is he who as already asked me about the 'Umra?" The man was looked for and brought to the Prophet The Prophet said (to him), "As for the perfume you have applied to your body, wash it off your body) thrice, and take off your cloak, and then do in your 'Umra the rites you do in your Hajj."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 619:

Narrated 'Abdullah bin Zaid bin Asim: When Allah gave to His Apostle the war booty on the day of Hunain, he distributed that booty amongst those whose hearts have been (recently) reconciled (to Islam), but did not give anything to the Ansar. So they

---

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 620:

Narrated Anas Bin Malik:

hen." Anas added: But they did not remain patient.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 621:

Narrated Anas:

When it was the day of the Conquest (of Mecca) Allah's Apostle distributed the war booty amongst the people of Quraish which caused the Ansar to become angry. So the Prophet said, "Won't you be pleased that the people take the worldly things and you take Allah's Apostle with you? "They said, "Yes." The Prophet said, "If the people took their way through a valley or mountain pass, I would take my way through the Ansar's valley or mountain pass."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 622:

Narrated Anas:

When it was the day of (the battle of) Hunain, the Prophet confronted the tribe of Hawazin while there were ten-thousand (men) besides the Tulaqa' (i.e. those who had embraced Islam on the day of the Conquest of Mecca) with the Prophet. When they (i.e. Muslims) fled, the Prophet said, "O the group of Ansari" They replied, "Labbaik, O Allah's Apostle and Sadaik! We are under your command." Then the Prophet got down (from his mule) and said, "I am Allah's Slave and His Apostle." Then the pagans were defeated. The Prophet distributed the war booty amongst the Tulaqa and Muhajirin (i.e. Emigrants) and did not give anything to the Ansar. So the Ansar spoke (i.e. were dissatisfied) and he called them and made them enter a leather tent and said, Won't you be pleased that the people take the sheep and camels, and you take Allah's Apostle along with you?" The Prophet added, "If the people took their way through a valley and the Ansar took their way through a mountain pass, then I would choose a mountain pass of the Ansar"

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 623:

Narrated Anas:

The Prophet gathered some people of Ansar and said, "The People of Quraish are still close to their Pre-Islamic period of ignorance and have suffered a lot, and I want to help them and attract their hearts (by giving them the war booty). Won't you be pleased that the people take the worldly things) and you take Allah's Apostle with you to your homes?" They said, "Yes, (i.e. we are pleased with this distribution)." The Prophet said, "'If the people took their way through a valley and the Ansar took their way through a mountain pass, then I would take the Ansar's valley or the Ansar's mountain pass."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 624:

Narrated 'Abdullah:

When the Prophet distribute the war booty of Hunain, a man from the Ansar said, "He (i.e. the Prophet), did not intend to please Allah in this distribution." So I came to the Prophet and informed him of that (statement) whereupon the color of his face changed and he said, "May Allah bestow His Mercy on Moses, for he was troubled with more than this, but he remained patient."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 625:

Narrated 'Abdullah:

When it was the day of Hunain, Prophet favored some people over some others (in the distribution of the booty). He gave Al-Aqra' one-hundred camels and gave Uyaina the same, and also gave other people (of Quraish). A man said, "Allah's Pleasure was not the aim, in this distribution." I said, "I will inform the Prophet (about your statement)." The Prophet said, "May Allah bestow Mercy on Moses, for he was troubled more this but he remained patient."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 626:

Narrated Anas Bin Malik:

When it was the day (of the battle) of Hunain, the tributes of Hawazin and Ghatafan and others, along with their animals and offspring (and wives) came to fight against the Prophet The Prophet had with him, ten thousand men and some of the Tulaqa. The companions fled, leaving the Prophet alone. The Prophet then made two calls which were clearly distinguished from each other. He turned right and said, "O the group of Ansar!" They said, "Labbaik, O Allah's Apostle! Rejoice, for we are with you!" Then he turned left and said, "O the group of Ansar!" They said, "Labbaik! O Allah's Apostle! Rejoice, for we are with you!" The Prophet at that time, was riding on a white mule; then he dismounted and said, "I am Allah's Slave and His Apostle." The infidels then were defeated, and on that day the Prophet gained a large amount of booty which he distributed amongst the Muhajirin and the Tulaqa and did not give anything to the Ansar. The Ansar said, "When there is a difficulty, we are called, but the booty is given to other than us." The news reached the Prophet and he gathered them in a leather tent and said, "What is this news reaching me from you, O the group of Ansar?" They kept silent, He added," O the group of Ansar! Won't you be happy that the people take the worldly things and you take Allah's Apostle to your homes reserving him for yourself?" They said, "Yes." Then the Prophet said, "If the people took their way through a valley, and the Ansar took their way through a mountain pass, surely, I would take the Ansar's mountain pass." Hisham said, "O Abu Hamza (i.e. Anas)! Did you witness that? " He replied, "And how could I be absent from him?"

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 627:

Narrated Ibn 'Umar:

The Prophet sent a Sariya towards Najd and I was in it, and our share from the booty amounted to twelve camels each, and we were given an additional camel each. So we returned with thirteen camels each.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 628:

Narrated Salim's father:

The Prophet sent Khalid bin Al-Walid to the tribe of Jadhima and Khalid invited them to Islam but they could not express themselves by saying, "Aslamna (i.e. we have embraced Islam)," but they started saying "Saba'na! Saba'na (i.e. we have come out of one religion to another)." Khalid kept on killing (some of) them and taking (some of) them as captives and gave every one of us his Captive. When there came the day then Khalid ordered that each man (i.e. Muslim soldier) should kill his captive, I said, "By Allah, I will not kill my captive, and none of my companions will kill his captive." When we reached the Prophet, we mentioned to him the whole story. On that, the Prophet raised both his hands and said twice, "O Allah! I am free from what Khalid has done."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 629:

Narrated 'Ali:

The Prophet sent a Sariya under the command of a man from the Ansar and ordered the soldiers to obey him. He (i.e. the commander) became angry and said "Didn't the Prophet order you to obey me!" They replied, "Yes." He said, "Collect fire-wood for me." So they collected it. He said, "Make a fire." When they made it, he said, "Enter it (i.e. the fire)." So they intended to do that and started holding each other and saying, "We run towards (i.e. take refuge with) the Prophet from the fire." They kept on saying that till the fire was extinguished and the anger of the commander abated. When that news reached the Prophet he said, "If they had entered it (i.e. the fire), they would not have come out of it till the Day of Resurrection. Obedience (to somebody) is required when he enjoins what is good."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 630:

Narrated Abu Burda:

Allah's Apostle sent Abu Musa and Muadh bin Jabal to Yemen. He sent each of them to administer a province as Yemen consisted of two provinces. The Prophet said (to them), "Facilitate things for the people and do not make things difficult for them (Be kind and lenient (both of you) with the people, and do not be hard on them) and give the people good tidings and do not repulse them. So each of them went to carry on his job. So when any one of them toured his province and happened to come near (the border of the province of) his companion, he would visit him and greet him. Once Mu'adh toured that part of his state which was near (the border of the province of) his companion Abu Musa. Mu'adh came riding his mule till he reached Abu Musa and saw him sitting, and the people had gathered around him. Behold! There was a man tied with his hands behind his neck. Mu'adh said to Abu Musa, "O 'Abdullah bin Qais! What is this?" Abu Musa replied. "This man has reverted to Heathenism after embracing Islam." Mu'adh said, "I will not dismount till he is killed." Abu Musa replied, "He has been brought for this purpose, so come down." Mu'adh said, "I will not dismount till he is killed." So Abu Musa ordered that he be killed, and he was killed. Then Mu'adh dismounted and said, "O Abdullah (bin Qais)! How do you recite the Qur'an ?" Abu Musa said, "I recite the Qur'an regularly at intervals and piecemeal. How do you recite it O Mu'adh?" Mu'adh said, "I sleep in the first part of the night and then get up after having slept for the time devoted for my sleep and then recite as much as Allah has written for me. So I seek Allah's Reward for both my sleep as well as my prayer (at night)."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 631:

Narrated Abi Burda:

That Abu Musa Al-Ash'ari said that the Prophet had sent him to Yemen and he asked the Prophet about certain (alcoholic) drink which used to be prepared there The Prophet said, "What are they?" Abu Musa said, "Al-Bit' and Al-Mizr?" He said, "Al-Bit is an alcoholic drink made from honey; and Al-Mizr is an alcoholic drink made from barley." The Prophet said, "All intoxicants are prohibited."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 632:

Narrated Abu Burda:

That the Prophet sent his (i.e. Abu Burda's) grandfather, Abu Musa and Mu'adh to Yemen and said to both of them "Facilitate things for the people (Be kind and lenient) and do not make things difficult (for people), and give them good tidings, and do not repulse them and both of you should obey each other." Abu Musa said, "O Allah's Prophet! In our land there is an alcoholic drink (prepared) from barley called Al-Mizr, and another (prepared) from honey, called Al-Bit"' The Prophet said, "All intoxicants are prohibited." Then both of them proceeded and Mu'adh asked Abu Musa, "How do you recite the Quran?" Abu Musa replied, "I recite it while I am standing, sitting or riding my riding animals, at intervals and piecemeal." Muadh said, "But I sleep and then get up. I sleep and hope for Allah's Reward for my sleep as I seek His Reward for my night prayer." Then he (i.e. Muadh) pitched a tent and they started visiting each other. Once Muadh paid a visit to Abu Musa and saw a chained man. Muadh asked, "What is this?" Abu Musa said, "(He was) a Jew who embraced Islam and has now turned apostate." Muadh said, "I will surely chop off his neck!"

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 633:

Narrated Abu Musa Al-Ashari:

Allah's Apostle sent me (as a governor) to the land of my people, and I came while Allah's Apostle was encamping at a place called Al-Abtah. The Prophet said, "Have you made the intention to perform the Hajj, O Abdullah bin Qais?" I replied, "Yes, O Allah's Apostle!" He said, "What did you say?" I replied, "I said, 'Labbaik' and expressed the same intention as yours." He said, "Have you driven the Hadi along with you?" I replied, "No, I did not drive the Hadi." He said, "So perform the Tawaf of the Ka'ba and then the Sai, between Safa and Marwa and then finish the state of Ihram." So I did the same, and one of the women of (the tribe of) Banu-Qais combed my hair. We continued follow in that tradition till the caliphate of Umar.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 634:

Narrated Ibn Abbas:

Allah's Apostle said to Muadh bin Jabal when he sent him to Yemen. "You will come to the people of Scripture, and when you reach them, invite them to testify that none has the right to be worshipped except Allah and that Muhammad is His Apostle. And if they obey you in that, then tell them that Allah has enjoined on them five prayers to be performed every day and night. And if they obey you in that, then tell them that Allah has enjoined on them Sadaqa (i.e. Rakat) to be taken from the rich amongst them and given to the poor amongst them. And if they obey you in that, then be cautious! Don't take their best properties (as Zakat) and be afraid of the curse of an oppressed person as there is no screen between his invocation and Allah.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 635:

Narrated Amr bin Maimuin:

When Mu'adh arrived at Yemen, he led them (i.e. the people of Yemen) in the Fajr prayer wherein he recited: 'Allah took Abraham as a Khalil.' A man amongst the people said, "(How) glad the mother of Abraham is!" (In another narration) 'Amr said, "The Prophet sent Mu'adh to Yemen and he (led the people) in the Fajr prayer and recited: 'Allah took Abraham as a Khalil. A man behind him said, "(How) glad the mother of Abraham is!"

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 636:

Narrated Al-Bara:

Allah's Apostle sent us to Yemen along with Khalid bin Al-Walid. Later on he sent Ali bin Abi Talib in his place. The Prophet said to 'Ali, "Give Khalid's companions the choice of either staying with you (in Yemen) or returning to Medina." I was one of those who stayed with him (i.e. Ali) and got several Awaq (of gold from the war booty.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 637:

Narrated Buraida:

The Prophet sent 'Ali to Khalid to bring the Khumus (of the booty) and I hated Ali, and 'Ali had taken a bath (after a sexual act with a slave-girl from the Khumus). I said to Khalid, "Don't you see this (i.e. Ali)?" When we reached the Prophet I mentioned that to him. He said, "O Buraida! Do you hate Ali?" I said, "Yes." He said, "Do you hate him, for he deserves more than that from the Khumlus."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 638:

Narrated Abu Said Al-Khudri:

'Ali bin Abi Talib sent a piece of gold not yet taken out of its ore, in a tanned leather container to Allah's Apostle . Allah's Apostle distributed that amongst four Persons: 'Uyaina bin Badr, Aqra bin Habis, Zaid Al-Khail and the fourth was either Alqama or Amir bin At Tufail. On that, one of his companions said, "We are more deserving of this (gold) than these (persons)." When that news reached the Prophet , he said, "Don't you trust me though I am the truth worthy man of the One in the Heavens, and I receive the news of Heaven (i.e. Divine Inspiration) both in the morning and in the evening?" There got up a man with sunken eyes, raised cheek bones, raised forehead, a thick beard, a shaven head and a waist sheet that was tucked up and he said, "O Allah's Apostle! Be afraid of Allah." The Prophet said, "Woe to you! Am I not of all the people of the earth the most entitled to fear Allah?" Then that man went away. Khalid bin Al-Wahd said, "O Allah's Apostle! Shall I chop his neck off?" The Prophet said, "No, for he may offer prayers." Khalid said, "Numerous are those who offer prayers and say by their tongues (i.e. mouths) what is not in their hearts." Allah's Apostle said, "I have not been ordered (by Allah) to search the hearts of the people or cut open their bellies." Then the Prophet looked at him (i.e. that man) while the latter was going away and said, "From the offspring of this (man there will come out (people) who will recite the Qur'an continuously and elegantly but it will not exceed their throats. (They will neither understand it nor act upon it). They would go out of the religion (i.e. Islam) as an arrow goes

through a game's body." I think he also said, "If I should be present at their time I would kill them as the nations a Thamud were killed."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 639:

Narrated 'Ata:

Jabir said, "The Prophet ordered 'Ali to keep the state of Ihram." Jabir added, "Ali bin Abi Talib returned (from Yemen) when he was a governor (of Yemen). The Prophet said to him, 'With what intention have you assumed the state of Ihram?' 'Ali said, "I have assumed Ihram with an intention as that of the Prophet." Then the Prophet said (to him), 'Offer a Hadi and keep the state of Ihram in which you are now.' 'Ali slaughtered a Hadi on his behalf."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 640:

Narrated Ibn Umar:

The Prophet assumed the state of Ihram for Umra and Hajj, and we to assumed it for Hajj with him. When we arrived at Mecca, the Prophet said, "Whoever does not possess a Hadi should regard his Ihram for Umra only." The Prophet had a Hadi with him. 'Ali bin Abi Talib came to us from Yemen with the intention of performing Hajj. The Prophet said (to him), "With what intention have you assumed the Ihram, for your wife is with us?" 'Ali said, "I assumed the Ihram with the same intention as that of the Prophet ." The Prophet said, "Keep on the state of Ihram, as we have got the Hadi."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 641:

Narrated Jarir:

In the Pre-Islamic Period of Ignorance there was a house called Dhu-l-Khalasa or Al-Ka'ba Al-Yamaniya or Al-Ka'ba Ash-Shamiya. The Prophet said to me, "Won't you relieve me from Dhu-l-Khalasa?" So I set out with one-hundred-and-fifty riders, and we dismantled it and killed whoever was present there. Then I came to the Prophet and informed him, and he invoked good upon us and Al-Ahmas (tribe) .

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 642:

Narrated Qais:

Jarir said to me, The Prophet said to me, "Won't you relieve me from Dhu-l-Khalasa?" And that was a house (in Yemem belonging to the tribe of) Khatham called Al-Kaba Al Yamaniya. I proceeded with one-hundred and-fifty cavalry from Ahmas (tribe) who were horse riders. I used not to sit firm on horses, so the Prophet stroke me over my chest till I saw the mark of his fingers over my chest, and then he said, 'O Allah! Make him (i.e. Jarir) firm and one who guides others

and is guided on the right path." So Jarir proceeded to it dismantled and burnt it, and then sent a messenger to Allah's Apostle. The messenger of Jarir said (to the Prophet), "By Him Who sent you with the Truth, I did not leave that place till it was like a scabby camel." The Prophet blessed the horses of Ahmas and their men five times.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 643:

Narrated Qais:

Jarir said "Allah's Apostle said to me, "Won't you relieve me from Dhul-Khalasa?" I replied, "Yes, (I will relieve you)." So I proceeded along with one-hundred and fifty cavalry from Ahmas tribe who were skillful in riding horses. I used not to sit firm over horses, so I informed the Prophet of that, and he stroke my chest with his hand till I saw the marks of his hand over my chest and he said, O Allah! Make him firm and one who guides others and is guided (on the right path).' Since then I have never fallen from a horse. Dhul-l--Khulasa was a house in Yemen belonging to the tribe of Khatham and Bajaila, and in it there were idols which were worshipped, and it was called Al-Ka'ba." Jarir went there, burnt it with fire and dismantled it. When Jarir reached Yemen, there was a man who used to foretell and give good omens by casting arrows of divination. Someone said to him. "The messenger of Allah's Apostle is present here and if he should get hold of you, he would chop off your neck." One day while he was using them (i.e. arrows of divination), Jarir stopped there and said to him, "Break them (i.e. the arrows) and testify that None has the right to be worshipped except Allah, or else I will chop off your neck." So the man broke those arrows and testified that none has the right to be worshipped except Allah. Then Jarir sent a man called Abu Artata from the tribe of Ahmas to the Prophet to convey the good news (of destroying Dhu-l-Khalasa). So when the messenger reached the Prophet, he said, "O Allah's Apostle! By Him Who sent you with the Truth, I did not leave it till it was like a scabby camel." Then the Prophet blessed the horses of Ahmas and their men five times.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 644:

Narrated Abu Uthman:

Allah's Apostle sent 'Amr bin Al As as the commander of the troops of Dhat-us-Salasil. 'Amr bin Al-'As said, "(On my return) I came to the Prophet and said, 'Which people do you love most?' He replied, 'Aisha.' I said, 'From amongst the men?' He replied, 'Her father (Abu Bakr)'. I said, 'Whom (do you love) next?' He replied, "Umar.' Then he counted the names of many men, and I became silent for fear that he might regard me as the last of them."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 645:

Narrated Jarir:

While I was at Yemen, I met two men from Yemen called Dhu Kala and Dhu Amr, and I started telling them about Allah's Apostle. Dhu Amr said to me, "If what you are saying about your friend (i.e. the Prophet) is true, then he has died three days ago." Then both of them accompanied me to Medina, and when we had covered some distance on the way to Medina, we saw some riders

coming from Medina. We asked them and they said, "Allah's Apostle has died and Abu Bakr has been appointed as the Caliph and the people are in a good state.' Then they said, "Tell your friend (Abu Bakr) that we have come (to visit him), and if Allah will, we will come again." So they both returned to Yemen. When I told Abu Bakr their statement, he said to me, "I wish you had brought them (to me)." Afterwards I met Dhu Amr, and he said to me, "O Jarir! You have done a favor to me and I am going to tell you something, i.e. you, the nation of 'Arabs, will remain prosperous as long as you choose and appoint another chief whenever a former one is dead. But if authority is obtained by the power of the sword, then the rulers will become kings who will get angry, as kings get angry, and will be delighted as kings get delighted."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 646:

Narrated Wahab bin Kaisan:

Jabir bin Abdullah said, "Allah's Apostle sent troops to the sea coast and appointed Abu 'Ubaida bin Al-Jarrah as their commander, and they were 300 (men). We set out, and we had covered some distance on the way, when our journey food ran short. So Abu 'Ubaida ordered that all the food present with the troops be collected, and it was collected. Our journey food was dates, and Abu Ubaida kept on giving us our daily ration from it little by little (piecemeal) till it decreased to such an extent that we did not receive except a date each." I asked (Jabir), "How could one date benefit you?" He said, "We came to know its value when even that finished." Jabir added, "Then we reached the sea (coast) where we found a fish like a small mountain. The people (i.e. troops) ate of it for 18 nights (i.e. days). Then Abu 'Ubaida ordered that two of its ribs be fixed on the ground (in the form of an arch) and that a she-camel be ridden and passed under them. So it passed under them without touching them."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 647:

Narrated Jabir bin 'Abdullah:

Allah's Apostle sent us who were three-hundred riders under the command of Abu Ubaida bin Al-Jarrah in order to watch the caravan of the Quraish pagans. We stayed at the seashore for half a month and were struck with such severe hunger that we ate even the Khabt (i.e. the leaves of the Salam, a thorny desert tree), and because of that, the army was known as Jaish-ul-Khabt. Then the sea threw out, an animal (i.e. a fish) called Al-'Anbar and we ate of that for half a month, and rubbed its fat on our bodies till our bodies returned to their original state (i.e. became strong and healthy). Abu Ubaida took one of its ribs, fixed it on the ground; then he went to the tallest man of his companions (to let him pass under the rib). Once Sufyan said, "He took a rib from its parts and fixed it, and then took a man and camel and they passed from underneath it (without touching it). " Jabir added: There was a man amongst the people who slaughtered three camels and then slaughtered another three camels and then slaughtered other three camels, and then Abu 'Ubaida forbade him to do so.

Narrated Abu Salih: Qais bin Sad said to his father. "I was present in the army and the people were struck with severe hunger." He said, "You should have slaughtered (camels) (for them)." Qais said, "I did slaughter camels but they were hungry again. He said, "You should have slaughtered (camels) again." Qais said, "I did slaughter (camels) again but the people felt hungry again." He said, "You should have slaughtered (camels) again." Qais said, "I did slaughter

(camels) again, but the people again felt hungry." He said, "You should have slaughtered (camels) again." Qais said, "But I was forbidden (by Abu 'Ubaida this time)."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 648:

Narrated Jabir:

We set out in the army of Al-Khabt and Abu Ubaida was the commander of the troops. We were struck with severe hunger and the sea threw out a dead fish the like of which we had never seen, and it was called Al-'Anbar. We ate of it for half a month. Abu Ubaida took (and fixed) one of its bones and a rider passed underneath it (without touching it). (Jabir added:) Abu 'Ubaida said (to us), "Eat (of that fish)." When we arrived at Medina, we informed the Prophet about that, and he said, "Eat, for it is food Allah has brought out for you, and feed us if you have some of it." So some of them gave him (of that fish) and he ate it.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 649:

Narrated Abu Huraira:

That during the Hajj in which the Prophet had made Abu Bakr As Siddiq as chief of the, Hajj before the Hajj-ul-Wida,' on the day of Nahr, Abu Bakr sent him along with a group of persons to announce to the people. "No pagan is permitted to perform Hajj after this year, and nobody is permitted to perform the Tawaf of the Ka'ba naked."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 650:

Narrated Al-Bara:

The last Sura which was revealed in full was Baraa (i.e. Sura-at-Tauba), and the last Sura (i.e. part of a Sura) which was revealed was the last Verses of Sura-an-Nisa':-- "They ask you for a legal decision. Say: Allah directs (thus) About those who have No descendants or ascendants As heirs." (4.177)

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 651:

Narrated 'Imran bin Hussein:

A delegation from Banu Tamim came to the Prophet . The Prophet said, "Accept the good tidings, O Banu Tamim!" They said, "O Allah's Apostle! You have given us good tidings, so give us (something)." Signs of displeasure appeared on his face. Then another delegation from Yemen came and he said (to them), "Accept the good tidings, for Banu Tamim refuses to accept them." They replied, "We have accepted them, O Allah's Apostle!"

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 652:

Narrated Abu Huraira:

I have not ceased to like Banu Tamim ever since I heard of three qualities attributed to them by Allah's Apostle (He said): They, out of all my followers, will be the strongest opponent of Ad-Dajjal; 'Aisha had a slave-girl from them, and the Prophet told her to manumit her as she was from the descendants of (the Prophet) Ishmael; and, when their Zakat was brought, the Prophet said, "This is the Zakat of my people."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 653:

Narrated Ibn Abi Mulaika:

'Abdullah bin Az-Zubair said that a group of riders belonging to Banu Tamim came to the Prophet, Abu Bakr said (to the Prophet), "Appoint Al-Qa'qa bin Mabad bin Zurara as (their) ruler." 'Umar said (to the Prophet). "No! But appoint Al-Aqra bin Habis." Thereupon Abu Bakr said (to 'Umar). "You just wanted to oppose me." 'Umar replied. "I did not want to oppose you." So both of them argued so much that their voices became louder, and then the following Divine Verses were revealed in that connection:-- "O you who believe ! Do not be forward in the presence of Allah and His Apostle..." (till the end of Verse)...(49.1)

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 654:

Narrated Abu Jamra:

I said to Ibn 'Abbas, "I have an earthenware pot containing Nabidh (i.e. water and dates or grapes) for me, and I drink of it while it is sweet. If I drink much of it and stay with the people for a long time, I get afraid that they may discover it (for I will appear as if I were drunk). Ibn 'Abbas said, "A delegation of Abdul Qais came to Allah's Apostle and he said, "Welcome, O people! Neither will you have disgrace nor will you regret." They said, "O Allah's Apostle! There are the Mudar pagans between you and us, so we cannot come to you except in the sacred Months. So please teach us some orders on acting upon which we will enter Paradise. Besides, we will preach that to our people who are behind us." The Prophet said, "I order you to do four things and forbid you from four things (I order you): To believe in Allah...Do you know what is to believe in Allah? That is to testify that None has the right to be worshipped except Allah: (I order you also to offer prayers perfectly to pay Zakat; and to fast the month of Ramadan and to give the Khumus (i.e. one-fifth of the booty) (for Allah's Sake). I forbid you from four other things (i.e. the wine that is prepared in) Ad-Dubba, An-Naquir, Az-Hantam and Al-Muzaffat. (See Hadith No. 50 Vol. 1)

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 655:

Narrated Ibn 'Abbas:

The delegation of 'Abdul Qais came to the Prophet and said, "O Allah's Apostle We belong to the tribe of Rabia. The infidels of Mudar tribe intervened between us and you so that we cannot come to you except in the Sacred Months, so please order us some things we may act on and invite those left behind to act on. The Prophet said, "I order you to observe four things and forbid you from four things: (I order you) to believe in Allah, i.e. to testify that None has the right to be worshipped except Allah." The Prophet pointed with finger indicating one and added, "To offer prayers perfectly: to give Zakat, and to give one-fifth of the booty you win (for Allah's Sake). I forbid you to use Ad-Dubba', An-Naquir, Al-Hantam and Al-Muzaffat, (Utensils used for preparing alcoholic liquors and drinks)

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 656:

Narrated Bukair:

That Kuraib, the freed slave of Ibn Abbas told him that Ibn Abbas, 'Abdur-Rahman bin Azhar and Al-Miswar bin Makhrama sent him to 'Aisha saying, "Pay her our greetings and ask her about our offering of the two-Rak'at after 'Asr Prayer, and tell her that we have been informed that you offer these two Rakat while we have heard that the Prophet had forbidden their offering." Ibn 'Abbas said, "I and 'Umar used to beat the people for their offering them." Kuraib added, "I entered upon her and delivered their message to her.' She said, 'Ask Um Salama.' So, I informed them (of 'Aisha's answer) and they sent me to Um Salama for the same purpose as they sent me to 'Aisha. Um Salama replied, 'I heard the Prophet forbidding the offering of these two Rakat. Once the Prophet offered the 'Asr prayer, and then came to me. And at that time some Ansari women from the Tribe of Banu Haram were with me. Then (the Prophet) offered those two Rakat, and I sent my (lady) servant to him, saying, 'Stand beside him and say (to him): Um Salama says, 'O Allah's Apostle! Didn't I hear you forbidding the offering of these two Rakat (after the Asr prayer yet I see you offering them?' And if he beckons to you with his hand, then wait behind.' So the lady slave did that and the Prophet beckoned her with his hand, and she stayed behind, and when the Prophet finished his prayer, he said, 'O the daughter of Abu Umaiya (i.e. Um Salama), You were asking me about these two Rakat after the 'Asr prayer. In fact, some people from the tribe of 'Abdul Qais came to me to embrace Islam and busied me so much that I did not offer the two Rakat which were offered after Zuhr compulsory prayer, and these two Rakat (you have seen me offering) make up for those."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 657:

Narrated Ibn Abbas:

The first Friday (i.e. Jumua) prayer offered after the Friday Prayer offered at the Mosque of Allah's Apostle was offered at the mosque of Abdul Qais situated at Jawathi, that is a village at Al Bahrain .

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 658:

Narrated Abu Huraira:

The Prophet sent some cavalry towards Najd and they brought a man from the tribe of Banu Hanifa who was called Thumama bin Uthal. They fastened him to one of the pillars of the Mosque. The Prophet went to him and said, "What have you got, O Thumama?" He replied," I have got a good thought, O Muhammad! If you should kill me, you would kill a person who has already killed somebody, and if you should set me free, you would do a favor to one who is grateful, and if you want property, then ask me whatever wealth you want." He was left till the next day when the Prophet said to him, "What have you got, Thumama? He said, "What I told you, i.e. if you set me free, you would do a favor to one who is grateful." The Prophet left him till the day after, when he said, "What have you got, O Thumama?" He said, "I have got what I told you. "On that the Prophet said, "Release Thumama." So he (i.e. Thumama) went to a garden of date-palm trees near to the Mosque, took a bath and then entered the Mosque and said, "I testify that None has the right to be worshipped except Allah, and also testify that Muhammad is His Apostle! By Allah, O Muhammad! There was no face on the surface of the earth most disliked by me than yours, but now your face has become the most beloved face to me. By Allah, there was no religion most disliked by me than yours, but now it is the most beloved religion to me. By Allah, there was no town most disliked by me than your town, but now it is the most beloved town to me. Your cavalry arrested me (at the time) when I was intending to perform the 'Umra. And now what do you think?" The Prophet gave him good tidings (congratulated him) and ordered him to perform the 'Umra. So when he came to Mecca, someone said to him, "You have become a Sabian?" Thumama replied, "No! By Allah, I have embraced Islam with Muhammad, Apostle of Allah. No, by Allah! Not a single grain of wheat will come to you from Jamaica unless the Prophet gives his permission."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 659:

Narrated Ibn Abbas:

Musailima Al-Kadhdhab came during the lifetime of the Prophet and started saying, "If Muhammad gives me the rule after him, I will follow him." And he came to Medina with a great number of the people of his tribe. Allah's Apostle went to him in the company of Thabit bin Qais bin Shammas, and at that time, Allah's Apostle had a stick of a date-palm tree in his hand. When he (i.e. the Prophet) stopped near Musailima while the latter was amidst his companions, he said to him, "If you ask me for this piece (of stick), I will not give it to you, and Allah's Order you cannot avoid, (but you will be destroyed), and if you turn your back from this religion, then Allah will destroy you. And I think you are the same person who was shown to me in my dream, and this is Thabit bin Qais who will answer your questions on my behalf." Then the Prophet went away from him. I asked about the statement of Allah's Apostle : "You seem to be the same person who was shown to me in my dream," and Abu Huraira informed me that Allah's Apostle said, "When I was sleeping, I saw (in a dream) two bangles of gold on my hands and that worried me. And then I was inspired Divinely in the dream that I should blow on them, so I blew on them and both the bangles flew away. And I interpreted it that two liars (who would claim to be prophets) would appear after me. One of them has proved to be Al Ansi and the other, Musailima."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 660:

Narrated Abu Huraira:

Allah's Apostle said, "While I was sleeping, I was given the treasures of the earth and two gold bangles were put in my hands, and I did not like that, but I received the inspiration that I should blow on them, and I did so, and both of them vanished. I interpreted it as referring to the two liars between whom I am present; the ruler of Sana and the Ruler of Yamaha."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 661:

Narrated Abu Raja Al-Utaridi:

We used to worship stones, and when we found a better stone than the first one, we would throw the first one and take the latter, but if we could not get a stone then we would collect some earth (i.e. soil) and then bring a sheep and milk that sheep over it, and perform the Tawaf around it. When the month of Rajab came, we used (to stop the military actions), calling this month the iron remover, for we used to remove and throw away the iron parts of every spear and arrow in the month of Rajab. Abu Raja' added: When the Prophet sent with (Allah's) Message, I was a boy working as a shepherd of my family camels. When we heard the news about the appearance of the Prophet, we ran to the fire, i.e. to Musailima al-Kadhdhab.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 662:

Narrated Ubaidullah bin Abdullah bin Utba:

We were informed that Musailima Al-Kadhdhab had arrived in Medina and stayed in the house of the daughter of Al-Harith. The daughter of Al-Harith bin Kuraiz was his wife and she was the mother of 'Abdullah bin 'Amir. There came to him Allah's Apostle accompanied by Thabit bin Qais bin Shammas who was called the orator of Allah's Apostle. Allah's Apostle had a stick in his hand then. The Prophet stopped before Musailima and spoke to him. Musailima said to him, "If you wish, we would not interfere between you and the rule, on condition that the rule will be ours after you... The Prophet said, "If you asked me for this stick, I would not give it to you. I think you are the same person who was shown to me in a dream. And this is Thabit bin Al-Qais who will answer you on my behalf." The Prophet then went away. I asked Ibn Abbas about the dream Allah's Apostle had mentioned. Ibn Abbas said, "Someone told me that the Prophet said, "When I was sleeping, I saw in a dream that two gold bangles were put in my hands, and that frightened me and made me dislike them. Then I was allowed to blow on them, and when I blew at them, both of them flew. Then I interpreted them as two liars who would appear.' One of them was Al-'Ansi who was killed by Fairuz in Yemen and the other was Musailima Al-Kadhdbab."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 663:

Narrated Hudhaifa:

Al-'Aqib and Saiyid, the rulers of Najran, came to Allah's Apostle with the intention of doing Lian one of them said to the other, "Do not do (this Lian) for, by Allah, if he is a Prophet and we do this Lian, neither we, nor our offspring after us will be successful." Then both of them said (to the Prophet), "We will give what you should ask but you should send a trustworthy man with us, and do not send any person with us but an honest one." The Prophet said, "I will send an honest man

who Is really trustworthy." Then every one of the companions of Allah's Apostle wished to be that one. Then the Prophet said, "Get up, O Abu 'Ubaida bin Al-Jarrah." When he got up, Allah's Apostle said, "This is the Trustworthy man of this (Muslim) nation."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 664:

Narrated Hudhaifa:

The people of Najran came to the Prophet and said, "Send an honest man to us." The Prophet said, "I will send to you an honest man who is really trustworthy." Everyone of the (Muslim) people hoped to be that one. The Prophet then sent Abu Ubaida bin Al-Jarrah.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 665:

Narrated Anas:

The Prophet said, "Every nation has an Amin (i.e. the most honest man), and the Amin of this nation is Abu 'Ubaida bin Al-Jarrah."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 666:

Narrated Jabir bin Abdullah:

Allah's Apostle said to me, "If the revenue of Al-Bahrain should come, I will give you so much and so much," repeating "so much" thrice. But the revenue of Al-Bahrain did not come till Allah's Apostle had died. When the revenue came during the rule of Abu Bakr. Abu Bakr ordered an announcer to announce, "Whoever had any debt or promise due upon the Prophet, should present himself to me (i.e. Abu Bakr). I came to Abu Bakr and informed him that the Prophet had said (to me), "If the revenue of Al-Bahrain should come, I will give you so-much and so much," repeating "so much" thrice. So Abu Bakr gave me (in another narration Jaibir said,). I met Abu Bakr after that and asked him (to give me what the Prophet had promised me) but he did not give me. I again went to him but he did not give me. I again went to him (for the third time) but he did not give me; On that I said to him, "I came to you but you did not give me, then I came to you and you did not give me, and then again I came to you, but you did not give me; so you should either give me or else you are like a miserly to me, on that, Abu Bakr said, "Do you say, 'You are like a miserly to me?' There is no worse disease than miserliness." Abu Bakr said it thrice and added, "Whenever I refused to give you, I had the intention of giving you." (In another narration) Jabir bin 'Abdullah said, "I went to Abu Bakr (and he gave me a handful of money) and told me to count it, I counted and found it five-hundred, and then Abu Bakr said (to me), "Take the same amount twice."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 667:

Narrated Abu Musa:

My brother and I came from Yemen (to Medina) and remained for some time, thinking that Ibn Masud and his mother belonged to the family of the Prophet because of their frequent entrance (upon the Prophet) and their being attached to him.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 668:

Narrated Zahdam:

When Abu Musa arrived (at Kufa as a governor) he honored this family of Jarm (by paying them a visit). I was sitting near to him, and he was eating chicken as his lunch, and there was a man sitting amongst the people. Abu Musa invited the man to the lunch, but the latter said, "I saw chickens (eating something (dirty) so I consider them unclean." Abu Musa said, "Come on! I saw the Prophet eating it (i.e. chicken)." The man said "I have taken an oath that I will not ea (chicken)" Abu Musa said." Come on! I will tell you about your oath. We, a group of Al-Ash'ariyin people went to the Prophet and asked him to give us something to ride, but the Prophet refused. Then we asked him for the second time to give us something to ride, but the Prophet took an oath that he would not give us anything to ride. After a while, some camels of booty were brought to the Prophet and he ordered that five camels be given to us. When we took those camels we said, "We have made the Prophet forget his oath, and we will not be successful after that." So I went to the Prophet and said, "O Allah' Apostle ! You took an oath that you would not give us anything to ride, but you have given us." He said, "Yes, for if I take an oath and later I see a better solution than that, I act on the later (and gave the expiation of that oaths"

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 669:

Narrated Imran bin Husain:

The people of Banu Tamim came to Allah's Apostle, and he said, "Be glad (i.e. have good tidings). O Banu Tamim!" They said, "As you have given us good tidings then give us (some material things)." On that the features of Allah's Apostle changed (i.e. he took it ill). Then some people from Yemen came, and the Prophet said (to them) "Accept good tidings as Banu Tamim have not accepted them." They said, "We accept them, O Allah's Apostle!"

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 670:

Narrated Abu Masud: The Prophet beckoned with his hand towards Yemen and said, "Belief is there." The harshness and mercilessness are the qualities of those farmers etc, who are busy with their camels and pay no attention to the religion (is towards

---

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 671:

Narrated Abu Huraira:

The Prophet said, "The people of Yemen have come to you and they are more gentle and soft-hearted. Belief is Yemenite and Wisdom is Yemenite, while pride and haughtiness are the qualities of the owners of camels (i.e. bedouins). Calmness and solemnity are the characters of the owners of sheep."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 672:

Narrated Abu Huraira:

The Prophet said, "Belief is Yemenite while afflictions appear from there (the east) from where the side of the head of Satan will appear."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 673:

Narrated Abu Huraira:

The Prophet said, "The people of Yemen have come to you, and they are more soft hearted and gentle hearted people. The capacity for understanding religion is Yemenite and Wisdom is Yemenite."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 674:

Narrated Alqama:

We were sitting with Ibn Masud when Khabbab came and said, "O Abu Abdur-Rahman! Can these young fellows recite Qur'an as you do?" Ibn Mas'ud said, "If you wish I can order one of them to recite (Qur'an) for you ." Khabbab replied, "Yes. "Ibn Mas'ud said, "Recite, O 'Alqama!" On that, Zaid bin Hudair, the brother of Ziyad bin Hudair said, (to Ibn Mas'ud), "Why have you ordered 'Alqama to recite though he does not recite better than we?" Ibn Mas'ud said, "If you like, I would tell you what the Prophet said about your nation and his (i.e. 'Alqama's) nation." So I recited fifty Verses from Sura-Maryam. 'Abdullah (bin Mas'ud) said to Khabbab, "What do you think (about 'Alqama's recitation)?" Khabbab said, "He has recited well." 'Abdullah said, "Whatever I recite, 'Alqama recites." Then 'Abdullah turned towards Khabbab and saw that he was wearing a gold ring, whereupon he said, "Hasn't the time for its throwing away come yet?" Khabbab said, "You will not see me wearing it after today," and he throw it away.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 675:

Narrated Abu Huraira:

Tufail bin 'Amr came to the Prophet and said, "The Daus (nation) have perished as they disobeyed and refused to accept Islam. So invoke Allah against them." But the Prophet said, "O Allah! Give guidance to the Daus (tribe) and bring them (to Islam)!"

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 676:

Narrated Abu Huraira:

When I came to the Prophet said on my way, "O what a long tedious tiresome night; nevertheless, it has rescued me from the place of Heathenism." A slave of mine ran away on the way. When I reached the Prophet I gave him the oath of allegiance (for Islam), and while I was sitting with him, suddenly the slave appeared. The Prophet said to me. "O Abu Huraira! Here is your slave," I said, "He (i.e. the slave) is (free) for Allah's Sake," and manumitted him.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 677:

Narrated 'Adi bin Hatim:

We came to 'Umar in a delegation (during his rule). He started calling the men one by one, calling each by his name. (As he did not call me early) I said to him. "Don't you know me, O chief of the Believers?" He said, "Yes, you embraced Islam when they (i.e. your people) disbelieved; you have come (to the Truth) when they ran away; you fulfilled your promises when they broke theirs; and you recognized it (i.e. the Truth of Islam) when they denied it." On that, 'Adi said, "I therefore don't care."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 678:

Narrated 'Aisha:

We went out with Allah's Apostle during Hajjat-ul-Wada' and we assumed the Ihram for 'Umra. Then Allah's Apostle said to us, "Whoever has got the Hadi should assume the Ihram for Hajj and 'Umra and should not finish his Ihram till he has performed both ('Umra and Hajj)." I arrived at Mecca along with him (i.e. the Prophet) while I was menstruating, so I did not perform the Tawaf around the Ka'ba or between Safa and Marwa. I informed Allah's Apostle about that and he said, "Undo your braids and comb your hair, and then assume the Ihram for Hajj and leave the 'Umra." I did so, and when we performed and finished the Hajj, Allah's Apostles sent me to At-Tanim along with (my brother) 'Abdur-Rahman bin Abu Bakr As-Siddiq, to perform the 'Umra. The Prophet said, "This 'Umra is in lieu of your missed 'Umra." Those who had assumed the Ihram for 'Umra, performed the Tawaf around the Ka'ba and between Safa and Marwa, and then finished their Ihram, and on their return from Mina, they performed another Tawaf (around the Ka'ba and between Safa and Marwa), but those who combined their Hajj and 'Umra, performed only one Tawaf (between Safa and Marwa) (for both).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 679:

Narrated Ibn Juraij:

'Ata' said, "Ibn 'Abbas said, 'If he (i.e. the one intending to perform 'Umra) has performed the Tawaf around the Ka'ba, his Ihram is considered to have finished.' said, 'What proof does Ibn 'Abbas has as to this saying?" 'Ata' said, "(The proof is taken) from the Statement of Allah:-- "And afterwards they are brought For sacrifice unto Ancient House (Ka'ba at Mecca)" (22.33) and from the order of the Prophet to his companions to finish their Ihram during Hajjat-ul-Wada." I said (to 'Ata'), "That (i.e. finishing the Ihram) was after coming form 'Arafat." 'Ata' said, "Ibn 'Abbas used to allow it before going to 'Arafat (after finishing the 'Umra) and after coming from it (i.e. after performing the Hajj)."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 680:

Narrated Abu Musa Al-Ashari:

I came to the Prophet at a place called Al-Batha'. The Prophet said, "Did you assume the Ihram for Hajj?" I said, "Yes," He said, "How did you express your intention (for performing Hajj)? " I said, "Labbaik (i.e. I am ready) to assume the Ihram with the same intention as that of Allah's Apostle." The Prophet said, "Perform the Tawaf around the Ka'ba and between Safa and Marwa, and then finish your Ihram." So I performed the Tawaf around the Ka'ba and between Safa and Marwa and then I came to a woman from the tribe of Qais who removed the lice from my head.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 681:

Narrated Hafsa:

(the wife of the Prophet) The Prophet ordered all his wives to finish their Ihram during the year of Hajjat-ul-Wada. On that, I asked the Prophet "What stops you from finishing your Ihram?" He said, "I have matted my hair and garlanded my Hadi. So I will not finish my Ihram unless I have slaughtered my Hadi."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 682:

Narrated Ibn Abbas:

A woman from the tribe of Khath'am asked for the verdict of Allah's Apostle (regarding something) during Hajjat-ul-Wada' while Al-Fadl bin 'Abbas was the companion-rider behind Allah's Apostle. She asked, "Allah's ordained obligation (i.e. compulsory Hajj) enjoined on His slaves has become due on my old father who cannot sit firmly on the riding animal. Will it be sufficient if I perform the Hajj on his behalf?" He said, "Yes."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 683:

Narrated (Abdullah) bin 'Umar:

The Prophet arrived (at Mecca) in the year of the Conquest (of Mecca) while Usama was riding behind him on (his she-camel)'. Al-Qaswa.' Bilal and 'Uthman bin Talha were accompanying him. When he made his she-camel kneel down near the Ka'ba, he said to 'Uthman, "Get us the key (of the Ka'ba). He brought the key to him and opened the gate (of the Ka'ba), for him. The Prophet, Usama, Bilal and 'Uthman (bin Talha) entered the Ka'ba and then closed the gate behind them (from inside). The Prophet stayed there for a long period and then came out. The people rushed to get in, but I went in before them and found Bilal standing behind the gate, and I said to him, "Where did the Prophet pray?" He said, "He prayed between those two front pillars." The Ka'ba was built on six pillars, arranged in two rows, and he prayed between the two pillars of the front row leaving the gate of the Ka'ba at his back and facing (in prayer) the wall which faces one when one enters the Ka'ba. Between him and that wall (was the distance of about three cubits). But I forgot to ask Bilal about the number of Rakat the Prophet had prayed. There was a red piece of marble at the place where he (i.e. the Prophet) had offered the prayer.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 684:

Narrated 'Aisha:

(the wife of the Prophet) Safiya bin Huyai, the wife of the Prophet menstruated during Hajjat-ul-Wada' The Prophet said, "Is she going to detain us?" I said to him, "She has already come to Mecca and performed the Tawaf (ul-ifada) around the Ka'ba, O Allah's Apostle." The Prophet said, " Let her then proceed on (to Medina)."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 685:

Narrated Ibn Umar:

We were talking about Hajjat-ul-Wada, while the Prophet was amongst us. We did not know what Hajjat-ul-Wada' signified. The Prophet praised Allah and then mentioned Al-Masih Ad-Dajjal and described him extensively, saying, "Allah did not send any prophet but that prophet warned his nation of Al-Masih Ad-Dajjal. Noah and the prophets following him warned (their people) of him. He will appear amongst you (O Muhammad's followers), and if it happens that some of his qualities may be hidden from you, but your Lord's State is clear to you and not hidden from you. The Prophet said it thrice. Verily, your Lord is not blind in one eye, while he (i.e. Ad-Dajjal) is blind in the right eye which looks like a grape bulging out (of its cluster). No doubt,! Allah has made your blood and your properties sacred to one another like the sanctity of this day of yours, in this town of yours, in this month of yours." The Prophet added: No doubt! Haven't I conveyed Allah's Message to you? " They replied, "Yes," The Prophet said thrice, "O Allah! Be witness for it." The Prophet added, "Woe to you!" (or said), "May Allah be merciful to you! Do not become infidels after me (i.e. my death) by cutting the necks (throats) of one another."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 686:

Narrated Zaid bin Arqam:

The Prophet fought nineteen Ghazwas and performed only one Hajj after he migrated (to Medina), and did not perform another Hajj after it, and that was Hajj-ul-Wada,' Abu Ishaq said, "He performed when he was in Mecca."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 687:

Narrated Jarir:

The Prophet ordered me during Hajjatul-Wada'. "Ask the people to listen." He then said, "Do not become infidels after me by cutting the necks (throats) of one another. "

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 688:

Narrated Abu Bakra:

The Prophet said, "Time has taken its original shape which it had when Allah created the Heavens and the Earth. The year is of twelve months, four of which are sacred, and out of these (four) three are in succession, i.e. Dhul-Qa'da, Dhul-Hijja and Al-Muharram, and the fourth is Rajab which is named after the Mudar tribe, between (the month of) Jumaida (ath-thania) and Sha'ban." Then the Prophet asked, "Which is this month?" We said, "Allah and His Apostle know better." On that the Prophet kept quiet so long that we thought that he might name it with another name. Then the Prophet said, "Isn't it the month of Dhul-Hijja?" We replied, "Yes." Then he said, "Which town is this?" "We replied, "Allah and His Apostle know better." On that he kept quiet so long that we thought that he might name it with another name. Then he said, "Isn't it the town of Mecca?" We replied, "Yes, " Then he said, "Which day is today?" We replied, "Allah and His Apostle know better." He kept quiet so long that we thought that he might name it with another name. Then he said, "Isn't it the day of An-Nahr (i.e. sacrifice)?" We replied, "Yes." He said, "So your blood, your properties, (The sub-narrator Muhammad said, 'I think the Prophet also said: And your honor..) are sacred to one another like the sanctity of this day of yours, in this city of yours, in this month of yours; and surely, you will meet your Lord, and He will ask you about your deeds. Beware! Do not become infidels after me, cutting the throats of one another. It is incumbent on those who are present to convey this message (of mine) to those who are absent. May be that some of those to whom it will be conveyed will understand it better than those who have actually heard it." (The sub-narrator, Muhammad, on remembering that narration, used to say, "Muhammad spoke the truth!") He (i.e. Prophet) then added twice, "No doubt! Haven't I conveyed (Allah's Message) to you?"

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 689:

Narrated Tariq bin Shibab:

Some Jews said, "Had this Verse been revealed to us, we would have taken that day as 'Id (festival)." 'Umar said, "What Verse?" They said:-- "This day I have Perfected your religion for you, Completed My Favor upon you And have chosen for you Islam as your religion" (5.3) 'Umar said, "I know the place where it was revealed; It was revealed while Allah's Apostle was staying at 'Arafat."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 690:

Narrated 'Aisha:

We set out with Allah's Apostle, and some of us assumed the Ihram for 'Umra, some assumed it for Hajj, and some assumed it for both Hajj and 'Umra. Allah's Apostle assumed the Ihram for Hajj. So those who had assumed the Ihram for Hajj or for both Hajj and 'Umra, did not finish their Ihram till the day of An-Nahr (i.e. slaughter of sacrifices).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 691:

Narrated Malik:

The same as above (Hadith 690), saying, "(We set out) with Allah's Apostle in Hajjat-ul-Wada'...)"

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 692:

Narrated Malik:

The same as above (Hadith 690).

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 693:

Narrated Sad:

The Prophet visited me during Hajjat ul-Wada' while I was suffering from a disease which brought me to the verge of death. I said, "O Allah's Apostle! My ailment has reached such a (bad) state as you see, and I have much wealth, but I have no-one to inherit from me except my only daughter. Shall I give 2/3 of my property as alms (in charity)?" The Prophet said, "No," I said, "Shall I give half of my property as alms?" He said, "No." I said, "(Shall I give) 1/3 of it? " He replied, " 1/3, and even 1/3 is too much. It is better for you to leave your inheritors wealthy rather than to leave them poor, begging people (for their sustenance); and whatever you spend for Allah's Sake, you will get reward for it even for the morsel of food which you put in your wives mouth." I said, "O Allah's Apostle! Should I remain (in Mecca) behind my companions (who are going with you to Medina)?" The Prophet said, "If you remain behind, any good deed which you will do for Allah's Sake, will upgrade and elevate you. May be you will live longer so that some people may benefit by you and some other (i.e. infidels) may get harmed by you." The Prophet then added, "O Allah! Complete the Migration of my companions and do not turn them on their heels. But the poor Sad bin Khaula (not the above mentioned Sad) (died in Mecca) ." Allah's Apostle pitied Sad for he died in Mecca.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 694:

Narrated Ibn 'Umar:

The Prophet got his head shaved during Hajjat-ul-Wada.'

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 695:

Narrated Ibn Umar:

During Hajjat-ul-Wada', the Prophet and some of his companions got their heads shaved while some of his companions got their head-hair cut short.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 696:

Narrated 'Abdullah bin 'Abbas:

That he came riding a donkey when Allah 's Apostle was standing at Mina during Hajjat-ul-Wada', leading the people in prayer. The donkey passed in front of a part of the row (of the people offering the prayer). Then he dismounted from it and took his position in the row with the people.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 697:

Narrated Hisham's father:

In my presence, Usama was asked about the speed of the Prophet during his Hajj. He replied, "It was Al-'Anaq (i.e. moderate easy speed) and if he encountered an open space, he used to increase his speed."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 698:

Narrated 'Abdullah bin Yazid Al-Khatmi:

That Abu Aiyub informed him that he offered the Maghrib and 'Isha' prayers together with the Prophet during Hajjat-ul-Wada.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 699:

Narrated Abu Musa:

My Companions sent me to Allah's Apostle to ask him for some animals to ride on as they were accompanying him in the army of Al-Usra, and that was the Ghazwa (Battle) of Tabuk, I said, "O Allah's Prophet! My companions have sent me to you to provide them with means of

transportation." He said, "By Allah! I will not make you ride anything." It happened that when I reached him, he was in an angry mood, and I didn't notice it. So I returned in a sad mood because of the refusal the Prophet and for the fear that the Prophet might have become 'angry with me. So I returned to my companions and informed them of what the Prophet had said. Only a short while had passed when I heard Bilal calling, "O 'Abdullah bin Qais!" I replied to his call. Bilal said, "Respond to Allah's Apostle who is calling you." When I went to him (i.e. the Prophet), he said, "Take these two camels tied together and also these two camels tied together,"' referring to six camels he had brought them from Sad at that time. The Prophet added, "Take them to your companions and say, 'Allah (or Allah's Apostle) allows you to ride on these,' so ride on them." So I took those camels to them and said, "The Prophet allows you to ride on these (camels) but by Allah, I will not leave you till some of you proceed with me to somebody who heard the statement of Allah's Apostle. Do not think that I narrate to you a thing which Allah's Apostle has not said." They said to me, "We consider you truthful, and we will do what you like." The sub-narrator added: So Abu Musa proceeded along with some of them till they came to those who have heard the statement of Allah's Apostle wherein he denied them (some animals to ride on) and (his statement) whereby he gave them the same. So these people told them the same information as Abu Musa had told them.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 700:

Narrated Sad:

Allah's Apostle set out for Tabuk. appointing 'Ali as his deputy (in Medina). 'Ali said, "Do you want to leave me with the children and women?" The Prophet said, "Will you not be pleased that you will be to me like Aaron to Moses? But there will be no prophet after me."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 701:

Narrated Safwan bin Yala bin Umaiya:

that his father said, "I participated in Al-Usra (i.e. Tabuk) along with the Prophet." Yala added, "(My participation in) that Ghazwa was the best of my deeds to me." Ya'la said, "I had a laborer who quarrelled with somebody, and one of the two bit the hand of the other ('Ata', the sub-narrator, said, "Safwan told me who bit whom but I forgot it"), and the one who was bitten, pulled his hand out of the mouth of the biter, so one of the incisors of the biter was broken. So we came to the Prophet and he considered the biter's claim as invalid (i.e. the biter did not get a recompense for his broken incisor). The Prophet said, "Should he leave his hand in your mouth so that you might snap it as if it were in the mouth of a male camel to snap it?"

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 702:

Narrated Abdullah bin Kab bin Malik:

Who, from among Kab's sons, was the guide of Kab when he became blind: I heard Kab bin Malik narrating the story of (the Ghazwa of) Tabuk in which he failed to take part. Kab said, "I did not remain behind Allah's Apostle in any Ghazwa that he fought except the Ghazwa of Tabuk, and I

failed to take part in the Ghazwa of Badr, but Allah did not admonish anyone who had not participated in it, for in fact, Allah's Apostle had gone out in search of the caravan of Quraish till Allah made them (i.e. the Muslims) and their enemy meet without any appointment. I witnessed the night of Al-'Aqaba (pledge) with Allah's Apostle when we pledged for Islam, and I would not exchange it for the Badr battle although the Badr battle is more popular amongst the people than it (i.e. Al-'Aqaba pledge). As for my news (in this battle of Tabuk), I had never been stronger or wealthier than I was when I remained behind the Prophet in that Ghazwa.

By Allah, never had I two she-camels before, but I had then at the time of this Ghazwa. Whenever Allah's Apostle wanted to make a Ghazwa, he used to hide his intention by apparently referring to different Ghazwa till it was the time of that Ghazwa (of Tabuk) which Allah's Apostle fought in severe heat, facing, a long journey, desert, and the great number of enemy. So the Prophet announced to the Muslims clearly (their destination) so that they might get prepared for their Ghazwa. So he informed them clearly of the destination he was going to. Allah's Apostle was accompanied by a large number of Muslims who could not be listed in a book namely, a register." Ka'b added, "Any man who intended to be absent would think that the matter would remain hidden unless Allah revealed it through Divine Revelation. So Allah's Apostle fought that Ghazwa at the time when the fruits had ripened and the shade looked pleasant. Allah's Apostle and his companions prepared for the battle and I started to go out in order to get myself ready along with them, but I returned without doing anything. I would say to myself, 'I can do that.' So I kept on delaying it every now and then till the people got ready and Allah's Apostle and the Muslims along with him departed, and I had not prepared anything for my departure, and I said, I will prepare myself (for departure) one or two days after him, and then join them.' In the morning following their departure, I went out to get myself ready but returned having done nothing. Then again in the next morning, I went out to get ready but returned without doing anything.

Such was the case with me till they hurried away and the battle was missed (by me). Even then I intended to depart to take them over. I wish I had done so! But it was not in my luck. So, after the departure of Allah's Apostle, whenever I went out and walked amongst the people (i.e, the remaining persons), it grieved me that I could see none around me, but one accused of hypocrisy or one of those weak men whom Allah had excused. Allah's Apostle did not remember me till he reached Tabuk. So while he was sitting amongst the people in Tabuk, he said, 'What did Ka'b do?' A man from Banu Salama said, 'O Allah's Apostle! He has been stopped by his two Burdas (i.e. garments) and his looking at his own flanks with pride.' Then Mu'adh bin Jabal said, 'What a bad thing you have said! By Allah! O Allahs Apostle! We know nothing about him but good.' Allah's Apostle kept silent." Ka'b bin Malik added, "When I heard that he (i.e. the Prophet) was on his way back to Medina. I got dipped in my concern, and began to think of false excuses, saying to myself, 'How can I avoid his anger tomorrow?' And I took the advice of wise member of my family in this matter. When it was said that Allah's Apostle, had come near all the evil false excuses abandoned from my mind and I knew well that I could never come out of this problem by forging a false statement. Then I decided firmly to speak the truth. So Allah's Apostle arrived in the morning, and whenever he returned from a journey., he used to visit the Mosque first of all and offer a two-Rak'at prayer therein and then sit for the people. So when he had done all that (this time), those who had failed to join the battle (of Tabuk) came and started offering (false) excuses and taking oaths before him. They were something over eighty men; Allah's Apostle accepted the excuses they had expressed, took their pledge of allegiance asked for Allah's Forgiveness for them, and left the secrets of their hearts for Allah to judge. Then I came to him, and when I greeted him, he smiled a smile of an angry person and then said, 'Come on.' So I came walking till I sat before him. He said to me, 'What stopped you from joining us. Had you not purchased an animal For carrying you?' I answered, "Yes, O Allah's Apostle! But by Allah, if I were sitting before any person from among the people of the world other than you, I would have avoided his anger with an excuse.

By Allah, I have been bestowed with the power of speaking fluently and eloquently, but by Allah, I knew well that if today I tell you a lie to seek your favor, Allah would surely make you angry with me in the near future, but if I tell you the truth, though you will get angry because of it, I hope for Allah's Forgiveness. Really, by Allah, there was no excuse for me. By Allah, I had never been stronger or wealthier than I was when I remained behind you.' Then Allah's Apostle said, 'As regards this man, he has surely told the truth. So get up till Allah decides your case.' I got up, and many men of Banu Salama followed me and said to me. 'By Allah, we never witnessed you doing any sin before this. Surely, you failed to offer excuse to Allah's Apostle as the others who did not join him, have offered. The prayer of Allah's Apostle to Allah to forgive you would have been sufficient for you.' By Allah, they continued blaming me so much that I intended to return (to the Prophet) and accuse myself of having told a lie, but I said to them, 'Is there anybody else who has met the same fate as I have?' They replied, 'Yes, there are two men who have said the same thing as you have, and to both of them was given the same order as given to you.' I said, 'Who are they?' They replied, Murara bin Ar-Rabi Al-Amri and Hilal bin Umaiya Al-Waqifi.' By that they mentioned to me two pious men who had attended the Ghazwa (Battle) of Badr, and in whom there was an example for me. So I did not change my mind when they mentioned them to me. Allah's Apostle forbade all the Muslims to talk to us, the three aforesaid persons out of all those who had remained behind in that Ghazwa. So we kept away from the people and they changed their attitude towards us till the very land (where I lived) appeared strange to me as if I did not know it.

We remained in that condition for fifty nights. As regards my two fellows, they remained in their houses and kept on weeping, but I was the youngest of them and the firmest of them, so I used to go out and witness the prayers along with the Muslims and roam about in the markets, but none would talk to me, and I would come to Allah's Apostle and greet him while he was sitting In his gathering after the prayer, and I would wonder whether the Prophet did move his lips in return to my greetings or not. Then I would offer my prayer near to him and look at him stealthily. When I was busy with my prayer, he would turn his face towards me, but when I turned my face to him, he would turn his face away from me. When this harsh attitude of the people lasted long, I walked till I scaled the wall of the garden of Abu Qatada who was my cousin and dearest person to me, and I offered my greetings to him. By Allah, he did not return my greetings. I said, 'O Abu Qatada! I beseech you by Allah! Do you know that I love Allah and His Apostle?' He kept quiet. I asked him again, beseeching him by Allah, but he remained silent. Then I asked him again in the Name of Allah. He said, "Allah and His Apostle know it better.' Thereupon my eyes flowed with tears and I returned and jumped over the wall." Ka'b added, "While I was walking in the market of Medina, suddenly I saw a Nabati (i.e. a Christian farmer) from the Nabatis of Sham who came to sell his grains in Medina, saying, 'Who will lead me to Kab bin Malik?' The people began to point (me) out for him till he came to me and handed me a letter from the king of Ghassan in which the following was written:

"To proceed, I have been informed that your friend (i.e. the Prophet) has treated you harshly. Anyhow, Allah does not let you live at a place where you feel inferior and your right is lost. So join us, and we will console you."

When I read it, I said to myself, 'This is also a sort of a test.' Then I took the letter to the oven and made a fire therein by burning it. When forty out of the fifty nights elapsed, behold ! There came to me the messenger of Allah's Apostle and said, 'Allah's Apostle orders you to keep away from your wife,' I said, 'Should I divorce her; or else! what should I do?' He said, 'No, only keep aloof from her and do not cohabit her.' The Prophet sent the same message to my two fellows. Then I said to my wife. 'Go to your parents and remain with them till Allah gives His Verdict in this matter." Kab added, "The wife of Hilal bin Umaiya came to Apostle and said, 'O Allah's Apostle! Hilal bin Umaiya is a helpless old man who has no servant to attend on him. Do you dislike that I

should serve him? ' He said, 'No (you can serve him) but he should not come near you.' She said, 'By Allah, he has no desire for anything. By, Allah, he has never ceased weeping till his case began till this day of his.'

On that, some of my family members said to me, 'Will you also ask Allah's Apostle to permit your wife (to serve you) as he has permitted the wife of Hilal bin Umaiya to serve him?' I said, 'By Allah, I will not ask the permission of Allah's Apostle regarding her, for I do not know What Allah's Apostle would say if I asked him to permit her (to serve me) while I am a young man.' Then I remained in that state for ten more nights after that till the period of fifty nights was completed starting from the time when Allah's Apostle prohibited the people from talking to us. When I had offered the Fajr prayer on the 50th morning on the roof of one of our houses and while I was sitting in the condition which Allah described (in the Quran) i.e. my very soul seemed straitened to me and even the earth seemed narrow to me for all its spaciousness, there I heard the voice of one who had ascended the mountain of Sala' calling with his loudest voice, 'O Kab bin Malik! Be happy (by receiving good tidings).' I fell down in prostration before Allah, realizing that relief has come. Allah's Apostle had announced the acceptance of our repentance by Allah when he had offered the Fajr prayer. The people then went out to congratulate us. Some bringers of good tidings went out to my two fellows, and a horseman came to me in haste, and a man of Banu Aslam came running and ascended the mountain and his voice was swifter than the horse. When he (i.e. the man) whose voice I had heard, came to me conveying the good tidings, I took off my garments and dressed him with them; and by Allah, I owned no other garments than them on that day. Then I borrowed two garments and wore them and went to Allah's Apostle.

The people started receiving me in batches, congratulating me on Allah's Acceptance of my repentance, saying, 'We congratulate you on Allah's Acceptance of your repentance." Kab further said, "When I entered the Mosque. I saw Allah's Apostle sitting with the people around him. Talha bin Ubaidullah swiftly came to me, shook hands with me and congratulated me. By Allah, none of the Muhajirin (i.e. Emigrants) got up for me except him (i.e. Talha), and I will never forget this for Talha." Kab added, "When I greeted Allah's Apostle he, his face being bright with joy, said "Be happy with the best day that you have got ever since your mother delivered you." Kab added, "I said to the Prophet 'Is this forgiveness from you or from Allah?' He said, 'No, it is from Allah.' Whenever Allah's Apostle became happy, his face would shine as if it were a piece of moon, and we all knew that characteristic of him. When I sat before him, I said, 'O Allah's Apostle! Because of the acceptance of my repentance I will give up all my wealth as alms for the Sake of Allah and His Apostle. Allah's Apostle said, 'Keep some of your wealth, as it will be better for you.' I said, 'So I will keep my share from Khaibar with me,' and added, 'O Allah's Apostle! Allah has saved me for telling the truth; so it is a part of my repentance not to tell but the truth as long as I am alive. By Allah, I do not know anyone of the Muslims whom Allah has helped fortelling the truth more than me. Since I have mentioned that truth to Allah's Apostle till today, I have never intended to tell a lie. I hope that Allah will also save me (from telling lies) the rest of my life. So Allah revealed to His Apostle the Verse:--

"Verily, Allah has forgiven the Prophet, the Muhajirin (i.e. Emigrants (up to His Saying) And be with those who are true (in word and deed)." (9.117-119)

By Allah, Allah has never bestowed upon me, apart from His guiding me to Islam, a Greater blessing than the fact that I did not tell a lie to Allah's Apostle which would have caused me to perish as those who have told a lie perished, for Allah described those who told lies with the worst description He ever attributed to anybody else. Allah said:-- "They (i.e. the hypocrites) will swear by Allah to you when you return to them (up to His Saying) Certainly Allah is not pleased with the rebellious people--" (9.95-96) Kab added, "We, the three persons, differed altogether

from those whose excuses Allah's Apostle accepted when they swore to him. He took their pledge of allegiance and asked Allah to forgive them, but Allah's Apostle left our case pending till Allah gave His Judgment about it. As for that Allah said):-- And to the three (He did for give also) who remained behind." (9.118)

What Allah said (in this Verse) does not indicate our failure to take part in the Ghazwa, but it refers to the deferment of making a decision by the Prophet about our case in contrast to the case of those who had taken an oath before him and he excused them by accepting their excuses.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 703:

Narrated Ibn Umar:

When the Prophet passed by Al-Hijr, he said, "Do not enter the dwelling places of those people who were unjust to themselves unless you enter in a weeping state lest the same calamity as of theirs should befall you." Then he covered his head and made his speed fast till he crossed the valley.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 704:

Narrated Ibn Umar:

Allah's Apostle said to his companions who were at Al-Hijr, "Do not enter upon these people who are being punished, except in a weeping state, lest the same calamity as of theirs should befall you..."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 705:

Narrated Urwa bin Al-Mughira:

Al-Mughira bin Shu'ba, said, "The Prophet went out to answer the call of nature and (when he had finished) I got up to pour water for him." I think that he said that the event had taken place during the Ghazwa of Tabuk. Al-Mughira added. "The Prophet washed his face, and when he wanted to wash his forearms, the sleeves of his cloak became tight over them, so he took them out from underneath the cloak and then he washed them (i.e. his forearms) and passed wet hands over his Khuffs."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 706:

Narrated Abu Humaid: We returned in the company of the Prophet from the Ghazwa of Tabuk, and when we looked upon Medina, the Prophet said, "This is Taba (i.e. Medina), and this is Uhud, a mountain that loves us and is loved by us."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 707:

Narrated Anas bin Malik:

Allah's Apostle returned from the Ghazwa of Tabuk, and when he approached Medina, he said, "There are some people in Medina who were with you all the time, you did not travel any portion of the journey nor crossed any valley, but they were with you they (i.e. the people) said, "O Allah's Apostle! Even though they were at Medina?" He said, "Yes, because they were stopped by a genuine excuse."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 708:

Narrated Ibn Abbas:

Allah's Apostle sent a letter to Khosrau with Abdullah bin Hudhafa As-Sahmi and told him to hand it over to the governor of Al-Bahrain. The governor of Al-Bahrain handed it over to Khosrau, and when he read the latter, he tore it into pieces. (The sub-narrator added, "I think that Ibn Al-Musaiyab said, 'Allah 's Apostle invoked (Allah) to tear them all totally Khosrau and his companions) into pieces.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 709:

Narrated Abu Bakra:

During the days (of the battle) of Al-Jamal, Allah benefited me with a word I had heard from Allah's Apostle after I had been about to join the Companions of Al-Jamal (i.e. the camel) and fight along with them. When Allah's Apostle was informed that the Persians had crowned the daughter of Khosrau as their ruler, he said, "Such people as ruled by a lady will never be successful."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 710:

Narrated As-Sa'ib bin Yazid:

I remember that I went out with the boys to (the place called) Thaniyat-ul-Wada to receive Allah's Apostle .

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 711:

Narrated As-Saib:

I remember I went out with the boys to Thaniyat-ul-Wada' to receive the Prophet when he returned from the Ghazwa of Tabuk.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 712:

Narrated Um Al-Fadl bint Al-Harith:

I heard the Prophet reciting Surat-al-Mursalat 'Urfan (77) in the Maghrib prayer, and after that prayer he did not lead us in any prayer till he died.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 713:

Narrated Ibn Abbas:

'Umar bin Al-Khattab used to let Ibn Abbas sit beside him, so 'AbdurRahman bin 'Auf said to 'Umar, "We have sons similar to him." 'Umar replied, "(I respect him) because of his status that you know." 'Umar then asked Ibn 'Abbas about the meaning of this Holy Verse:-- "When comes the help of Allah and the conquest of Mecca . . ." (110.1)

Ibn 'Abbas replied, "That indicated the death of Allah's Apostle which Allah informed him of." 'Umar said, "I do not understand of it except what you understand."

Narrated 'Aisha: The Prophet in his ailment in which he died, used to say, "O 'Aisha! I still feel the pain caused by the food I ate at Khaibar, and at this time, I feel as if my aorta is being cut from that poison."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 714:

Narrated 'Aisha:

Whenever Allah's Apostle became ill, he used to recite Al-Muawidhatan (i.e. the last two Suras of the Qur'an) and then blow his breath and passed his hand over himself. When he had his fatal illness, I started reciting Al-Muawidhatan and blowing my breath over him as he used to do, and then I rubbed the hand of the Prophet over his body.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 715:

Narrated 'Aisha:

I heard the Prophet and listened to him before his death while he was Lying supported on his back, and he was saying, "O Allah! Forgive me, and bestow Your Mercy on me, and let me meet the (highest) companions (of the Hereafter)." See the Qur'an (4.69) and See Hadith No. 719.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 716:

Narrated Ibn Abbas:

Thursday! And how great that Thursday was! The ailment of Allah's Apostle became worse (on Thursday) and he said, fetch me something so that I may write to you something after which you will never go astray." The people (present there) differed in this matter, and it was not right to differ before a prophet. Some said, "What is wrong with him ? (Do you think) he is delirious (seriously ill)? Ask him (to understand his state)." So they went to the Prophet and asked him again. The Prophet said, "Leave me, for my present state is better than what you call me for." Then he ordered them to do three things. He said, "Turn the pagans out of the 'Arabian Peninsula; respect and give gifts to the foreign delegations as you have seen me dealing with them." (Said bin Jubair, the sub-narrator said that Ibn Abbas kept quiet as rewards the third order, or he said, "I forgot it.") (See Hadith No. 116 Vol. 1)

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 717:

Narrated Ubaidullah bin 'Abdullah:

Ibn Abbas said, "When Allah's Apostle was on his deathbed and there were some men in the house, he said, 'Come near, I will write for you something after which you will not go astray.' Some of them (i.e. his companions) said, 'Allah's Apostle is seriously ill and you have the (Holy) Quran. Allah's Book is sufficient for us.' So the people in the house differed and started disputing. Some of them said, 'Give him writing material so that he may write for you something after which you will not go astray.' while the others said the other way round. So when their talk and differences increased, Allah's Apostle said, "Get up." Ibn Abbas used to say, "No doubt, it was very unfortunate (a great disaster) that Allah's Apostle was prevented from writing for them that writing because of their differences and noise."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 718:

Narrated 'Aisha:

The Prophet called Fatima during his fatal illness and told her something secretly and she wept. Then he called her again and told her something secretly, and she started laughing. When we asked her about that, she said, "The Prophet first told me secretly that he would expire in that disease in which he died, so I wept; then he told me secretly that I would be the first of his family to follow him, so I laughed (at that time)."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 719:

Narrated 'Aisha:

Used to hear (from the Prophet) that no Prophet dies till he is given the option to select either the worldly life or the life of the Hereafter. I heard the Prophet in his fatal disease, with his voice becoming hoarse, saying, "In the company of those on whom is the grace of Allah ..(to the end of the Verse)." (4.69) Thereupon I thought that the Prophet had been given the option.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 720:

Narrated 'Aisha:

When the Prophet fell ill in his fatal illness, he started saying, "With the highest companion."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 721:

Narrated Aisha:

When Allah 's Apostle was in good health, he used to say, "Never does a prophet die unless he is shown his place in Paradise (before his death), and then he is made alive or given option." When the Prophet became ill and his last moments came while his head was on my thigh, he became unconscious, and when he came to his senses, he looked towards the roof of the house and then said, "O Allah! (Please let me be) with the highest companion." Thereupon I said, "Hence he is not going to stay with us? " Then I came to know that his state was the confirmation of the narration he used to mention to us while he was in good health.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 722:

Narrated Aisha:

'Abdur-Rahman bin Abu Bakr entered upon the Prophet while I was supporting the Prophet on my chest. 'AbdurRahman had a fresh Siwak then and he was cleaning his teeth with it. Allah's Apostle looked at it, so I took the Siwak, cut it (chewed it with my teeth), shook it and made it soft (with water), and then gave it to the Prophet who cleaned his teeth with it. I had never seen Allah's Apostle cleaning his teeth in a better way. After finishing the brushing of his teeth, he lifted his hand or his finger and said thrice, "O Allah! Let me be with the highest companions," and then died. 'Aisha used to say, "He died while his head was resting between my chest and chin."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 723:

Narrated Aisha:

Whenever Allah's Apostle became ill, he used to recite the Muawidhatan and blow his breath over himself (after their recitation) and rubbed his hands over his body. So when he was afflicted with his fatal illness. I started reciting the Muawidhatan and blowing my breath over him as he used to blow and made the hand of the Prophet pass over his body.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 724:

Narrated 'Aisha:

I heard the Prophet and listened to him before his death while he was leaning his back on me and saying, "O Allah! Forgive me, and bestow Your Mercy on me, and let me meet the companions."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 725:

Narrated Urwa bin Az-Zubair:

'Aisha said, "The Prophet said during his fatal illness, "Allah cursed the Jews for they took the graves of their prophets as places for worship." 'Aisha added, "Had it not been for that (statement of the Prophet) his grave would have been made conspicuous. But he was afraid that it might be taken as a place for worship."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 726:

Narrated 'Aisha:

The Prophet died while he was between my chest and chin, so I never dislike the death agony for anyone after the Prophet.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 727:

Narrated Aisha:

(the wife of the Prophet) "When the ailment of Allah's Apostle became aggravated, he requested his wives to permit him to be (treated) nursed in my house, and they gave him permission. He came out (to my house), walking between two men with his feet dragging on the ground, between 'Abbas bin 'Abdul--Muttalib and another man" 'Ubaidullah said, "I told 'Abdullah of what 'Aisha had said, 'Abdullah bin 'Abbas said to me, 'Do you know who is the other man whom 'Aisha did not name?' I said, 'No.' Ibn 'Abbas said, 'It was 'Ali bin Abu Talib." 'Aisha, the wife of the Prophet used to narrate saying, "When Allah's Apostle entered my house and his disease became aggravated, he said, " Pour on me the water of seven water skins, the mouths of which have not been untied, so that I may give advice to the people.' So we let him sit in a big basin belonging to Hafsa, the wife of the Prophet and then started to pour water on him from these water skins till he started pointing to us with his hands intending to say, 'You have done your job." 'Aisha added, "Then he went out to the people and led them in prayer and preached to them." 'Aisha and 'Abdullah bin 'Abbas said, "When Allah's Apostle became ill seriously, he started covering his face with his woolen sheet, and when he felt short of breath, he removed it from hi; face and said, 'That is so! Allah's (curse be on the Jews and the Christians, as they took the graves of their prophets as (places of worship),' intending to warn (the Muslims) of what they had done." 'Aisha added, "I argued with Allah's Apostle repeatedly about that matter (i.e. his order that Abu Bakr

should lead the people in prayer in his place when he was ill), and what made me argue so much, was, that it never occurred to my mind that after the Prophet, the people would ever love a man who had taken his place, and I felt that anybody standing in his place, would be a bad omen to the people, so I wanted Allah's Apostle to give up the idea of choosing Abu Bakr (to lead the people in prayer)."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 728:

Narrated 'Abdullah bin Abbas:

Ali bin Abu Talib came out of the house of Allah's Apostle during his fatal illness. The people asked, "O Abu Hasan (i.e. Ali)! How is the health of Allah's Apostle this morning?" 'Ali replied, "He has recovered with the Grace of Allah." 'Abbas bin 'Abdul Muttalib held him by the hand and said to him, "In three days you, by Allah, will be ruled (by somebody else), And by Allah, I feel that Allah's Apostle will die from this ailment of his, for I know how the faces of the offspring of 'Abdul Muttalib look at the time of their death. So let us go to Allah's Apostle and ask him who will take over the Caliphate. If it is given to us we will know as to it, and if it is given to somebody else, we will inform him so that he may tell the new ruler to take care of us." 'Ali said, "By Allah, if we asked Allah's Apostle for it (i.e. the Caliphate) and he denied it us, the people will never give it to us after that. And by Allah, I will not ask Allah's Apostle for it."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 729:

Narrated Anas bin Malik:

While the Muslims were offering the Fajr prayer on Monday and Abu Bakr was leading them in prayer, suddenly Allah's Apostle lifted the curtain of 'Aisha's dwelling and looked at them while they were in the rows of the prayers and smiled. Abu Bakr retreated to join the row, thinking that Allah's Apostle wanted to come out for the prayer. The Muslims were about to be put to trial in their prayer (i.e. were about to give up praying) because of being overjoyed at seeing Allah's Apostle. But Allah's Apostle beckoned them with his hand to complete their prayer and then entered the dwelling and let fall the curtain.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 730:

Narrated Aisha:

It was one of the favors of Allah towards me that Allah's Apostle expired in my house on the day of my turn while he was leaning against my chest and Allah made my saliva mix with his saliva at his death. 'Abdur-Rahman entered upon me with a Siwak in his hand and I was supporting (the back of) Allah's Apostle (against my chest). I saw the Prophet looking at it (i.e. Siwak) and I knew that he loved the Siwak, so I said (to him), "Shall I take it for you ? " He nodded in agreement. So I took it and it was too stiff for him to use, so I said, "Shall I soften it for you ?" He nodded his approval. So I softened it and he cleaned his teeth with it. In front of him there was a jug or a tin, (The sub-narrator, 'Umar is in doubt as to which was right) containing water. He started dipping his hand in the water and rubbing his face with it, he said, "None has the right to

be worshipped except Allah. Death has its agonies." He then lifted his hands (towards the sky) and started saying, "With the highest companion," till he expired and his hand dropped down.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 731:

Narrated Urwa:

'Aisha said, "Allah's Apostle in his fatal illness, used to ask, 'Where will I be tomorrow? Where will I be tomorrow?", seeking 'Aisha's turn. His wives allowed him to stay wherever he wished. So he stayed at 'Aisha's house till he expired while he was with her." 'Aisha added, "The Prophet expired on the day of my turn in my house and he was taken unto Allah while his head was against my chest and his saliva mixed with my saliva." 'Aisha added, "Abdur-Rahman bin Abu Bakr came in, carrying a Siwak he was cleaning his teeth with. Allah's Apostle looked at it and I said to him, 'O 'AbdurRahman! Give me this Siwak.' So he gave it to me and I cut it, chewed it (it's end) and gave it to Allah's Apostle who cleaned his teeth with it while he was resting against my chest."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 732:

Narrated 'Aisha:

The Prophet expired in my house and on the day of my turn, leaning against my chest. One of us (i.e. the Prophet's wives) used to recite a prayer asking Allah to protect him from all evils when he became sick. So I started asking Allah to protect him from all evils (by reciting a prayer). He raised his head towards the sky and said, "With the highest companions, with the highest companions." 'Abdur-Rahman bin Abu Bakr passed carrying a fresh leaf-stalk of a date-palm and the Prophet looked at it and I thought that the Prophet was in need of it (for cleaning his teeth). So I took it (from 'Abdur Rahman) and chewed its head and shook it and gave it to the Prophet who cleaned his teeth with it, in the best way he had ever cleaned his teeth, and then he gave it to me, and suddenly his hand dropped down or it fell from his hand (i.e. he expired). So Allah made my saliva mix with his saliva on his last day on earth and his first day in the Hereafter.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 733:

Narrated 'Aisha:

Abu Bakr came from his house at As-Sunh on a horse. He dismounted and entered the Mosque, but did not speak to the people till he entered upon 'Aisha and went straight to Allah's Apostle who was covered with Hibra cloth (i.e. a kind of Yemenite cloth). He then uncovered the Prophet's face and bowed over him and kissed him and wept, saying, "Let my father and mother be sacrificed for you. By Allah, Allah will never cause you to die twice. As for the death which was written for you, has come upon you."

Narrated Ibn 'Abbas: Abu Bakr went out while Umar bin Al-Khattab was talking to the people. Abu Bakr said, "Sit down, O 'Umar!" But 'Umar refused to sit down. So the people came to Abu Bakr and left Umar. Abu Bakr said, "To proceed, if anyone amongst you used to worship Muhammad ,

then Muhammad is dead, but if (anyone of) you used to worship Allah, then Allah is Alive and shall never die. Allah said:--"Muhammad is no more than an Apostle, and indeed (many) apostles have passed away before him..(till the end of the Verse).....Allah will reward to those who are thankful." (3.144) By Allah, it was as if the people never knew that Allah had revealed this Verse before till Abu Bakr recited it and all the people received it from him, and I heard everybody reciting it (then).

Narrated Az-Zuhri: Said bin Al-Musaiyab told me that 'Umar said, "By Allah, when I heard Abu Bakr reciting it, my legs could not support me and I fell down at the very moment of hearing him reciting it, declaring that the Prophet had died."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 734:

Narrated Aisha and Ibn Abbas:

Abu Bakr kissed the Prophet after his death.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 735:

Narrated 'Aisha:

We poured medicine in one side of the Prophet's mouth during his illness and he started pointing to us, meaning to say, "Don't pour medicine in my mouth." We said, "(He says so) because a patient dislikes medicines." When he improved and felt a little better, he said, "Didn't I forbid you to pour medicine in my mouth ?" We said, " (We thought it was because of) the dislike, patients have for medicines. He said, "Let everyone present in the house be given medicine by pouring it in his mouth while I am looking at him, except 'Abbas as he has not witnessed you (doing the same to me)."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 736:

Narrated Al-Aswad:

It was mentioned in the presence of 'Aisha that the Prophet had appointed 'Ali as successor by will. Thereupon she said, "Who said so? I saw the Prophet, while I was supporting him against my chest. He asked for a tray, and then fell on one side and expired, and I did not feel it. So how (do the people say) he appointed 'Ali as his successor?"

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 737:

Narrated Talha:

I asked 'Abdullah bin Abu 'Aufa "Did the Prophet make a will? ' He replied, "No." I further asked, "How comes it that the making of a will was enjoined on the people or that they were ordered to make it? " He said, "The Prophet made a will concerning Allah's Book."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 738:

Narrated 'Amir bin Al-Harith:

Allah's Apostle did not leave a Dinar or a Dirham or a male or a female slave. He left only his white mule on which he used to ride, and his weapons, and a piece of land which he gave in charity for the needy travelers.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 739:

Narrated Anas:

When the ailment of the Prophet got aggravated, he became unconscious whereupon Fatima said, "Oh, how distressed my father is!" He said, "Your father will have no more distress after today." When he expired, she said, "O Father! Who has responded to the call of the Lord Who has invited him! O Father, whose dwelling place is the Garden of Paradise (i.e. Al-Firdaus)! O Father! We convey this news (of your death) to Gabriel." When he was buried, Fatima said, "O Anas! Do you feel pleased to throw earth over Allah's Apostle?"

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 740:

Narrated 'Aisha:

When the Prophet was healthy, he used to say, "No soul of a prophet is captured till he is shown his place in Paradise and then he is given the option." When death approached him while his head was on my thigh, he became unconscious and then recovered his consciousness. He then looked at the ceiling of the house and said, "O Allah! (with) the highest companions." I said (to myself), "Hence, he is not going to choose us." Then I realized that what he had said was the application of the narration which he used to mention to us when he was healthy. The last word he spoke was, "O Allah! (with) the highest companion."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 741:

Narrated Aisha and Ibn 'Abbas:

The Prophet stayed for ten years in Mecca with the Qur'an being revealed to him and he stayed in Medina for ten years.'

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 742:

Narrated 'Aisha:

Allah 's Apostle died when he was sixty-three years of age.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 743:

Narrated 'Aisha:

The Prophet died while his armor was mortgaged to a Jew for thirty Sa's of barley.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 744:

Narrated Salim's father:

The Prophet appointed Usama as the commander of the troops (to be sent to Syria). The Muslims spoke about Usama (unfavorably). The Prophet said, " I have been informed that you spoke about Usama. (Let it be known that) he is the most beloved of all people to me."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 745:

Narrated Abdullah bin 'Umar:

Allah's Apostle sent troops appointed Usama bin Zaid as their commander. The people criticized his leadership. Allah's Apostle got up and said, "If you (people) are criticizing his (i.e. Usama's) leadership you used to criticize the leadership of his father before. By Allah, he (i.e. Zaid) deserved the leadership indeed, and he used to be one of the most beloved persons to me, and now this (i.e. his son, Usama) is one of the most beloved persons to me after him."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 746:

Narrated Ibn Abu Habib:

Abu Al-Khair said, "As-Sanabih, I asked (me), 'When did you migrate?' I (i.e. Abu Al-Khair) said, 'We went out from Yemen as emigrants and arrived at Al-Juhfa, and there came a rider whom I asked about the news. The rider said: We buried the Prophet five days ago." I asked (As-Sanabihi), 'Did you hear anything about the night of Qadr?' He replied, 'Bilal, the Mu'adhdhin of the Prophet informed me that it is on one of the seven nights of the last ten days (of Ramadan)."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 747:

Narrated Abu Ishaq:

I asked Zaid bin Al-Arqam, "In how many Ghazawat did you take part in the company of Allah's Apostle?" He replied, "Seventeen." I further asked, "How many Ghazawat did the Prophet fight?" He replied, "Nineteen."

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 748:

Narrated Al-Bara:

I fought fifteen Ghazawat in the company of the Prophet.

Volume 5, Book 59, Number 749:

Narrated Buraida:

That he fought sixteen Ghazawat with Allah's Apostle.

Prescribed Punishments (Kitab Al-Hudud)

Book 38, Number 4339:

Narrated Aisha, Ummul Mu'minin:

The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) Said: The blood of a Muslim man who testifies that there is no god but Allah and that Muhammad is Allah's Apostle should not lawfully be shed except only for one of three reasons: a man who committed fornication after marriage, in which case he should be stoned; one who goes forth to fight with Allah and His Apostle, in which case he should be killed or crucified or exiled from the land; or one who commits murder for which he is killed.

Book 38, Number 4341:

Narrated Mu'adh ibn Jabal:

AbuMusa said: Mu'adh came to me when I was in the Yemen. A man who was Jew embraced Islam and then retreated from Islam. When Mu'adh came, he said: I will not come down from my mount until he is killed. He was then killed. One of them said: He was asked to repent before that.

Book 38, Number 4345:

Narrated Abdullah ibn Abbas:

Abdullah ibn AbuSarh used to write (the revelation) for the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him). Satan made him slip, and he joined

the infidels. The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) commanded to kill him on the day of Conquest (of Mecca). Uthman ibn Affan sought protection for him. The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) gave him protection.

Book 38, Number 4346:

Narrated Sa'd ibn AbuWaqqas:

On the day of the conquest of Mecca, Abdullah ibn Sa'd ibn AbuSarh hid himself with Uthman ibn Affan.

He brought him and made him stand before the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him), and said: Accept the allegiance of Abdullah, Apostle of Allah! He raised his head and looked at him three times, refusing him each time, but accepted his allegiance after the third time.

Then turning to his companions, he said: Was not there a wise man among you who would stand up to him when he saw that I had withheld my hand from accepting his allegiance, and kill him?

They said: We did not know what you had in your heart, Apostle of Allah! Why did you not give us a signal with your eye?

He said: It is not advisable for a Prophet to play deceptive tricks with the eyes.

Book 38, Number 4348:

Narrated Abdullah Ibn Abbas:

A blind man had a slave-mother who used to abuse the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) and disparage him. He forbade her but she did not stop. He rebuked her but she did not give up her habit. One night she began to slander the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) and

abuse him. So he took a dagger, placed it on her belly, pressed it, and killed her. A child who came between her legs was smeared with the blood that was there. When the morning came, the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) was informed about it.

He assembled the people and said: I adjure by Allah the man who has done this action and I adjure him by my right to him that he should stand up. Jumping over the necks of the people and trembling the man stood up.

He sat before the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) and said: Apostle of Allah! I am her master; she used to abuse you and disparage you. I forbade her, but she did not stop, and I rebuked her, but she did not abandon her habit. I have two sons like pearls from her, and she was my companion. Last night she began to abuse and disparage you. So I took a dagger, put it on her belly and pressed it till I killed her.

Thereupon the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) said: Oh be witness, no retaliation is payable for her blood.

Book 38, Number 4349:

Narrated Ali ibn AbuTalib:

A Jewess used to abuse the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) and disparage him. A man strangled her till she died. The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) declared that no recompense was payable for her blood.

Book 38, Number 4350:

Narrated AbuBakr:

AbuBarzah said: I was with AbuBakr. He became angry at a man and uttered hot words. I said: Do you permit me, Caliph of the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him), that I cut off his neck? These words of mine removed his anger; he stood and went in. He

then sent for me and said: What did you say just now? I said: (I had said:) Permit me that I cut off his neck. He said: Would you do it if I ordered you? I said: Yes. He said: No, I swear by Allah, this is not allowed for any man after Muhammad (peace_be_upon_him).

Book 38, Number 4356:

Narrated Abdullah ibn Umar:

Some people raided the camels of the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him), drove them off, and apostatised. They killed the herdsman of the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) who was a believer. He (the Prophet) sent (people) in pursuit of them and they were caught. He had their hands and feet cut off, and their eyes put out. The verse regarding fighting against Allah and His Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) was then revealed. These were the people about whom Anas ibn Malik informed al-Hajjaj when he asked him.

Book 38, Number 4357:

Narrated AbuzZinad:

When the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) cut off (the hands and feet of) those who had stolen his camels and he had their eyes put out by fire (heated nails), Allah reprimanded him on that (action), and Allah, the Exalted, revealed: "The punishment of those who wage war against Allah and His Apostle and strive with might and main for mischief through the land is execution or crucifixion."

Book 38, Number 4359:

Narrated Abdullah ibn Abbas:

The verse "The punishment of those who wage war against Allah and His Apostle, and strive with might and main for mischief through the land is execution, or crucifixion, or the cutting off of

hands and feet from opposite side or exile from the land...most merciful" was revealed about polytheists. If any of them repents before they are arrested, it does not prevent from inflicting on him the prescribed punishment which he deserves.

Book 38, Number 4362:

Narrated Aisha, Ummul Mu'minin:

The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) Said: Forgive the people of good qualities their slips, but not faults to which prescribed penalties apply.

Book 38, Number 4363:

Narrated Abdullah ibn Amr ibn al-'As:

The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) said: Forgive the infliction of prescribed penalties among yourselves, for any prescribed penalty of which I hear must be carried out.

Book 38, Number 4364:

Narrated Nu'aym:

Ma'iz came to the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) and admitted (having committed adultery) four times in his presence so he ordered him to be stoned to death, but said to Huzzal: If you had covered him with your garment, it would have been better for you.

Book 38, Number 4366:

Narrated Wa'il ibn Hujr:

When a woman went out in the time of the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) for prayer, a man attacked her and overpowered (raped) her.

She shouted and he went off, and when a man came by, she said: That (man) did such and such to me. And when a company of the Emigrants came by, she said: That man did such and such to me. They went and seized the man whom they thought had had intercourse with her and brought him to her.

She said: Yes, this is he. Then they brought him to the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him).

When he (the Prophet) was about to pass sentence, the man who (actually) had assaulted her stood up and said: Apostle of Allah, I am the man who did it to her.

He (the Prophet) said to her: Go away, for Allah has forgiven you. But he told the man some good words (AbuDawud said: meaning the man who was seized), and of the man who had had intercourse with her, he said: Stone him to death.

He also said: He has repented to such an extent that if the people of Medina had repented similarly, it would have been accepted from them.

Book 38, Number 4367:

Narrated AbuUmayyah al-Makhzumi:

A thief who had accepted (having committed theft) was brought to the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him), but no good were found with him. The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him), said to him: I do not think you have stolen. He said: Yes, I have. He repeated it twice or thrice. So he gave orders. His hand was cut off and he was then brought to him. He said: Ask Allah's pardon and turn to Him in repentance. He said: I ask Allah's pardon and turn to Him in

repentance. He (the Prophet) then said: O Allah, accept his repentance.

Book 38, Number 4369:

Narrated An-Nu'man ibn Bashir:

Azhar ibn Abdullah al-Harari said: Some goods of the people of Kila' were stolen. They accused some men of the weavers (of theft). They came to an-Nu'man ibn Bashir, the companion of the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him). He confined them for some days and then set them free.

They came to an-Nu'man and said: You have set them free without beating and investigation. An-Nu'man said: What do you want? You want me to beat them. If your goods are found with them, then it is all right; otherwise, I shall take (retaliation) from your back as I have taken from their backs. They asked: Is this your decision? He said: This is the decision of Allah and His Apostle (peace_be_upon_him).

Book 38, Number 4373:

Narrated Abdullah ibn Umar:

The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) had a man's hand cut off who had stolen from the place reserved for women a shield whose price was three dirhams.

Book 38, Number 4374:

Narrated Abdullah ibn Abbas:

The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) had a man's hand cut off for (stealing) a shield whose price was a dinar or ten dirhams.

Book 38, Number 4375:

Narrated Rafi' ibn Khadij:

Muhammad ibn Yahya ibn Hibban said: A slave stole a plant of a palm-tree from the orchard of a man and planted it in the orchard of his master. The owner of the plant went out in search of the plant and he found it. He solicited help against the slave from Marwan ibn al-Hakam who was the Governor of Medina at that time. Marwan confined the slave and intended to cut off his hand. The slave's master went to Rafi' ibn Khadij and asked him about it.

He told him that he had heard the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) say: The hand is not to be cut off for taking fruit or the pith of the palm-tree.

The man then said: Marwan has seized my slave and wants to cut off his hand. I wish you to go with me to him and tell him that which you have heard from the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him). So Rafi' ibn Khadij went with him and came to Marwan ibn al-Hakam.

Rafi' said to him: I heard the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) say: The hand is not to be cut off for taking fruit or the pith of the palm-tree. So Marwan gave orders to release the slave and then he was released.

Book 38, Number 4377:

Narrated Abdullah ibn Amr ibn al-'As:

The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) was asked about fruit which was bung up and said: If a needy person takes some with his mouth and does not take a supply away in his garment, there is nothing on him, but he who carries any of it is to be fined twice the value and punished, and he who steals any of it after it has been put in the place where dates are dried to have his hand cut off if their

value reaches the value of a shield. If he steals a thing less in value than it, he is to be find twice the value and punished.

Book 38, Number 4378:

Narrated Jabir ibn Abdullah:

The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) said: Cutting of hand is not to be inflicted on one who plunders, but he who plunders conspicuously does not belong to us.

Book 38, Number 4380:

Narrated Safwan:

AbuDawud said: Za'idah has also transmitted it from Simak from Ju'ayd ibn Hujayr. He said: Safwan slept. Mujahid and Tawus said: While he was sleeping a thief came and stole the cloak from beneath his head. The version of AbuSalamah ibn AbdurRahman has: He snatched it away from beneath his head and he awoke. He cried and he (the thief) was seized. Az-Zuhri narrated from Safwan ibn Abdullah. His version has: He slept in the mosque and used his cloak as pillow. A thief came and took his cloak. The thief was seized and brought to the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him).

Book 38, Number 4382:

Narrated Aisha, Ummul Mu'minin:

A woman borrowed jewellery through some known persons and she herself was unknown. She then sold them. She was seized and brought to the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him). He gave orders that her hand should be cut off. It is this woman about whom Usamah interceded and of her the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) said whatever he said.

Book 38, Number 4384:

Narrated Aisha, Ummul Mu'minin:

The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) said: There are three (persons) whose actions are not recorded: a sleeper till he awakes, an idiot till he is restored to reason, and a boy till he reaches puberty.

Book 38, Number 4385:

Narrated Ali ibn AbuTalib:

Ibn Abbas said: A lunatic woman who had committed adultery was brought to Umar. He consulted the people and ordered that she should be stoned.

Ali ibn AbuTalib passed by and said: What is the matter with this (woman)? They said: This is a lunatic woman belonging to a certain family. She has committed adultery. Umar has given orders that she should be stoned.

He said: Take her back. He then came to him and said: Commander of the Faithful, do you not know that there are three people whose actions are not recorded: a lunatic till he is restored to reason, a sleeper till he awakes, and a boy till he reaches puberty?

He said: Yes. He then asked: Why is it that this woman is being stoned?

He said: There is nothing. He then said: Let her go. He (Umar) let her go and began to utter: Allah is most great.

Book 38, Number 4387:

Narrated Ali ibn AbuTalib:

Ibn Abbas said: A lunatic woman passed by Ali ibn AbuTalib. He then mentioned the rest of the tradition to the same effect as Uthman mentioned. This version has: Do you not remember that the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) has said: There are three whose actions are not recorded: a lunatic whose mind is deranged till he is restored to consciousness, a sleeper till he awakes, and a boy till he reaches puberty?

Book 38, Number 4388:

Narrated Ali ibn AbuTalib:

AbuZubyan said: A woman who had committed adultery was brought to Umar. He gave orders that she should be stoned.

Ali passed by just then. He seized her and let her go. Umar was informed of it. He said: Ask Ali to come to me. Ali came to him and said: Commander of the Faithful, you know that the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) said: There are three (people) whose actions are not recorded: A boy till he reaches puberty, a sleeper till he awakes, a lunatic till he is restored to reason. This is an idiot (mad) woman belonging to the family of so and so. Someone might have done this action with her when she suffered the fit of lunacy.

Umar said: I do not know. Ali said: I do not know.

Book 38, Number 4389:

Narrated Ali ibn AbuTalib:

The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) said: There are three (persons) whose actions are not recorded: a sleeper till he awakes, a boy till he reaches puberty, and a lunatic till he comes to reason.

Book 38, Number 4390:

Narrated Atiyyah al-Qurazi:

I was among the captives of Banu Qurayzah. They (the Companions) examined us, and those who had begun to grow hair (pubes) were killed, and those who had not were not killed. I was among those who had not grown hair.

Book 38, Number 4394:

Narrated Busr ibn Artat:

Junadah ibn AbuUmayyah said: We were with Busr ibn Artat on the sea (on an expedition). A thief called Misdar who had stolen a bukhti she-camel was brought. He said: I heard the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) say: Hands are not to be cut off during a warlike expedition. Had it not been so, I would have cut it off.

Book 38, Number 4395:

Narrated AbuDharr:

The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) said to me: O AbuDharr: I replied: At your service and at your pleasure, Apostle of Allah! He said: how will you do when death smites people, and a house, meaning a grave, will cost as much as a slave. I said: Allah and His Apostle know best, or he said: What Allah and His Apostle choose for me. He said: Show endurance, or he said: You may show endurance.

Book 38, Number 4396:

Narrated Jabir ibn Abdullah:

A thief was brought to the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him). He said: Kill him. The people said: He has committed theft, Apostle of Allah! Then he said: Cut off his hand. So his (right) hand was cut off. He was brought a second time and he said: Kill him. The people said: He has committed theft, Apostle of Allah! Then he said: Cut off his foot.

So his (left) foot was cut off.

He was brought a third time and he said: Kill him.

The people said: He has committed theft, Apostle of Allah!

So he said: Cut off his hand. (So his (left) hand was cut off.)

He was brought a fourth time and he said: Kill him.

The people said: He has committed theft, Apostle of Allah!

So he said: Cut off his foot. So his (right) foot was cut off.

He was brought a fifth time and he said: Kill him.

So we took him away and killed him. We then dragged him and cast him into a well and threw stones over him.

Book 38, Number 4397:

Narrated Fadalah ibn Ubayd:

A thief was brought to the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) and his hand was cut off. Thereafter he commanded for it, and it was hung on his neck.

Book 38, Number 4398:

Narrated AbuHurayrah:

The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) said: When a slave steals, sell him, even though it be for half an uqiyah.

Book 38, Number 4403:

Narrated Ubadah ibn as-Samit:

The tradition mentioned above (No. 4401) has also been transmitted by Ubadah ibn as-Samit through a different chain of narrators.

This version has: The people said to Sa'd ibn Ubadah: AbuThabit, the prescribed punishments have been revealed: if you find a man with your wife, what will you do?

He said: I shall strike them with a sword so much that they become silent (i.e. die). Should I go and gather four witnesses? Until that (time) the need would be fulfilled.

So they went away and gathered with the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) and said: Apostle of Allah! did you not see AbuThabit. He said so-and-so.

The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) said: The sword is a sufficient witness. He then said: No, no, a furious and a jealous man may follow this course.

Book 38, Number 4405:

Narrated Nu'aym ibn Huzzal:

Yazid ibn Nu'aym ibn Huzzal, on his father's authority said: Ma'iz ibn Malik was an orphan under the protection of my father. He had illegal sexual intercourse with a slave-girl belonging to a clan. My father said to him: Go to the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him)

and inform him of what you have done, for he may perhaps ask Allah for your forgiveness. His purpose in that was simply a hope that it might be a way of escape for him.

So he went to him and said: Apostle of Allah! I have committed fornication, so inflict on me the punishment ordained by Allah. He (the Prophet) turned away from him, so he came back and said: Apostle of Allah! I have committed fornication, so inflict on me the punishment ordained by Allah. He (again) turned away from him, so he came back and said: Apostle of Allah! I have committed fornication, so inflict on me the punishment ordained by Allah.

When he uttered it four times, the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) said: You have said it four times. With whom did you commit it?

He replied: With so and so. He asked: Did you lie down with her? He replied: Yes. He asked: Had your skin been in contact with hers? He replied. Yes. He asked: Did you have intercourse with her? He said: Yes. So he (the Prophet) gave orders that he should be stoned to death. He was then taken out to the Harrah, and while he was being stoned he felt the effect of the stones and could not bear it and fled. But Abdullah ibn Unays encountered him when those who had been stoning him could not catch up with him. He threw the bone of a camel's foreleg at him, which hit him and killed him. They then went to the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) and reported it to him.

He said: Why did you not leave him alone. Perhaps he might have repented and been forgiven by Allah.

Book 38, Number 4406:

Narrated Jabir ibn Abdullah:

Muhammad ibn Ishaq said: I mentioned the story of Ma'iz ibn Malik to Asim ibn Umar ibn Qatadah. He said to me: Hasan ibn Muhammad ibn Ali ibn AbuTalib said to me: Some men of the tribe of Aslam whom I do not blame and whom you like have transmitted

to me the saying of the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him): Why did you not leave him alone?

He said: But I did not understand this tradition. So I went to Jabir ibn Abdullah and said (to him): Some men of the tribe of Aslam narrate that the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) said when they mentioned to him the anxiety of Ma'iz when the stones hurt him: "Why did you not leave him alone?' But I do not know this tradition.

He said: My cousin, I know this tradition more than the people. I was one of those who had stoned the man. When we came out with him, stoned him and he felt the effect of the stones, he cried: O people! return me to the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him). My people killed me and deceived me; they told me that the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) would not kill me. We did not keep away from him till we killed him. When we returned to the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) we informed him of it.

He said: Why did you not leave him alone and bring him to me? and he said this so that the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) might ascertain it from him. But he did not say this to abandon the prescribed punishment. He said: I then understood the intent of the tradition.

Book 38, Number 4407:

Narrated Abdullah ibn Abbas:

Ma'iz ibn Malik came to the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) and said that he had committed fornication and he (the Prophet) turned away from him. He repeated it many times, but he (the Prophet) turned away from him. He asked his people: Is he mad? They replied: There is no defect in him. He asked: Have you done it with her? He replied: Yes. so he ordered that he should be stoned to death. He was taken out and stoned to death, and he (the Prophet) did not pray over him.

Book 38, Number 4412:

Narrated Abdullah ibn Abbas:

Ma'iz ibn Malik came to the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) and admitted fornication twice. But he drove him away. He then came and admitted fornication twice. But he drove him away. He then came and admitted fornication twice. He (the Prophet) said: You have testified to yourself four times. Take him away and stone him to death.

Book 38, Number 4413:

Narrated Abdullah ibn Abbas:

The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) said to Ma'iz ibn Malik: Perhaps you kissed, or squeezed, or looked. He said: No. He then said: Did you have intercourse with her? He said: Yes. On the (reply) he (the Prophet) gave order that he should be stoned to death.

Book 38, Number 4414:

Narrated AbuHurayrah:

A man of the tribe of Aslam came to the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) and testified four times against himself that he had had illicit intercourse with a woman, while all the time the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) was turning away from him.

Then when he confessed a fifth time, he turned round and asked: Did you have intercourse with her? He replied: Yes. He asked: Have you done it so that your sexual organ penetrated hers? He replied: Yes. He asked: Have you done it like a collyrium stick when enclosed in its case and a rope in a well? He replied: Yes. He asked: Do you know what fornication is? He replied: Yes. I have done with her unlawfully what a man may lawfully do with his wife.

He then asked: What do you want from what you have said? He said: I want you to purify me. So he gave orders regarding him and he was stoned to death. Then the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) heard one of his companions saying to another: Look at this man whose fault was concealed by Allah but who would not leave the matter alone, so that he was stoned like a dog. He said nothing to them but walked on for a time till he came to the corpse of an ass with its legs in the air.

He asked: Where are so and so? They said: Here we are, Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him)! He said: Go down and eat some of this ass's corpse. They replied: Apostle of Allah! Who can eat any of this? He said: The dishonour you have just shown to your brother is more serious than eating some of it. By Him in Whose hand my soul is, he is now among the rivers of Paradise and plunging into them.

Book 38, Number 4420:

Narrated Buraydah ibn al-Hasib:

We, the Companions of the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him), used to talk mutually: Would that al-Ghamidiyyah and Ma'iz ibn Malik had withdrawn after their confession; or he said: Had they not withdrawn after their confession, he would not have pursued them (for punishment). He had them stoned after the fourth (confession).

Book 38, Number 4421:

Narrated Al-Lajlaj al-Amiri:

I was working in the market. A woman passed carrying a child. The people rushed towards her, and I also rushed along with them.

I then went to the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) while he was asking: Who is the father of this (child) who is with you? She remained silent.

A young man by her side said: I am his father, Apostle of Allah!

He then turned towards her and asked: Who is the father of this child with you?

The young man said: I am his father, Apostle of Allah! The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) then looked at some of those who were around him and asked them about him. They said: We only know good (about him).

The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) said to him: Are you married? He said: Yes. So he gave orders regarding him and he was stoned to death.

He (the narrator) said: We took him out, dug a pit for him and put him in it. We then threw stones at him until he died. A man then came asking about the man who was stoned.

We brought him to the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) and said: This man has come asking about the wicked man.

The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) said: He is more agreeable than the fragrance of musk in the eyes of Allah. The man was his father. We then helped him in washing, shrouding and burying him. (The narrator said:) I do not know whether he said or did not say "in praying over him." This is the tradition of Abdah, and it is more accurate.

Book 38, Number 4423:

Narrated Sahl ibn Sa'd:

A man came to the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) and confessed before him that he had committed fornication with a woman whom he named. The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) sent for the woman and asked her about it. But she denied that she had committed fornication. So he inflicted the prescribed punishment of flogging on him, and let her go.

Book 38, Number 4424:

Narrated Jabir ibn Abdullah:

A man committed fornication with a woman. So the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) ordered regarding him and the prescribed punishment of flogging was inflicted on him. He was then informed that he was married. So he commanded regarding him and he was stoned to death.

Book 38, Number 4426:

Narrated Imran ibn Husayn:

A woman belonging to the tribe of Juhaynah (according to the version of Aban) came to the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) and said that she had committed fornication and that she was pregnant. The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) called her guardian.

Then the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) said to him: Be good to her, and when she bears a child, bring her (to me). When she gave birth to the child, he brought her (to him). The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) gave orders regarding her, and her clothes were tied to her. He then commanded regarding her and she was stoned to death. He commanded the people (to pray) and they prayed over her.

Thereupon Umar said: Are you praying over her, Apostle of Allah, when she has committed fornication?

He said: By Him in Whose hand my soul is, she has repented to such an extent that if it were divided among the seventy people of Medina, it would have been enough for them all. And what do you find better than the fact that she gave her life.

Aban did not say in his version: Then her clothes were tied to her.

Book 38, Number 4429:

Narrated AbuBakrah:

The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) had a woman stoned and a pit was dug up to her breasts.

Book 38, Number 4433:

Narrated Al-Bara' ibn Azib:

The people passed by the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) with a Jew who was blackened with charcoal and who was being flogged.

He called them and said: Is this the prescribed punishment for a fornicator?

They said: Yes. He then called on a learned man among them and asked him: I adjure you by Allah Who revealed the Torah to Moses, do you find this prescribed punishment for a fornicator in your divine Book?

He said: By Allah, no. If you had not adjured me about this, I should not have informed you. We find stoning to be prescribed punishment for a fornicator in our Divine Book. But it (fornication) became frequent in our people of rank; so when we seized a person of rank, we left him alone, and when we seized a weak person, we inflicted the prescribed punishment on him. So we said: Come, let us agree on something which may be enforced equally on people of higher and lower rank. So we agreed to blacken the face of a criminal with charcoal, and flog him, and we abandoned stoning.

The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) then said: O Allah, I am the first to give life to Thy command which they have killed. So he commanded regarding him (the Jew) and he was stoned to death.

Allah Most High then sent down: "O Apostle, let not those who race one another into unbelief, make thee grieve..." up to "They say: If you are given this, take it, but if not, beware!...." up to "And if any do fail to judge by (the light of) what Allah hath revealed, they are (no better than) unbelievers," about Jews, up to "And if any do fail to judge by (the right of) what Allah hath revealed, they are no better than) wrong-doers" about Jews: and revealed the verses up to "And if any do fail to judge by (the light of) what Allah hath revealed, they are (no better than) those who rebel." About this he said: This whole verse was revealed about the infidels.

Book 38, Number 4434:

Narrated Abdullah Ibn Umar:

A group of Jews came and invited the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) to Quff. So he visited them in their school.

They said: AbulQasim, one of our men has committed fornication with a woman; so pronounce judgment upon them. They placed a cushion for the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) who sat on it and said: Bring the Torah. It was then brought. He then withdrew the cushion from beneath him and placed the Torah on it saying: I believed in thee and in Him Who revealed thee.

He then said: Bring me one who is learned among you. Then a young man was brought. The transmitter then mentioned the rest of the tradition of stoning similar to the one transmitted by Malik from Nafi'(No. 4431).

Book 38, Number 4435:

Narrated AbuHurayrah:

(This is Ma'mar's version which is more accurate.) A man and a woman of the Jews committed fornication.

Some of them said to the others: Let us go to this Prophet, for he has been sent with an easy law. If he gives a judgment lighter than stoning, we shall accept it, and argue about it with Allah, saying: It is a judgment of one of your prophets. So they came to the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) who was sitting in the mosque among his companions.

They said: AbulQasim, what do you think about a man and a woman who committed fornication? He did not speak to them a word till he went to their school.

He stood at the gate and said: I adjure you by Allah Who revealed the Torah to Moses, what (punishment) do you find in the Torah for a person who commits fornication, if he is married?

They said: He shall be blackened with charcoal, taken round a donkey among the people, and flogged. A young man among them kept silent.

When the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) emphatically adjured him, he said: By Allah, since you have adjured us (we inform you that) we find stoning in the Torah (is the punishment for fornication).

The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) said: So when did you lessen the severity of Allah's command? He said:

A relative of one of our kings had committed fornication, but his stoning was suspended. Then a man of a family of common people committed fornication. He was to have been stoned, but his people intervened and said: Our man shall not be stoned until you bring your man and stone him. So they made a compromise on this punishment between them.

The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) said: So I decide in accordance with what the Torah says. He then commanded regarding them and they were stoned to death.

Az-Zuhri said: We have been informed that this verse was revealed about them: "It was We Who revealed the Law (to Moses): therein

was guidance and light. By its standard have been judged the Jews, by the Prophet who bowed (as in Islam) to Allah's will.

Book 38, Number 4441:

Narrated Al-Bara' ibn Azib:

while I was wandering in search of my camels which had strayed, a caravan or some horsemen carrying a standard came forward. The bedouin began to go round me for my position with the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him). They came to a domed structure, took out a man from it, and struck his neck. I asked about him. They told me that he had married his father's wife.

Book 38, Number 4442:

Narrated Al-Bara' ibn Azib:

I met my uncle who was carrying a standard. I asked him: Where are you going? He said: The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) has sent me to a man who has married his father's wife. He has ordered me to cut off his head and take his property.

Book 38, Number 4443:

Narrated An-Nu'man ibn Bashir:

Habib ibn Salim said: A man called AbdurRahman ibn Hunayn had intercourse with his wife's slave-girl. The matter was brought to an-Nu'man ibn Bashir who was the Governor of Kufah. He said: I shall decide between you in accordance with the decision of the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him). If she made her lawful for you, I shall flog you one hundred lashes. If she did not make her lawful for you, I shall stone you to death. So they found that she had made her lawful for him. He, therefore, flogged him one hundred lashes.

Book 38, Number 4444:

Narrated An-Nu'man ibn Bashir:

The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) said: about a man who had (unlawful) intercourse with his wife's slave girl: If she made her lawful for him, he will be flogged one hundred lashes; if she did not make her lawful for him, I shall stone him.

Book 38, Number 4445:

Narrated Salamah ibn al-Muhabbaq:

The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) made a decision about a man who had intercourse with his wife's slave-girl as follows. If he forced her, she is free, and he shall give her mistress a slave-girl similar to her; if she asked him to have intercourse voluntarily, she will belong to him, and he shall give her mistress a slave-girl similar to her.

Book 38, Number 4446:

Narrated Salamah ibn al-Muhabbaq:

A similar tradition (to the No. 4445) has also been transmitted by Salamah ibn al-Muhabbaq from the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him).

This version has: If she asked her to have intercourse with her voluntarily, then she and a similar slave-girl would be given to her mistress from his property.

Book 38, Number 4447:

Narrated Abdullah ibn Abbas:

The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) said: If you find anyone doing as Lot's people did, kill the one who does it, and the one to whom it is done.

Book 38, Number 4448:

Narrated Abdullah ibn Abbas:

If a man who is not married is seized committing sodomy, he will be stoned to death.

Book 38, Number 4449:

Narrated Abdullah ibn Abbas:

The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) said: If anyone has sexual intercourse with an animal, kill him and kill it along with him. I (Ikrimah) said: I asked him (Ibn Abbas): What offence can be attributed to the animal/ He replied: I think he (the Prophet) disapproved of its flesh being eaten when such a thing had been done to it.

Book 38, Number 4450:

Narrated Abdullah ibn Abbas:

There is no prescribed punishment for one who has sexual intercourse with an animal.

Book 38, Number 4451:

Narrated Sahl ibn Sa'd:

A man came to the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) and made acknowledgment before him that he had committed fornication with a woman whom he named. The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) sent someone to the woman and he asked her about it. She denied that she had committed fornication. So he gave him the prescribed punishment of Lashes and left her.

Book 38, Number 4452:

Narrated Abdullah ibn Abbas:

A man of Bakr ibn Layth came to the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) and made confession four times that he had committed fornication with a woman, so he had a hundred lashes administered to him. The man had not been married. He then asked him to produce proof against the woman, and she said: I swear by Allah, Apostle of Allah, that he has lied. Then he was given the punishment of eighty lashes of falsehood.

Book 38, Number 4457:

Narrated Some Companions:

AbuUmamah ibn Sahl ibn Hunayf said that some companions of the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) told that one of their men suffered so much from some illness that he pined away until he was skin and bone (i.e. only a skeleton). A slave-girl of someone visited him, and he was cheered by her and had unlawful intercourse with her. When his people came to visit the patient, he told them about it.

He said: Ask the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) about the legal verdict for me, for I have had unlawful intercourse with a slave-girl who visited me.

So they mentioned it to the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) saying: We have never seen anyone (so weak) from illness as he is. If we bring him to you, his bones will disintegrate. He is only skin

and bone. So the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) commanded them to take one hundred twigs and strike him once.

Book 38, Number 4458:

Narrated Ali ibn AbuTalib:

A slave-girl belonging to the house of the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) committed fornication. He (the Prophet) said: Rush up, Ali, and inflict the prescribed punishment on her. I then hurried up, and saw that blood was flowing from her, and did not stop. So I came to him and he said: Have you finished inflicting (punishment on her)? I said: I went to her while her blood was flowing. He said: Leave her alone till her bleeding stops; then inflict the prescribed punishment on her. And inflict the prescribed punishment on those whom your right hands possess (i.e. slaves).

Book 38, Number 4459:

Narrated Aisha, Ummul Mu'minin:

When my vindication came down, the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) mounted the pulpit and mentioned that, and recited the Qur'an. Then when he came down from the pulpit he ordered regarding the two men and the woman, and they were given the prescribed punishment.

Book 38, Number 4460:

Narrated Aisha, Ummul Mu'minin:

The tradition mentioned above (No. 4459) has also been transmitted by Muhammad ibn Ishaq through a different chain of narrators. But he did not mention Aisha.

This version has: He (the Prophet) commanded regarding the two men and the woman who spoke obscenity were Hassan ibn Thabit and Mistah ibn Uthathah. An-Nufayl said: It is said that the woman was Hammah daughter of Jahsh.

Book 38, Number 4461:

Narrated Abdullah ibn Abbas:

The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) did not prescribe any punishment for drinking wine. Ibn Abbas said: A man who had drunk wine and become intoxicated was found staggering on the road, so he was taken to the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him). When he was opposite al-Abbas's house, he escaped, and going in to al-Abbas, he grasped hold of him. When that was mentioned to the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him), he laughed and said: Did he do that? and he gave no command regarding him.

Book 38, Number 4465:

Narrated Ali ibn AbuTalib:

Hudayn ibn al-Mundhir ar-Ruqashi, who was AbuSasan, said: I was present with Uthman ibn Affan when al-Walid ibn Uqbah was brought to him. Humran and another man bore witness against him (for drinking wine). One of them testified that he had seen him drinking wine, and the other testified that he had seen him vomiting it.

Uthman said: He could not vomit it, unless he did not drink it. He said to Ali: Inflict the prescribed punishment on him. Ali said to al-Hasan: Inflict the prescribed punishment on him.

Al-Hasan said: He who has enjoyed its pleasure should also bear its burden. So Ali said to Abdullah ibn Ja'far: Inflict the prescribed punishment on him. He took a whip and struck him with it while Ali was counting.

When he reached (struck) forty (lashes), he said: It is sufficient. The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) gave forty lashes. I think he also said: "And AbuBakr gave forty lashes, and Uthman eighty. This is all sunnah (standard practice). And this is dearer to me."

Book 38, Number 4466:

Narrated Ali ibn AbuTalib:

The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) and AbuBakr gave forty lashes for drinking wine and Umar made it eighty. And all this is sunnah, the model and standard practice.

Book 38, Number 4467:

Narrated Mu'awiyah ibn AbuSufyan:

The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) said: If they (the people) drink wine, flog them, again if they drink it, flog them. Again if they drink it, kill them.

Book 38, Number 4469:

Narrated AbuHurayrah:

The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) said: If he is intoxicated, flog him; again if he is intoxicated, flog him; again if he is intoxicated, flog him if he does it again a fourth time, kill him.

AbuDawud said: And there is a similar tradition of Umar ibn AbuSalamah, from his father, on the authority of AbuHurayrah, from the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him): If he drinks wine, flog him if he does it so again, a fourth time, kill him.

Book 38, Number 4470:

Narrated Qabisah ibn Dhuwayb:

The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) said: If anyone drinks wine, flog him; if he repeats it, flog him, and if he repeats it, flog him. If he does it again a third or a fourth time, kill him. A man who had drunk wine was brought (to him) and he gave him lashes. He was again brought to him, and he flogged him. He was again brought to him and he flogged him. He was again brought to him and he flogged him. The punishment of killing (for drinking) was repealed, and a concession was allowed.

Book 38, Number 4472:

Narrated AbdurRahman ibn Azhar:

I can still picture myself looking at the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) who was among the camps of the Companions seeking the camp of Khalid ibn al-Walid, when a man who had drunk wine was brought before him. He asked the people: Beat him. Some struck him with sandals, some with sticks and some with fresh branches of the palm-tree (mitakhah). Ibn Wahb said: This (mitakhah) means green palm fronds. Then the apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) took some dust from the ground and threw it on his face.

Book 38, Number 4473:

Narrated AbdurRahman ibn al-Azhar:

A man who had drunk wine was brought before the Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) when he was in Hunayn. He threw some dust on his face. He then ordered his Companions and they beat him with their sandals and whatever they had in their hands. He then said to them: Leave him, and they left him. The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) then died, and AbuBakr gave forty lashes for

drinking wine, and then Umar in the beginning of his Caliphate inflicted forty stripes and at the end of his Caliphate he inflicted eighty stripes. Uthman (after him) inflicted both punishments, eighty and forty stripes, and finally Mu'awiyah established eighty stripes.

Book 38, Number 4474:

Narrated AbdurRahman ibn Azhar:

I saw the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) on the morning of the conquest of Mecca when I was a young boy. He was walking among the people, seeking the camp of Khalid ibn al-Walid. A man who had drunk wine was brought (before him) and he ordered them (to beat him). So they beat him with what they had in their hands. Some struck him with whips, some with sticks and some with sandals. The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) threw some dust on his face.

When a man who had drunk wine was brought before AbuBakr, he asked them (i.e. the people) about the number of beatings which they gave him. They numbered it forty. So AbuBakr gave him forty lashes.

When Umar came to power, Khalid ibn al-Walid wrote to him: The people have become addicted to drinking wine and they look down upon the prescribed punishment and its penalty.

He said: They are with you, ask them. The immigrants who embraced Islam in the beginning were with him. He asked them and they agreed on the fact that (a drunkard) should be given eighty lashes.

Ali said: When a man drinks wine, he tells lies. I, therefore, think that he should be prescribed punishment that is prescribed for telling lies..

Book 38, Number 4475:

Narrated Hakim ibn Hizam:

The Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) forbade to take retaliation in the mosque, to recite verses in it and to inflict the prescribed punishments in it.

Book 38, Number 4478:

Narrated AbuHurayrah:

The Prophet (peace_be_upon_him) said: When one of you inflicts a beating, he should avoid striking the face.

BANALITY OF EVIL: BANALITY OF SILENCE
WHERE IS THE OUTRAGE
980 PAGES OF SHEER HORROR
DESTROY THE QURAN OR BE DESTROYED BY IT
IT'S RONALD REAGAN TIME: SHOW ISLAM NO RESPECT:
YOU ARE NOT US

President Roosevelt said in his 1932 inaugural address "Only Thing We Have To Fear Is Fear Itself" Well - IT'S TIME TO FEAR, FEAR
If you are not willing to fight for your freedom then you don't deserve to be a free people.
Freedom is not only a right – it is a responsibility that must be defended for future generations
9/11 and FT. Hood Massacre are Quran teaching 9:111
Why the ignoring by American political and military leadership of the teachings of the Quran and Sharia Law that led to the Massacre of 9/11 and are being used to murder and plot the murder of tens of thousands of US soldiers and tens of millions of US citizens is criminal
United States, Europe and Israel are fighting the Quran for their national survival
Defense of America: Democracy and Freedom Act
Declaration of a God of Moral Perfection:: Only A God of Moral Perfection Is God
Proposal to ban – banning of speech critical of Islam: Law making Stealth Censorship illegal
Proposal banning Sharia Law
Universal Declaration of Total Equality of Women to be adopted by all nations or face expulsion from the UN
Read: The Myth of Moderate Muslims
Read: The Myth of Reforming Islam
How the US and Europe are being rapidly Islamized
Read: The Crimes of Prophet Muhammad who had a pregnant woman stoned to death after she gave birth
Muhammad raped a retarded woman
He had followers who missed prayer and their families burnt alive in their homes
Muhammad married 6 year Baby Aisha, molested and raped her at 9. The Prophet raped and gang raped his sex slaves. He owned 40 slaves. Muhammad had sex with 61 women – many of whom he raped.
Bukhari: V4852N220 "Allah's Apostle said, 'I have been made victorious with terror"
AND MUCH, MUCH MORE